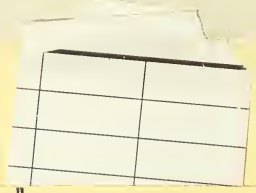




SOLD BY
OGILVIE
Artyll Street.
GLASGOW.

279
563

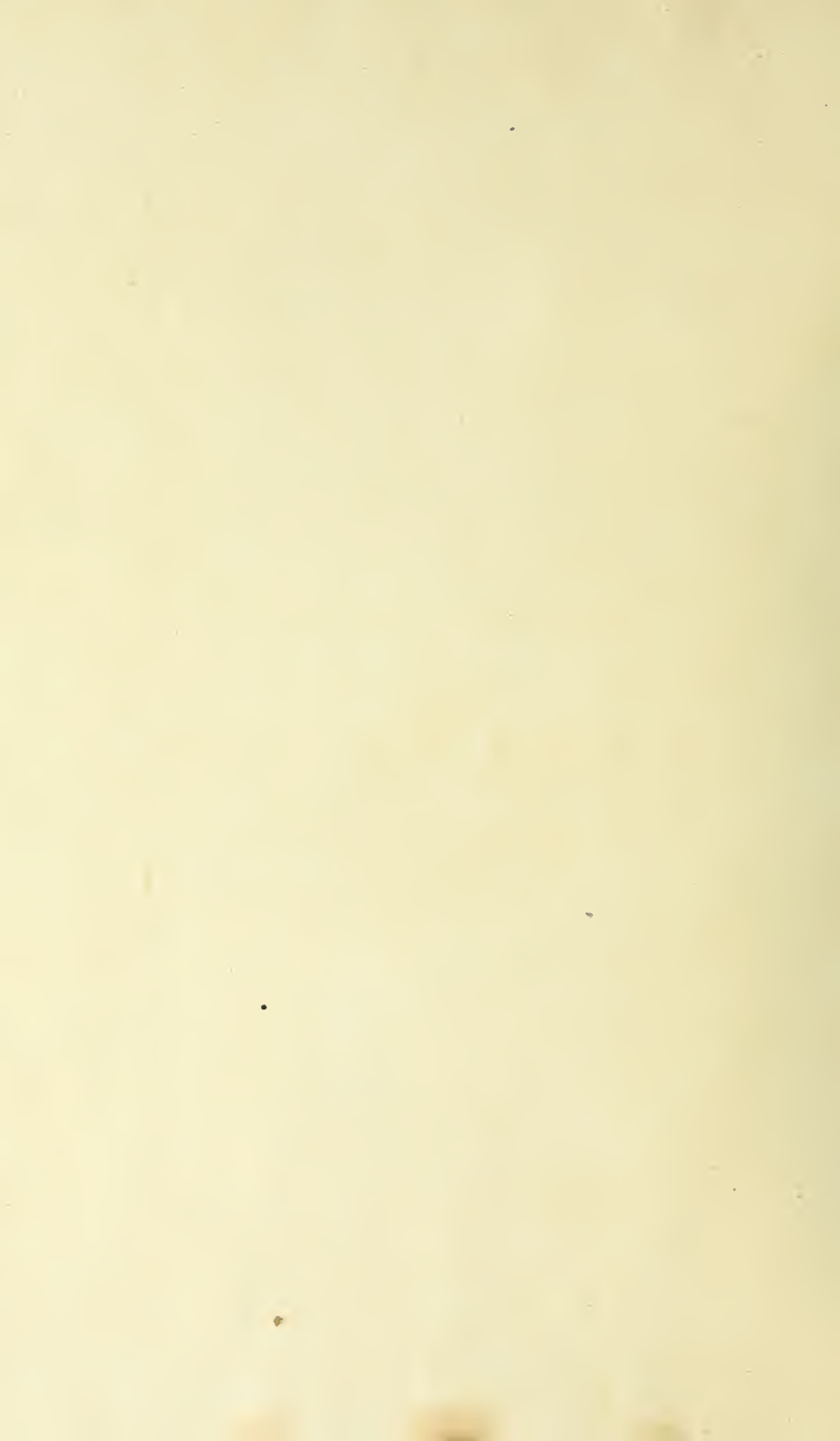


CALL No.	RESTRICTED
DA	Gordon, R.
758	A genealogical history
.3	of the Earldom of Suther-
S95G6	land from its origin

THE LIBRARY **NON-CIRCULATING**
T. COWAN



UNIVERSITY OF GUELPH



A
GENEALOGICAL HISTORY
OF THE
EARLDOM OF SUTHERLAND.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



J. H. S. 1669

JAMES EARL OF SOUTHWICKS

1669

From an Original Picture at Dunrobin Castle

Published by Constable & Co. Jan^r 1872.

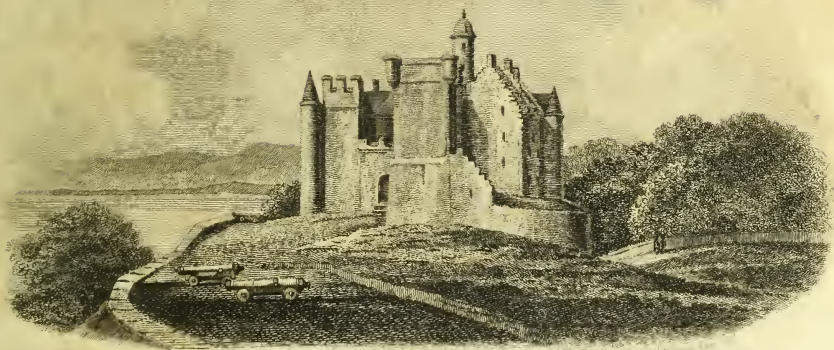
A
GENEALOGICAL HISTORY
OF
The Earldom of Sutherland,

FROM ITS ORIGIN TO THE YEAR 1630;

WRITTEN BY
SIR ROBERT GORDON OF GORDONSTOUN, BARONET.

WITH
A CONTINUATION
TO THE YEAR 1651.

Published from the Original Manuscript.



EDINBURGH:

PRINTED BY GEORGE RAMSAY AND CO.
FOR ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE AND COMPANY, EDINBURGH; AND
WHITE, COCHRANE AND CO. LONDON.

1813.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE following Work would not have been given to the Public, had it merely treated of the subject which its title denotes; but from the authentic account which it contains of the transactions which took place, during a distant period, in a remote part of Scotland, with many particulars not mentioned by contemporary writers, relating to private Families, as well as to more general History, it is presumed that, in this age of research, the publication of it may be deemed not entirely uninteresting, particularly to those who are desirous of investigating facts relating to the History of that Country.

The Manuscript, from which this work is printed, is in the possession of the Marchioness of Stafford. A similar one is to be found in the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh. These, with two others, are all that are known to exist of this History, the author of which was Sir Robert Gordon, a younger son of the Family of Sutherland, born in 1580. He past the greater part of his life in the courts of James and Charles the First, and was the ancestor of the Family of Gordonstone, to whom he bequeathed a large estate, in the county of Elgin. His education appears to have been superior to that of most of his countrymen in the age in which he lived. The principal circumstances concerning him are mentioned in this Work, which, after his death, was continued by a person of the same name,

who describes him as being warm in his friendships and enmities; a disposition evinced by his partiality to those of his own Family, and in the hostile feelings which he expresses concerning others, many of whom were probably equally entitled to complain of aggression on the part of those whom he defends. That this should be the case is to be regretted; though, with strict fidelity to the letter of the Manuscript, the instances in which this disposition appears could not be omitted. Happily the Feuds, which in those days occasioned so much ill-blood and contention among Relations and Neighbours, are now at rest with the persons whom they disturbed; and the recollection of them can only increase the satisfaction of their Descendants, in reflecting, that those dissensions have given place to feelings of reciprocal friendship.

Dunrobin-Castle, Oct. 1. 1812.

THE GENEALOGIE AND PEDIGREE

OF THE MOST ANCIENT AND NOBLE FAMILIE OF THE EARLES OF SOUTHERLAND, FROM THE FIRST ORIGINAL UNTO THIS PRESENT DAY; WHEREIN THE BEGINING, INCREASE, AND CONTINUANCE THEREOF IS TRULY DESCRIVED; TOGETHER WITH THE SURNAMES WHICH, FROM TYM TO TYM, HATH GOVERNED THAT EARLDOME: WHEREUNTO DIUERS ACCIDENTS ARE ANNEXED, WHICH BEFELL THEM WITH THE NEIGHBOURING CUNTRIES, AND CHIEFLY WITHIN THE DYACIE OF CATTEYNESSE: WHEREIN ALSO MANY PARTICULARS ARE RELATED TOUCHING THE SURNAME OF GORDOUN, AND THE FAMILY OF HUNTLEY. ALL FAITHFULLY COLLECTED OUT OF OLD RECORDS, MONUMENTS, REGISTERS, AND HISTORIES.

ANNO DOMINI 1639.

A CATALOGUE of the PRINCIPALL AUTHOURS out of whom
this Treatis hath been collected ; and which are found sometymes
mentioned therin.

Adamus, Episcopus Catteynensis.

Albertus Crantzius.

Andreas, Episcopus Catteynensis.

Anglica, Normanica, Cambrica, a veteribus scripta ; viz. Asser Mene-
vensis ; Anonymus de vita Gulielmi Conquestatoris ; Thomas Wal-
singhame ; Thomas de la More ; Gulielmus Gemiticensis ; Giraldus
Cambrensis, ex Bibliotheca Gulielmi Camdeni.

Annales et Grande Chroniques de France, par Nicole Gille, iusques
au roy Louys 12. imprimees 1544.

Annales of Ireland.

Annales Rerum Anglicarum et Hibernicarum regnante Elizabetha,
authore Gulielmo Camdeno.

Atlas Minor, Geraldi Mercatoris, A. T. Houdio auctus.

Buchananus, Scotus.

Catalogue of Honor, translated out of Latine.

Camdeni Britannica.

Chronicon Carionis, expositum et auctum a Philippo Melancthone et
Casparo Peucero.

Chronicon Florentii Vigorinensis Monachie.

Chroniques et Annales de France, par Nicole Gille, secretaire du roy,
jusques au roy Charles huictiesme, et depuis additionees par Denis
Sauvage, iusqu' au roy Francois Second : Augmentees iusqu' au roy
Charles neufiesme par F. de Belleforests : Auec la continuation jus-
ques au roy Louis 13. par M. Jane Sauaron. Imprimees 1621.

Connæus Scotus, de duplici religionis statu apud Scotis.

Connæus de vita Mariæ Scotorum reginæ.

Cornelius Tacitus.

Cronica (vel Polycronicon) Ranulphi Cistrensis Monachie.

Chronicle of Fabian, imprinted 1559.

David Chambre, Escossois, Histoire abrégée de Popes et Emperours, et des tous les roys de France, Angleterre, et Escosse, avec les recherches des singularités concernant l'estate d'Escosse.

David Moyse his manuscript of the affairs of Scotland.

David Camerarii Scoti, de Scotorum Fortitudine, &c. manuscript.

Edward Ayscu, printed at London, 1607.

Edward Hall.

Escosse Francois.

Flores Historiarum per Matheum Westmonasteriensem.

Francis Botewille, communlie called Thin.

Francis Markhame his book of honor.

Generall Historie of the Netherlands, by Ed. Grimestoun.

Hector Boethius, Deidonamus Scotus; with Johannes Ferrerius his appendix annexed thereunto. Printed at Paris, 1575.

Histoire de la guerre de Escosse, par Jane de Beaugue, gentleman Francois.

Jacobi Gordonii Lesmorei Scoti Chronologia.

John Ballandin, his translation of Mr Hector Boece.

John Coluin, his manuscript.

John de Serres, his inventar of France.

Joannes Ferrerius pedemontanus de origine et incremento Gordoniarum familiarum. Manuscript.

Joannes Lesleius Scotus, Episcopus Rossensis, de origine, moribus et rebus gestis Scotorum. Printed at Rome, 1578.

Johannes Lesleius Episcopus Rossensis, Scotus, de titulo et jure serenissimæ principis Mariæ Scotorum Reginae, quo regni Angliæ successionem sibi juste vindicat.

Johannes Major, Scotus, printed the year of God 1521.

John Moniepenne, printed at London 1612, in octavo.

John Stow, augmented by Edmond Howes, printed 1611.

Itinerarie, written by Fines Morieson.

Julius Cæsar.

Maculloch, Scoti chronici continuator. Manuscript.

Manuscript of Paslei; or liber Paslatensis.

Manuscript of the Abbay of Fairne.

Matthæus Paris, cum supplemento.

Peter Heylen, his Microcosmus, or little description of the great world.

Polydori Virgilii Anglicæ Historiæ libri 26.

Ptolimæus Alexandrinus.

Ralph Brook, his Catalogue of Kings, Princes, Dukes, &c. of England.

Raphaell Holinshed, in tuo tombs, the last edition, enlarged and continued by others, unto the end of the yeir of God 1586, and the beginning of the yeir 1587.

Rerum Anglicarum scriptores post Bedam præcipui, ex manuscriptis codicibus editi; viz. Willielmi Monachi Malmesburiensis libri 5.: Ejusdem Historiæ novellæ libri 2.: Ejusdem de gestis Pontificum Anglorum libri iii.: Henrici Archidiaconi Huntindoniensis libri viii.: Rogeri Houedoni annalium pars prior et posterior: Chronicorum Ethelwerdi libri iii.: Ingulphi, Abbatis Broylandensis, liber i.

Rerum Britanniarum; id est, Angliæ, Scotiæ, vicinarumque insularum et regionum scriptores vetustiores, viz. Galfredi Monumetensis lib. xij.: Pontici Virunnii lib. vi.: Gildæ sapientis epistola: Bedæ Anglo-Saxonis Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ gentis Anglorum, lib. v.: Continuatio ejusdem Historiæ, lib. iii. comprehensa; Gulielmus Newbrigensis de rebus Anglicis, Johanni Frossardi epitome.

Richard Garston.

Roll of Battell-abbay.

St Alban, his Historie of the reigne of King Henrie the 7th.

Samuell Daniell, his Historie, continued unto the Death of Edward the Third.

Scala Chron.

Scoti Chronicorum per Johannem Fourdoun lib. Sedecim. Manuscript.

Sigisbert, his Chron.

Stephanus.

The Actions of the Low Countries, by Sir Roger Williaames.

Theatrum Genealogicum M. Hieronimi Hennengis Luneburgensis, in quatuor tomes distinctum. Magdeburgi, 1598.

The Theatre of Honour and Knighthood, by Andrew Favine.

Thomas Demsterus, Scotus.

Thomas Lanquet, his epitome of Chronicles, continued by Thomas Couper.

The Triumphes of Nassaw.

Titles of Honour, by John Selden.

William Martine.

William Strangnage, his Historie of the Lyfe and Death of Marie Stuart, Queen of Scotland.

Sir Walter Raleigh, Knight.

Besydes these, I have sein and perused divers records, particular infetments, publick registers, charters, and manuscripts.

THE EPISTLE DEDICATORY.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE AND POTENT LORD JOHN, EARLE OF
SOUTHERLAND, LORD OF STRATHNAVER, &c.

MY LORD,—When I did consider the negligence and oversight of former ages, haveing (so far as I could learne) left no memorable record in write, of the progresse of your honorable progenie and discent : I thought it not amisse to interpryse somthing of that subject; and to relate plainlie and truelie, without malice, flatterie, or affectioun, what I have observed and gathered touching your Lordship's ancestors, in histories, registers, evidents, and auncient records; as lykwise to declare such things as are yit fresh and recent in our memories that live in this aige : whereby I may bring that to light, which heirtofore hath bien so long obscured, and too much neglected by the sleuth of those whom it most concerned : in handleing whereof, your Lordship shall see the worthie and honorable actions of your prediceors, That therby yow may be incited to the lyk resolution and vertue upon the lyk occasion. Nothing can be more fitlie proposed to yow then their exemple, to inflame yow in these your tender years to glorie and fame.

It is a hard work for me (I doe confes) to undergoe a matter of so great antiquitie, seing all beginings for the most pairt are obscure ; yit what I doe relate or recommend to posteritie, shall be als authentick, and of as good credet, as any thing whatsoever in this kingdome of the lyk nature, touching pedegries or descents of families ; in maters of this kynd, we must of necessite beleive histories, and such as have preceeded our dayes, being of good fame and credet ; for these (and none other) doe I follow. I am not ignorant that divers of your Lordship's familie and cuntrey wold performe this task better then myself ; yet seing that they have all bin hithertoe careles and negligent therin, and finding often mention made of your name and familie in those histories which I have red for my privat delight, I have the more willinglie adventured to tak the mater in hand, being much furthered therin by the sight of your old evidences and infestments : what I have found scattered, and dispersed elswher in histories and records, I have placed in such order as I culd best, and have related the same without passion, tending either to prejudice or partialitie.

Posterite (doubtles) will give to everie one his due, let no man therefore think that any power or favour of the present tyme, can either extinguish or obscure the memorie of tymes succeeding; no aige (I hope) shall come heirafter, bot will affoord such worthie witts, as will uprightlie relate all things as they shall happen; in what hath hitherto passed of this present subject, I have done my best: which labor of mine, (although perhaps litle,) may afterward incourage some other singular witt to handle this mater better: “Facile est incæptis super addere rebus.”

Now, after mature deliberation, I can find no man, unto whom I should or could fitter offer this treatise then unto your Lordship, who is the heid and cheiff of this house and familie; becaus that the persons of whom it treateth, are these worthie ancestors of yours, who for many ages have ben eminent among the nobilitie of this kingdome; whose vertues and heroicall actions, I wish you may surpasse, or at the least equalize. Iff sometymes I doe summarlie relate the historie wherein I find mentioun maid of any thing touching your familie, or belonging to that subject, this I doe for the readers greater delight; and lykwise, that all may be the better understood, as the one depending on the other; adding further all such leiding motives, and important circumstances, as may mak the right state of everie action to be more evident; for the which (I think) the benevolent and judicious reader will courteouslie excuse me. I have lykwise heir set down and continued the lineall descent of the Gordoun's and of the house of Huntley, whereof your Lordship is a branch; and so consequentlie sprung from tuo of the most noble and auncient families of this kingdome. I have also interlaced some passages occurring in our state, durning the reign of king James the Sixt: Together with sundrie occurrences happening in the nighbouring provinces, and among the Highlands of Scotland in our dayes.

Iff sometymes I seem to be sharp or bitter, I desire the readers favorable construction, that he impute the same neither to malice nor affection: I wold have him to think, that I doe it onlie for the love I beir to the truth, not concealling nor excusing, bot discovering and disclaiming against vyce whersoever I find it predominant; and praising vertue wher I doe perceave it to shyne cleirly; giving due praises to vertue, and dishonour to vyce: iff any take exception therat, let them choose; I desire they should know how little I doe regaird the invyous censure of malicious calumniators, or bak-biting sycophants; being certanlie persuaded, that the truth cannot please all men: yea, I doe know the old proverb to be true, *veritas odium parit*: And the best and most sincere writers that ever took pen in hand, have not wanted detractors. I doe onlie crave the favor and approbation of the judicious and weill-

mynded, that they pardon me what I have done amiss, and allow of that which is well done, *humanum est errare*. If I have erred in any thing, I have done it unwillinglie. Bot this I am certane of, that I have still followed the truth in any thing that is recorded heir, which hath happened within the compass of our own memories. In the rest I have followed these that have preceeded me. So submitting myself alwise to the censure of the judicious, I rest: Praying the most high and almightie everliveing God to prosper and preserve your Lordship, both now in your tender aige, and heirafter in all the course of your lyff; That as yow doe succeid many excellent ancestors in blood, so yow may exceed them in all honorable and heiroicall actions.

Your Lordship's weilwiller,

To be commanded in all duty,

ROBERT GORDON.

From Dornogh the 23 day of
December, the yeir of God
1630.

THE DESCRIPTION OF THE EARLE OF SOUTHER- LAND'S ARMES.

Thrie Bores
heads.

THRIE yellow bores heids set in a blue feild are the proper and peculiar armes of all the Gordounes ; which the Earle of Southerland hath from the familie of Huntlie, as a branch therof. He hath also from Huntlie three reid lyon heids in a yellow feild ; which Huntlie had from King James the Second, together with the lordship of Badzenogh, efter he had overthrown the Earle of Crawfoord, at the battell of Brechen, and had relived the king from the power of the Douglas.

Thrie Lyons
heads.

Thrie half
moones.

The Earle of Southerland hath lykewise from Huntlie thrie reid half moones (with a reid double tressur for border,) filled up with reid floores de luzes) in a yellow feild ; which the Marquis of Huntlie hath from the Seatounes. Southerland hath also from Huntlie thrie (or fyve) whyt cinque fuilles (or fyve leaff grase) in a blue feild ; which the Marquis of Huntlie his ancestors had from the Frasers. The Earle of Southerland differeth in all the rest of his armes from Huntlie.

Thrie cinque
fuilles.

Thrie starres.

The Earle of Southerland hath three yellow starres (or mullets) set in a reid feild, which are the peculiar armes of the auncient earles of Southerland. This the Gordouns Earles of Southerland have from the Southerlands, which they doe now quarter with the armes of Huntley.

Two wild men
for supporters.

The tuo rough sauadge men (with a batton or club in either of their hands), who doe support and uphold the armes, are peculiar to the house of Southerland. The Marquis of Huntlie hath tuo grewhounds for supporters. The motto "WITHOUT FEARE," is the peculiar diction of the Earle of Southerland. Huntlie hath the word "BYDAND," for his motto.

The motto
Without feare.

The badge a
Catt.

The cat sitting upon the crest, with one of his feet vpward, readie to catch her prey, is the proper badge of the house of Southerland. Huntlie hath a heart's heid for his badge.

The Earle of Southerland's armes are tuo wayes descryved and blazoned : First, They are quartered in four pairts, as the Marquis of Huntlie's armes are, with ane inscuccheon in the midst, conteaning thrie mullets. Then agane, the Earle of Southerland's armes ar contained in



ARMORIAL BEARINGS OF THE EARLS OF SUTHERLAND.

1639.

From a Drawing in the Original M.S. of Sir Robert Gordon's History.

Published by A. Constable & Co. Junr 1819.

one scoutcheon, divyded into four quarters ; the first and fourth quarter conteyning Huntlie's armes, the second and third quarter conteaning the armes of the auncient Earles of Southerland. Some doe put a bright shyning beamie sun in place of the catt vpon the crest, above the armes, others a hart's heid. I know not by what reasone they doe it. Some also for the motto *Without feare*, doe write *But feare* ; becaus, in the Scottish language, *but* signifeith *without*, all which is easiest perceived by the armes drawn in cullors.

THE DESCRIPTION OF THE ARMES OF SIR ROBERT GORDOUN, KNIGHT BARONET.

Three bores
heads.

Thrie lyons
heads.
Thrie half
moones.

Thrie cinque
fuilles.
Thrie mullets.

A whyt half
moon.

The motto,
Without feare.

The badge a
catt with a
black half
moon.

A Sanct-An-
drew's croce,
with a rampart
lyon.

THRIE yellow bores heids set in a blue field, are the proper and peculiar armes of all the Gordouns, which Baronet Gordoun hath from the Earle of Southerland, being a branch of his familie. He hath also from the Earle of Southerland thrie reid lyon heads in a yellow feild. He hath lykwise from that Earle thrie reid half moones set in a yellow feild, with a reid double tressur (or border,) filled and interlaced with reid floores de luzes. Baronet Gordon hath also from the Earle of Southerland thrie (or fyve) whyt cinque fuilles, in a blue feild. He hath lykwise from the Earle of Southerland thrie yellow mullets (or stars,) in a reid field, which ar the peculiar armes of the ancient Earles of Southerland. He hath the white half moone above the middle scoutcheon, therby to shew, that he is the Earle of Southerland's second sone. He hath his motto, *Without feare*, from the Earle of Southerland. He hath also his badge from that Earle, which is a catt sitting upon the crest, with one of his feitt upward, readie to catch his prey. And upon the catt his shoulder, ther is a black half moon, to shew that he hath that badge as a second sonne of the Earle of Southerland. He hath also from the Earle of Southerland tuo rough wyld men with a club in either hands, who doe support the armes.

Baronett Gordoun, (as he is a baronet), hath a scutcheon in the midst of his armes, conteyning a blue Sanct Andrews croce, (or a salter azur), in a whyt feild, with ane imperiall croune above the scutcheon; together with another scutcheon, in the middle of the blue croce, comprehending a reid rempand lyon in a yellow feild; which St Andrew's croce, and reid rampand lyon, ar the arms of New Scotland, where-with King Charles hath honored all the baronets of old Scotland, by joyning the said croce and lyon unto their owne armes, for their noble interpryse in that Cristian and honorable plantation of new Scotland in America.

THE
 GENEALOGY
 OF THE
 EARLS OF SUTHERLAND.

SECT. I.

THE DESCRIPTION OF THE PROVINCE OF SOUTHERLAND, WITH THE COM-
 MODITIES THEREOF.

THE cuntrey or province of Southerland doth abound in corns, grasse, woods, froot, bestiall, all kynd of wilde foull, deir, and roe; all sorts of fishes, especially salmond; and all other commodities, which are usuall in this kingdom of Scotland, or necessarie for man. Our writers have hitherto erred in descryveing the situation of Southerland. It hath Catteneys toward the east and northeast; it hath the great ocean toward the north, northwest, and westnorthwest; seing the cuntreyes of Strathnaver, Edderachiles, and Durines, are now, by the king's patent vnder his great seale, annexed and adjoynd to that province, as a portion thereof. It hath the cuntrey of Assint toward the west; it hath Rosse toward the south and southwest, and hath the German sea toward the south, southeast, and east.

The situation
 of Southerland.

Southerland is separated and divyded from Catteneys by the brook or strype called Aldituver, and by the hill called Ord (or Mond) with a range of other hills which doe stretch from the south sea to the north ocean. These hills, begining at the Ord, doe extend themselves from thence to Drumhallesdell, where Feahallesdell divyde Sutherland and Strathnaver from Catteneys, and then these hills doe stretch from Feahallesdell unto the north sea. Southerland is separat from Assint by the Gorm-Logh, Fin-Logh, and Loghmarkell; toward Toin-Ne-Toyne by the Glasiom, lying northeast from the Bin-More in Assint; by the Eynagh of Bin-More in Assint, inclyning to Glen-Muck; and by Strathnordell falling into Kean Logh Eilsh, the mother of the river Oikell. Sutherland is divyded from the province of Rosse, by the river Port-Ne-Couter (or Tayn), by the water of Oikell, and by the hight of Glenmuck; so that Casley, Kean Logh Eilsh, and all the lands lying

Southerland is
 marched.

upon that river of Casley, evin unto Aldi-Ne-Geale-Gigh, and the Layd-More in Assint, and whatsoever els that payeth tithes to the parish of Creigh, apperteyneth all to the province of Southerland. Sutherland is separat from Strathnaver and Edderachilis by a range of hills, running along from the east to the west; to witt, by the hills of Halle-dell, by the Millanninleay, by Kean-Loch-Strathie, by the Reawagen, by the Loine-Keill, by the Loyn-Tarsin, by the Dow-Loyn, by Leayd Shrom, Ne-Gerramgh, equallie divydit by Corrie, Nesairn, by Binchea-roll, by Binchie, by Corri-Chrutter, by Aldi-Nalbanagh, by Knokan-Challegh, by Aldmillan-Choile, by Droit-Bin-Leyd, and by the hight of Binloyd. As yow descend into the west sea, Southerland is separat from Durines by the Diri More, and by Edderachiles; Southerland is divyded from Edderachiles by Knokan-Challegh and the Diri Mea-nigh, even to the hight of Bin Loyd, as sayd is.

Southerland
called Cattey.

The province of Southerland is called in old Scottish or Irish language Cattey, and the inhabitants Cattigh, from the Vspian and Cat-tean Morrayes, who did inhabite that cuntrey in the reigne of Corbred Gald, king of Scotland; and thereafter it wes called Southerland. Ptolomæus Alexandrinus calleth the people of Cattey, Cantæ. This

The ancient
bounds of Cat-
tey, or Souther-
land.

cuntrey of Cattey did somtymes contean all the region lying between the Port-Ne-Couter and Dunsbie, being divyded almost in the midst by a mountane called Ord, and a range of other hilles runing from the south sea to the north ocean; for Assint wes, in former tymes, a pairt of Sutherland, and of the barony of Skelbo, as appeirs by ane infestment given of the same to the lairds of Kinnaird, who had somtymes the lands of Skelbo. And the cuntrie which is now called Catteynes,

Assint wes a
pairt of Sou-
therland.

Catteynes, how
first so called.

wes first so named at the Nes, or promontorie of Cattey, lying be-eist the montane Ord. Rogerius de Houeden (ane auncient wreeter) calleth it Catteynes: so doth Adam and Andrew, bishops of Catteynes, call it; Hector Boetius, in his historie, deryveth Catteynes (though not rightlie,) from the word Catus, (the proper name of a man,) and the word Nes. Doubtles the ambiguitie of the words Cattey and Catteynes, togidder with the ignorance of the Irish language, hath maid Boetius, and divers others, to err in the denomination of these cuntries.

The bishoprick of Catteynes, without doubt, had first the denomination from Cattey, because this diocie doth not onlie contein the cuntrey of Catteynes, bot also Southerland, Strathnaver, and Assint; all which in former tymes wes within Cattey; so that the bishoprick took the denomination rather from Cattey, which wes the whole, then from Catteynes, which wes bot a pairt and promontorie thereof; and further, the cathedrale church of the diocie, together with the bishop's seat, and the residence of the channons, is, and hath ever been, (since the first institution) not in Catteynes, bot in the toun of Dornoch in Souther-

land. So, from the progres of tyme, the cuntrie of Cattey loseing the auncient name and taking the name of Southerland, the name of the bishoprick, notwithstanding, still remained, and, instead of Cattey, it was called Catteynes, as drawing neirer to the old name and etymologie then Southerland did.

Southerland is at this day divydit into ten parishes : Dornoch, Creigh, Lairg, Durines, Rogart, Gulmaly, Clyne, Loth, Kildonan, and Far ; which last is in Strathnaver. There are divers chapells in Southerland. In Easter-Garty ther is a chapell which was built by Magdalen Baillie, Countes of Southerland ; ther is a chappell in Mavidell, dedicat to St Ninian, wher in old tymes ther wes a sanctuarie ; in Wester-Helmisdell ther is a chappell, called St John his chappell ; ther is a chappell also at Kinnald ; at Golspie ther is a chappell dedicat to St Andrew ; ther is lykwise a chappell at Kilcalmkill in Strathbroray, dedicated to St Columb ; besydes these ther ar divers others in severall places of the cuntry.

Ther are thrie principall forests in Sutherland, (besydes Scottarie, which lyeth in Strathbroray) ; Tivarie, which is in Strathvely ; Glean-shin, which lyeth upon the river of Shin ; Leag-Lamd, which lyeth in Strathbroray ; Shletadell, which is in the parish of Loth, and divers other such particular schases and hunting-places, full of wood and deir. To witt, the forrest of Dirichat, which is of the parish of Kildonan, wherein are conteyned the tuo hills called Bin-Ormin ; the forrest of Dirichmeanigh, which is within the parish of Lairg, wherein is conteyned Bin-hie, and the great hill Tain Bamd. All these forrests and schases are verie profitable for feiding of bestiall, and delectable for hunting. They are full of reid deir and roes, woulffs, foxes, wyld catts, brocks, skuyrrells, whittrets, weasels, otters, martrixes, hares, and fumarts. In these forrests, and in all this province, ther is great store of partridges, pluivers, capercalegs, blackwaks, murefowls, heth-hens, swanes, bewters, turtledoves, herons, doves, steares or stirlings, lair-igh or knag, (which is a foull lyk vnto a paroket, or parret, which maks place for her nest with her beck, in the oak trie), duke, draig, wid-geon, teale, wildgouse, ringouse, routs, whaips, shot-whaips, woodcok, larkes, sparrowes, snyps, blakburds or osills, meweis, thrushes, and all other kinds of wildfoule and birds, which ar to be had in any pairt of this kingdome. Ther is not one strype in all these forrests that wants trouts and other sorts of fishes. The halfe of the Dirimore, which lyes toward the north and northwest, doth appertein of late to Macky by the Erle of Southerland his gift and disposition. In the Dirimore ther is a hill called Arkill ; all the deir that ar bred therin, or hant within the bounds of that hill, have forked taills, thrie inches long, wherby they are easilie knowne and decerned from all other deir. In Durines, west

The bishoprick of Catteynes, from whence so called.

Southerland is divided into ten parishes.

Divers chapells in Southerland.

The forrests and shases in Southerland.

Deir and roe.

Lair-igh, or knag.

Wildfoule.

The deir of the hill Arkill have forked tailes.

- and northwest from the Diri-more, ther is ane excellent and delectable place for hunting, called the Parwe, wher they hunt the reid deir in abundance ; and somtymes they dryve them into the ocean sea at the Pharo-head, wher they doe tak them in boats as they list. Ther is another pairt in Southerland, in the parish of Loth, called Shletadell, wher ther are reid deir ; a pleasant place for hunting with grew hounds. Heir also somtymes they dryve the deir into the south sea, and so doe kill them.
- Beside the rivers of Port-ne-couter and Oikell, which doe divyd Rosse from Southerland, and besyds the rivers of Strathnaver, Durines, and Edderachilis, ther ar in Sutherland fyve principall rivers, to witt, Vnes, Broray, Holmisdell or Vlly, and Casley ; all abounding in salmond and other fishes. The first thrie of these rivers ar good harbours for the ships that doe traffique in that cuntrey, to transport from thence their cornes, salt, cole, salmond, beiff hyds, wooll, lynyng, tallow, butter, cheese, plaids, and other commodities. In the river of Shin ther is a great lin and overfall of water, wher ther is good fishing of salmond, which is the biggest and largest salmond in the kingdome. This river of Shin doth never freis, although the loch or leak from whence it proceeds doth freise. Upon the north syd of the ryver Port-ne-couter, (between the baronie of Skibo and Pulrossie), there is a bay or inlet of water, wher ther is a good harbor called Polchorrie. Ther is vpon these rivers, and upon all the cost of Southerland, a great quantitie of pealoks, sealghes or sealls, and somtymes whaills of great bignes, with all sorts of shell fish, and dyvers kynds of sea-foull. The valies which doe ly upon the banks of these rivers and inlets of waters, as they doe ascend from the sea to the mountanes, ar called Strathes, and are weill manured and inhabited ; replenished with woods, grasse, cornes, cattell, and deir, both pleasing and profitable ; such as Strathvilly, which is fourtein mylls in lenth, and marches with Diri-chat ; Strath-eleit, which is fourtein mylls in lenth from the mouth of the river Vnes to the hills ; Strath Terry, Strath Ne Saily, Strath-Skinnedell, Strath Telleny, Strath-Dale-Narwe, Strath-Tolly, Strath-Dale-Ne-Meyn, Strath-Ne-Fin-Ay, &c. In the hight of Strath Vlly ar the tuo hills called Bingrunes and the hill called Binwaddie.
- Ther is a pairt of Southerland, within the parish of Creigh, called Chilis, or Ferrin-Coskarie, which is eighteen mylls in lenth, lying upon the northsyd of the rivers of Port-Ne-Couter and Oikell, wher ther are hills of marble. Ther is another pairt of Southerland, called Breachat ; that is, the hight of Cattey or Southerland, full of cornes, fresh-water-fishes, grasse, cattell, woods, deir, and wildfoull, verie pleasant, and exceeding profitable for feiding of bestiall ; it is contained within the parish of Lairg. Breachat is tuentie mylls in lenth, and is

divyded in tuo pairts by the river Shin, which proceeds from Loch-Shin, and, runing from the north to the south, entereth into the river of Port-ne-Couter; that pairt of Breachat which lyes east and northeast from Logh-Shin joynes with the Dirimore at Phuarran-poole-dai. The western pairt of Breachat is called the Barony of Gruids, wherin is contained the forrest of Dirimeanigh, with Corri-kean-loch, Steill-Chorri, Garwelayd, and Craigskaulay; the deir of this forrest, and also of all the rest of the forrests and schases in Southerland, are fatter and bigger then any other deir in Scotland.

The baronie of Gruids.

The reid deir of Southerland is verie big.

There is a place in Southerland besyd Spainzidell, wher the inhabitants doe tak a kynd of fish (called sandells) efter this maner: At hight streames and springs in summer, when the sea is at a low eb, their doth appeir in the firth of Port-Ne-Couter some banks or bedds of sand; at these tymes the commoun sort of the inhabitants doe conveen on horsbak, to the number of six or seaven hundred people, and so doe swim towards these sands; and when they doe aryve vpon these bedds of sand, incontinent they run their horses at full speed, stryveing who can first aryve at the fishing place, wher they doe indevoar, with all dilligence to tak these sandeills, (not unlyk vnto sprats) whereof they tak such abundance dureing some few dayes, that it sufficeth them for provision of that kynd of fish dureing the lent, and the most pairt of the yeir following. If any of them doe happin to fall in their course, when as they doe run their horses, the rest doe tak no notice thereof to rescue them, bot suffer them to ly ther among the horse feitt, and run on their intendit course. These sandeills are taken also at Dornoch, and at the ferri of Vnes, and in divers pairts of the cuntrey, bot not efter one fashion.

The manner of taking sandeills in Southerland.

There are in Southerland divers loghes or laikes, (above thriescore in number) full of good fishes, dispersed thorow the forrests and mountaines, one whereof (to witt, Loch-Shin), is fourteen mylls in lenth. In sundrie of these laikes ther ar ileands with habitations, as in Loch-shin, Logh-Broray, Loch-Migdell, Loch-Buy, Loch-Dolay, and uthers. There are fyve laiks lying together in the hight of the parish of Lairg, called the Fin-loches. In Dirichat, and in the hight of Strath-Vlly, their are tuentie-four loches dispersed through the mountanes, from whence the river of Vlly descends. In Loch-Broray ther is ane ileand where the erle of Southerland hes a delectable habitation, and pleasant for hunting of reed deir and roes, in the woods on both syds of the laik. This iland is distant thrie or four myles from the burgh of Broray. There are four ilands in Loch-Shin, to witt, Ellan Murie, Ellan Donald, Ellan Seyad, and Clach Ellan; all pleasant duellings in summer. To these ilands ther doe resort good store of wild goose, swanes, and reid deir.

The loches or laiks of Southerland.

Logh-Shin, fourteen myles in lenth.

Loch-broray, with ane iland.

Four ilands in Loch-Shin.

In the laikes and rivers of Southerland, and cheiflie in Shin, ther are excellent good pearle, some whereof have been sent unto the king's majestie into England, and were accompted of great value. In Southerland there ar silver mynes, which have been hitherto neglected. Their wes ane essay of these mynes careid to London the yeir of God 1620, by the deceast Sir Thomas Meinzie, (provest of Aberdein), and being tryed in England, they were found to be verie rich. Bot he concealing in what pairt of Southerland the same wes found, and dying upon the way at that tyme in his return from London towards Scotland, the state is hitherto depryved of the benefite of these mynes, untill it shall please God, in his appoynted tyme, to discover the same. Ther ar hills of marble in divers pairts of this province. Their is good sea coale som half myle be-west the mouth of the river of Broray, wherwith I have seen fyne salt made, which served Southerland with the adjacent provinces, and wes somtymes also transported into England and other kingdomes. Ther is a fyne and excellent quarrie of frie-stone a little be-west that coale-hugh, besyd Ald-Sputy, which is careid from thence into other pairts of the kingdome. Halff mile from Dunrobin ther is a fyn quarrie of lym-stone, at Golspie-More. In divers pairts of this cuntrie ther is abundance of iron ore, wherwith the inhabitants make good iron. Ther is a quarrie of sleat hard by the toun of Dornoch; so their is also in the parish of Kilmaly and in Strath-Vlly.

The principall toun in Southerland is Dornogh; wher ther is a fair castell apperteyning to the erle of Southerland. This toun was latelie erected into a burgh royall, by the credet and meanes of Sir Robert Gordoun, tutor of Southerland. It is situat betuein the rivers of Port-Ne-Couter and Vnes, and is the cheeff burgh and seat of the shirreffs of Southerland, wher all the hornings and inhibitions are registred, and all denunciations made, and proclamations red. About this toun (along the sea coast,) ther are the fairest and largest linkes, (or green feilds), of any pairt of Scotland, fitt for archery, goffing, ryding, and all other exercise; they doe surpasse the feilds of Montrose or St Andrews. In Dornogh ther was a church called St Bar his church, which was built by Sainct Bar, bishop of Catteynes, and wes in our dayes dimolished. In Dornoch is the cathedrale church and the bishop's seat of the diocie of Catteynes, together with the residence of the channons. This church was built by Sanct Gilbert, in honor of our lady, and is commonly called Sanct Gilbert his church. All the glasse that served this church when it was built, wes maid by Sainct Gilbert his appoyntment, besyd Sidderay, tuo myles by west Dornogh. This church was burnt and throwne down by John Sinclar, master of Catteynes, and Y-Macky of Far, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred thrie score and ten; and it hath been of late re-edified and repaired by Sir Robert Gordon,

tutour of Southerland ; which work wes interprysed and begun by John, Erle of Southerland, last deceased, a litle befor his death. In this church the erles of Southerland have had (for the most pairt) ther buriall places unto this day, in the south yle, called Our Ladies Yle. In the toun of Dornogh ther ar four fairs kept yeirlie ; Sanct Gilbert his fair, Sanct Barr his fair, Sanct Margaret's fair, and St Bernard's fayre, vnto the which ther resorteth a great confluence of people to traffique, from all the pairts of the kingdome. St Gilbert his fayre is kept yeirlie, the first day of Aprile, St Margaret's fayre is kept yeirlie, the tuentie daye of Julie, St Bernard his fayre is kept yeirlie, the tuentie daye of August, and St Barr his fayre wes kept in former tymes the tuentie-fyffth day of September ; bot Alex. Erle of Southerland procured it to be transferred and removed from the 25th day of September to the tenth day of October. Everie one of these fairs continues for the space of thrie dayes. Ther is also a great fair kept yeirlie at Golspi kirktown, besyd Dunrobin, the last day of November, called Sanct Andrew his fayre ; ane other fair is kept in Creigh, called Sanct Teavneck's fayre ; one is kept at Rogart, called Sanct Callen his fayre ; one at Lairg, called St Murie his fayre ; one at Clyne, called Sanct Aloyne his fayre ; one at Kilmaly, called Sanct Carden his fayre ; one at Loth, called also Sanct Carden his fayre ; one at Kildonan, called St Donnand his fayre, and foure appoynted to be at Brorray, whereof one is called our Ladye's fayre.

The buriall
places of the
Erles of Sou-
therland.

The fayres
kept in Sou-
therland.

A litle by east the toun of Dornogh ther is a monument, in forme and structure lyk a croce, called Craske worwarre, that is the thaine or erle his croce. Ther is another besyd Enbo (about a myle from Dornoch), called Rie Crosse, that is the King's Crosse ; in the which place one of the kings (or commanders) of Denmark wer slain, and buried. Nyne myles by eist Dornoch, lyeth the burgh of Broray, at the entrie of the river of Broray, which wes erected into a burgh by the procurement of John, Erle of Southerland, last deceased. Upon that river their is a bridge (consisting of one fair arch) which wes of late re-edified and repaired by Sir Robert Gordon, tutor of Southerland. The erle of Southerland his armes wer carved in stone and placed upon the north syd therof.

Crash-wor-
warre.

Rie Crosse.

The burgh of
Broray.

The brige of
Broray.

Ther is not a ratt in Sutherland ; and, if they doe come thither in shippis from other pairts (which often happeneth), they die presentlie, how soone they doe smell of the aire of that cuntrey. And (which is strange) their is a great store and abundance of them in Catteynes, the verie nixt adjacent province, divyded onlie by a litle strype or brook from Southerland. Ther are manie wild cattis in Southerland, which the inhabitants doe hunt among the rocks and mountanes as the doe the foxes, the woulfes, and the brocks. Divers kinds of hawks

A ratt cannot
live in Souther-
land.

Wild-catts.

Hawks in Sou-
therland.

- doe breed in Southerland, such as falcons, marlions, jeyr-falcones, sparhalkes, &c. In all the province of Southerland ther is not a toun, village, or mannour, without the commodity either of the sea, or of a river, or a laik, or a brook of fresh water runing hard by it; wherby all the inhabitants generallie have fish and fresh water trouts at all tymes and seasons. Ther is a hill in Southerland, called Ord, verie high and of difficile passage, by the which men doe travell into Catteynes. The range of hills runing from the south sea to the north, doth devyd Southerland from Catteynes. The corns and grain of Southerland are excellent, and cheiflie the barley is so good, that it giveth greater pryces, in other pairts of the kingdome, then the barley of Orknay, Catteynes, Murray, or any of the rest of the provinces of the north, excepting Rosse, the barley wherof is almost of the like goodnes with Southerland.
- The commodious fishing in Southerland.
- The hill Ord.
- The barley of Southerland is excellent.
- The castles of Southerland. Dounrobin the Erle of Southerland his residence.
- A deep draw-well.
- A fair cunnigar.
- Doun-Creigh was built with a strange mortar.
- The lenth and breidth of Southerland.
- The rivers of Southerland do run from the north to the south.
- The castles and pyles of Southerland ar Dornogh, Dunrobin (the Erle of Southerland his speciall residence), a house weill seated upon a mote hard by the sea, with fair orchards, wher ther be pleasant gardens, planted with all kynds of frootes, hearbs, and floors, vsed in this kingdome, and abundance of good saphron, tobacco, and rosemarie. The froot heir is excellent, and cheeffie the pears and cherries. Their is in Dounrobin one of the deepest draw-wells, all of aister-work from the ground to the top, called St John his well, which is within the castle, in the midst of the court. One myle from the castle ther is a fair cunygat, thrie myles in lenth, along the sea cost, verie weell stored and full of cunnies. The castles and pyles of Skelbo, Pronsie, Skibo (wher ther is a fair orchard, in the which ther be excellent cherreis), Dulrossie, Einwershin, Golspitour, Golspikirktooun, Helmsdell (which wes re-edifeid and repaired the yeir of God 1616, by Sir Alexander Gordon of Navidell, brother to John Erle of Southerland, last deceased); Torrish (built also by the said Sir Alexander Gordon, the yeir of God 1621), Cratok, Cuttle, Clyn, Enbo, Castle-Negoir, Durnies, Doun-Creigh, Abirscors, Ospisdale, Clentredwale, Borne, and Toung; these tuo last are in Strathnaver. Doun-Creigh wes built with a strange kynd of mortar, by one Paull Macktyre. This I doe take to be a kynd of vre; howsoever, this is most certaine, that ther hath not been seen ane harder kynd of mortar.
- Southerland is about fyftie-fyve myles in lenth, from the west to the eist; to witt, from Alde-Ne-Gealghigh, Kean-Loch-Eilsh, and the west sea at Glencule, vnto the merches of Catteynes be-east the Ord; and in breidth it is about 33 myles, from the south sea into the north ocean, including herein, Strathnaver, which in some pairts is eleven myles in breidth. Most pairt of the rivers in Southerland doe descend from the north mountanes to the south sea; and the rivers of Strathnaver doe descend from the south to the north ocean; which is occa-

sioned by the range of hills, runing from the east to the west, that di-
vyd Southerland from Strathnaver.

The parish of Kildonnand (which doth merch with Catteynes) extends
it self in lenth tuentie-thrie myles from the south toward the north ;
and in breidth seaven mylls (sometymes les) from the east to the west.
Nixt unto Kildonnand lyeth the parish of Loth, extending itself in lenth
eight myles from the east to the west ; and in breidth, four myles from
the south sea towards the north. With Loth the parish of Clyn doth
marche, extending itself in lenth eighteen myles from the south sea vnto
the north mountanes ; and in breidth eight myles (sontymes lesse) from
the east to the west. Nixt Clyn lyeth the parish of Kilmaly, extend-
ing it self eight myles in lenth, from the eist to the west ; and in breidth
seaven myles (sontymes lesse), from the south sea toward the north.
The parish church is now at Golspi, and wes translated from Kilmaly
thither. The nixt parish to Kilmalie is Rogart, extending itself in
lenth sixteen myles, from the southwest toward the north and north-
east ; and in breidth six myles (sometyme lesse) from the southeast to
the northwest. With Rogart marcheth the parish of Lairg, extending
itself in lenth tuentie-four myles from the south toward the north ; and
in breidth nyntein myles (sontyme lesse) from the east toward the west,
not comprehending herein Edderachilis. The parish of Creigh ex-
tends itself in lenth 26 myles, from the east to the west, along the
north syd of Port-Ne-Couter and Oikell ; and in breidth six myles
(sontyme lesse), from the south to the north. The parish of Dornogh
doth extend itself in a poynt or nesse, between the rivers of Port-Ne-
Couter and Vnes ; it is ten myles in lenth from the south toward the
north ; and in breidth fyve myles from the east toward the west and
northwest. All these parish churches are now of late repaired in that
cuntrey.

The lenth and
breidth of the
parishes in Sou-
therland.

The parish
church of Kil-
maly is transla-
ted to Golspi.

Edderachilis is a tract of land which lyes upon the northwest coast
of Scotland, full of wildernes, mountanes, and rockes. It is marched
at the east and southeast with Knokean-Challegh, and some other pairs
of the Erle of Southerland his property in the Diri-more. It hath the
sea at the west and northwest ; it hath Assint and a pairt of Diri-
Meanigh at the south ; and it hath Durines at the north. It extends
in lenth sixteen myles, from the east to the west, and in breidth nyne
myles, (sontyme lesse), from the south to the north. Although Ed-
derachilis doth apperteyn at this day to Macky, yet it wes never a pairt
of Strathnaver, bot it wes a portion of the baronie of Skelbo in Sou-
therland, and hath been a pairt of the parish of Lairg ; though, since it
went from the lairds of Skelbo, it hath payed no tythes to the thesaurer
of Catteynes, unto whom the whole tythes of the whole parish of Lairg
doe properlie apperteyn. Neyther doth it at this day apperteyn to

Edderachilis.

The marchis of
Edderachilis.

The lenth and
breidth of Ed-
derachilis.

Edderachilis a
pairt of the ba-
rony of Skelbo.

any other parish ; bot that of late the bishop hath given the tythes to the possessor ; nether is ther any parish church within it self to this day.

Edderachilis is held of the Erle of Southerland as superior. Laxford river.

Macky holds Edderachilis of the Erle of Southerland as of hes lord and superiour, in the same maner as he doth hold the lands of Strathnaver. In Edderachilis ther is a river called Laxford, in the which ther is taken good store of salmond fish. Ther is an iland called Ellan-

Ellan-Handey.

Handey, which lyes in the west sea, vpon the coast of Edderachilis, and apperteynes to it, or rather belongeth to Durines.

Durines.

Durines is a portion of land, verie pleasant and profitable, lying upon the northwest poynt of Scotland ; which, although it be in Macky his possession, given him by the Erle of Southerland, as of fie for his good service to that hous, yit it is not a portion of Strathnaver ; neither hath Macky as yit the heretable right therof, bot onlie as a possession for his service dureing the Erle of Southerland his pleasure. Durines is the bishop of Catteynes his propertie, and wes given of late in fue

The merches of Durines.

by the bishops of that diocie to the Erles of Southerland. Among the bishop of Catteynes his evidents and writs, their is ane aggriement and arbitrall decreet, past long agoe between the Erle of Southerland and the bishop of Catteynes, wherby the merches of Durines and of the Erle of Southerland his propertie, ar, by way of preambulation, settled and agreid upon ; and thereby it appeareth cleirly, that in those dayes Southerland and Durines did march together. This wes many yeirs before the disposition of Durines made by the bishops to the Erle of Southerland. Durines is eighteen mylls in lenth from the south towards the north, and twelve mylls in bredth from the montanes to the west and northwest ocean. It hath Edderachilis at the south and southwest. It marches with Strathnaver at the north and northeast. It hath the Diri-more at the east and southeast ; and hath the ocean sea at the west and northwest.

The river of Durines.

In it there is a great river, called the river of Durines, wher ther is good store of salmond fish taken. It is thought that in Durines ther are

Myns of gold in Durines. The increas of barley great in Durines.

myns of gold. The barlie in Durines is verie good, and the increas thereof so great that it is almost incredible. Bot this increas doth not happen everie yeir, nor in everie pairt of that land. The dayes are of

The dayes in summer of great lenth in Durines.

great lenth in Durines in summer, and there is no dark night at all ; the dayes in winter be verie short, and the night exceeding long. I doe verelie think that ther is no land directlie north from the poynt of the nesse of Durines, called Ardurines ; at least ther is none found out as yit. The parish church of Durines is at Baill-ne-Kill, wher also the castle of Durines wes. I have spoken alreadie of a place in Durines called the Parwe, or Pharo-head, which is ane exceeding delectable pairt for hunting of reid dear.

The castle of Durines.

Strathnaver.

Now lett ws speak somthing of Strathnaver, seing the Erle of Southerland is lord and superior therof, and seing it is a portion of the

erledome of Southerland. Strathnaver is a cuntrey full of bestiall and cattle, fitter for pastorage and store then for cornes, by reason ther is litle manured land there. It is (and hath been these many yeirs) possessed by Macky, cheeff of the Clan-wick-worgm. The principall commodities of Strathnaver ar cattle and fishing, not onlie salmond (whereof they have great store), bot also they have such abundance of all other kynds of fishes in the ocean, that they apprehend great numbers of all sorts at ther verie doores; yea, in the winter season, among the rocks, without much trouble, they tak and apprehend everie day so much fish onlie as will suffice them for the tyme, and doe care for no greater provision or store. Iff the inhabitants wer industrious they might gane much by these fishes; bot the people of that cuntrey are so farr naturallie given to idlenes, that they cannot apply themselves to labour, which they esteem a disparagement and derogation unther gentilitie. Ther is no doubt bot that cuntrey might be much bettered by laborious and painfull inhabitants. Ther ar in Strathnaver divers promontories, stretching themselves furth into the north ocean; to witt, Fyrebole, Hope-strathie, &c. Ther are divers rivers in Strathnaver, wherin they doe tak good store of salmond, to witt, Hope, Torrisdell, Mawer or Far, Strathie, and Holledell. In Strathnaver ther are tuo castles, Borwe and Toun;—Macky his speciall residence is at Toun, one myle from the place wher the castle doth stand. Macky his buriall place is at the chapell of Kirkboll, which is one myle distant from Toun, and is latelie repaired. The cuntrey of Strathnaver is full of reid deir and roes, pleasant for hunting in the summer season. It is full of great mountanes and wildirnes, yit verie good for pasture; it is stored with all kynds of wild foull. Strathnaver is in lenth about threentie mylls from the eist to the west, and eleven myles in breidth (sometye lesse) from the south mountanes to the north sea, wherein I doe not comprehend Edderachilis or Durines. Strathnaver hath Sutherland at the south, Catteynes at the east, Durines at the west, and the ocean sea at the north and northwest. The greatest mountanes in Strathnaver ar Bin-Chlribig, Bin-Hope, Bin-Stommie, and Bin-Leyoll. Ther are divers leaks or loches in Strathnaver (wherof the cheefest is Loch-Mawer), full of good fishes. In Loch-Leyole ther is ane iland which is a pleasant habitation in the summer season. Macky hath also a summer dwelling in ane iland within Loch-Stalk, in the Diri-more. In divers of these loches, or lakes, ther is pearle found. Ther ar some ilands vpon the coast of that cuntrey in the north ocean; the cheefest ar Ellan-tome, Ellan-zeyle, Ellan-rome, and Ellan-neiwe. Ther is one parish in Strathnaver, called Farr. Thus much of Strathnaver.

The commodities of Strathnaver. Salmond.

The promontories of Strathnaver.

The rivers of Strathnaver.

Toun, Macky his residence. Macky his buriall place.

Deir and roe.

Wildefoule.

The lenth and breidth of Strathnaver.

The marches of Strathnaver.

The loches of Strathnaver.

Pearle. Ilands vpon the coast of Strathnaver.

The parish of Farr.

The surnames in Southerland.

The principall surnames and families which are now in Southerland (excluding Strathnaver, Durines, and Edderachilis), are these: Gor-

The erles of
Southerland are
auncient.

The Erle of
Southerland
his priviledge
in that pro-
vince.

The Erle of
Southerland is
lord and supe-
rior of Strath-
naver, Edder-
achilis, and Du-
rines.

doun, Southerland, Morray, Gray, Clanguin, Seilthomas, Seil-wohan, and Seil-phail. The bodies and myndes of the people of this province are indued with extraordinarie abilities of nature ; they are great hunters, and doe delyte much in that exercise, which maks them hardened to endure travell and labor. The erles of Southerland are verie auncient, and ranked among the first in Scotland. They have been alwise men of great courage. The Erle of Southerland is at this day verie strong, and of great power. He holdeth his earldome and lands in regallitie and blench ; he is hereditarie shirreff of that whole province, and of Strathnaver also ; the deputie whereof he hath given of late to Macky. The gentlemen of that erledome doe hold there lands of the erle ; most pairt waird and relieff. He hath power to exercise justice within all the territories of his province, both in criminall and civill causes ; and to keep and appoynt courts to that effect, and also for the manadgeing of his owne revenues. He hath from the Duke of Lennox the heretable gift of the admiralltie of the whole diocy of Catteynes ; he is lord and superior of Strathnaver, Edderachilis, and Durines ; all which lands are annexed to the erledome of Sutherland by his Majestie's charter under his great seale.

SECT. II.

HOW THE MORRAYES CAME FIRST INTO SCOTLAND.

THE PREFACE.

ALTHOUGH at this tyme wee be ignorant of manie worthie circumstances touching the familie and house of Southerland, which hath perished through the injurie of tyme and negligence of wryters, there are, nevertheles, yit extant divers famous records of the same ; and these verie auncient. This hous hath mounted, many ages agoe, vnto that height of dignitie which it now possesseth, among the first of this our nation, and hath still enjoyed the same successivelie without interruption, even unto this day. For albeit the names of sundrie families, efter manie descents, have been often changed by adverse fortune, or some kind of mishap, yet it doth not follow, bot that dyvers which are now alyve, may truly deryve their pedegree from the verie first and

ancient stok of ther familie, without intermission. Bot heerin ther is some difference ; yow shall sie manye who, from the verie highest step of fortune, have so fallen to decay, either by ther own fault, or by the injurie of tyme, that there remaineth not so much as any memory of them. Againe, yow shall sie some who, from small and obscure beginnings, have vpon an instant attained to such a measure of greatnes, that they may compare their families with the best ; others agane, from verie notable beginnings, have become mightie, and doe still continue vnto these our tymes in great felicitie.

Now, seing I doe interpryse to search the descent of ane auntient and noble familie, I wish for such a reader as shall judge equitablie of maters past so long befor our dayes. It is aneugh in histories (as ane old wryter sayeth), iff maters be rehearsed plainlie as they are done, and recorded without any lie, that there be nothing related without evident apparence of truth, or aganiest commoun sense and reasone ; such things as have been done of old, and whereof wee see examples daylie practised befor our eyes, should not want credet ; wee should weigh them with judgement, and hold them for authentick, least our posteritie, and efter ages, doe call in doubt the deeds of these our tymes ; which nevertheles, (without all question,) have been performed with great credet and glorie. In this mater, which I have now taken in hand, yow shall find litle or nothing bot what is grounded upon histories monuments, records, evidents, and registers, or such things as are yit fresh and recent in our memories that live in this aige.

I doe begin at the Morrayes, who first governed this province of Southerland, and them I passe over shortlie ; nixt, I come to the surname of Southerland, which also I handle shortlie, vntill the end of one thowsand yeirs after Chryst, about which tyme I doe begin to relate them lineallie as they succeeded one another, untill the end of the fyftenth hundred yeir of God ; then I sett down the erles of the surname of Gordoun, evin vntill this day. All which I doe submitt to the censur of the juditious reader.

IN the raigne of Corbred the first, nyntenth King of Scotland, the yeir of the world four thowsand tuentie-fyve, the thriescore and third yeir of Christ, thrie hundreth fourscore and thirten yeirs after that Fergus the first had obtained the croun of Scotland, Nero being emperour of Rome, ther came out of Germanie a certan people called Morrayes, with their Captain Roderick, expelled out of their native cuntrey, and being inhibited to land in France, they arryved in the river of Forth, between Lothian and Fyff. These Morrayes were suorn enemies to

When the Mor-
rayes came into
Scotland.

the Romanes, and, rejoyceing to find any occasion to be revenged vpon them, they did intreat the kings of Scots and Pights (being then readie to fecht against the Romanes), that they might passe formost in the battell, and iff the Romanes happened to be vanquished, the King of Scots should give wyffs to the Morrayes, that soe they might increas in one blood with his people; which conditions being granted, the confederatt kings, the Queen of Britons, Voada (sister to King Corbred), togidder with the Morrayes, fought presentlie a cruell battell againes the Romanes, wherin the Romanes were overthrown, and their procuratur, Catus Decianus, wounded.

A. D. 63.
The Romanes
overthrowne
by the Scots,
Pights, and
Britons.

Then came Paulianus Suetonius (the Romane generall), hastelie out of France into Britane, and fought againes them. After a long and terrible battell the Albions were vanquished. The Morrayes were almost all slain, with their captane, Roderick. Voada killed herself to escape the injurie of the Romanes. King Corbred, in recompence of their good service, did give to the Morrayes which escaped out of this battell a great part of the cuntrey of Vararis, wher they seated themselves, and mareid Scottish wyves. This Vararis did conteyn all the region lying be-north the river of Spey, evin to the great ocean; and that pairt of it which lyes between Spey and Nesse wes then, from this people, called Morrayland, and doth yit reteyn that name vnto this day. Gordonius Lesmoreus, in his Chronologie, differeth from Flavius Josephus, Carion, and Melanchton, in computation of yeers, for he maketh the thriescore and third yeer of Christ (wherein this happened) to be the four thowsand thriescore and four yeer of the world.

The Albions
vanquished by
the Romanes.

A pairt of Va-
raris called
Morrayland.

SECT. III.

HOW THE MORRAYES CAME INTO SOUTHERLAND OR CATTEY.

The first Surname.

IN the raigne of Corbred the second, surnamed Gald, that famous King of Scotland (whom Tacitus calleth Galgacus), sone to Corbred the first, the yeir of Christ fourscore and elevin, Domitian being emperour of Rome, ther aryved in the river of Tay a great company of Germanes, named Catti and Vsipii, a valiant people, of mightie bodies,

When the Vsi-
pian and Cat-
tean Morrayes
did come into
Scotland.

who were banished out of ther owne native land for killing of a Roman generall, with his legione, Domitian having befor triumphed over their nation. King Corbred Gald receaved them verie favour-able, as his father had done the others befor, and did appoynt them certane lands to inhabite, by-north the Morrayes, in the remotest pairts of Vararis, which almost lay voyd of inhabitants, and was by them called Cattey. In progres of tym thir Cattean Germanes wer called Morrayes, for they were of one blood with the Morrayes that came into Scotland with Roderick; they assisted King Corbred in all his valerous interpryses, as the other Morrayes had done his father, and were in good reputation with him and all his people.

The Catti doe inhabite a pairt of Vararis, now called Southerland or Cattey.

A. D. 91.

At their first arryvale in the river of Vnes (a commodious and saffe haven in that cuntrey), ther captane went to the shore for to recreatt himself, and to spy the land; wher he wes suddentlie invaded by a company of monstrous big wild cattis, that much indomaged and molested the cuntrey. The feght between them wes cruell, and continued long, yet in end (being grivouslie wounded in severall places of his bodie) he killed them all, with great danger of his lyff. From hence the thaines and erles of Cattey or Sutherland, evin vnto this day, doe carie in their crest or bage, abowe ther armes, a catt sitting with one of his feett vpward, readie to catch his prey; some doe think that from this dangerous adventure this cuntrey wes first called Cattey: for Catt, in old Scottish (or Irish language) signefieth a catt. Bot I doe rather inclyne to their opinion, who think, that as Morray-land wes so called from the Morrayes, evin so wes this cuntrey first named Cattey from this people, which at this tyme did aryve ther, called Catti: For in auntient tymes countreyes took ther names from the inhabitants; and, as the people changed, so also were the names of the provinces renued; ane usuall thing in those dayes, and in the begining of the reigne of Scotland. Bot whether from this people, or from the adventure before rehearsed, certane it is, that this cuntrey was then called Cattey, and the inhabitants Cattigh. Claudius Ptolmeus Alexandrinus (who lived in the dayes of the emperour Antoninus Pius, about the yeir of Christ 155), in his geographically description of Britan, calleth the people of Cattey, Cantæ.

The captane of the Catti and Vsippii killeth a company of wild cattis.

A catt is the Erle of Southerland's bage, and why.

The countrey of Cattey why so called.

Thir Catti and Vsippii wer a mightie people in Germanie, against whom the emperour Domitian wadged a sharp, doubtfull, and cruell warre, and triumphed over them. Of these Cattæans Tacitus de Moribus Germanorum, thus writeth: "Vltra hos Catti initium sedis ab Hercynio saltu inchoant, non ita effusis ac palustribus locis, ut cætera civitates, in quas Germania patescit; durant siquidem colles, paulatimque rarescunt, et Cattos suos saltus Hercynius prosequitur simul atque deponit; Duriora genti corpora, stricti artus, minax vultus et maior ani-

The discipline of the Catti.

mi vigor. Multum (vt inter Germanos) rationis ac solertiæ : preponere electos, audire præpositos, nosce ordines, intelligere occasiones, differre impetus, disponere diem, vallare noctem, fortunam inter dubia, virtutem inter certa numerare ; quodque rarissimum nec nisi ratione disciplinæ concessum plus reponere, in duce, quàm in exercitu : Omne robur in pedite, quem super arma, ferramentis quoque et copiis onerant. Alios ad prælium ire videas, Cattos ad bellum ; rari excursus et fortuita pugna. Equestrium sanè virium id proprium, citò parare victoriam, citò cedere. Velocitas juxta formidinem, cunctatio propior constantiæ est. Et aliis Germanorum populis vsurpatum, rara et privata cujasque audentia, apud Cattos in consensum vertit, ut primum adoleverint crimem barbamque summittere, nec, nisi hoste cæso, exuere votium obligatumque virtuti oris habitum. Super sanguinem et spolia reuelant frontem, seque tum demum pretia nascendi retulisse, dignosque patria et parentibus ferunt. Ignavis et imbellibus manet squalor. Fortissimus quisque ferreum insuper annulum (ignominiosum id genti) velut vinculum gestat, donec se cæde hostis absolvat. Plurimis Cattorum hic placet habitus. Jamque canent insignes et hostibus simul suisque monstrati, omnium penes hos initia pugnarum : Hæc prima semper acies, visu noua, &c. Proximi Cattis certum jam alueo Rhenum, quique terminus esse sufficiat, Vsippii ac Tencteri colunt," &c. Which is thus Englished :

" Beyond these the Catti begin from the Hercynian Forrest, but have not so wyde and marish a cuntrey as the other citties in which Germanie doth oppin and spred it self, for the hills ar one by another, and continue a certane space, and then by litle and litle wax thinner ; and the Hercynian Forrest doth conteyne the Catti, and is the bounds of ther territorie. They are a people hardned to labour, weell sett, stern countenanced, and of great courage, as Germanes go ; they are sensible, wyse men, and considerat. They prefer choyse men, hearken to ther leaders, know ther ranks, know wher advantages are, brydle their heat, dispose of the day to ther benefite ; intrench in the night ; hold fortune among things doubtfull, and esteem of valour as of certanty ; and, which is most rare, and understood onlie by discipline, they repose more assureance in the leader then in the army. All their strenth consisteth in footmen, whom, besyds there armes, they loade with yron tooles and provision. Thou may sie others goe to skirmish, bot the Catti merch to warr. They seldom skirmish or fecht at adventure. There horsemen are of this propertie, that they quicklie win the victorie, or yeild ; suddennes is neir vnto feir, lingering draweth neirer constancie ; and that which is seldome used among other people of Germany, through their boldnes and hardnes it is growen to a commoun consent among the Cattæans, that it is when they come to rype yeirs they suf-

fer their hare and beard to grow at lenth, and never put off that vouted ornament of the face, and as it wer a bond of vertue, vntill they have killed ane enemy : vpon blood and spoyle they vncover ther forehead, and say they have payed back the pryce of ther birth, and think themselves worthie of ther cuntrey and parents. The cowardlie and unwarrelyk remayn in their ill-favoridnes. Besyds this, everie man, as he is most valiant, weareth an iron ring (ane ignominious thing to that people), as it wer a bond vntill they rid themselves of it by killing ane enemy : this qualitie pleseth many of the Cattæans, and then they grow gray, respected of ther owne people and enemies ; these begin everie battell ; these mak alwise the first rank ; strange to behold, &c. Nixt vnto the Catti, the Vsipii and Tenecteri doe inhabite the Rhene, running into a certane channell, and which may suffice for a bond," &c. Thus far Tacitus.

The Vsipii
neighbours to
the Catti.

From these Catti in Germanie, Crantzius doth deryve the Saxons, who being called into England by the Britons for ther defence against the Scots and Pights, expelled the Britons, and made themselves absolute lords of that kingdome. Mercator, in his Atlas, and Carion in his Chronologie, with divers others, doe think these Catti in Germanie to be that people which at this day are called Hessi, under the dominion of the Land-Grawe of Hesse : in the which place Mercator citeth the opinion of the most learned Junius, touching the etymologie of the Catti. These are his words : " De horum etymo ita scribit doctissimus Junius. Catti, quos nostra et prior ætas Hessos vocavit, commune cum felibus, Cattisque nomen sumsisse videntur, a ferocitate quâ in hostem insultabant. Cui enim ignota ferocia et impetus animalis istius, (domestici licet) in appetendo illius jugulum, qui angustiam adferendo, illud premat ? vel a dolosis insidiis quibus assilire in hostis soliti fuerint, uti tergis murium assultant feles. Ejusmodi namque genius fuisse gentis Cattorum bellicose et ferocis videtur ; referri huc potest visitatum apud Huesdenos vocabulum Hessi pro Cato seu fele : Qui si quando domesticum animans muribus inimicum significare volunt, Hessum nominant. Possunt et præstantis virtute viri hoc Cattorum nomine designati fuisse, olim a veteribus, quod tales etiamnum lingua Batava Cattos vocitet ; certè virtutem et gentis excellentiam non aliunde discas melius, quam a Tacito qui genti illi plus decoris et disciplinæ totius militaris attribuit, quàm ceteris omnibus Germanis, &c. Itaque aptissimo nomine populi ingenium expressum fuit, sive ferociam et impetuosos assultus, sive præstantiam spectes : Hactenus ille," &c. Which is thus Englished :

The Catti at
this day called
Hessi.

"Junius, that most learned man, doth write in this maner concerning the etimologie of the Cattæans. The Catti, (sayeth he) whom our age and the former have called Hessi, doe seem to have taken a commoun name with the cats, from ther feircenes, by the which they did insult

The Catti so
called from the
catts.

over ther enemies ; for who is he that doth not know the feircenes and violence of this beast (although it be tame and domestick) in seeking to pull him by the throat, that, by bringing it to any distresse, would offer it any injurie : or from the crafti fetches and wylls wherby they were wont to run vpon their enemies, as the cats doe leap vpon the backs of the myce. For such appeareth to have been the spirite and genie of that fierce and warlyke nation of the Cattæans. To this may be added, that among the people of Huesden, the word Hesse is vsed for a catt ; and whensoever they wold expresse that domestick beast, which is ane enemie to the myce, they call it Hesse. Moreover, men surmounting in vertue might have been hithertofore, by the auntients, named by the name of Catti, becaus the Batavian language doth now terme such men Catti. Surelue you cannot learn the vertue and excellencie of that nation better from any then from Tacitus, who doth attribute vnto them more honour and all maner of militarie disciplin then to all the rest of the Germanes, &c. And therefore the nature of that people wes expressed by a most fitt name, whether yow have respect vnto their fierceness and violent assailing, or to ther excellencie." Thus far Mercator out of Junius.

The inhabitants
of Cattey called
Catteigh.

Howsoever these Catti of Germani for ther fierceness and valour have ther denomination from the catts, doubtles ther offspring, the Cattæan Morrayes, who did inhabite this land, did call the cuntrey Cattey, and the inhabitants Catteigh, either from the people themselues or from the killing of the catts at ther aryval ther ; and evin vnto this day the cuntrey of Southerland is yit called Cattey, the inhabitants Catteigh, and the Erle of Southerland Morweir Cattey, in old Scottish or Irish, which language the inhabitants of this cuntrey doe still use.

The bounds of
Cattey.

This cuntrey of Cattey did sometyme contane all the region lying betwixt Port-ne-couter and Dungesby, being divyded almost in the midst by a montane called Ord or Mond, which runeth from the south sea to the north ; for the cuntrey of Assint apperteyned, in former tymes, to the erledome of Southerland. Strathnaver also, and Edderachilis have been of old, and are at this day, a pairt of that erledome ; and the cuntrey which is now called Catteynes wes first so named, as the ness or promontorie of Cattey, lying by-east the montayne Ord. In all the old Inglesch wreyters, (such as Houeden, Walsinghame, and others,) it is alwise written Catteynes. This is also the opinion of one Andrew, bishop of Catteynes ; which bishoprick had the denomination first from Cattey, for this diocie doth not onlie contayne the cuntrey of Catteynes, bot also Sutherland, Strathnaver, Assint, Durines, and Edderachilis, all which in old tymes wes within the bounds of Cattey.

Catteynes from
whence so
named.

The Morrayes, then, thus inhabiting the cuntrey of Cattey, divers thaines and cheiffaynes of that stok and surname did successivelie govern and rule ther, one efter another. These Cattæan Morrayes wer men of valour, still in action with ther adjoyning nighbours; for in those dayes, and long efter, all things were judged by the sword, nothing wes unlawfull to him that had power, pairtlie through the connivence of kings, and pairtlie through the naturall inclination of the people. The names of the thaines and commanders of this surname I will not tak vpon me to set down, least I should faile therein; yea, although the bairds and rymers doe relate them, neither darr I, nor will I trust thereto.

Sundrie commanders of the Morrayes have been in Cattey.

Now have yow heard all the certantie that I can shew by observation out of antiquitie concerning the Morrayes, so long as they remained governors and commanders of this cuntrey; yit they did afterward performe notable good service ther, first vnder the Southerlands, and then vnder the command of the Gordons, as yow shall (God willing) heer in the progresse of this treatisse. And even in this our age, some gentlemen of the Morrayes doe still inhabite a pairt of that land vnder the Gordons. It followeth now orderlie to shew yow the originall and begining of the surname of Southerland, and how the province of Cattey wes called Southerland.

Divers Morrayes yit in Cattey.

SECT. IV.

OF THE SOUTHERLANDS AND THER ORIGINALL.

The second Surname.

THE Morrayes (as I have sayd), did continue many yeirs governors and thaines of the province of Cattey. Bot, in progresse of tyme, the whole region of Cattey, (which then conteyned all the territorie lying betuen Port-ne-couter and Dungsbie), wes divyded into tuo pairts. That portion which lyeth by-east the hill Ord wes called Catteynes, that is, the Nes, or promontorie of Cattey, stretching it selff forth into a poynt toward the east and northeast: and that pairt of Cattey which lyeth to the south and southwest of the montayne Ord wes called Southerland, or South-Cattey, as being the most southerlie pairt of

Cattey divyded in tuo pairts.

Catteynes, why so called.

Southerland, why so called.

Southerland
called Cattey.

that cuntrey, still retayning the name of Cattey in Irish or old Scottish language, as the most eminent pairt of that region; for at this day Southerland is in that language called Catty, a Southerland man called Cattegh, and the Erle of Southerland Moir-Wair-Cattey, as I have shewen alreadie, page 19.

From whence
the surname of
Southerland
did spring.

The government of the Morrayes failing in that cuntray, the thaines and commanders afterward governing the province of South Cattey, or Southerland, for divers succeeding ages, wer continuallie surnamed Southerlands: which from thence furth turned into a perpetuall surname to them and their posteritie, who did possesse and governe that region a long tyme. Many thaines and erls successivelie one after another, without interruption, still reteyning the surname of Southerland, vntill the reigne of King James the fourth, that the Gordouns did obtayne that cuntrey by maring the heyre theirow, as (God willing), shall be shewne heereafter at greater lenth.

A tradition of
the discent of
the surname of
Southerland
from Oy-Suli-
want.

As to ther opinion, who hold that (after the government of the Morrays failed), the cuntrey of Southerland was first so called from Oy-Sulivant ane Irish nobleman, who came into Scotland with a band of souldiers to assist King Fergus the second against the Romanes and Britons, and for his faithfull service made governor of Cattey, which for many ages wes possess by his posteritie, who were after him called Southerlands: this is bot a receaved tradition among the people of that province, grounded upon no historie nor auncient record; and this etymologie seemeth to be too farr strayned, therefor not much to be respected.

Oy-Suliwant-
Bantre.
Oy-Suliwant-
Beaire.

Now, becaus some are of this opinion, that the Southerlands ar descended from Oy-Suliwant in Ireland, I will speak a litle of that familie. We reid in the histories and annalles of Ireland, that there are yit in that kingdome, in the province of Mounster, in the county of Desmond of Deswowne, tuo great auncient houses of this familie, Oy-Suliwant-More, or Bantre, and Oy-Suliwant-Beaire, descended both of one stock; men of great power in ther country. Oy-Suliwant-More is the greatest man and barron of the parliament in Ireland, and withall he is cheeff of that race. Oy-Suliwant-Beaire at this last rebellion, made in Ireland by the Erle of Tir-oyen against King James, wes exyled as one of the erle his complices, and fled into Spain, wher he wes in so great estimation among the Spaniards, that the Spanish king honored him with the dignitie of a erle or count, which he injoyed vntill his death. Heir give me leive to rehearse a prettie stratagem and notable explayte of his.

A prettie stra-
tagem of Oy-
Suliwant's.

In the reigne of Elizabeth, Queen of England, (of famous memorie,) about the yeir of God 1578, this Oy-Suliwant-Baire, travelling in Ireland, from the province of Mounster into Limster, with tuo hun-

dred horsmen, he wes so hotelie pursued for the space of twelve dayes together, by all the guarisons and companies of the queens partie in those tuo provinces, that in the end they compassed him on every syd, and inclosed him between ther men of warr and the lairge river of Shannon, wher that river diwydeth the provinces of Mounster and Limster from the province of Connaght; being thus beset on everie hand, he perceaved nothing bot certan death, iff he attend so great an army. His victualls wer alreadie spent, his enemies hard at his heills, and the river of Shannon befor him; vpon the sudden he bethought himself of a stratagem which succeeded happelie: He caused presentlie kill all the hors in his companie, then he cutted tuigs and boughes of litle bushes, which wer hard by, and efter he had caused bind and work the brenches and tuiggs as close together as culd be, he couered them with the horse hyds, and thus haveing made vessells, by this hard shift he transported himself and all his men safie over that lairge river. This wes not all: Being landed on the other syd, in the province of Connaght, his men wearied and beatin with famine, he wes freshlie assailed by four hundred Englishmen, who wer readie ther attending his landing, conducted by Sir Thomas Bourke and Captayn Malby, sone to Sir Nicholas Malbie, (then president of Connaught). After a sharp and cruell skirmish he wanquished them manfullie, and with great valour killed them almost euerie man, with ther captan, Malbie; the other captan, Sir Thomas Bourk (an Irish gentleman,) sawed himself by flight. Captan Malbie wes slaine hard besyd his ensigne, by Oy-Suliwant's owne hand; ane accident verie remarkable, that one chiftane should kill another with his owne hand in the furie of the feight. Thus wee doe sie, that the industrie of a weell advysed commander doth often that which force cannot effect.

From the dayes of Corbred Gald, King of Scotland, vntill the raigne of King Malcolme the Second, (who begun to governe this kingdome about the yeir of Chryst 1004), the thaines of Cattey or Southerland did floorish with great credet, in most faithfull obedience to ther soveraignes. Bot ther names and actions dureing that tyme, either in defence of ther cuntrey, or against the invasion of ther nighbors, ar so negligentlie recorded, that I dar not tak vpon me to write vncertane and unknowne things for vndoubted truth; yea although divers of ther famous deeds doe remayn with the posteritie vnto this day, related in auncient Irish rymes, most liklie to be true. In priscis rebus veritas non ad vnguem quærendi: In auntient things wee are not to requyre ane exact narration of the truth, sayeth Sir Walter Raleigh out of Diodore. I will onlie set down such things as I find in old records, charters, manuscripts, registers, histories, and monuments, grounded

The scope of
the author in the
following dis-
cours*.

* This note is added in another hand.

vpon evident probabilities, and such things as are yit recent in our memories that live in this aige ; leiving all forged auntient traditions and whatsoever els bairds and rymers (delyting in decayed antiquitie) doo religiouslie fater vpon tymes out of mynd ; restrayning my selff into as small compas as possible I can, the better to frie the reader and myselff from all annoyance, which tediousnes may procure.

SECT. V.

ALANE SOUTHERLAND, THAINE OF SOUTHERLAND.

ABOUT the yeir of Christ one thowsand thirty and one, in the dayes of King Malcolme the Second, the Deans and Norvegians, vnder the conduct of Olauus Enetus, seated themselves in the north pairts of Scotland, and took the castle of Nerne, wher they became varie strong ; from thence they sent divers companies of soldiers into the adiacent provinces ; not onlie for to prey, bot lykwise to seat themselues ther, as they should find occasion and opportunitie. Olauus and Enetus (whom Grafton calleth Olanus and Onetus) did then send a great and strong companie of the Danes to invade the provinces of Rosse and Southerland, and to destroy the inhabitants, which, when Alane, Thaine of Southerland perceaved, he assembled his cuntreyemen with all possible diligence, and fought a cruell battell at Creigh in Southerland, against these Danes and Norvegians, who had then come out of Morray, and had landed in the Firth of Port-Ne-Couter, which divydeth Rosse from Southerland. Efter a long and doubtfull feight, the Danes wer overthrowne, many of them slain, and the residue chassed to their ships. The monument of this conflict remaines ther vnto this day, at a place called Drum-Lea.

The Danes overthrowne by the governor of Southerland. A. D. 1031.

Drum Lea.

King Duncan slain by Macbeth.

Therefter, when Macbeth had traterouslie slain his soveraigne, King Duncan, and by force vsurped the croun of Scotland, the yeir of God 1046, Malcolme-Kean-Moir, the sone of King Duncan, fled into England to King Edward the Confessor, then commander over the English nation, who receaved Malcome kyndlie, and afterward assisted him to recover the kingdome of Scotland. In this mean-tym Macbeth, being pinched by the worme of a guyltie conscience, wes trubled in spirite : yet nevertheles he exercised all kynd of tirranie against such of the nobilitie of the realme, as either he wes affrayed off for ther constancie to Malcolme, or wer falslie accused befor him of treasons, till

he become daylie more and more odious ; and being transported with the furie of crueltie, he ceased not still to slay his nobles, and to confiscat ther goods for most frivolous causes. Boethius sayes, that Macbeth thought the profite so sweet which came to him by the slaughter of his nobles, that he could not desist from it ; reaping thereby (in his own content) double profite. First, all those wer slayn that in the least measure favored Malcolme ; secondlie, he obtained the goods of them which wer killed ; that thereby he might sustean a guard of armed men to defend him from the injurie of such as he did suspect. At last Malcolme Kean-Moir, by the earnest persuation of Mackduff, Thane of Fyff, and by the assistance of King Edward the Confessor, returned into Scotland, vnto whom their repaired presentlie a great confluence of the Scottish nobilitie, and cheiflie the children, freinds, and dependers of such noblemen as Macbeth had vnjustlie put to deth. Malcolme, in end, obtained the victorie by the death of Macbeth, who wes slain besyd Lochfannan, by the hands of Mackduff, whose wyff and children Mackbeth had, befor this tyme, caused to be killed. Macbeth, his tyrannies.

Among other nobles against whom Macbeth, dureing his reign, had exercised his rage, this Alan Southerland, Thane of Southerland, wes one ; who, abhorring and detesting his cruell tירrany, constantlie remained faithfull to his laughfull soveraigne, Malcolme Kean-Moir, and still assisted that partie, vntill such time as he wes put away, and slain vnder pretence of justice by the tירrant Macbeth, befor King Malcolme his returne into Scotland, leaving a sone behind him, called Walter Southerland. Macbeth slain.

SECT. VI.

WALTER SOUTHERLAND, FIRST EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

1. Erle.

MALCOLME-KEAN-MOIR having obteyned the victorie by the death of Macbeth, wes crowned king at Scone, the tuentie-fyfth day of Aprile, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie score one ; and afterward he called a parlament at Forfar, wher he largelie recompenced and rewarded the children and freinds of those that had been slain or oppressed by Macbeth, and restored many of them to ther fathers charges and possessions. Amongst others, he restored Walter Southerland (the sone of Alane) vnto his father's estate, Walter being then very young. Malcolme is said to be the first king that changed the names of thanes in Scotland, and brought in new dignities ; such as erles, lords, barrons, and Malcolm-Kean More crowned king.

Walter Southerland created Earl of Southerland by Malcolm-Kean-Moir.
A. D. 1061.

knights. This Walter wes created Erle of Southerland by King Malcolme; which made him continue all the dayes of his lyff a faithfull and diligent servant vnto King Malcolme, and to his sones, Edgar, Alexander, and David. From this Walter the Erles of Southerland doe lineallie descend, and doe continue successivelie, without interruption of blood, vnto this day; still manteyning their own with ther nighbors, and faithfully advancing the service of their prince and cuntrey.

In this Erle of Southerland his dayes, one surnamed Gordoun obtained the lands of Huntley in the Mers, from King Malcolm-Kean-Moir, with whom he wes in great favour; from hencefoorth, (as occasion serveth) I shall mak mention of the surname of Gordoun, becaus the Earle of Southerland, who doeth at this day command that cuntrey, is of the surname of Gordoun, and descended from the familie of Huntley; so consequentlie is sprung from tuo of the most noble and auncient families in Scotland. As to the originall of the Gordones, I doe leive the declaration therof to Johannes Ferrerius Pedemontanus, who hes excellentlie and faithfullie descryved the same, in his treatise *De origine et incremento Gordonie familie*, wher he maketh mention of one Gordoun, who, for his valour and great manhood, wes verie intire with king Malcome-Kean-Moir. This Gordon (sayeth he) killed a fierce and cruell bore in the forrest of Huntley, that destroyed and wasted the whole Merse, in which place the Ladie of Strath-bogy, (wyff to Sir Adam Gordon that wes knighted by King Robert Bruce) did build afterward a chappell. King Malcolm (sayeth Ferrereus) gave vnto this Gordon (whose proper name he setteth not down) the lands of Huntley, and withall, he gave him for his armes, three yellow boreheads set in a blue feild; which is the proper and peculiar armes of the Gordons at this day. All which Ferrereus relateth at lairge; yet he doth not determine from whence the Gordons came into Scotland. Ther be some who doe affirme (and I think justlie and truelie) that they came first out of France into Scotland. Grafton and other English historians doe say, that some Gordons came out of France into England with William the Conqieror. And indeed, ther is at this day in France, a nobleman of good qualitie and auncient blood, called the Viscount de Gordoun, who, these manie ages, hath commanded Figeac-Cadaillac and Cagor, with divers other strong places in Gasconie and Quercy; wher also, ther is a toun called Gordoun, which is that viscount his duelling place. Some doe think this Cadaillac to be the place wher Bertram Gordoun did slay King Richard the First of England, (as yow shall hear afterwards at lairge) which the Gordounes have had in their possession since that tyme; and that some of Bertram his kindred, did then obtayn it from Philip king of France, in recompence of Bertram his faithfull service. Bot (in my opinion) Ferrarius doth err in one particular, which is this, he affirmeth that the

The Gordon killeth a wild bore, and gitteth the lands of Huntley.

The Gordones armes.

The Viscount de Gordoun.

surname of Gordoun had its originall in the dayes of Malcolm-Kean-Moir, from some lands in the Mers called Gordoun; I think rather that these lands had ther denomination from the Gordones, efter ther coming into Scotland; for the surname of Gordoun is farr more auntient then the raigne of Malcolm-Kean-Moir, though not (perhaps) in Scotland. Yet I leave everie man to his owne judgment herein. Wee read also in the cronicles and annales of France, that in the yeir of our Lord 730, Dainell Diurais dyed, who called himselff King of Britan in France; after whose death, the princes and great men of Britayne devyded themselues into seaven factions, and everie one called himselff king of his portioun. Thus they continued contending amongst themselues, and waxing one another with intestin warr, vntill the raigne of the emperor Charles the Great, who did invade them. The warr between Charles the Great and the Britanes continued threttie yeirs. In end (as sayeth Nicoll Gill, in his Annalles of France) about the 800 yeir of God, the Britanes were quyt overthrowne and vanquished by the Duke of Gordoun (Charles the Great his high constable), who brought vnto his master Charles (then resident at Aix-la-Chappelle) such princes of the Britanes as he had subdued, and had yeilded themselues vnto him. So the name and tyle of a king wes from thence furth quyte abolished and taken away in Britan in France. The Viscount de Gordon affirmeth himselff not onlie descended from the Duke of Gordon, constable of France vnder the emperor Charles the Great, bot lykwise he draweth his originall descent from a people called Gordoni, which did inhabite a pairt of France in Julius Cesar his dayes, of whom Cæsar doth speak in his fyfth book *De Bello Gallico*. These Gorduni came first out of a toun in Macedonia, called Gordunia, being driven from their native cuntrey by reason of some ewill dissention, and after long travell they seated themselves in France. Stephanus maketh mention of this toun in his book *De Urbibus*; bot in a matter so auntient as this is, I know not what to determine; and lett it suffice that I have thus poynted therat.

The Duke of
Gordoun Con-
stable of France
vnder Charles
the Great.

Γορδυνία πο-
λις μακεδονίας.

In this Walter earle of Southerland his dayes, Sanct Barr was maid bishop of Catteynes by King Malcolme-Kean-Moir, the yeir 1079, who loved him dearlie for his holy lyff and conversation. He did wreit sundrie treatises. This Sanct Bar did build a church in Dornoch in Southerland, called Sanct Barr his church, which wes of late demolished in the dayes of King James the Sixth. Sanct William, bishop of Catteynes, lived in the dayes of Earle Walter; a godlie prelate, eminent for his noble birth, bot much more for his sanctitie and holienes of lyff. He floorished the yeir of God 1097, and did wreit divers things. Earle Walter died verie aged, leveing his sone Robert to be his successor of his lands and dignities.

Sanct Barr, bi-
shop of Cattey-
nes, 1079.

St William, bi-
shop of Cattey-
nes, A.D. 1097.

SECT. VII.

Robert I.
2. Earle.

ROBERT THE FIRST OF THAT NAME, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

Dounrobin
built by Erle
Robert.

The orchard of
Dunrobin.

AFTER the death of Walter, his sone Robert Southerland succeeded. This Robert earle of Southerland wes the first founder and builder of the castell of Dounrobin, so called from his name; for Doun-Robin signefieth the mote or hill of Robert. It is a place seated vpon a round mote, by the which ther lyeth fair orchards and gardens, planted with all kynd of fruits, hearbs, and floores vsed in this kingdome; and good store of safron, tobacco, and rosemarie. The fruit heir is excellent, and cheeflie the pears. In the midst of the court, within the castle, ther is one of the deipest draw wells in Scotland, all made of aisler work from the ground, which wes built and finished befor the hous was begun. This castle is situat hard by the sea.

St Gilbert, a
defender of the
Scottish cler-
gie.
A. D. 1176.

In the later end of this erle his dayes, one Gilbert Morray, a young man, yit singular weill learned, and for his holines of lyff much commended, wes sent by William king of Scotland (surenamed the Lyon), vnto a convocation held at Northampton in England, (or rather at Northam vpon Tueed) the yeir of God one thowsand one hundred thrie-score sixteen, to forsie and tak heid leist any thing were concluded ther, which should be prejudiciall to the auncient liberties of the Scottish cleargie. At the which convention, one Hugh, cardinall of Sanct Angelo (the Pope's legat) wes present, and went about to persuad the Scots to receave the Airchbishop of York for ther metropolitan; which motion this Gilbert (then arch-deacon of Morray) did altogether croce and hinder, as a novation and encroachment vpon the Scottish liberties, and did argue so eagerlie and eloquentlie to the contrary, and with so great admiration, that the legat was obliged to leave his pursute, and to break of the convention without any determination; wherat the English clergie wer much greived. This Gilbert Morray was born in Duffus in Morray, and wes afterwards bishop of Catteynes, as yow shall, God willing, sie in this discourse herefter.

St Gilbert born
in Duffus.

Andrew, bi-
shop of Catte-
ynes goeth into
England with
King William
the Lyon.

The same yeir of God 1176 (as sayeth Houeden), one Andrew, bishop of Catteynes, went with King William the Lyon into England; with whom also went at that tyme Richard bishop of Sanct Andrews, Jocelinus bishop of Glasgow, Cristiann bishop of Galloway, and Symeon bishop of Murray; in the which place, Houeden (a very auncient historien), wreitteth Catteynes, and not Cathenes, as some of late have done. Vnto this Andrew, John bishop of Catteynes succeeded.

Robert erle of Southerland died verie aged, and full of yeirs. The province of Southerland wes quiet, and in peace with the nighbouring cuntries all the dayes of Earle Robert.

SECT. VIII.

HUGH SOUTHERLAND EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND, NICKNAMED FRESKIN. 3. Earle.

NIXT vnto Robert succeeded Hugh Southerland earle of Southerland, called Freskin, in whose dayes Herald Chisholme, (or Herald Guthred) thane of Catteynes, accompanied with a number of scapethrifts and rebels, (so the historie calleth them) began to exercise all kynd of misde-meaners and outrages, which vncivill people, incensed with want and hatred, doe not vsuallie omitt, by invading the poore and simple with cruell spoillings; these rebels haveing ranged abroad in Catteynes, and not being satisfeid with what they had done ther, they turne ther course toward Southerland. Earle Hugh spedelie conveyned some of the inhabitants of Southerland, and defended that cuntrie from ther furie. Whervpon Herauld returned agane into Catteynes, and being offended at John bishop of Catteynes for defending the liberties of his church, and for staying him from obtaining what he had desired from the king in prejudice of his bishoprick, he apprehended bishop John, pulled out his toung and both his eyes, then killed him most cruellie.

Herald, thane of Catteynes, is repulsed out of Southerland by Earle Hugh.

Herald killeth the bishop of Catteynes.

King William coming out of England the yeir of God one thousand one hundred thrie score and eighteen, wher he had been for that tyme, and hearing of this cruell and barbarous fact, he pursued Herald with the most of his complices, even vnto Dunesby in Catteynes, and apprehended them. He commanded exact justice to be done, lege talionis. Herald had first his eyes pulled out, then he wes gelded, and lastlie, he wes publictly hanged. All his whole linage and familie wer in lyk manner gelded, and their blood vtterly extinguished, leist any succession should spring from so detestable a seid: vt hominis vnus ætate scelestus ille sanguis extinguereter, sayeth Boethius, in his 13th book of his historie. In memorie whereof, the place wher they were gelded is at this day called the Stonnie Hill, that the exemplarie punishment of so odious a fact might remayn to all posteritie. The rest of the offenders, his followers, were al diversly punished, to the terror of others: All of them, both chiftan and servants, had a competent and ignominious death deservedly drawn on by demerite.

Herald is gelded and hanged.

A. D. 1198.
The Stonnie hill.

Hugh erle of
Southerland
giveth the lands
of Skelbo to St
Gilbert.

This Hugh Fresken, erle of Southerland, disposed by his charter, vnder his seale, vnto Mr Gilbert, archdeacon of Morray, and to his heirs, the lands of Skelbo, Inwershin, and Ferrinbusky, lying within Southerland. This charter wes confirmed by King William the Lyon, the 29th day of Aprile, at Slisheles, and the king's great seale wes annexed thereto; which is yet extant among the Erle of Southerland's writs: and I had a sight of it from James Southerland, tutor of Duffus, it being then among his nevoyes writs. Heir it is to be observed, that in the originall confirmation, ther is neither mention maid of the yeir of Chryst, nor of the yeir of the king's raigne, onlie ther is the day of the moneth, with the king's seale annexed thervnto.

When Phillip August, king of France, had wars with Richard the First, king of England, surnamed Cœur de Lyon, William, king of Scotland, sent a companie of valiant men to assist Phillip, as he had befor sent aid vnto King Lues the Seaventh against King Henry the Second, by vertue of the old allyance contracted betuixt the two kingdomes of France and Scotland. King Richard being in France, he besiegeth Vsoudun in Berry. Phillip beseidgeth Vernon; yet he leaves the town, and flies to King Richard to draw him to feight; who, finding himself too weak, retires with his army. Phillip returneth to his seidges, and wunes the toun, notwithstanding all the attempts of Richard, who now dealls for truce, which he doth obteyne for fyve yeirs. He taketh breath, to seik revenge vnder the cullor of peace; but God had otherwise disposed. Phillip had dissolved his owne army and the Scottish supplies, dispersing them in guarisons, wher they might refresh themselves. In this meantyme Richard wes advertysed that Vidomar, viscount of Limoges (being his subject) had found great treasure in his ground. Vidomar (as sayeth Hoveden) sent and offered a good share to King Richard, which the king refused, pretending that *treasure trouvé* (found treasure) wes whollie his, by vertue of his prerogative royall, or els mislyking that the viscount should mak the division. Vidamor then flies to Chaluz, Caalac, or Galliard (a toun in Limousin, diverslie named by the historiens), held by the French and ther confederats, although it wes of the province of Guienne, then belonging to the Engleshe. The viscount gave a great portion of the treasure to the souldiers of that fort, that they might the more couragiously defend it, and so left them.

King Richard (as one that culd not avoyd his fatall destinie) hasteth into Limosin, and beseidgeth the toun, which was manfullie defended by Bartram Gordoun and others, placed ther by King Phillip, to keip that fort against the Engleshe. After many fierce assaults, Richard perceiving that all his attempts wer resisted, he ceased to assaill the toun, meaning to undermyne the walls, which otherwise wold verie hardlie

be gotten, considering (as sayeth Holinshed) the stoutnes of them within, and also the naturall strenth and situation of the place itself: Bot whilst King Richard went about with Marchand (generall of the Brabantines) to view the toun, (the better to consider the place, and which way he might best convey the course of his mine) he came vndadvysedlie so farr within danger, that he wes shott by Bertram Gordon from the walls, with ane barbed arrow, in the shoulder, wher it joyned to the neck; Bertram haveing, befor his shott, maid his prayer to God, that he wold direct the arrow, and delyver the innocency of the be-seidged from oppression.

Bertram Gordon killeth King Richard the First of England.

Richard his desyre to follow the siede maks him to neglect his wound, which impairs, being vndrest. Within twelve dayes thereafter, the toun wes rendered vnto him, bot litle treasure found therein. He commanded all the people of the fort to be hanged, except Bertram Gordon, who had given him his deidlie wound, whom (as sayeth Hoveden) he had destinied to a most rigorous and ignominious death, iff he had convalesced. Bot Richard toke not that which he hounted after, with a desyre so vnseemly for a great prince. Instead of taking of gold, (seiknes increasing with the anguish of his incurable wound) death surprised him at the tuelff dayes end; who leveing his lyff vpon so light ane occasion, leaves a notable example of the vanitie of this world, in the lightnes of human spirits, who suffer themselves to be transported with crueltie and covetousnes, tuo miserable counsellours both to great and small. O how glorious is it for a prince, (as Hoveden notteth) to begin and end his actions in Him who is the begining without beginning, and judges the ends of the earth. But as the begining of this king, (sayeth Samuell Daniell) wes his violent proceeding in a bussines of treasure with Stephan Thurstane, seneshall of Normandie, so wes it likewise the last, and the cause of his destruction.

Richard being despaired of longer lyff, began to dispose of his estate, leveing to his brother John all his kingdomes, and thrie pairts of his treasure, and the fourth pairt to his servants; which done, he caused Bertram Gordon (whom Ranulphus Cistrensis called Bertrand) to be brought befor him; of whom he demanded, how he darred to shoot at the persone of a king, or wherin had he so much offended him that he aymed at him, and killed him, rather than Generall Marchand, who wes then in his company, viewing the walls? To whom Bertram replied resolutelie and boldlie, without shew of fear; never excuseing his own fault, but alledgeing the necessitie of his case, and the justice of God his work in it: I purposed (sayeth he) to slay thee, and aymed cheiflie at thee, becaus thow didest heirtofore kill my father Roger, and tuo of my brethren, and woldest also now have slain myself, iff I had happened into thy hands; therefore I intended to revenge their

Roger Gordon and his two sones slain by King Richard the First.

deaths, not caring in the meantyme what become of myselff, so that I might in any way obteyn my will of thee, who in such sort hath bereft me of my deirest freinds, and hath done so great mischeaff to the world : and I am exceeding glaid that fortune hath so assisted me in my revenge. Doe therefore thy worst vnto me, and revenge thyn own death with the greatest torments thou canst devyse ; I defy thee. The king wondring at his constancie and confidence, and pondering his talk, frielie pardoned him, and commanded that he should be set at libertie. But how soon King Richard wes deid, Marchand caused Bertram Gordoun to be tormented and slain ; which happened in the yeir of God 1199. These are the first of the surname of Gordoun that I doe find by ther proper names expressed in historyes.

Bertram Gordoun slain.

A. D. 1199.

Now let us retorne to mak end of Hugh Erle of Southerland, who kepted his cuntrey and the inhabitants therof frie from the oppression of others all the dayes of his liffe.

SECT. IX.

4. Earle.

WILLIAM SOUTHERLAND, THE FIRST OF THAT NAME, EARL OF SOUTHERLAND.

VNTO Earle Hugh succeeded his sone William Southerland, Earle of Southerland ; in whose dayes, Adam, bishop of Catteynes, having succeeded vnto bishop John, obtained Pope Honorius the Third his confirmation and approbation of the erection and institution of the bishoprick of Catteynes, the yeir of God 1218. This bishop Adam did write divers books.

Pope Honorius his confirmation of the bishoprik of Catteynes.

A. D. 1218.

The inhabitants of Catteynes, conducted by the sones of Simon Harbister, (being nothing affrayed of ther predecessors late exemplarie punishment) at the command of Magnus ther Erle, entered the chamber of the bishop Adam, in the toun of Hackrick in Catteynes, vnder silence of the night, becaus he had accursed them for not paying of ther tithes : First they murthered a monk, who wes his companion ; then they hailed and drew the bishop by the hair down to his kitching, and ther scourged him with rods ; last of all they fired the hous, and burned the bishop therein, the yeir of God one thowsand tuo hundred tuentie-tuo. King Alexander the Second, sojourning then at Jedburgh, and heiring of this execrable fact, hasteth north into Catteynes with all speid, to punish the offenders. After great search maid for them, they

Adam, bishop of Catteynes killed.

A. D. 1222.

wer found and taken, to the number of four hundred. Then the king caused hang them all publictly; bot first both they and ther linage wer all gelded, least any succession should descend from so wicked a generation;—a strange kynd of punishment, now tuisse inflicted vpon the inhabitants of Catteynes. Their thane or erle haueing escaped, was faulted and depryved of all his lands and dignities; bot coming humble to the king the third yeir efter, on Cristmes day, and asking pardon for his offence, he was forgiven. Nevertheles, this haynous fact, so pardoned by man, was punished afterward by the just judgement of the Almighty God, as sayeth Boethius. For this Magnus, thane or erle of Catteynes, was slain as he lay in his bed, by his owne servants, whom he had oppressed and roghlie intreated. The hous also wherein he was killed wes sett on fyre and burnt over him, that the fact might seem to have chanced by some sudden adventure; justlie in the same maner as he had befor caused deale with his bishop.—God is just, and will not suffer innocent blood to escape vnpunished. Vnto bishop Adam succeeded Gilbert, arch-deacon of Morray.

Some of the inhabitants of Catteynes gelded and hanged.

Magnus Erle of Catteynes slain by his owne servants.

This William Erle of Southerland did frielie confirme the disposition formerlie maid be his father Hugh, of the lands of Skelbo, Invershin, and Ferrinbuscay, (now called Ferrinkostay or Shishchells) and thereafter Gilbert, bishop of Catteynes, dispoed and gave these lands vnto his brother Richard Morray. Which disposition wes confirmed be King Alexander his charter of confirmation, dated at Sanct Andrews the 26th day of December, the tuintie-tuo yeir of his raigne, and of God 1235 yeirs.

Erle William doth confirm the gift made be his father of the lands at Skelbo.

St Gilbert gives the lands of Invershin, Skelbo, &c. to his brother Richard.

A. D. 1235.

After the cruell death of bishop Adam, (as said is) Gilbert, arch-deacon of Murray, wes created bishop of Catteynes; and the bulls which wer granted by sundrie Popes concerning the liberties of the church of Scotland, wer then, by King Alexander the Second, committed to the custodie of this holie and learned man Sainct Gilbert; who, in his young yeirs, trawelled into France and Italie to advance his studies and knowledge; wherby he became verie learned, and wes a great defender of the liberties of the Scottish clergie against the English. Sanct Gilbert is patron of the cathedrall church of the diocie of Catteynes, called commounlie Sanct Gilbert his Church; which wes founded and built by himself, in honor of the conception of our Ladie, in the toun of Dornoch in Southerland, wher the Earles of Southerland have ther buriall place vnto this day. And ther is a fair keiped yeirlye in the said toun the first day of Aprile, called St Gilbert his fair. All the glasse which served that church wes made by St Gilbert his appoyntment besyd Sideray, tuo mylls by-west Dornoch. Sanct Gilbert did institute and erect the dignities and channones of the said cathedrall church, whereas befor his tyme ther wes bot one preist serveing the

Sanct Gilbert made bishop of Catteynes.

St Gilbert the builder and patron of the cathedrall church at Dornoch.

The buriall place of the Erles of Southerland. Sanct Gilbert his fayre.

The institution of the dignities and channons of the cathedrall church of

the dyacie of
Catteynes.

cure, through lack of maintenance, and the hostilitie of adjoyning countries. In that erection ther ar nyne channons appoynted to assist the bishop, fyve of them being dignities; to witt, the dean, the chanter, the chancellor, the thesaurer, and the arch-deacon. The abbot of Scone is appoynted to be one of the nyne channons, and to have one ther to serve the cure for him in his absence. In that institution also, ther peculiar landward (or rurall) churches, together with the particular tithes, crofts, manses, gleibs, and quartes, ar severallie appoynted to everie one of the dignites and channons, as therin is at large recorded.

St Gilbert maid
thesaurer of the
north of Scot-
land.

This Sanct Gilbert wes appoynted be King Alexander the Second to be thesaurer for his majestie in the north of Scotland; and dureing the space he had this office, he built the castle and fortresse of Kildrume in Marr, with seaven tours within the precinct of the said castle.

Kildrume built
by St Gilbert.
A myn of gold
fund in Du-
rines.

It is reported that St Gilbert did find a myne of gold in Durines, which lands doe belong vnto his bishoprick, and wer given to St Gilbert by King Alexander the Second.

Ane accord be-
twixt Sanct Gil-
bert and Erle
William.

Ther passed ane accord and arbitrall decreit between Sanct Gilbert and this William Erle of Southerland, for certan lands, in the raigne of the said King Alexander; bot

A controversie
betwixt Erle
William and
William bishop
of Catteynes.

ther was some contraversie between this Erle William, and William bishop of Catteynes, (Sanct Gilbert his successor) for the propertie and inheritance of certan lands. Sanct Gilbert maid his testament and

A. D. 1242.

later will, the yeir of God 1242, as is manifest by the same, yit extant among the bishop of Catteynes his registers and records.

St Gilbert his
legacie, death,
and buriall.
A. D. 1245.

He died the yeir of God one thowsand tuo hundred fourtie-fyve, at Strabbister, being verie aged; and wes, according to his owne appoyntment, buried at the cathedrall church in Dornogh, wher his buriall place is to be sein at this day, directlie vnder the steiple, as yow enter into the queer. And after his departur out of this transitory lyff, he wes registrat for his holienes among the number of the Sancts. He did wreet divers books. He wes called Carthophilax, from his offices. About this tyme, Sanct Duffus, bishop of Rosse, lived; a verie godlie man, patron of Sanct Duffus his chappell, besyd the toun of Tayn; vnto the which chapple a great confluence of people, yea some of our kings, did resort in pilgrimage, in former ages. It is thought that Sanct Duffus wes St Gilbert's preceptor.

St Duffus, bi-
shop of Rosse,
wes St Gilbert's
preceptor.

The battell of
Enbo.

About these tymes the Danes and Norvegians invaded Scotland, and sent some companies of men into the north pairts of the kingdom. These did land at the ferrie of Vnes, with a resolution to invade Southerland, and the nighboring provinces; against whom, William Earle of Southerland sent his servant Richard Morray, (the brother of St Gilbert) with a company of men, to stay and hinder the Deans from spoyling the cuntrey, vntill he himself had gathered the rest of the inhabitants to mak head against them. Richard finding the Danes ne-

gligent, as not expecting any resistance in this cuntrey, he was loth to stay for Erle William, or to slip any advantage, and so beginneth a cruell battell against them, at a place called Enbo, between the toun of Dornogh and the ferrie of Vnes. The Danes perceaveing Erle William coming with the rest of his forces to assist Richard, they flic quicklie, and mak heid towards ther navie. Earle William pursueth them eagerlie, overthroweth them, slayeth ther generall with many others, and chaseth the rest to their shippis. In memorie whereof a monument was ther erected, which wes called Ree Croiss, that is, the king or generall his crosse, and divers burialls are to be seen ther at this day. Richard Morray was also slain in this battell; and, for his good service in defence of his cuntrey, Earle William caused a buriall place to be assigned vnto him in the queir of the cathedrall church at Dornogh, with his statue and wieve image armed at all peecees, maid of fyne stone, which doth remayn ther vnto this day.

The generall of the Danes slain.

Ree Crosse.

Richard Morray slain.

So let ws end the lyff of this William Erle of Southerland, who wes godlie and valiant. He dantouned his nighbouring enemies, and wes a great help to Sanct Gilbert in the building of the cathedral church at Dornoch, and in the erection of the channons and dignities thereof, by appoynting them lands and tithes, to Erle William's great cost and charges.

Erle William a great helper in the building of the cathedrall church of that diocie.

Erle William died at Dounrobin, the yeir of God one thowsand tuo hundred fourtie-eight, leiveing his sone William to inherite his erledom, and wes buried in the south yle of the cathedrall church at Dornoch; which, from thencefoorth, wes the commoun buriall-place of the Erls of Southerland for the most pairt.

Erle William his death and buriall.
A. D. 1248.

SECT. X.

WILLIAM, THE SECOND OF THAT NAME, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

William II.
5. Earle.

WILLIAM, the first of that name, Earle of Southerland, having ended his dayes, his sone William Southerland, Earle of Southerland, (being young) succeeded in his place. Therefter, in this erle's tyme, the yeir of God 1265, the Sunday preceeding the battell of Ewesham, (wherin King Henrie the third of England wes relieved by his sone, Prince Edward, from the hands of Simeon Montford, Erle of Leicester, who wes ther slain) a great multitude of Welshmen invaded Somersetshire with fyre and sword, resolveing to spoyle that cuntrey, vnder the con-

A. D. 1265.

Adam Gordon
overthroweth
the Welshmen
and their cap-
tan Sir William
Barclay.

duct of Sir William Barclay, a noble knight, bot famous for his vnfa-
mous deeds. At last they approached vnto the castle of Dumfrye, and
incamped at a place called Munhered; but Adam Gordon, (captan
of that castle) opposed himself vnto them, and overthrew them, efter
a sharp skirmish, wherein most pairt of the Welshmen wer slain: The
rest of them (together with ther captan, Barclay) wer drowned in the
flight.

A. D. 1266,
1267.

Sir Adam Gor-
don feighteth
a single com-
bat against
King Edward
the First of
England, being
then prince.

The yeir of God one thowsand tuo hundred thriescore and six, or
the yeir of God 1267, (as sayeth Matthews Paris his supplement) Sir
Adam Gordon did fight a single combat against Edward, Prince of
England, who wes afterwards called King Edward the First, which
happned thus: Dureing the civill discord and dissention which wes then
betuen King Henrie the Third of England and his barrons, divers Scot-
tishmen did joyn with either of these pairties. John Balioll, Robert
Bruce, Peter Bruce, and John Cuming, did assist the king, with whom
they wer taken prisoners at the battle of Lewes, and most pairt of ther
men slain, as sayeth Matthews Westmonasteriensis. Sir Adam Gordon
followed the barrons and ther pertakers against the king, and whilst
they stood out, they made many incursions and spoils throughout the
realme, to the king's great charges and vexation. Sir Adam Gordon,
being accompanied with a band of resolute souldiers, who attended him
at all occasions, incamped himself betuixt Fername Castle and the vil-
lage of Aulton, a fitt place to invad that cuntrey, and to spoile the
lands of such as followed King Henry. Sir Adam Gordon his strenth,
manhood, and valor augmenting and increassing daylie more and more,
the report therof came in end to the ears of Prince Edward, who therupon
earnestlie desired to try his fortune with him; and so he mercheth with a
strong company against Sir Adam Gordon, who, with the lyk courage,
accepteth the motion, and prepareth to feight. Bot the prince espying
Sir Adam advanceing himself befor the rest of his companie, he com-
mandeth his own men to stay, and not to interrupt their single combat,
hand to hand, which presentlie ensued, and continued long, with yncer-
tan victorie, nether of them yeilding to the other. In end, the prince,
(as sayeth Mattheus Paris his supplement) being much delighted with
the courage of this knight, whilst they wer yet feighting, he persuadeth
him to yeild himself vnto him, and that he wold both forgive him
what wes past, and also advance his fortunes; whervnto Sir Adam
Gordon, (dreiding the waiknes of his own faction, which wes then
overthrown) hearkned and submitted himself to the prince, who delt
weill and honorable with Sir Adam, in respect of the valiancie and
courage which he had tryed by proof to rest in him. And this single
combat of Edward's with Sir Adam Gordon is reckoned vp by Samuell
Daniell among King Edward the First's greatest attempts and adven-

turs shewed in the begining of his actions, vnder his father, Henrie the Third.

In this Erle of Southerland's dayes, Sir William Gordon wes sent, with John Stewart and the Earls of Carrick and Atholl, with a thousand souldiers, into Africk, by King Alexander the Third, to assist Lwes, the nyynth of that name, King of France, againes the Sarazines, the yeir of God one thowsand tuo hundred thrie score and ten, wher Sir William Gordon wes slain, feighting valiantlie against the enemies of our faith. Befor his departure from Scotland, he gave the lands of Sticheill vnto his brother-german, Robert Gordoun, whose posteritie retaineth and posseseth these lands vnto this day. Off this Robert Gordon is descended the house and familie of Lochinvar, with all the Gordons in the west and southwest pairts of Scotland, who are of great power in that corner of the kingdom wher they duell, and may compare in riches with any of their nighbours.

A. D. 1270.
Sir William
Gordon slain in
the Holie Land.

The originall
of Lochinwar
Gordon.

The yeir of God one thowsand tuo hundreth thriescore and eleven, in the raigne of King Alexander the Third, Nicholas, elect bishop of Catteynes, went to Rome with some other Scots elect bishops, for ther consecration. Matthew, bishop of Rosse, and Hugh, bishop of Aberdeen, were consecrat: Nicholas wes rejected, and the chapter of Catteynes wes appoynted to make a new election. The cause of his rejection is not expressed in the historie; it may be he caried not with him money aneugh to satisfie the covetousnes of the Romish seat, which wes then come to a great excess. This William Earle of Southerland did passe ane accord and arbitrall-decreet betuixt him and Archbald bishop of Catteynes, the yeir of God 1275, by reason of long discord which had been between William and William, Erls of Southerland, and Gilbert, William, and Walter, bishops of Catteynes, for certan lands in Southerland. Which heretable accord wes maid with the consent and advyce of the dean and chaptour of that church, whose seale wes affixed therto, in testimonie of ther consent. By the which accord and decreet it wes mutually condisceded, that the lands of Skibo, Sideray, Cuttle, Sordell, Migdell, Creich, and Monimoir, the castle of Skibo, with the passage of the ferry of Port-ne-Couter, and the salmond-fishing of the Bonaght, should apperteyn heretable to the bishop of Catteynes and his successors: And that the lands of Ewleck, Pronsies, Riarcher, Isedaill, Thorobell, Kinnald, Lairges, and other lands in Southerland, should heretable apperteyn to William Erle of Southerland and his airs; all which lands the Erle of Southerland doth possesse unto this day, either in proprietie or tennendrie. By this accord also, the alter of St James his chappell wes instituted and erected in the cathedrall church at Dornogh, and the Erles of Southerland appoynted to be perpetuall patrons therof, as

Nicholas elect
bishop of Cat-
teynes.

Ane heretable
accord between
William Erle
of Southerland
and Archbald
bishop of Cat-
teynes for some
lands.

A. D. 1275.

Sanct James
his alter.

in the said aggriment and decret is at large sett down, wherevnto the Earle of Southerland's saill, together with the seals of the bishop and chapter are mutuallie affixed. These things were done and performed in the cathedrall church of the dyocie of Catteynes at Dornogh.

About this tyme ther wes ane insurrection maid against the Earle of Rosse by some of the people of that province, inhabiting the mountanes called Clan-juer, Clantalvigh, and Clanleajwe. The Earle of Rosse maid such dilligence, that he apprehended their captan, and imprissoned him at Dingwall; which so incensed the Highlanders, that they pursued with great furie the Earle of Rosse's second sone at Balnagown, whom they took prisoner, and careid him along with them, thinking heirby to get ther captan released. The Monroes and the Dingwalls hearing of this vproar, conveyed ther forces, and pursued the Highlanders; so overtaking them at a place called Bealligh-ne-Broig, between Ferrandonald and Lochbroun, ther ensued a cruell feight, weill followed on either syd. The Clan-Iver, Clantalvich, and Clan-Laiwe wer almost vtterlie extinguished and slain. The Monroes and Dingwalls had a sorrowfull victorie, with great loss of ther men; and careid bak agane the Erle of Rosse's sone. Dingwall of Kildun wes ther slain, with seavenscore of the surname of Dingwall. Divers of the Monroes wer killed in that conflict; and amongst the rest, ther wer slain eleven Monroes of the house of Foulls, that wer to succeed one after another; so that the succession of Foulls fell vnto a chyld then lying in his cradle; for the which good service the Earle of Rosse gave divers lands vnto the Monroes and the Dingwalls.

The conflict of
Bealligh-ne-
Broig.

From this second sone of the Earle of Rosse, the lairds of Balnagown ar descended; and had by inheritance the lands of Rariechies and Couleligh; wher yow may observe, that the laird of Balnagown his surname should not be Rosse, seing ther wes never any Earle of Rosse of that surname; bot the Earles of Rosse wer first of the surname of Bulton, then they were Leslies, and last of all that earldom fell by inheritance to the Lords of the Yles, who resigned the sam into King James the Third his hands, the yeir of God 1477: So I doe think that the lairds of Balnagowne, perceaveing the Earles of Rosse decayed, and that earldom fallen into the Lord of the Yles his hands, they called themselves Rosses, therby to testifie ther descent from the Earles of Rosse. Besyds, all the Rosses in that province ar vnto this day called in the Irish language, Clan-Leamdreis, which race, by ther owne tradition, is sprung from another stock. Bot I leave this, as litle apperteyning to my purpose.

The laird of
Balnagown his
originall.

Clan-Leam-
dreis.

How Belna-
gown obteyned
the lands of
Strathcharra.

Balnagowne had the lands of Strath-charra, Strath-oikill, and West-ray, by the mariage of Paull-Mactire his daughter, who wes heretor of these lands. He had also the lands of Balnagowne, by maring the

heretor therof, called Kinnadward. Paul-Mactire (heir mentioned) was a man of great power and possessions. In his tyme he possessed the lands of Creich, in Sutherland, and built a house ther, (called Doun-creich) with such a kynd of hard morter, that at this day it cannot be knowne whereof it wes maid. As he wes building this hous and fortresse, he had intelligence that his onlie sone wes slain in Catteynes, in company with one Murthow Reawich, ane outlaw and valiant captane in these dayes; which maid him decist from further building, when he had almost finished the same. Ther are many things fabulouslie reported of this Paul-Macktire among the vulgure people, which I doe omitt to relate.

Paul-Macktire.

Doun-creich.

Murthow Reawich.

In this Erle William his dayes, John Earle of Catteynes did bind himselff, by a write vnder his hand and seale, faithfullie to serve Edward the First, king of England, and to keip his peace. This write wes dated at Murcle, the fyfth day of August, the yeir of God 1297, the tuentie-fourth yeir of King Edward the First his raigne. The coat of armes in that seale wes a ship, with a tressour of floors de luces about it. This Earle John had succeeded vnto Gilbert, Earle of Catteynes.

The Earl of Catteynes his band of service given to the King of England. A. D. 1297.

The year of God one thowsand thrie hundred and eight, the third yeir of King Robert Bruce his raigne, vpon a commission sent from King Phillip of France vnto the nobilitie of Scotland, desiring them to acquent him what ther opinion and judgement wes of King Robert Bruce, the nobilitie returned thus ther ansueir to King Phillip: Shewing how worthilie they esteemed the valiant Bruce for his courage and manhood, in delyvering the Scottish nation from the thraldom and tirranie of the Engles. This answer wes returned by William, Erle of Southerland; Malcome, Earle of Lennox; William, Earle of Rosse, and by divers others of the nobilitie of Scotland. Which write (yt extant among the publick registers of this kingdom) wes dated at Sanct Andrewes, and sealed with the seales of all the nobles ther present; wher the Earle of Southerlands armes are thrie starres or mulets.

The answer of the Scottish nobles to the King of France, concerning King Robert Bruce.

Vnto Sir William Gordon (befor mentioned) succeeded his sone Adam Gordon, who died at Long-Gordoun the fourteinth day of September, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred and one. Adam wes a wyse and valiant gentleman, and assisted that worthe and famous champion, William Wallace, in his most dangerous exploits. In lyk manner, John Gordon (the bastard sone of Sir John Gordon of Stitchell) wes a faithfull follower of William Wallace, and wes by him maid captan of Wigtoun. From this John Gordon are descended the Gordons who duell at this day in Wigtoun. About this tyme lived that famous and excellent phisician Bernard Gordon, who is renouned for his book which he did write, called *Lilium Medicinæ*. He wes a publict professor of phisick at Montpelior in France, wher he write and

A. D. 1301. Adam Gordon did assist William Wallace.

John Gordon, Capt. of Wigtoun.

Bernard Gordon, a famous phisician.

- A. D. 1305. finished his forsaid book, the yeir of God 1305, the tuentieth yeir of his lecture at Mountpelior. Vnto the forsaid Adam Gordon succeeded his sone Sir Adam Gordon, who wes knighted by K. Robert Bruce for his courage and valor, shewed divers tyme against the Englishmen. Sir Adam Gordon obtained from King Robert the Bruce the lands of Strathbogie, the sixteinth day of June, the yeir of God 1311 ; which lands wer then at King Robert's disposition and gift, by the forfalture of David Cuming of Bogy, or (as others write) David Bogy, the sister sone of the Cuming who wes forefaulted and attainted for assisting his vncl and the English against his native cuntrey. The nixt yeir following, which wes 1312, Sir Adam Gordon died, leiving thrie sones, Alexander, Robert, and John, of whom we shall speik heirafter. This Sir Adame's ladie, after the death of her husband, built the chappell of Huntlie in the Merse, in the same place wher the borr wes slain by the Gordon, in King Malcolme-Kean-Moir his dayes.
- Sir Adam Gordon knighted by King Robert Bruce. 1308.
1311. Sir Adam Gordon obtaineth the lands of Strathbogie from King Robert.
1312. The chappell of Huntlie built in the Mers.

Edward the First, king of England, being dead, his sone, Edward the Second, came into Scotland, with a full resolution to destroy and extinguish the whole Scottish nation. He wes accompanied with tuo hundred thowsand fighting men, hors and foott, besids others whom privat necessitie, secret grudge, desire of revenge, or hope of advancement, did stirr vp to follow him to the furtherance of this designe. Not onlie Englishmen, bot also manie strangers out of Ireland, Holland, Zealand, Brabant, Flaunders, Picardie, Bulloigne, Gasgoine, Normandie, and Aquitane, brought ther wyffs, ther children, and whole families with them into Scotland at that tyme, in hope, efter the cuntrey had been subdued, to have had duelling-places in this kingdome given them to inhabite, according to King Edward's promise. Robert Bruce, that valiant and prudent king, hearing of this great and mightie preparation maid against him and his kingdome, he failed not, in defence therof, to vse all his witt and militarie practise. In end, he faught against King Edward in plain and oppin field, and gave him a set battell at Bannockburn, besyd Stirling ; wher King Robert, accompanied onlie with threttie thowsand weill trained and valient men, overthrew him and his huge armie, killed about fyftie-tuo thowsand of his people, and tuo hundred knights, with the most pairt of the English nobilitie. The Erle of Gloucester, (whom Samuell Daniell calleth a main arch of the state of England) wes ther slain ; the Erle of Hereford, with divers others, wer taken prissoners. King Edward himself escaped verie hardlie, in a litle fish-boat, by the meanes of the Erle of Merch, and recovered Bervick with great difficultie. Heirby yow may sie how inconstant are the effairs of kings and princes : This powerfull and mightie king, who, bot the day befor (yea, that verie morning) triumphed so far in his owne conceats, and trusted so much to his owne

The battell of Bannockburn.

King Edward the 2. and the English army overthrowne by King Robert Bruce.

forces, (being now miserable subject to the chance and change of fortune) is thus forced to flie, and to saiff his lyff in a small and contemptible fish-boat. This wes the most memorable and the best executed battell that ever wes foughtin within this yland, as weill for the skilfull direction and couragius performance, as for the greatnes of the event; one of the greatest victories that ever Engleish or Scottish did ever obtane against other. This glorious and notable victorie happened to the Scottishmen, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred and fourteen, vnder the wyse conduct of King Robert Bruce, one the day of the nativtie of St John the Baptist, being the tuentie-fourth day of June. This overthrow discouraged the kingdome of England so farr, and the Englishmen become therby so dejected, that ane hundred of them wold flie from thrie Scottishmen, as sayeth Walsinghame, ane old English writer. William Earle of Southerland manfullie assisted the valerous and victorious Bruce at this notable battell, and failed not his king and cuntrie in so great and imminent danger: So did also Alexander Gordon of Huntlie and Strathbogie, (the eldest sone of Sir Adam Gordon) feight valiantlie at this tyme, in defence of his natyve soyle. The same yeir of God, 1314, one Robert Gordon wes shirreff of London, as sayeth Edward Howes.

A. D. 1314.

William Earle
of Southerland
manfullie as-
sisteth King
Robert Bruce
at Bannock-
burn.

Robert Gor-
don shirreff of
London.

About this same tyme, King Robert Bruce being peaceable settled in the kingdome, and haveing divers tymes defeated King Edward the Second his forces, a legat wes sent into Scotland from Rome, from Pope John, to desyre the Scots, that they should desist from trubleing and disquieting England with such invasions, till the Pope were informed of the right and title clamed by King Edward to the crown of Scotland. The king ansueirs, that his Holienes culd not be ignorant of the state of all that bussynes, the same haveing been oftentimes declared by the commissioners of Scotland to divers of his prediccursors, in the hearing of many cardinals yett on lyff, who, if they list, culd tell what insolent ansueirs Pope Bonieface receaved, when he desired the English to forbear ther oppression of the Scots. Now, (sayes he) when it hath pleased God to give ws the better, by some victories, and that wee have not onlie recovered our owne, bot are in a possibilitie to mak them leive as good nighbors, they have ther refuge and recourse to such treatise; bot his Holienes must hold me excused; I will not be so vnwyse as to let this advantage slip out of my hands.

The resolute
ansuer of King
Robert Bruce
vnto the Pope's
legat.

The legat being incensed with this answer, puts the kingdome vnder cursing and interdiction, to mak the king effrayed, and depairts. Bot the king, to shew how litle he wes moved with the cursings of Rome in so just a cause, following the legat at the heills, enters England, and spoils all the adjacent cuntries with fyre and sword, as farr as Ree-Crosse, which standeth vpon Stan-mure; which being done, he

The Scots doe
enter England,
and spoile a
pait therof.

A. D. 1316.

sends ane ambassador to Rome with a letter, subscryved by the nobilitie, and most pairt of the barrons of Scotland, which begineth thus : Sanctissimo in Christo Patri et Domino, Domino Joanni, &c. filii sui humiles et devoti, Duncanus Comes de Fyff, Gulielmus Comes Southerlandiæ, Thomas Ranulphus Comes Moraviæ, Dominus Manniæ, et Dominus Vallis Annandiæ ; Patricus Dumbar Comes Marciæ, Malisius Comes de Strathern, Malcolmus Comes de Lennox, Gulielmus Comes de Ross, et Magnus Comes Catteynensis et Orcadensis ; Walterus, senecallus Scotiæ ; Gulielmus de Soulis, buttelarius Scotiæ ; Jacobus de Douglas, David de Brechen, David Grahme, Ingelramus Vmphrauil, Joannes de Monteith, custos comitatis ejusdem ; Alexander Fraser, Gilbertus de Haya, constabularius Scotiæ ; Robertus de Keith, marescallus Scotiæ ; Henricus de Sancto Claro, panitarius Scotiæ ; Joanes Grahme, David Lindsay, Patricius Grahm, Joannes de Lentoun, Gulielmus de Abernethie, David de Weyms, Gulielmus de Montefixo, Fergusius de Androsseau, Eustathius Maxwell, Gulielmus Ramsay, Allanus de Moravia, Donaldus Campbel, Joannes Cameron, Reginaldus Loquhoir, Alexander Seatoun, Andreas Leslie, et Alexander de Strathon ; cæterique barones et liberè-tenentes, et tota communitas regni Scotiæ. That is : To our most holie Father and Lord in Chryst, John, &c. his humble and devote sones, Duncan, Erle of Fyff ; William, Erle of Southerland ; Thomas Ranulph, (or Randolph) Erle of Morray, Lord of Man and of Annandale ; Patrick Dumbar, Erle of March ; Malis, Erle of Stratherne ; Malcolme, Earl of Lennox ; William, Erle of Rosse ; Magnus, E. of Catteynes and Orkney ; Walter, great stewart of Scotland ; William Foulis, butler of Scotland ; James Douglas, David Brechen, David Gray, Ingelram Vmphravill, John Monteith, shirreff or governor of Monteith ; Alexander Fraser, Gilbert Hay, constable of Scotland ; Robert Keith, marshall of Scotland ; Henrie Sinclar, pennander of Scotland, John Grahm, David Lindsay, Patrick Grahm, John Lentoun, William Abernethie, David Weymes, William Mowet, Fergus of Ardrosse, Eustaff Maxwell, William Ramsay, Allan Morray, Donald Campbell, John Chalmers, Renald Lochquoir, Alexander Seatoun, Andrew Lesly, and Alexander Strathon ; with the rest of the barrons and fricholders, and all the commonaltie of the kingdom of Scotland : That Scotland being ane auncient kingdome, governed by a continued succession of fourscore seaventen kings, and amongst the first that imbraced the faith of Christ, liveing vnder the patronage of St Andrew, the brother of St Peter, and favored with many privileges by the pope his predecessors, had always been fric, and never vsurped by any stranger, till Edward, the father of him who now raignes in England, in the tyme of ane interraigne, when the question wes of a successour, labored by violence to mak himselff king ; since which tyme

The Scottish nobility doe write vnto the Pope.

the Scots have indured many injuries, haveing ther churches spoiled, ther monasteries burnt, and ther cuntrey intollerable opprest; vntill that of late it pleased God to stirr vp King Robert Bruce, as another Josua or Judas M^ccabeus, to redeem them by his valour; with whom they are resolved, in defence of ther cuntrey, to spend ther fortunes and lyves; and iff he should forsak them, (which they know he will not doe) they are resolved, so long as they have lyff, never to come under the subjection of England: Wherefore they beseech his Holines to make the English to content themselues with the spacious bounds they possesse, in which sometyne ther raigned seaven kings, and to suffer the Scotts to enjoy peceable that litle peece of ground which ther progenitors had justlie long defended, and left frie vnto them. In end, they intreat to be receaved agane into favor, promising all due obedience vnto him and the sea apostolick. The Pope receaving this letter, gave order that the English and Scotts should be cited befor him, to a certane dyet, for debating ther rights. Which dyet being come, and the English not appeiring; after he had examined the case, and seen the rescrips of divers of his predcessors, he released the interdiction, and declared the Scots to be reconciled vnto the church.

The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred and eighteen, Alexander Gordon of Huntlie and Strathbogie made a rode into England, and ther skirmished against the inhabitants of the toun of Norham, in Northumberland, who wer conducted by Thomas Gray, captan of the castle of Norham. After a sharp conflict, Alexander Gordon maid them retein, with losse.

Alexander
Gordoun maks
a rode into
England.
A. D. 1318.

The year of God 1320, King Robert Bruce held a convention of the estates, at Sanct Johnstoun, which was called the Black Parliament. After their meeting, the king enquired of the nobilitie by what rights or charters they did possesse ther lands? For ansuer vnto this demand they drew out ther suords, and said, that all ther rights and titles consisted in ther valour and weapons, and that they had ever defended themselues and ther possessions by these meanes. Whereat King Robert wes highlie commoved, although he dissembled it for the tyme; which some of them perceaving, they plotted to delyver the kingdome agane to King Edward. This conspiracie wes revealed, and the traitors wer punished. Bot (as sayeth Fordonius) William Earle of Southerland, with divers others of the nobilitie, who were not pertakers of that treasone, perceaveing the king to beir them some grudge for that which wes done at the black parliament, they did write vnto Pope John, shewing how King Robert had delt hardlie with them; desireing and intreating his Holines, by his mediation, to get them the king's favor agane, scorning to traffique with King Edward of England, although their naturall prince, King Robert, had delt vnkyndlie with them:

A. D. 1320.
The Black
Parlament.

The Earle of
Southerland
reconciled vnto
King Robert
Bruce, by the
Pope his
meanes.

wherevpon King Robert, by the Pope's meanes, receaved them agane into his favor, and cheiflie William Earle of Southerland, whom he did alwise from hence-foreward love most intirelie, which he deserved for his good service performed shortlie thereafter, at the battle of Bighland.

King Edward
entred into
Scotland,
A. D. 1323.

The battell of
Beighland, in
England.

The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred tuentie-thrie, King Edward (being wearied of the continuall incursions that King Robert and his nobility had made into England, notwithstanding all the terrible excommunications that wes thundred out against them by the holy father and his bishops) entered into Scotland, and spoiled the monasteries of Melros and Dryburgh, and brunt the adjacent cuntray; but he wes forced hastilie to retein agane, with great losse of his people, through the seiknes and diseases which wer bred in his army. King Robert vnderstanding that the Engleshe army wer reteired, and much weakned by mortalitie, he overpassed not so fitt ane opportunitie; but with all speid, (being accompanied with William Erle of Southerland, and some others of the nobilitie) he pursued the Engleshmen, wasting and spoyling ther cuntrie even into York; and haveing gotten certane knowledge that King Edward wes incamped at the abbay of Beighland, he conducted his army thither, and feircelie invading his enemies, he put them all to flight, King Edward himselff hardlie escaping. In this battell the Earle of Richmond wes taken prisoner, with divers others, and manie slaine. The king's treasure and furnitur, with all the provision and preparation perteyning to the host, wes either spoiled or careid away by the Scottishmen, as sayeth Aysew. The Scotts passed further into that land, spoilling the cuntrie as they listed; and haveing remained in England one moneth and four dayes, they returned homeward with a glorious victorie, in October, the yeir one thowsand thrie hundred tuentie-thrie.

The descent of
the house of
Huntley, from
the dayes of
King Robert
Bruce vnto the
tyme of the
first Erle of
Huntly.

Sir Adam Gordon, who (as I said befor) wes knighted by King Robert Bruce, had thrie sones, Alexander, Robert, and John, all valiant men. Alexander Gordon of Huntley and Strathbogie, (the eldest sone of Sir Adam) fought manfullie at the battell of Bannockburn with King Robert Bruce, the yeir of God 1314. He maid a rode into England, against the inhabitants of Norhame, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred and eghten. He faught couragiously (assisted by his tuo sones, Sir Adam and William) at the battell of Holiedoun-hill, with the governor Archibald Douglas, wher he led the second battell, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred and threttie-thrie. He killed David Cuming, Erle of Atholl, at the battle of Kildrumie, the yeir 1336. In end, he wes slain at the battell of Dureham, valiantlie feighting hard by his soveraigne, King David Bruce, in the yeir of God 1348. Robert Gordoun (the second sone of Sir Adam) killed ane

Inglesman, captane of Dumbar, as he issued furth to assaile the Scottsmen, who then laid seidge to the castle, which they tooke. He couragiously led the Scottsmen, in the yeir of God 1337, against ane armie of Englesmen, conducted by Richard Montfort, and killed the most pairt of them, with ther chiftane, Montfort. He died the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred threttie and eight. John Gordon (the third sone of Sir Adam) assisted Robert Stewart, the governor, at the taking of St Johnstoun from the Ballioll and his faction, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred threttie-nyne. He wes slayn at the taking of the toun of Bervick, after he had manfullie entered the same by force, the year of God 1367. Alexander Gordon of Huntlie and Strathbogie, had four sones: Sir Adam Gordon, William Gordon, slain at the battell of Holiedoun-hill, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred threttie-thrie; John Gordon, killed at Bervick the yeir 1355, and Sir Robert Gordoun, slain at the battell of Poitiers in France, the yeir of God 1355. Sir Adami Gordoun (the eldest sone of Alexander) assisted his father and his brother William to leid the second battell at Holiedoun-hill, the yeir of God 1333. He obtained from King David a confirmation of his lands of Strathbogie, in recompence of his good service. He died the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fyftie-one. Sir Adam Gordon of Huntlie and Strathbogie had thrie sones: Sir John Gordon, Roger Gordon, and John Gordon, called the reid priest. Sir John Gordoun (the eldest sone of Sir Adam) obteyned that notable victorie against the Englesh, the yeir of God 1370, at Carram, wher he overthrew them fyve tymes in one day, and took ther generall, John Lilburn, prissoner. Presentlie thervpon, he took also Thomas Musgrave, captan of Bervick; chased his garison, and took the toun, which wes lost agane. Therefter, the yeir of God 1378, he took the toun of Bervick, with the castell, and killed Sir Robert Boynton, constable therof. He wes slain at Otterburn, the yeir one thowsand thrie hundred four-score eight. Roger Gordon (the second sone of Sir Adam) wes killed at the battell of Homildoun in England, the yeir of God 1403. John Gordon, (the third sone of Sir Adam) wes slain at Strathbogie, the yeir of God 1394. Sir John Gordon of Huntlie and Strathbogie had one sone, called Sir Adam Gordon, who wes slain in England, at the battell of Homeldoun, the yeir of God ane thowsand four hundred and thrie. All of them dieing in the bed of honor, in defence of ther princes and cuntray. This Sir Adam Gordon wes father to Elizabeth Gordon, heretrix of Huntley and Strathbogie, who mareid the Lord Seatoun his sone, and wes the mother of Alexander, first Erle of Huntlie. Thus have I shortlie set down a view of the descent of the house of Huntley, vntill they were created erles, that the reader might the more easelie conceive the same at the first sight.

The death and
buriall of Erle
William.

A. D. 1325.

This William Erle of Southerland, all the dayes of his lyff, faithfullie assisted King Robert Bruce ; and haveing lived to sie him peceablie possessed of the croun of Scotland, he died, leaving one sone, called Kenneth, who succeeded vnto him, not onlie in his erldome, bot likewise in valor and courage, which he employed earnestlie in defence of his prince and cuntrey. Erle William wes buried in the cathedrall church of Dornoch, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred twentie-and-fyve, efter he had lived many yeirs.

SECT. XI.

6. Erle.

KENNETH SOUTHERLAND, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

Ane indentur
past between
Erle Kenneth
and Reynald
Murray.
A. D. 1330.

VNTO this Earle William succeeded his sone Kenneth, Earle of Southerland. This Earl Kenneth maid ane indenture and aggriement with Reynald Morray, (the sone of Allan Morray of Cubin) which wes dated at Sanct Andrews chappell of Golspie, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred threttie years, for setleing and ending of severall preceeding debates and controversies concerning the lands of Skelbo, apperteining to the said Reynald Morray, within Southerland, and also for contracting a mariage between Eustach, the daughter of Erle Kenneth, and Gilbert Morray, the sone of Reynold.

David Bruce
crouned king
of Scotland.
A. D. 1331.

King Robert Bruce haveing departed this lyff with great glorie, his sone David Bruce (of the aige of eight yeirs) wes proclaimed king of Scotland, and crouned at Scone, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred threttie-one. Thomas Randolph, Erle of Morray, wes then also appoynted governor of the realme, becaus of King David his minoritie. After the death of Randolph, or Randall, (which wes procuried by King Edward the Third of England) Patrick, Erle of Merch, and Donald, Erle of Marr, wer chosen governors. Then did Edward Ballioll, (the sone of John Ballioll, who had been king befor Robert Bruce) invade Scotland, and maid claime to the croun, by the assistance of King Edward the Third of England, whose sister, Jane, King David had nevertheles mareid. The tuo governors of Scotland being advertised of the Ballioll his comeing, assembled ane army, and came to Duplin, to make heid against him. Heir the Earle of Marr wes slain, with many others, as they lay in ther beds ; the Englishmen haveing quietlie passed the water of Earn in the deid tyme of the night, by the meanes of Andrew of Tullibardin, who hade pitched a staik, of set

The Earl of
Marr slain at
Duplin.

Andrew of
Tullibardyn a
traytor.

purpose in the middle of the stream, to shew the Englishmen the passage, which otherwise could verie hardlie be found. This happened the third day of August, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred threttie-tuo. Heirvpon King David wes conveyed into France, the better to avoyd all dangers, wher he remained vntill the yeir of God 1342.

*King David
goeth into
France.*

A. D. 1342.

Then wes ther another governor chosen, called Andrew Murray, as colligue with the Earle of March. This Andrew being afterwards taken prissoner by the English, Archbald Douglas wes chosen in his place, who presentlie thervpon assembling ane armie of Scottishmen, entered into England with all hostilitie, therby to withdraw King Edward the Third from the seidge of Bervick; which toun wes then valiantlie defended by Sir Alexander Seatoun, with great manhood and courage, to his everlasting praise, for his fidelitie and constancie shewne then in defence of that toun; whose wyff likewise did shew herself at that tyme a mirror of constancie and courage above the capacitie of her sex, in exhorting her husband not to render the town, although shee did sie her children hanged befor her eyes, being given as pledges to King Edward, who put them to death against his promise.

*Sir Alexander
Seatoun gover-
nor of Ber-
wick.*

The Englishmen had pitched ther tents at Holiedoun-hill, within sight of Berwick, and wold not sturr from thence for all that the governor, Archbald Douglas, cold doe; which being perceaved by the governor, he determined to give them battell, against the opinion of his best experienced warriours. The nixt morning both the armies mett, and fought eagerlie, with great slaughter on either syd. Kenneth, Earle of Southerland, and Hugh, Erle of Rosse, commanded the vantguard of the Scottish army. Alexander Gordon of Huntlie and Strathbogie, with his tuo sones, Sir Adam and William, (being accompanied with Alexander Lindsay) led the second battell; the English made a fashion of retrait, thereby to draw on the Scotts the more eagerlie, who pursued the enemy with great fierceness; then vpon a suddent the English turned, and so ther followed a cruell battell; Kenneth, Earle of Southerland, pressing hard vpon the Englishmen with the Scottish vauntguard against the hill, wes ther slain: At last, the Scottishmen, farr inferior in number, and haveing the disadvantage of the hill, wer quyrt overthrowne; the governor slain, with divers of the nobilitie. This Kenneth, Erle of Southerland, heir slain, wes ane expert and judicious commander; he wes verie vnwilling that day to hazard a battell against the English vpon so vnequall termes, both of the number and place of battell. Bot perceaveing the governor exceeding wilfull, he then vndertook the leiding of the vantguard; and as he had often befor foughtin valiantlie in defence of his native cuntrey, so now especiallie, perceaveing it in so great extremitie, he tryed all his might to

*The battell of
Holiedoun-
hill.*

*Kenneth, Erle
of Southerland
leadeth the
vantguard.
Alexander
Gordon lead-
eth the second
battell.*

*Erle Kenneth
slain.*

overcome the enemy, many times renewing the fight with great courage. In places of greatest danger he was always present, repairing the decayes, reforming the disorders, and encouraging his companies, until he loosed all hope of victory: then, disdaining in any case to incur either the infamy or suspicion of cowardice, he resolved not to overlive so great dishonor as to see his country in servitude under the dominion of a stranger. Thus peremptorily hazarding all, and therewith his life, he lost the same in the midst of his enemies, with the price of a number of their deaths; having courageously ther ended his days with great honor, for the righteous quarrell of his country; leaving his memorable actions and end as an excellent ornament to his posterity.

William Gordon slain.

Hugh, Erle of Rosse, slain at Holiedown-hill.
The laird of Foulls, Monroe, slain.

Heir also died William Gordon, (son to Alexander Gordon of Huntly and Strathbogie) having courageously assisted his father and his brother in the second battell. In this field was Hugh Bilton, Erle of Rosse, slain; and with him was killed the laird of Foulls, surnamed Monroe, whose second brother, John Monroe, purchased the ward of the lands of Foulls in favor of his nevy, the son of his deid brother. George Monroe, the father of John, had maid a mutuall tallie of lands with Sir John Froster of Corstorphin, chamberlan of Scotland, whose sister Gerse, Monroe of Foulls had married. This battell was fought in between the English and the Scottishmen, at Holiedown-hill, the twentieth day of Julie, being Magdalen-day, the year of God one thousand three hundred thirtie.

A. D. 1333.

This John Monroe, tutor of Foulls, travelling homeward on his journey from the south of Scotland towards Rosse, did repose himself by the way in Strathdale, between Sanct Johnstoun and Athole, where he fell at variance with the inhabitants of that country, who had abused him; which he determined to revenge. Being returned home to Rosse, he gathered together his whole kinsmen and followers, and declared unto them how he had been used, craving withall their aid to revenge himself of that injury; unto the which motion they hearkened willingly, and yielded to assist him to the uttermost of their abilities. Whereupon he singled out three hundred and fiftie of the best and ablest men among them, and went with these to Strathardail, which he wasted and spoiled, killed some of the people, and carried away their cattell. In his return home, as he was passing by the ile of Moy with the prey, Mackintosh (chiftan of the Clanchattan) sent to him to crave a pairt of the spoile, being persuaded therto by some evil disposed persons about him, and challenging the same as due unto him by custome. John Monroe, in courtesy, offered unto M^cIntosh a reasonable portion, which he, thorough evil counsell, refused to accept, and would have no less then the half of the whole booty; whereunto John Monroe would not hearken nor yield, but went on his intended journey homeward. M^cIntosh

conveens his forces with all dilligence, and followes John Monroe, whom he overtook at Clagh-ne-Hayre, besyd Inuerness, hard by the ferrie of Kessak. John perceaving M^cIntosh and his companie following them hard at hand, he sent fyftie of his men home to Ferrindonald with the spoile, and encouraged the rest of his followers to fight : so ther ensued a cruell conflict, wherin M^cIntosh wes slain, with the most part of his companie ; divers of the Monroes wer also ther killed. John Monroe wes left as deid in the feild, and wes taken vp by the Lord Lovat his predicessor, who careid him to his hous, wher he wes cured of his wounds ; and wes from thence foorth called John Bacclawigh, becaus he wes mutilat of one of his hands all the rest of his dayes. From this John Bacclawigh Monroe the familie of Milntoun Monroe descended.

The conflict of Clagh-ne-hayre, wher M^cIntosh is slain.

The Monroes of Milntoun descend from John Bacclawigh Monroe. Earl Kenneth his wyff and children.

Kenneth, Earle of Southerland, mareid the Earle of Marr his daughter, by whom he had tuo sones, William and Nicolas, and a daughter, called Eustach, who wes mareid to Gilbert Morray, the eldest sone of Reynald Morray of Cubin. Thus ended Kenneth Southerland, Earle of Southerland, at the battell of Holiedoun-hill, vnto whom succeeded his sone William, Earle of Southerland, who wes a worthie sone of a most worthie father.

SECT. XII.

WILLIAM, THE THIRD OF THAT NAME, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

7. Earle.

AMONG all the worthie men of the house of Southerland, ther is one verie famous, to witt, William Southerland, Erle of Southerland ; who, being in good credet with King David Bruce, obteyned from him as manie favors and priviledges as any subject culd expect from his soveraigne. Dureing the tyme of King David his being in France, Earle William did never renunce his promised and due alledgeance to his soveraigne, bot defended his native cuntrey to the vttermost of his power, for the behove of King David. When occasion served, he wes at the borders of England, feighting against the enemies of the state ; and likewise he manfullie assisted the Earle of Morray and Robert Stewart in reducing the north pairts of Scotland to King David his obedience.

William, Earle of Southerland, faithfull to King David and his native cuntrey.

The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred threttie-and-six, David Cuming, Earle of Athole, renunceing his obedience to King David, gave his faith to the Ballioll, and wes made governor of Scotland by

A. D. 1336.

the English faction. Earle David being insolent and proud of this new authoritie, began to exercise divers tirrannies vpon all the Scots that were in any sort repugnant to King Edward and the Ballioll. William, Earle of Southerland, with the rest of the nobilitie of Scotland that favored the Bruce, hearing of the Erle of Athole his tirrannie, they come with ther forces against him; which they did with the greater indignation, becaus, the yeir preceeding, he wes saved onlie by ther commiseration. Earle David vnderstanding that the lords wer assembled against him, he left the siege of Kildrummie in Marr, which then he had in hand, and with thrie thowsand men he gave them battell in the forrest of Kilblane. After a sharp and cruell fight, Earle David wes overthrowne; and despairing of his liff, least he should come alyve into his foes hands, he rushed, with a companie of his tender friends, among the thickest preasse of his enemies, wher he wes slain by the hands of Alexander Gordon of Huntlie and Strathbogie.

The battell of
Kildrumie.

Alexander
Gordon killeth
the Earle of
Athole.

Robert Gor-
don overthrow-
eth the English
army, and kil-
leth ther gene-
rall.
A. D. 1337.

The yeir one thowsand thrie hundred threttie-and-seaven, Robert Gordon, brother to this Alexander Gordon, valiantlie overthrew, in a dangerous battell, the English army, which wes sent by King Edward the Third into Scotland, vnder the conduct of Richard Mountfort, (or Montacute) to support the Ballioll vpon the prosperous succeſſe that such as favored King David had then in Scotland. In this battell, sayeth Holinshed, Richard Montfort, the generall, wes slain, with the most pairt of his army. This Robert Gordon killed ane Ingleshman, captan of Dumbar, as he issued foorth to assaile the Scottishmen, who then laid seidge to the castell, which they took at that tyme. The nixt yeir, which wes 1338, this Robert Gordon died.

Robert Gordon
killeth the cap-
tan of Dumbar.

A. D. 1338.

John Gordon
assisteth to re-
cover Sanct
Jonstoun.

John Gordon, the brother of Alexander and Robert, did manfullie assist the governor, Robert Stewart, in all his interpryses dureing King David his stay in France; and cheiffie at the seidge of St Johnstoun, being the principall instrument of taking that toun, when it wes recovered from the Ballioll and his faction, the yeir of God 1339. This John Gordon wes afterwards slain in Bervick, the yeir of God 1367.

William Erle of
Southerland
maketh a rode
into England.
A. D. 1340.

The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred and fourtie, whilas King Edward the Third of England wes at the seidge of Tourrin, on the frontiers of France, this William, Erle of Southerland, maid a rode into England, and did much hurt ther. So returning home, hevelie loaded with spoile, he recountered with the Lord Gray elder, Robert Maniers, John Copland, and the English guarieson of Roxburgh, who had prepared ane ambush for him. After a sore fight, Earle William wes at first put to the worst; bot presentlie assembling his companie together, and encourageing them, he invaded the Englishmen afresh, wherby he not onlie chased his enemies, bot also, after the skirmish, he assaulted the strong castell of Roxburgh, being then in the hands of

Erle William
taketh the castle
of Roxburgh
from the Eng-
lish.

the English; which he tooke couragiously, efter ane furious assault, and killed the most pairt of the guarison, tymlie on Easter-day, at the verie hour of the resurrection (sayeth Scala-Cron.); and haveing placed a Scottish guarieson ther, he returned home with his booty.

The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fourtie-and-tuo, this William Erle of Southerland, being accompanied with some others of the Scottish nobilitie, entered into England with great hostilitie. They vexed that kingdome with divers incursions, evin vnto Durehame, and destroyed that toun, wherby in end they forced King Edward the Third to come thither in all hast, (as sayeth Thomas Couper, in his Continuation of the Cronicles of Thomas Lanquet) to conclude a peace for tuo yeirs with King David Bruce, who wes then returned out of France.

Durcham
burnt and de-
stroyed by the
Scotts,
A. D. 1341.

This William Earle of Southerland attained to that hight of favor with his prince, that he obtained in mariage Ladie Margaret Bruce, King David his sister-german, and daughter to King Robert Bruce, by Elizabeth, the daughter of Haymerous de Bourke, Erle of Holster (or Vlster) in Ireland. Earle William had, by Ladie Margaret Bruce, tuo sones, Alexander and John.

William, Erle
of Southerland,
his mariage and
children.

The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fourtie-and-four, Malesius Earle of Catteynes, Orknay, and Strathern, gave the erldome of Catteynes to William, Erle of Rosse, in mariage with his daughter Issobell; which disposition of Malesius wes not confirmed by King David Bruce, vntill the yeir of God 1362. This Malesius wes forfaitured and attainted by King David, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fourtie-and-fyve, for giveing his title of the erldome of Strathern to the Earle of Warran, ane Englishmen, enemie to King David. Immediatlie after the forefaultur of Malesius, King David gave the earldome of Strathern, *Mauricio de Moravia militi consanguinio suo charissimo*, vnto Sir Maurice Murray, as yow may sie by his charter, dated at Scone the last day of October, the foresaid yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fourtie-fyve.

Malesius giveth
the erldome of
Catteynes to
the Erle of
Rosse,
A. D. 1344.

Malesius, Earle
of Catteynes,
forfaulted,
A. D. 1345.

This William Earle of Southerland obteyned divers lands and baronies from King David Bruce, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fourtie-and-seaven; and, among other things, he obtained a infestment of the whole erldome of Southerland, in regality; which wes dated at Lanerk, the tenth day of November, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fourtie-seaven, and the seaventeinth yeir of the king his raisne.

Earle William
obteyneth the
regalitie of the
earldome of
Southerland,
A. D. 1347.

King David Bruce had remained few yeirs at home, after his returne out of France, wher he had been royallie interteyned for the space of ten yeirs, whenas, by the instigation of the French king, he invaded England, that therby King Edward the Third might be constrayned to leave the seidge of Calis, which he then had vndertaken, and returne

The battell of
Durehame,

home to the defence of his owne cuntrey. The Scottishmen encamped by Durehame; wher King David, against the advyse of his nobilitie, fought the Earle of Northumberland and the Engleshe army, newlie reinforced with a fresh supplie of expert souldiers, sent by King Edward out of France, to resist the invasion of the Scotsmen. This battell was foughtin and lost by King David, the 17th day of October, the yeir of God 1348, sayeth Leslæus, or the yeir of God 1346, as sayeth Boethius, or the yeir of God 1347, as sayeth Gordonius Lesmoræus. Bot I doe inclyne rather to the opinion of Leslæus heirin, becaus that after the king wes taken at this battell, he stayed divers yeirs in England; so that he could not have bene taken at this battell in October, in the yeir of God 1346 or 1347, and give the forsaid infestment to the Erle of Southerland in November 1347 yeirs. Manie Scottishmen wer slain at this battell. King David himself, after long resistance and valiant feighting, wes taken prissoner, together with the Earles of Southerland, Morray, Fyff, and Monteith. William Earle of Southerland faught couragiously all the tyme of the conflict, with great manhood, in presence of the king. Robert Stewart, King David his eldest sister sone, sounded the retrait too soone, at the Erle of March his persuasion, which wes the cheeff cause of the loss of the battell. Heir wes Alexander Gordon of Huntley and Strathbogie slain, a couragious and valiant gentleman, who had many tymes befor hazarded his lyff in defence of his native cuntrey.

A. D. 1348.

King David
taken prissoner.William Earle
of Southerland
taken prissoner
at Durehame.Alexander
Gordon of
Huntly slain.Sir Adam Gordon
obteyneth
a confirmation
of the lands of
Strathbogie,
A. D. 1351.

The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fyftie-and-one, Sir Adam Gordon of Huntly and Strathbogie, the sone of this Alexander, died. He obtained from King David Bruce a confirmation of the lands of Strathbogie, in recompence of his good service.

The yeir of God one thowsand three hundred fyftie-and-fyve, the Scottishmen, being conducted by the governor, Robert Stewart, did besidge the toun of Bervick, which wes then in the hands of the Engleshe. Among divers other nobles and gentlemen, John Gordoun, (the sone of Alexander Gordon, slain at Durehame, and brother to Sir Adam) accompanied Robert Stuart in that journey. This John Gordon, a valiaunt young gentleman, wes killed with a shot from the toun, whilas he forced the walls more hardlie then warélie. Robert Stuart, perceaveing that he spent his tyme ther in vaine, dissolved his companie, and returned home.

John Gordon
slain at Ber-
vick, A. D.
1355.King David
released out of
England.
A. D. 1357.

The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fyftie-and-seaven, King David wes released out of England, and wes then delyvered at Bervick, to the Earles of Southerland, Dumbar, and Angus, who aggreid with the Engleshe for the king's ransome; as appeireth by ane instrument taken by them for that effect, yet extant among the records of this kingdome. These earles wer sent out of Edinburgh with a commission

from the governor, Robert Stuart, and the rest of the nobility of Scotland, the twentieth day of September, the forsaid yeir one thousand thrie hundred fyfty-and-seaven, to deill for the relieff of King David out of the hands of the Englesch; which they performed.

King David being ransomed, and haveing given his nephue Alexander Southerland, (sone to this Erle William by Ladie Margaret Bruce) with others of the nobilitie, in pledge for payment of the money, he returned into Scotland; and immediatelic thereafter he called a parliament, wherein he disinherited Robert Stewart, (his eldest sister's sone) by revocking the statute maid befor at Cambuskenneth, by his father King Robert Bruce, the yeir of God 1326, in favors of the said Robert Stuart, becaus he wes the cheef instrument of the overthrow at Durehame. In this parliament, King David Bruce caused a statute to be maid, wherby his forsaid nephue Alexander Southerland was ordeyned and declared to be the heyre apparent of the crowne; and all the whole nobilitie of Scotland, together with the rest of the parliament, were sworn to observe and keip this ordinance and statute, then maid by King David.

Earle William now feiding himself with this hope, that his sone Alexander wes declared heyre apparent of the crowne of Scotland, and should one day (as he thought) enjoy the same, he gave away and disposed many lands and possessions, distributing them among his freinds. He gave the thaindomes of Formartin, Aberlignok, Kintor, Kincairn, and Fettercairn, the Craig of Dunotter, the lands of Enzie, Boyn, Cluny, Dumbaith, Aboyn, &c. to the Hays, Frasers, Gordons, Sincklars, Ogilvies, and others. All those lands did Earle William distribute among his freinds, thereby to fortifie his sone in his title to the crowne. Bot he wes therein disappoynted; for his sone Alexander, who wes given in pledge to remayn in England vntill the money for the king his vnclie his ransome were payed, died at London; whervpon Robert Stewart wes reconciled to his vnclie King David, and againe appoynted the nixt heyre to the crowne, becaus that Alexander Southerland being deid, Lady Margaret Bruce and Erle William had as yet none other children. After the which reconciliation, John Southerland (Earle William his second sone) wes borne; of whom (sayeth Hennings, pag. 163, tom. 4.) Lady Margaret Bruce died in childbed. This Robert Stewart wes the first king of Scotland of the surname of Stuart, whose posteritie doth peceablie at this day inherite the whole iland of Great Britayne, which I doe beseich the Almightie may so continie whilst sun and moon doe endure.

The yeir of God one thousand thrie hundred fyftie-and-nyne, King David, after the death of his sister Margaret, disposed and gave, by infestment, to William Earle of Southerland, and to his sone John, the

Alexander Southerland given in pledge for his uncle, King David, his ransome.

Robert Stuart disinherited.

Alexander Southerland declared heyre apparent of the crown, by act of parliament

Earle William distributeth many lands amongst his freinds.

Alexander Southerland died at London.

Lady Margaret Bruce dyed in chylde-bed of her sone John. Robert Stuart declared agane heyre to the crowne.

The lands of Vrachart given to Earle William and his

sone John, by King David, A. D. 1359. barony of Vrquhart, with the castle therof, lying within the shirrefdome of Invernesse.

Erle William executor to Thomas Fingask, bishop of Catteynes, A. D. 1360. The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred and thriescore, this William Erle of Southerland wes appoynted executor-testamentar to Thomas Fingask, bishop of Catteynes, by his later will, who then died at Elgyn, and wes by Earle William buried in our Ladies Ile, in the channory church of Elgyn, vnder the bishops seat.

Thoroboll and Pronsie given by Earle William to his brother Nicolas. The same yeir of God 1360, this William Erle of Southerland gave vnto his brother-germane, Nicolas Sutherland, the barony of Thoroboll and Pronsie, to be halden of the Earles of Southerland in warde and relieff, as it is at this day. This charter wes granted by Erle William, at Aberden, the thirteenth day of September this yeir of God 1360.

The descent of the Laird of Duffus. From this Nicolas Southerland the hous and familie of Duffus is descended, who doth at this day possesse the lands in the cuntrey of Southerland, and reteyneth yet the surname of Southerland. This Nicolas mareid one of the daughters of Reynold Chein, wherby he became Laird of Duffus.

Certain lands confirmed by King David to William, Earle of Southerland. The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred thriescore-and-one, the tuentie-fourth day of July, William Erle of Southerland obteyned from King David the confirmation of certain lands, lying within the shirrefdomes of Forfar, Kincardyn, and Aberden, formerly granted by him to the said Earle William.

The disposition of Thoroboll and Pronsie confirmed by King David Bruce, A. D. 1364. The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred thriescore-and-four, the disposition of the lands of Thoroboll and Pronsie (maid by this Earle William to his brother Nicolas) wes confirmed by King David, by his charter of confirmation, dated at Edinburgh the seaventeinth day of October, the thertie-fourth yeir of King David's raigne, and of God one thowsand thrie hundred thriescore-and-four.

Earle William's disposition of some lands to John Terrell, and confirmed by King David, A. D. 1365. The yeir of God one thousand thrie hundred thriescore-and-fyve, King David confirmed ane infestment given by this William, Earle of Southerland, to John Terrell, of the lands of Ronie-Craigtoun, Ronie-Kirktoun, Kintrayed, Dauegh Beg, Inch-chepp, Achey, Eweley, Ros-sell, and Pettintrayle, lying within Strathfleet in Southerland; which lands were granted by Earle William to the said John Terrell, to be holden of the Earles of Southerland ward and relieff, as they are at this day. This confirmation wes dated at Perth, the tuentie-eighth day of June, the therty-fyfh yeir of King David's raigne. These lands are at this day called the Terrell's lands, which the Innesses had from the Terrells by mariage; and the Gordouns of Southerland have now of late bought them from Walter Innes of Auchintoull, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourscore-and-eightene.

John Gordon taketh Bervick, and is ther slain, A. D. 1367. The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred thriescore-and-seaven, the Scottishmen beseidged the toun of Bervick, which wes then taken,

by the valor and dilligence of John Gordoun, (the brother of Alexander Gordoun, slain at Durehame) who wes himselff ther killed, with divers other valiant men, efter the toun had been taken by them, haveing unadvisedlie fallen among a companie of Englishmen, who had layd an ambush for them within the toun. This John Gordon faithfullie assisted Robert Stewart in all his interpryses, and cheeflie at the taking of St Johnstoun, as I have shewen alreadie.

Now, to testifie the great favor and good will which King David did carie to this William Erle of Southerland, I have heir set down divers infestments, charters, priviledges, and rights of sundrie lands and possessions, granted vnto him by this king, at severall tymes. In the which infestments he somtymes honoreth him with the title of brother.

*Infestments of
divers lands
granted by
King David to
William Earle
of Souther-
land.*

A charter granted at Edinburgh by King David, the penult day of Marche, the seavinteinth yeir of his raigne, and of our Lord 1347, to William Erle of Southerland and his spous Margaret Bruce, of the Craig of Dunotter, within the shrefdome of Kincardyn.

Ane other charter, granted by King David to William Earle of Southerland and his spouse Margaret Bruce, of the thaindome of Douny, within the shirrefdome of Forfar; of the thaindome of Kincardyn, with the mannor, castle, and park therof; of the thaindome of Fettercairn; of the thanedome of Aberlignok, within the shirrefdome of Kincardyn; of the half of the thanedome of Formartin and Kintor, within the shirrefdome of Aberden, dated at Dumbartan the 28 day of September, the seaventeinth yeir of his raigne, and of our Lord one thowsand thrie hundred fourtie-and-seaven.

Ane other charter, dated at Aberden the fourth day of November, the seaventeinth yeir of his raigne, and of Christ 1347, maid by the said King David to William Erle of Southerland and his spouse, of the priviledge of the regalitie of all the lands within Southerland.

Ane infestment granted by King David (after the death of his sister Margaret) to William Erle of Southerland, and to his sone John, (nephue to King David) of the baronie of Vrquhart, with the castle therof, within the shirrefdome of Inuernesse, dated at Scone, the last day of Februarie, the tuentie-nynth yeir of his raigne, and of God 1359. In the which infestment Thomas bishop of Catteynes is one of the witnesses.

Ane other charter or infestment, granted by the said King David, at Perth, the 24th day of Julie, the thirtie-one yeir of his raigne, and of our Lord 1361, to William Erle of Southerland, confirming a preceeding grant maid by him to the said Earle William, of certane lands lying within the shirrefdomes of Forfar, Kincardyn, and Aberden.

A charter made by the said King David to William Earle of Southerland, of the half of the thanedome of Formartin, dated at Dundie the penult day of Julie, the thirty-and-seaven yeir of his raigne, and of our Lord one thowsand thrie hundred sixtie-seaven.

A. D. 1367.

Renold Cheyn.

In this William Erle of Southerland his dayes, lived Renold Cheyn, a Catteynes man, who, dureing his tyme, wes a great commander in that cuntree; of whom many fables are reported amongst the vulgar sort of people, and cheiffie concerning his hunting, wherein he much delighted. Doubtles the Cheins had sometymes many possessions, and were once of greatest command and power in that cuntrey; yet they were never earles therof. All the lands apperteyning to this Reynold Cheyn were divyded among his daughters, which wes confirmed vnto them by King David Bruce his charter of confirmation. One of Renold

Reynold Cheyn
his daughter
mareid to Ni-
colas Souther-
land.

Cheyn his daughters wes mareid to Nicolas Southerland, (this Earle William his brother) with whom Nicholas had the Cheines third of the lands of Catteynes, and the third of the lands of Duffus, in Morray, wherby he became laird of Duffus, which his posteritie doth enjoy at this day. Bot the thirds of Catteynes were given by ane accord and aggriement with a daughter from the Southerlands to the Oliphant, who manie yeirs afterwards did sell and alienat these lands to the Sinclars.

This William Erle of Southerland, liveing in honor and dying with fame, wes a man everie way worthie of a commendation for valor of mynd and abilitie of bodie, inferior to none in this kingdome dureing his tyme; in counsall so advysed as wes fitt for a noble commander. By his faith, industrie, and pain, he much advanced the service of his prince and cuntrey. He was of great courage, and readie to interpryse any thing for the advancement of that he had vndertaken. He adorned the house and familie of Southerland with sundrie honorable privileges; in which honor and dignitie it doth now flourish among the first of the nobilitie of this kingdome. He died at Dounrobin, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred and seaventie, and wes buried at Dornogh with his ancestours, leveing his sone John for his successor.

Earle William
his death and
buriall.
A. D. 1370.

SECT. XIII.

JOHN, THE FIRST OF THAT NAME, EARL OF SOUTHERLAND.

8. Earle.

VNTO Earle William succeeded his sone John Southerland, Earle of Southerland, who mareid Mabella, the Earl of March his daughter, by whom he had two sones, Nicolas and Hector. From this Hector, the lairdie of Dilred descended. In the begining of the Earle of Southerland his dayes, Sir John Gordoun of Huntlie and Strathbogie obteyned a memorable victorie against the Englishmen at Carram, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred thriescore-and-ten, wher the Scottshmen wer fyve tymes overthrowne, and fyve tymes victorious, in one day; yet at last Sir John Gordon (after many chazes and changes of fortun) cleirlie overthrew the English army, took ther generall, Sir John Lilburn, with his sone, (or brother, as some say) who wes a most expert souldier, and careid them home prissoners into Scotland; in the which battell Sir John Gordon wes grivouslie wounded. To revenge these injuries or displeasurs, Henrie Percy, Erle of Northumberland, entered into Scotland with seaven thowsand men; to whose succours Thomas Musgrave, captan of Bervick, came with his whole garison, and happened to meit with Sir John Gordon vpon the way, who, after a sharp conflict, overcame the Englishmen, killed many of them, and took ther captayne Thomas Musgrave, whom he led prissoner with him. The Earle of Northumberland lykwise, with his army, being frighted by a stratagem, the same night returned home, without any farder attempt. Sir John Gordon, pressing vpon the enemye, and following his victorie, took the toun of Bervick without much resistance, which wes shortlie efter lost by the Scottshmen.

Earle John, his
marriage and
children.

The laird of
Dilred.

Sir John Lil-
burn and his
sone, or bro-
ther, taken
prissoners by
Sir John Gor-
doun, at Carram.
A. D. 1370.

Thomas Mus-
grave, Captane
of Bervick, ta-
ken prissoner
by Sir John
Gordon.

The yeir of God one thowsand thriescore-and-eleven, James Lindsay of Glenesk wes created Erle of Crawfoord, at Scone, by King Robert the Second; and therefore I can sie no reasone why the Earles of Crawfoord should clame any precedencie from the Earles of Southerland; seing, untill this tyme, they were not Erles of Crawfoord. Yow may sie, in the cathedrall church of Aberdein, the noblemen of Scotland ranked in order vpon the sylerin of the rooff of the bodie of the church, wher the Earle of Southerland is placed befor Crawfoord, Huntlie, Argile, Erroll, and Marshall. Bot I leave to vrge this further at this tyme.

The creation of
the Earle of
Crawfoord.
A. D. 1371.

The Scottish
nobilitie rank-
ed in the cathe-
drall of Old
Aberdeen.

Sir John Gordon wes so encouraged with his victories which he had befor obteyned against the English, (as sayeth Ayscu) that the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred thriescore-and-eighteen, he, together

Sir John Gor-
doun taketh
Bervick,
A. D. 1378.

with fourtie others, chosen men, fittest to interpryse such a difficultie, came to Bervick the last day of November, (being St Andrew his day) in the deid tyme of the night; and haveing mounted the walls, they killed the watchmen whill they wer yit sleiping, and became masters of the castle and toun. Sir Robert Boynton, constable of the castle, and such as were with him, not being able to resist the enemie, wer all slain efter some resistance. Bot Sir John Gordon permitted his wyff, children, and some few of ther servants, to depairt frielie.

Sir Robert
Boynton slain
by Sir John
Gordon.

A. D. 1388.

In the later dayes of King Robert the Second, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fourscore-and-eight, Richard the Second, king of England, sent ane army into Scotland, which did great hurt in the Mers. King Robert haveing intelligence therof, (being then at Aberdeen) assembled tuo armies, to revenge these injuries. The one, of fyften thowsand men, (sayeth Buchannan) was conducted by the Earle of Fyff, the king's sone, the Erles of Southerland and Marr, and Archbald Douglas, Lord of Galloway. The other armie, of lesse number, wes comitted to the charge of the Erles of March, Douglas, Crawfoord, and Morray. These tuo companies parting at Jedbrough, the Erles of Fyff and Southerland, with ther armie, entred into Cumberland, spareing nether fyre or sword all the way as they passed. The Erles of Douglas and March, with ther companie, entered on the other syd into Northumberland, passing through the cuntrey, spoilling and wasting the same, even to Durehame. At lenth, these tuo armies did meit and joyn together, not farr from Newcastle. Ten thowsand of their best men were chosen out, and sent, vnder the conduct of the Erles of Douglas, Southerland, and Murray, with some others of the nobilitie, to try iff by any meanes they might take the toun of Newcastell, wher the flower and choysest men of Yorkshyre, Northumberland, and the Engles borders, wer gathered together, commanded by the Earle of Northumberland and his tuo sonnes, Henry Hotspurr, and Ralph Pearsies, verie fordward and valiant gentlemen. Bot the toun wes so weill defended, that the Scottishmen wer glaid to give over the seidge, and took ther voyage homeward into Scotland, heavelie loaded with the spoile which they had gathered in that journey; and incamped by Otterburn, a good way from Newcastell. The Pearsie haveing assembled a great army, (sufficient, as he thought, to overmatch the Scottshmen) followed them in all hast. The night wes at hand, and they themselves might weill have been wearied with ther labor and travell at the seidge, the one in defending, the other in assailing; yit all this culd not stay nor hinder them from incountring. They prepared themselves for battell, equall both in courage and ambitious desires, equall in confidence of ther fortune. A right fierce and terrable feight ensued, wherein the Scottishmen behaved themselves so weill, that they quyte overthrew

The Earles of
Fyff and Sou-
therland doe
spoilie Cumber-
land.

The battell of
Otterburn.

the English army, and pat them to flight, continueing killing and taking till break of day. Henrie and Ralph Persies, the Erle of Northumberland's sones, wer both taken prissoners, with many others. The Erle of Douglas and Sir John Gordon of Huntlie and Strathbogie were ther slain, to the great losse of ther cuntrey, which maid the victorie lesse pleasing to the Scottishmen.

Sir John Gordon slain.

About day light the Scottishmen assembled themselves together, having stragled in pursute of the chase; and being advertised by ther spies, that ane army of English men wes at hand, they gathered all the prissoners that were taken in the battell, whom they disarmed; taking ther oathes, that, dureing the tyme of the fight, they should not assist ther cuntriemen, bot still remayn ther captives; and therwith they appoynted a small company of men to attend them, hard by the cariage; thinking it ane execrable thing to kill prissoners in cold blood. So preparing themselves for battell, they went forward, crying and showing as iff they had not fought in the night befor. The English hearing the terrible noyse, and being abashed at the fresh courage and cheerfulness of the Scots, and also vnderstanding of ther cuntriemen and fellowes evill luck, (which cooled their stomaks) they turned their baks and reteired themselves home, suffering the Scottishmen peaceable to depart with ther spoile and the prissoners. This English army wes conducted by the Bishop of Durehame, who, coming forward with his company to Newcastle late that evening, thought to overtak the Percy, and to assist him in that memorable battell, which wes fought in and lost by the English, at Otterburn, the fyfth day of August, the yair of God one thowsand thrie hundred eightie-eight.

Prissoners well used.

Sir John Gordon, who wes slain at this battell, mareid the Erle Marishall of Scotland his daughter, by whom he had Sir Adan Gordon, killed afterward at the battell of Hamildoun, and a daughter called Marie, who wes mareid to the Hamilton of Cadzo. This Sir John Gordon obteyned from King Robert the Second a confirmation of all his lands within the kingdome.

Sir John Gordon his wyff and children.

This John Earle of Southerland wes of singular manhood and wisdom, tracing the steps of his forebears. He manteyned his owne cuntrey in peace with his nighbours at home, and valiantlie assisted his prince in his warrs abroad. He died in his owne cuntrey, much regreted, and wes bureid at Dornogh, in the sepulchre of his fathers, the yair of God one thowsand thrie hundred fourscore-and-nyne.

Earle John his death and buriall.
A. D. 1389.

SECT. XIV.

9. Erle.

NICOLAS SOUTHERLAND, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

Earle Nicolas,
his mariage and
children.

The Souther-
lands of Berri-
dell.

The lairds of
Forsse.

Controversie
between Sou-
therland and
Strathnaver.

The Erle of
Southernland
lord and supe-
rior of Strath-
naver.

John Gordon
(called Reid-
preest) slain.
A. D. 1394.

Y-Macky and
his sone Donald
slain by Earle
Nicolas, at
Dingwall.
A. D. 1395.

AFTER the death of Earle John, his sone Nicolas Southerland, Earle of Southerland, succeeded, who mareid the Lord of the Iles his daughter, by whom he had thrie sones, Robert, John Beg, and Kenneth. From John Beg ar descended some of the Southerlands of Berridale, whose posteritie duelleth in Catteynes at this day. From Kenneth Southerland the Lairds of Forsse ar descended, who, in tymes past, had divers lands in Southerland, which the Gordouns have of late bought and purchased.

Nicolas Erle of Southerland had great controversie with the hous and familie of Macky, cheeff of the Clan-wig-worgm in Strathnaver, which did continue a long tyme between the inhabitants of Southerland and Strathnaver although with some intermission; bot now it hath pleased God to joyn together these tuo cuntries in a knot of vnitie and friendship, which is liklie hencefoorth to continue, not only by a late mariage, bot also in respect of the Earle of Southerland his superioritie of Strathnaver; wherby Strathnaver is, by his Majesties charter, annexed to the earldom of Southerland, as a pairt and portion therof.

Sir John Gordon, slain at Otterburn, had a brother of whom I made mention before, to witt, John Gordon (called reid-preist), who, indevouaring to purge the cuntrey of some robbers that molested the inhabitants, wes intercepted by a company of these outlawes besyd Strathbogie, and ther killed, befor he could come to the house vnto the which he wes then going; which happened the seaventeinth day of Julie one thowsand thrie hundreth fourscore-and-fourteen yeirs.

Nicolas Earle of Southerland appoynted a meeting at Dingwall, in Rosse, with the Lord of the Iles, and divers others nighbors, to reconcile the said Nicolas with his enimie, Y-Macky of Far, in Strathnaver, and his sone Donald Macky, for divers slaughters and spoils committed on either syd. Haveing met ther at the appoynted tyme, they lodged both in the castle of Dingwall in severall chambers hard by one another. Earle Nicolas and Y-Macky fell at some hott reasoning and altercation anent these particulars then in controversie betueine them, and being incensed in anger one against another, vpon the repetition of by past injuries, with some reproachfull words, he killed Y-Macky and his sone Donald with his owne hands, and hardlie escaping from ther followers and servants, he returned home with all speid into Southerland, the yeir of God 1395; which accident wes afterward in some

measure reconciled between Robert, (the sone of Earle Nicolas) and Angus Macky, the eldest sone of Donald. This Donald Macky had four sones, Angus, Hucheondow, Martin, and Neill, of whom we shall have occasion to speik heirefter.

A reconcilia-
tion between
the E. of Sou-
therland and
Angus Macky.

The year of God 1396, the most pairt of the north cuntrey of Scotland wes sore disquyted by a dissention which happened between the Clanchattan and Clankay. These tuo clans being at deidlie feud and hatred, robbed and wasted the adjoyning cuntries with slaughters and spoils. At last it was accorded between the parties, that thirtie persons of either syd should feight befor the king at Pearth, for decision of the quarrell, vnarmed, with swords onlie. Both the parties met vpon the appoynted day, in the Northinch of St Johnstoun, in presence of the king and the judges. The feight wes cruell, and followed with such rage and desperat furie, that all those of the Clankayes syd wer slain, one onlie excepted, who, to save his lyff, (after he perceaved all his fellowes slain) leapt into the water of Tay, and swame over, and so escaped. Eleven of the Clan-Chattans syd escaped, yit all wounded verie sore. At ther entrie into the feild, the Clanchattan lacked one of ther number, who wes privilie stolne away, not willing to be pertaker of so deir a bargane. Bot ther wes one among the beholders (reported to have been a sadler) who being sorie that so notable a feight should faile, offered himself to mak vp the number, and so the feight begane, in the which none behaved himself more valiantlie then he, and wes one of the eleven that survived.

A cruell com-
bat between the
Clanchattan
and Clankay.
A. D. 1396.

Nicolas Earle of Southerland dyed without any other notable accident dureing his tyme. He wes buried at Dornogh, wher he died, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundreth fourscore-and-nyntene; and vnto him succeeded his eldest sone, Robert Southerland.

The death of
Earle Nicolas,
A. D. 1399.

SECT. XV.

ROBERT, THE SECOND OF THAT NAME, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

10. Earle.

VNTO Nicholas succeeded his sone Robert Southerland, Earle of Southerland, who mareid the Earle of Murray his daughter, by whom he had John, Robert, and Alexander. Of this Alexander are descended the Sleaght-Kenneth-Wick-Allister. Robert Erle of Southerland gave, by infestment, to his brother Kenneth Southerland, and to his airs-male, the lands of Drummay, Backies, and Torrish, in Southerland,

Earle Robert
his wyff and
children,
Sleaght-Ken-
neth-Wick-Al-
lister.
Certane lands
given by Earle
Robert to his

brother Kenneth.
A. D. 1400.

the yeir of God 1400, to be held of the Eirls of Southerland in warde and releiff, as they ar at this day. In the which infestment, Alexander bishop of Catteynes, and Alexander Morray of Cubin (called Alister-Neschren-Gorme) are witnesses. This charter wes afterwards confirmed by the Duke of Albany, governor of Scotland, the yeir of God 1408.

The battell of Homildoun.
A. D. 1403.

In the raigne of King Robert the Third, the yeir of God one thousand four hundred and three, Murdo Stuart, eldest sone to Robert Stuart, governor of Scotland, accompanied with this Earle of Southerland, the Earles of Douglas, Morray, Angus, and many other nobles, went into England to revenge the overthrow at Nisbett, latelie befor receaved. They overran, brunt, and spoiled all the cuntrey befor them, evin to Newcastle; and returning home with ane infinit prey of riches and goods, they wer invaded vnawars at Homildoun, by Henry Hotspurr, Earle of Northumberland, and by the Earle of Marche, who wes then banished into England. Ther followed a sharp and cruell conflict, wherin the Scottshmen wer put to flight; bot by the exhortation and couragious hardiness of Sir Adam Gordon of Huntly and Strathbogie, they renued the feight; yet in the end they were quyte overthrowne, many of them slain, and divers taken prisoners. Sir Adam Gordon was killed ther, with his vncler Roger Gordon, valiantlie fighting for the good of ther nation.

Sir Adam Gordon of Huntly and Strathbogie slain.
Roger Gordon slain.

Elizabeth Gordon, heyre of Huntlie and Strathbogie, mareid to Alexander Seton, whose posteritie is called Gordon.

This Sir Adam Gordon (who, by some, is called Sir John) mareid the daughter of the Lord Sommervell, by whom he had tuo daughters, Elizabeth Gordon, and another, who died vnmareid. Elizabeth Gordon, heyre of Huntlie and Strathbogie, after the death of her fither Sir Adam Gordon, mareid Alexander Seton, second sone to William Lord Seton, (in whose guard and protection she then wes) haveing in her option to marie which of the Lord Seton's sons she liked best. Ther heyres and successors were, by matrimoniall contract and act of parlament, called Gordons; vpon which condition (and no otherwise) she yeilded to marie Alexander Seatoun, being carefull of the preservation of the surname of Gordoun: for Elizabeth did covenant by her contract of mariage, that iff the sone begottin by them should forsake the name of Seatoun, and reteine the surname of Gordoun, then presentlie, (evin in his mother's lyftyme) he should enter in possession of her inheritance, which wes aggreid vpon by both the parties (sayeth Ferrarius). Of them are descended the Marquis of Huntlie, the Earle of Southerland, and divers other great families of the surname of Gordoun. In memorie wherof, all the Gordouns that ar descended from the Seatoun have thrie half moons, with a double tressour, or border, filled vp with floors de luzes, joyned with the Gordons armes; which half moones ar the proper armes of the Seatons. Alex-

The Gordons have three half moons from the Seatouns.

ander Seatoun had by Elizabeth, heyre of Huntlie and Strathbogie, thrie sonnys and one daughter; Alexander Gordon, first Erle of Huntlie, William, Henri, and Annabill, who mareid George Erle of Rothies. William mareid the heretrice of Meldrum, and by him is descended the laird of Meldrum, who reteineth the surname of Seatoun vnto this day. Sir Adam Gordon, slain at Homildoun, had tuo bastard sones, by Elizabeth Crushshanks (daughter to the laird of Assuanly, called Toshdiragh) John Gordon in Scurdarg, and Thomas Gordon in Riwen.

The children of Elizabeth Gordon and Alexander Seatoun.

The laird of Meldrum.

John Gordon in Scurdarg.
Thomas Gordon in Riwen.

From these tuo bastards, John and Thomas, are descended these families of the surname of Gordoun, Petlurg, Haddo, Craig-Auchindore, Lesmoir, Tillighandie, Carnborrow, Strathlogh, Rothimay, Newtown, Bucky, Kinraigie, Delpairsie, Auchannachie, Knokespack, Park, Lentush, Innermarkie, Lichestoun, Tilliangus, Breaghby, Sauchin, Prānie, Blealack, Ahead, Coclarachie, Cults, Despro, Saphok, Brothrom, Tilligrig, Breakegh, Nethermure, Tullielt, Petarrie, Tullogh, Balgown, Baragh, Halhead, Creighie, Birkinburn, Brodland, Braw, &c.

Families of the surname of Gordon.

About this tyme the Scottsmen invaded Ingland agane with fyre and suord, wasting all befor them, evin to Pontefract castell, in Yorkshire; wher Robert Erle of Southerland behaved himself valiantlie. In this journey, Nicolas Southerland did resigne, at Pontefract castle, into the hands of his superior, (Erle Robert) the baronie of Thoroboll, in favors of his sone Henrie Southerland.

The barony of Thoroboll resigned into the hands of Earle Robert, by Nicolas Southerland.

In this Earle of Southerland his tyme, the terrable conflict of Tuttim Tarwigh wes foughten, by the inhabitants of Southerland and Strathnaver, against Malcolme Mackloyd of the Lewes. Upon this occasion, Angus Macky of Far, in Strathnaver, (the eldest sone of Donald Macky, slain at Dingwall in Rosse) reconciled himself vnto Robert Erle of Southerland, with whom he had some quarrelling for the slaughter of his grandfather and father at Dingwall. Shortlie after this reconciliation, Angus Macky died, leaveing his tuo sones, Angus Dow and Roriegald, with his lands, to the government of his brother, Houcheondow Macky, who kept the same vntill his death, which followed within tuo yeirs after this conflict. Angus Macky had mareid the sister of Malcolme Mackloyd of the Lewes, who, vnderstanding that his sister, (the widdow of Angus Macky) wes hardly delt withall in Strathnaver by Hutcheon Dow, he took his journey thither to visite her, being accompaigned with a number of the choysest men of his cuntrey, thinking to right her, either by intreaty or by force, if they had offered her any injurie. Mackloyd conceaveing that his sister wes not weill vsed, returneth homeward malecontent; and in his way he spoiled Strathnaver, and a great pairt of the Breachat in Southerland, careing the booty along with him. Hucheon Dow Macky, and his brother Neill Macky, getting intelligence therof, they advertised Erle

The battell of Tuttim Tarwigh.

Robert in all hast, who, (by reasone of the late reconciliation, and also becaus a pairt of his cuntrey wes spoiled) presentlie sent Alexander Ne-Shrem-Gorme, (otherwise called Alexander Morray of Cubin) with a companie of stoute and resolute men to assist them. Thus they followed Maccloyd with all speid, and overtook him at Tuttim-Turwigh, vpon the merches, betueen Rosse and Southerland, wher Houcheon Macky, Alexander Morray, and Neill Macky, made heid against the enemy, and endeavored to recover the prey. The feight betueen them wes long, furious, cruell, and doubtfull; great valour wes shewne on either syd, rather desperat then resolute. At last, violent valour, weill followed with the braine and resolute courage of the inhabitants of Southerland and Strathnaver, wrought such effect, that they recovered the goods and cattell, killed all ther enemies, together with ther commander Malcolm Mackloyd, who wes called by a byname Gilcarm-Beg-McBowen. Onlie one man of that pairtie escaped, being grivously wounded. Bot how soone he had returned home vnto the Lewes, and had declared the wofull calamitie and destruction of his companions, he died presentlie; preserved, as should seem, to report vnto his cuntriesmen the event of that vnfortunat battell. The place of this conflict is yit vnto this day called Tuttum Tarwigh, which signifies a plentifull fall or slaughter. After this victory, Houcheon Dow Macky and Neill Macky parted from Alexander Morray, and everie one returned homeward, so many at least as escaped out of the battell. This Houcheon Dow Macky had a sonne called Nicolas, who, together with all his familie, wes killed by his owne kinsmen in Leayd Nigglas, in the Dirimore; and from him it wes so called. Neill Macky (heir mentioned) had thrie sonnes, Thomas, Morgni, and Neill, of whom wee shall have occasion to speik heereafter.

Malcolme Mackloyd of the Lewes slain.

Leayd Nigglas.

The sonnes of Neill Macky.

The lands of Drummoy confirmed by the Duke of Albany.
A. D. 1408.

The yeir of God one thowsand four hundred and eight, the infestment given by Robert Earle of Southerland, the yeir of God 1400, to his brother Kenneth Southerland, and to his heys-male, of the lands of Drummoy, Backies, and Torrishe, wes confirmed by Robert Stewart, Duke of Albany, Earle of Fyff, and governor of Scotland, as appeareth by his charter of confirmation.

Walter Stuart, Erle of Catteynes.
A. D. 1409.

The yeir of God one thowsand four hundred and nyne, Walter Stuart, Erle of Atholl and of Catteynes, obtained ane infestment of the lands of Cortaquhie, lying within the shirredome of Forfar, by the voluntarie resignation of Archibald Erle of Douglas. This Walter wes afterwards executed and forfaitted for the slaughter of King James the First, and had, in the raigne of his brother K. Robert the Third, obtayned ane infestment of the earldome of Catteynes.

The yeir of God one thowsand four hundred and eleven, ther arose great truble in the north of Scotland, by the rebellion of Donald, Lord

of the Iles, who clayming, by right of his wyff, a title to the earledome of Rosse, was frustrated of the same by the practise of Robert Duke of Albany, governor of Scotland, who by subtile conveyance had assured the said earledome vnto his second sone John Stuart: whereat Donald of the Iles took such indignation and displeasure, that raising all the power of the iles, he came into Rosse and spoiled the cuntrey, which Angus Dow Macky of Farr indevoared to defend, becaus that Donald had molested som freinds which he had in that province. He mett the Lord of the Iles at Dingwall, wher he fought a cruell skirmish against him. In end, Donald overthru Angus Dow, took him prissoner, and killed his brother Rorie-Gald-Macky, with divers others. Donald Lord of the Iles, not satisfied with this overthrow which he gave Angus Dow Macky, passed through Rosse and Morray, and so to Garioch, purposing to burn the toun of Aberdeen. His army still increased by the coming of the adjoyning Highlanders, as he went on his journey without resistance. Bot Alexander Stewart, Erle of Marr, being assisted by Alexander Seton (that mareid the heyre of Huntley and Strathbogy) and divers other gentlemen of good qualitie, assembled a power with all diligence to resist Donald, and mett him at Harlaw, wher ther ensued a sharp and cruell feight, which continued from the morning vntill the darknes of the night parted them; by reasone whereof great slaughter wes made on either syd, the victorie in the end being so doubtfull, that both the parties were forced to draw out of the feild, and flie to the nixt mountanes. Ther wer slain one Donald his part, McClayn and McIntoshie, with a number of common souldiers. On the Earle of Marr his syd, ther died Sir Alexander Ogilvie, shirref of Angus; Sir James Scrymgeor, constable of Dundie; Sir Alexander Irwing of Drum; Sir William Abernethie of Saulton; Sir Robert Mauld of Panmure; Sir Alexander Murray; Sir Alexander Stretton of Laurestoun; and Sir Robert Davidson, provest of Aberdene, all knights, with divers gentlemen, and many common people. This battell wes foughtin on St James evin, in the yeir of God one thowsand four hundred and elevin.

John Stewart,
Erle of Rosse.

McDonald
overthroweth
Angus Dow
Macky at
Dingwall, in
Rosse.

The battell of
Harlaw.

The yeir of God 1424, Allane Stuart, (sone to Walter Stuart, Erle of Athole) obteyned ane infestment of the earldome of Catteynes, in the raigne of King James the First, and died without issue.

Alane Stuart,
Earle of Cat-
teynes.
A. D. 1424.

In the dayes of Robert Erle of Southerland, the yeir of God one thowsand four hundred and tuentie-and-six, Angus Dow Macky and his sone Neill, assembling all the forces of Strathnaver, they entered into Catteynes with all hostilitie, and spoiled the same. The inhabitants of Catteynes conveined with all dilligence, and fought against Angus Dow Macky at Harpsdell, wher ther wes great slaughter on either syd. The report heiroy came to the eares of King James the

The conflict of
Harpsdell.
A. D. 1426.

Neill Macky
imprissoned in
the Basse, vpon
the submission
of his father
Angus.

First, who thervpon came north to Innernes, of intention to pursue Angus Dow Macky, for this and such other enormities; and as his majestie had already purged the rest of the kingdome, so also now he intendit to cleanse the north pairts of all such kind of malefactors. Angus Dow Macky heiring of the king's being at Invernesse, he came and submitted himself to the king's mercie, and gave his sone Neill in pledge for his good obedience from thence forward; which submission the king accepted, and sent Neill Macky to remane in captivitie in the Basse, who from thence furth wes alwayes called Neill-Wasse-Macky. Heir yow may observe, that all the ewill trubles and seditions which befell in these north pairts of the kingdome, for the space of 20 yeirs, happened dureing the minoritie of King James the First, which moved him to be so exact and seveir afterward in punishing such enormities.

A. D. 1429.

Thomas Mack-
neill killeth the
laird of Fresh-
weik, called
Mowet, or
Montacute de
Monte alto.

In this Earle of Southerland his tyme, the cruell conflict of Drumne-coub wes fought, in the yeir of God 1427, or (as some doe write) the yeir 1429. Vpon this occasion, Neill Macky (who assisted to feight the battell of Tuttun Turwigh) had thrie sones, (as I have already shewne) Thomas, Morgni, and Neill. Thomas Mackneill (that is, the sone of Neill) possessed the lands of Creigh, Spanizedaill, and Palrossie, in Southerland. This Thomas had conceived some displeasure against the laird of Freshweik, called Mowett, whom he had pursued and killed, with all his company, neir the toun of Tayn, in Rosse, within the chappell of Sanct Duffus, and brunt also that chappell, vnto the which this Mowet had retired himself, as to a sanctuary. The king hearing of this cruell fact, proclaimed and denounced Thomas Mackneill to be a rebell; promising his lands and possessions for a reward to any that would kill or apprehend him. Angus Morray, (the sone of Alexander Morray of Cubin, befor mentioned) vnderstanding the king's proclamation, went about to effectuat this service; and to this purpose he had a secret conference with Morgni and Neill, the brethren of Thomas. Angus Morray offered vnto them, if they wold assist him to apprehend their brother Thomas, he wold give them his owne tuo daughters in mariage, and help them also to get the peceable possession of such lands in Strathnaver as they made clame vnto, which then they might easelie obteyn, with litle or no resistance, in regard that Neill Macky (the soon of the cusigne Angus Dow) lay prisoner in the Basse, and Angus Dow himself was then vnable, by reason of the weaknes of his bodie at that tyme, to withstand them; and further, he promised that he wold deale with the Earle of Southerland to favor and assist them. To this they easalie yeelded, pretending a title to Angus Dow his possessions in Strathnaver. So presentlie thervpon, apprehending ther brother Thomas, at Spanizedell in Southerland,

they delivered him to Angus Morray, who wes presented to the king. Then was Thomas Mackneill executed at Innes, and the lands of Palrossie and Spaniziedaill (which he did possesse) was given by the king to Angus Morray, as a reward for this service.

Thomas Mackneill executed. The lands of Palrossie and Spaniziedaill given to Angus Morray, by the king.

It is vncertain, either by what right either Thomas Mackneill possessed those lands, or Angus Morray could obtayne them from the king. This Thomas Mackneill possessed also the lands of the town of Creighmore, which, by this fact, fell into the hands of his superior, the Lord of the Yles, of whom the lands of Creighmore were then halden, and wer, at that tyme, given by the Lord of the Yles to the Polsons, as fallen into his hands by the death and felony of Thomas Mackneill; and this is the ground of Robert Gray his title to the toun and lands of Creighmore at this day, seing his right floweth from the Polsons and the Monrois, who purchased it from the Polsons.

The lands of Creigh-More, with all the lands of Sleash-Chilish, lying vpon the north syd of the river Port-ne-Couter, ar called Ferrin-Coscarrie, and did appertein somtyme to the Clandonald, which they had from the Earles of Rosse, who possessed the same, as appeareth by ane infestment granted to the Earle of Rosse, by King Robert Bruce, the 16th yeir of his raigne, and of God 1322, of certane lands, and speciallie of the lands of Ferran-Coscarie, designed to be within the Earldome of Sotherland. These lands of Ferrin-Coscarie, or Sleash-Chilish, fell to the lairds of Glengarie and Kildun, by the mariage of tuo sisters of the surname of Clandonald, who wer heys and heretors of the same; which lands were sold by Glencarie and Kildun to the Banes, and the Banes disposed them to the Monrois, who doe possesse most of them at this day, and have alwise keiped a true and inviolable freindship with the erles of Southerland.

Fearin Coscarrie, called Sleash-Chilish.

How Sleash-Chilish come to the Monrois. The Monrois kept alway freindship with the earle of Southerland.

Angus Morray, for performance of his ingadged promise maid to Neill and Morgni, gawe them his tuo daughters in mariage; then gathering a companie of Southerland men, withe Earle Robert his attolterance, he went one with these tuo brethren into Strathnaver, to invade the same. Angus Dow Macky hearing of ther approach, conveined his cuntriemen, and becaus he wes vnable himself in persone then to resist his enemies, he made his bastard sone, John Aberigh, commander of his hoast. When they wer readie to encounter, some tuo myles from Toun, at a place called Drum-Ne-Coub, Angus Dow Macky sent message vnto his cusigne-germans, Neill and Morgin, offerring them all his lands and possessions, except that which is called Kéantayle in Strathnaver, which offer they did refuse, whervpon ther ensued a cruell and sharp conflict, valiantlie foughtin a long tyme with great slaughter on either syd; Neill and Morgin trusting to ther forces, John Aberich reposing his confidence in the equitie of his cause,

The conflict of Dum-Ne-Coub.

encouraged his men to assault their enemies afresh, who, with the lyk manhood, made stout resistance; by reasone whereof there ensued such a cruell feight between them, that there remayned, in the end, verie few alive on either syd. John Aberigh seemed to have the victorie, becaus he escaped with his lyff, yet verie sore wounded, and mutelate by the losse of one of his armes. His father, Angus Dow Macky, being careid thither to veiw the place of the conflict, and searching for the corps of his vnkynd cousins, wes ther slain with an arrow, after the conflict, by a Southerland man that wes lurking in a bush hard by. Neill and Morgni, with there father-in-law, Angus Morray, wer slain; and as they had vndertaken this interpryse vpon ane evill ground, so they perished therin accordinglie. This Neill Mackneill (that is, the sone of Neill) had thrie base sones: Angus M'Neill, of whome the Seill-Neill are descended; John Bayn Mackneill, of whom ar decended the Banes in Catteynes; and Paull Mackneill, of whom the Seill-Phaill ar come. These tuo brethren (Angus Makneill and Paull Mackneill) settleing themselves in Southerland, did infest the inhabitants of the coast of that province, dryweing away some cattell from them, where-withall they did still repair to the Ile of Dolay in Brea-chat. In end, being hotelie pursued, and not thinking themselves saiff aneugh within the yland, retired, vnder silence of the night, vnto ane hill hard by, (called, from this accident, Knock-wick-Neill) to ly saiffly ther from the pursute of ther enemies, who comeing to the iland to invade them, and not finding them ther, they trod ther footsteps, evin to the hill wher they lay, and killed them both, with all ther followers, from thence, this hill, (from that accident, to this day) is called Knock-wick-Neill.

The Earle of Southerland being advertised how all passed at Drum-Ne-Coub, and being informed of Angus Morray his death, he pursued John Aberigh so hotely, that he constrained him, for saiftie of his lyff, to flie into the Iles. Bot John returning from thence, the night ensuing Christmasse, he came to Strathvilly, and ther killed thrie of the Southerlands at Dinoboll, haveing invaded them at vnawars; wherevpon Earle Robert pursued John Aberigh the second tyme, so eagerlie, that he wes constrained to submitt himself, and crave him pardon for his offence, which he obtayned vpon his submission. Then agane John Aberigh settled himself into the cuntrey of Strathnaver, wher he continued vntill the death of King James the First, that his brother Neill-wasse-Macky (the righteous heyre) wes releived out of the Basse, by the means of the ladie of that place, who wes his neir kinswoman. And at Neill his return into Strathnaver, John Aberigh willinglie surrendered vnto him all his lands within the cuntrey; yit Neill gave vnto his brother, John, the lands about Lochnaver, as a possession to

John Aberigh
lost a arme.

Angus Dow
Macky slain.

Morgni and
Neill, with
Angus Morray,
slain.

Seill-Phaill,
Seill-Neill, and
the Banes ar
descended from
Neill-Macky.

Knock-wick-
Neill.

Earle Robert
pursueth John
Aberigh vnto
the Lewes.
Sleaght-Ean-
Aberigh.
John Abberigh
killeth thrie
Southerlands.

John Abberigh
submittes him-
self to Earle
Robert.
A. D. 1427.

duell in dureing his dayes; which lands, his posteritie, the Sleaght-Ean-Aberigh (a race of people in Strathnaver, of whom I shall have occasion to speik afterwards) doe possesse and inhabite at this day: John Aberigh wes so called becaus a woman of Lochaber wes his mother.

Our Scottesh historiens, descryveing and writing this conflict of Drum-Ne-Coub, by wrong information, have mistaken the place, the persons, and the fact, and have quyte changed the same; for the persone Angus Dow Macky, is, by some of our writers, called Angus Duff, and by others, Angus Duff of Strathern; for the place, they mak Angus Duff of Stratherne, to come from Strathnaver (som say from Strathern) into Morray and Catteynes, as these tuo shyres did ly and march together; whereas everie man knowes that Morray and Catteynes ar farr asunder, haveing a great arme of the sea interjected between them, called Morray frith; and haveing Southerland and Rosse interjected by land betueen them; for the fact, they make Angus Duff to come for a prey of goods out of Catteynes and Morray, which errorr any man may easalie perceave, that knoweth these cuntries. Bot the true occasion of this skirmish wes, the comeing of the cousines of Angus Dow Macky into Strathnaver, to clame certane lands ther; the memorie wherof remayneth into that cuntrey with the posteritie vnto this day.

The same yeir of God 1427, King James the First took Alexander, Lord of the Iles, prissoner in Invernesse, for manteyning of thieves, and not bringing them to justice; bot vpon promise of amendment, the king did pardon him, and set him at liberty; whervpon ther followed some truble, for immediatlie thereafter, he burnt the toun of Invernesse, and beseidged the castle. Bot being advertised that the king wes coming against him, he fled into the Iles. In end, knowing that he culd not escape from the king, he came disguised in poore array, to Halierudhous on Easterday, and finding the king in the church at his divotion, he fell down on his knies befor him, and asked pardon for his lyff, for his sake that rose that day for the salvation of mankynd, which the king granted him; yit he sent him to the Erle of Angus, to be kept prissoner within the castle of Tamptallon, therby to keipe the ilanders in better subjection.

Then Donald Ballogh, brother (or, as some write, cousin-german) to this Alexander Lord of the Iles, nothing commoved by Alexander his imprissonment in Tamptallon, came with a number of men into Lochaber, spoilling and wasting the cuntrie at his pleasure. Againes whom (sayeth Boethius) went Alexander Erle of Marr, and Allane Stuart Erle of Catteynes, with ane army. They encountred at Innerlochich, wher these tuo erles wer suddentlie invaded and beatin, the earle of Catteynes killed, the Erle of Marr chased, and the most part of ther men

Drum-Ne-Coub mistaken by our historiens.

Invernesse burnt by the Lord of the Iles.

The Lord of the Iles imprissoned.

Allane Stuart, Erle of Catteynes, slain in Lochaber.

slain. Donald Ballogh returned, with this victorie, into the yles ; yet he wes so sharplie followed by the king, that he fled into Ireland, wher he wes killed, and his head sent to the king to Stirling, the yeir of God 1426.

Donald Ballogh, his head sent to the king.
A. D. 1426.

Now give me leave to shew you a notable example of condigne punishment afflicted (about this tyme) by King James the First, vpon a notorious theiff called Donald Rosse, who, with spoils and robberies, became exceedinglie rich. This wicked oppressor shod a woman with iron horse-shoes, becaus she told him (vpon some injurie he had offerred to her) that she wold go to the king and reveill his wicked doeings. How soon the woman was recovered of her wounds, shee went to the king, and declared the crueltie done to her by that vngracious and wicked person. The king had gottin this malefactor into his hands befor her comeing, and imprissoned him, determining to sie just and due punishment inflicted vpon him for so haynous a cryme. In the meanwhile, he comforted the poor woman, promising her, that shee should sie a just revenge of her wrong. Whervpon Mackdonald Rosse being brought out of prisson, with twelve of his associats, the king commanded, that they should be likewise shod with iron shoes, in the same sort as they had befor served the woman, and afterwards, that they should be careid thrie severall dayes through the streets of Edinburgh, for a spectacle to the people. All which being performed, the said Mackdonald Rosse wes beheaded, and his twelve companions hanged on the high wayes. A notable paterne of justice, which may be an example to the negligent and sluggish justiciars of our tyme, who suffer the poore and weak to be oppressed by strong and idle wagabounds.

Mackdonald Rosse, a notorious rebber.

Lex Talionis.

McDonald Rosse beheaded.

A. D. 1437.

In this earle of Southerland his dayes, Neill-wasse-Macky, immediatlie after his releasement out of the Basse, the yeir of God 1437, entered into Catteynes, and spoiled the cuntrey. He skirmished with some of the people of the cuntrey, at a place called Sandsett, wher he overthrew them with slaughter on either syd. This conflict wes called Ruoig Hanset, that is the flight or chase at Sanset. After which Neill Wasse died, leaveing tuo sonnes, Angus and John Roy. Of this John Roy the Sleight-can-Roy ar descended.

Ruoig Hansett.

Sleight-Ean-Roy.

The death of Elizabeth Gordon, heyre of Huntly and Strathbogy.
A. D. 1438.
The ile of Coclarachie built by Elizabeth Gordon.

The sixteenth day of March, the yeir of God 1438, Elizabeth Gordon, heyre of Huntlie and Strathbogy, died at Strathbogy, and was buried at Nicolas his church, in New Aberdene, in the yle of Coclarachie, which yle herself had caused build. She wes a judicious wiffie, and prudent woman, verie carefull that the surname should continue ; for after her father, Sir Adam his death, shee being (as I have shewne before, page 60.) in the guard and tuition of the Lord Seatoun, who desired her to mak choyse of any of his sones shoe lyked best, for her husband,

shoe maid choyse of the second, and married him, vpon condition that ther airs and successors should reteyne the surname of Gordon, whervnto he yeilded.

About this tyme ther fell some variance between the Kaiths and some others of the inhabitants of Catteynes. The Kaiths mistrusting ther owne forces, they sent to Angus Macky, (the sone of Neill-Wasse) intreating him to come to ther aid ; whervnto he easelie condiscended. So Angus Macky, being accompanied with his brother John Roy, and John More-Mack-Ean-Reawigh, went into Catteynes with a company of men, and joyning with the said Kaithes, they invaded a pairt of that cuntrey with all hostilitie. Then did the inhabitants of Catteynes convein in all hast, and met the Strathnaver men and the Kaiths, at a place in Catteynes called Blare-Tannie. Ther ensued a cruell feight, with great slaughter on either syd. In end, the Kaiths had the victorie, by the meanes cheiflie of John More-Mack-Ean-Reawigh, who is verie famous in these cuntreyes, for his valor and manhood shewen at this conflict. Of him are descended the Sleaght Ean Reawigh, a race of people that possessed the Cogigh a good while, and are now in Assint, being a branch of the Seill Torquill. At this skirmish, tuo leaders (or chiftanes) of the inhabitants of Catteynes, were slain, with divers others. This Angus Macky, heir mentioned, wes afterward killed and brunt in the church of Tarbet, by the surname of Rosse, whom he had often molested with incursions and invasions. He left behind him thrie sones and one daughter ; John-Reawigh-Macky, Y-Roy-Macky, and Neill-Navarigh Macky ; of all these we shall have occasion to speik heirafter. His daughter wes married to the laird of Dalred. All these seditions and troubles which hapned at this tyme, not onlie in this diocie of Catteynes, bot also throughout the whole kingdome, fell furth through the division which wes then in the state, between the governor Sir Alexander Levingstoun, and Sir William Crichtoun, chancellor of Scotland, after King James the First his death, dureing the minoritie of James the Second, from the yeir of God 1436, vntill the yeir of God 1443.

The conflict at
Blare Tannie.

Sleaght-Ean-
Reawigh.

Angus Macky
slain at Tarbet.

Angus Macky
his children.

In this Earle of Southerland his dayes lived Alexander Stuart, Earle of Marr ; Duncan, Earle of Lennox ; John Dumbar, Earle of Morray ; William Sinclair, Earle of Orkney ; Alexander, Lord of the Iles, Earle of Rosse ; Walter Stuart, Erle of Atholl and of Catteynes ; George Dumbar, Erle of Merch ; and Allane Stuart, Erle of Catteynes.

The noblemen
that lived in
Erle Robert his
dayes.

This Robert Earle of Southerland ended his lyff at Dounrobin, and wes much regrated, cheiflie by the inhabitants of Southerland, whom he had alwise defended from the oppression of their adjoining nigh-

The death of
Earle Robert.
A. D. 1442.

bors. He wes buried at Dornogh, in the cathedrall church, with his ancestours, the yeir of God one thowsand four hundred fourtie-and-tuo.

SECT. XVI.

11. Earle.

JOHN, THE SECOND OF THAT NAME, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

Earle John his
wyff and chil-
dren.

THEN vnto Robert succeeded his sone, John Earle of Southerland, who mareid Margaret (or Magdalen) Baillie, daughter to the laird of Lamingtoun; a woman of excellent beauty, by whom he had four sones and tuo daughters; Alexander, John, Nicolas, and Thomas Beg.

Alexr. Master
of Southerland,
died befor his
father.
Margerie Sou-
therland mareid
to William
Sincklar, Earle
of Orknay, of
whom the
Earles of Cat-
teynes are de-
scended.

Alexander (Master of Southerland) died befor his father, and had onlie one daughter, called Margerie, who mareid William Sincklar, Earle of Orknay, of which mariage ar descended the Sincklars, now Earles of Catteynes; for William Sincklar, the second sone of this William Sincklar Erle of Orknay, by this woman, is the first man by whom the Sincklars, now Earles of Catteynes, may justlie clame any right or title to that earldome; which he obtayned in the raigine of King James the Third. Jane Sutherland (Earle John his eldest daughter) mareid Sir James Dumbar of Cumnok; from the which mariage proceeded that worthie preelat Master Gawan Dumbar, bishop of Aberden. Earle John his second daughter mareid the laird of Meldrum. From Thomas Beg descended those Southerlands that duelt in Strathvilly, who were destroyed and slain by the bastard Alexander Southerland, (there cousin-german) in the dayes of Adam Gordon Earle of Southerland.

Thomas Beg.

Thomas Moir.

This John Erle of Southerland had also a bastard sone, called Thomas Moir.

Earle John en-
tereth Alexan-
der Southerland
to the lands of
Thoroboll.
A. D. 1444.

The tuelft day of Julie, the yeir of God one thowsand four hundred and fourtie and four, John Earle of Southerland (immediat superior) entered Alexander Southerland vnto the lands of the barony of Thoroboll, vpon the presenting of a resignation, which had been formerlie made by Nicolas Southerland, of the saids lands, in favors of his sone Henry, (the father of the said Alexander), into the hands of Robert Earle of Southerland, at Pontfract castell in Yorkshire in England, as is set down at lairge in the said precept of *clare constat*.

In this Earle of Southerland his dayes, the yeir of God one thowsand four hundred fourtie-and-six, or (as others write) one thowsand four hundred fourtie and nyne yeirs, Sir Alexander Gordon of Huntlie

and Strathbogie, (the sone of Alexander Seatoun and Elizabeth Gordon) was created Earle of Huntlie by King James the Second; at the same tyme George Leslie was maid Erle of Rothesse.

The creation of the Earles of Huntlie and Rothes. A. D. 1446.

The yeir of God one thowsand four hundred fourtie-and-six, (or, as some write, one thowsand four hundred fourtie-and-fyve yeirs) the conflict of Arbroth was foughtin by the Lindsayes and the Ogilvies, upon this occasion: The Master of Crawfoord, that is, the Erle of Crawfoord his eldest sone, (for so the Scots doe call the eldest sone, or nixt ayre of any erle or lord) was baillie of Arbroth, whereof he had now acyured the possession; which government Sir Alexander Ogilvie of Inverquharitie (tutor to John Lord Ogilvie of Airly) did clame, as justlie apperteyning to his nevoy and pupill John Lord Ogilvie, whose right he wold manteyne, being assisted by the churchmen of that abbey. Bot the Mr of Crawfoord, (set on therto by the Earle of Douglas) being vnwilling to losse his possession, he conveines a number of his freinds, and possesses himself with the abbay of Arbroth, therby to defend with strong hand which he culd not doe by law. At this verie tyme, Alexander Erle of Huntlie, (sayeth Leslæus) being then returned from court towards the north, and lying the night preceeding in Sir Alexander Ogilvie his hous at Innerquharitie, joyned himself with the Ogilvies, and took ther pairt: ane ancient custome (sayeth Leslæus) among the Scottishmen, that whersoever they happen to ludge, they defend ther hosts from all hurt, evin to the shedding of ther blood, and losing of ther lyves from them issueid bee*, so long as ther meat is vndigested in ther stomaks. Sir Alexander Ogilvie, vnderstanding what the Mr of Crawfoord had done, he, together with the Earle of Huntlie, doe invade the abbay of Arbroth. Which tumult being reported to the Earle of Crawfoord, then lying at Dundie, he maks speid to Arbroth to assist his sone; and haveing arryved ther, he finds both the parties evin readie to feight. So makeing forward between both the hosts, (as it wer) to tak vp the mater, he wes slain; which so incensed the Mr of Crawfoord, and his surname, (the Lindsayes) that they presentlie joyned battell, and invaded ther enemies with great furie and violence. After a hard conflict, with great slaughter on either syd, Sir Alexander Ogilvie wes taken, and careid to Phinewen, wher he died shortlie therefter of his wounds receaved in this battell. The Earle of Huntlie retired into the north, haveing losed John Forbes of Pitsligo, with some others, in that conflict.

Master of any erldom or lordship is by the Scots taken for the eldest sone or nixt heyre of any erle or lord.

The battell of Arbroth.

Ane auncient custome of the Scots toward ther host.

* *Sic in MS.*

The Earle of Crawfoord slain.

Sir Alexander Ogilvie taken.

The laird of Pitsligo slain.

This John Erle of Southerland disponed, by his gift under his hand and seale, vnto Alexander Ratter, the chaplanrie of Golspi Kirktown, which was built and founded by his ancestors the Earles of Southerland, in honor of Sanct Andrew, and is called Sanct Andrew his chapel at Golspie; whereof the Earles of Southerland ar patrons vnto this

Alexander Ratter made chaplan of Golspie.

The Earle of Southerland patron of Golspie. A. D. 1448.

Ane infeftment
of Cracok.
A. D. 1449.

day. These lands wer given by Earle John his predecessors, for the mantnance of a preist to serve the cure ther. This presentation and gift wes dated at Dounrobin, the tenth day of May, the yeir of God one thowsand four hundred fourtie-and-eight; in the which Nicolas Southerland (the sone of Earle John) is witnes. The nixt yeir of God, which wes one thowsand four hundred fourtie-and-nyne yeirs, Earle John tooke an infeftment of the lands of Cracok from the king.

The battell of
Brechen.

In this Earle John his tyme, the notable battell of Brechen was foughtin by Alexander Gordoun, Earle of Huntley, against Alexander Lindsay, Earle of Crawford, in defence of King James the Second, who had determined to leave Scotland, and to flie into France, therby to eschew the power of the Douglasses and ther faction; bot that he stayed on the hope he had in the Earle of Huntlie's assistance against the Earles of Douglas, Crawford, Rosse, Morray, and Ormond. The Earle of Crawford, vnderstanding that the Earle of Huntly wes coming from the north to ayd the king, he assembled all his freinds and followers to hinder his passage, at the foot of the Carn of Month. Huntley did weill know that he wes to pass thorow the enemies cuntry, which maid him presse on with all his might and force, to gain the passage at the North-water bridge. This he did, although with some losse of his men. Both the armies rencountered tuo myles by east Brechen, between the toun and the Northwater bridge. After a long and cruell battell, foughtin with great obstinacie on either syde, the Earle of Crawford, with all his power and forces, were overthrowen, and chased evin to his gates of Finewen, as sayeth Leslæus. His brother John Lindsay was killed, with the most pairt of the gentlemen of Angus. William and Henrie, (the Earle of Huntlie his tuo brethren) with divers other gentlemen of the Earle of Huntlie his partie, wer their slayn, which maid the victorie lesse pleasing to the Earle of Huntlie. This hapned the eighth day of May, (being the Ascension day) the yeir of God one thowsand four hundred fyftie-and-tuo.

The Earle of
Crawford
overthrowen,
and his brother
slain.

The Earle of
Huntlie his tuo
brethren slain.

A. D. 1452.

The Earle of
Huntley ob-
tained the lands
of Brechen, and
exchanged them
for Badzenoch.

The Earle of
Huntlie hath
thrie lyon heads
augmented to
his armes.

The Earle of
Huntlie gave
away divers
lands.

In recompence of this notable good service, the Earle of Huntlie had from the king the lands of Brechen, becaus the battell wes foughtin ther, that this victorie might therby be thus recommended to posteritie; which lands the Earle of Huntlie exchanged shortlie thereafter for the lands of Badzenogh; and therwithall he had thrie lyon heads augmented to his armes; and had then also the priviledge to carie befor his horse-companies, at waponshawes and battells, from thence furth, a pincell of four corners, or four-squared; which priviledge non other of the Scottish nobilitie hath. At this tyme the Earle of Huntlie gave away and dispooned divers lands to such as had assisted him in that battell, and cheiflie (as sayeth Leslæus) to the Forbesses, Leslies, Irwings, Ogilvies, Innesses, and Grants. Presentlie after that the battell

wes ended, the Earle of Huntlie marched forward without delay, and releived the king from the power of the Douglasses. Then wes the Earle of Crawford attainted and forfaitured; who, doubting to recover the king's favor, came wher the Earle of Huntlie wes, and entring the hous, he rendered himself vnto him, intreating him to be a meanes to reconcile him vnto the king. Huntley receaved him honorable and courteouslie, promising vnto him to doe his best; and withall he advyssed Crawford what course he should tak, being myndfull how uncertane the estate and condition of humane effairs are in this world. So at the Earle of Huntlie his earnest intreatie, and by his mediation, the king pardoned the Earle of Crawford, and restored him agane to his land and offices, excepting onlie his place in parliament, which he exchanged with the Earle of Huntlie, and also resigned vnto Huntley the shirrefship of Aberdeen heretable. Now, whilest the Earle of Huntlie wes feighting at Breighin against the Earle of Crawford, Archibald Douglas, Earle of Morray, burnt the house of Strathbogie, spoiling withall the lands therabout; and in his return homward he killed some of Huntlie's servants and tennents at the Boigs of Dalquintin; in revenge whereof, the Earle of Huntlie, at his returne into the north, entered the earldome of Morray with all hostilitie, burnt, spoiled, and wasted all the lands of that province, spareing onlie the abbay of Kinlosse; and chased Erle Archibald with his pertakers out of all the bounds of Morrayland, by these meanes daunting the pryde of the Douglasses.

The Earle of Huntlie releived the king.

The Earle of Crawford forfaitured, and restored by the Earle of Huntlie's meanes.

Huntlie and Crawford exchanged their places in parliament, and he gets from Crawford also the shirrefship of Aberdeen.

The Boigs of Dalquintin.

Huntlie burnt and wasteth the earldom of Morray.

The yeir of God one thowsand four hundred fyftie-and-four, in a parliament held at Edinburgh, George Crichtoun was created Earle of Catteynes by King James the Second, vpon condition, that iff the said Crichtoun should die without heyres-male lawfullie begottin of his owne bodie, in that case, the said earldome should agane return to the croun. This George Crichtoun died the nixt yeir following, without issue, wherby the earldome of Catteynes came agane into his majestie's hands. At this same parliament 1454, William Hay, constable of Scotland, wes maid Earle of Erroll, whose prediccursors had been before this tyme maid constables of Scotland by the king; which office wes fallin into his majestie's hands by the forfaitour of Roger Quincin his successors; which office the said Roger Quincin had by mareing the eldest daughter of Allane Lord of Galloway, in King Alexander the Second his dayes.

George Crichtoun maid Earle of Catteynes. A. D. 1454.

William Hay created Earle of Erroll.

William Hay, constable of Scotland.

The yeir of God 1455, this John Earle of Southerland took a new infeftment of the earldome of Southerland, by resignation of the same into the king's hands, in favors of his sone John, reserveing his owne lyffrent and his wyff Margaret conjunctlie to these lands; which he did least his lands and earldome sould fall from his heyres-male to the

A new infeftment of the earldome of Southerland by resignation. A. D. 1455.

daughter of his eldest sone Alexander, who wes now dead. In this infetment William Lord Keith, marishall of Scotland, is witnes.

About this tyme, Mackdonald of the Yles, being accompanied with some of his kinsmen and followers, to the number of fyve or six hundred men, came into Southerland, and incamped hard by the castell of Skibo. Whervpon Neill Morray (sone to Angus Morray, slain at Drum-ne-Coub) wes sent by this Earle of Southerland to resist them, least they should offer any harne to the inhabitants. Neill Morray perceaveing them going about to spoile the cuntrie, invaded them at Skibo, and killed one of ther captanes, (called Donald-Dow-Ne-Soirn) with fyftie others. Mackdonald himselff escaped by flight, and retired into Rosse with the rest of his companie. Shortlie thereafter, another company of Mackdonald his kin and freinds came from the yles, and out of Rosse, to Strathfleet in Southerland, with a resolution to spoile and wast that pairt of the cuntrie, and so to repair the losse they had befor receaved. Robert Southerland (the brother of Earle John) hearing therof, assembled some men in all hast, and encountred with the Clandonald vpon the sands of Strathfleet, wher ther followed a sharp and cruell skirmish, foughtin with great courage on either syd. In the end, Mackdonald his men were overthrowen, and most pairt of them killed, either in the conflict or in the chase, which continued long, even to the Bonagh. From thencefurth the Clandonald never returned into Southerland in such hostile maner; for all these controversies were shortlie thereafter removed and taken away by mariage.

This Robert Southerland (the brother of Earle John) mareid the Dumbar of Frendraught his second daughter, by whom he had a sone called John Southerland. The Dumbar his eldest daughter (called Jane) wes never mareid; and James Crichtoun (the eldest sone of William Lord Crichtoun, chancellor of Scotland) married the Dumbar his youngest daughter; so that the Dumbar of Frendret dying without issue, (as indeid he did) the succession and inheritance of Frendret wes lyklye to fall vnto this John Southerland, a verie active and comlie gentleman; who being prevented by death, and leiving no succession, the lands of Frendret fell to the said James Crichtoun, and his successors (the Crichtounes) doe possesse these lands at this day. This James Crichtoun begat, vpon the Dumbar of Frendraught his daughter, Sir James Crichtoun of Frendraught. Sir James Crichtoun mareid the Lord Borthwick his daughter, by whom he had William Crichtoun of Frendret. William Crichtoun mareid the Lord Saltoun his daughter, by whom he begat Sir James Crichtoun of Frendret. Sir James Crichtoun mareid the Earle Marshall his daughter, by whom he had James Crichtoun of Frendret, and George Crichtoun. James Crichtoun mareid Janet Gordoun, daughter to Alexander Gordon of Les-

Mackdonald
overthrowen at
Skibo in Sou-
therland.

Donald-Dow-
Ne-Soirn slain.

Robert over-
throweth the
Clandonald in
Strathfleet.

Robert Sou-
therland mareid
the heyre of
Frendret.

John Souther-
land (the sone
of Robert) died
without issue.

The descent of
James Crigh-
toun of Frendret.

more, by whom he had James Crigh-toun of Frendret, that now lives, and a daughter mareid to the laird of Meldrum. This James Crigh-toun hath mareid Ladie Elizabeth Gordon, the daughter of John (the sixt of that name) Erle of Southerland, by whom he hath James, William, Elizabeth, Issobell, Marie, Jane, George, . Thus yow sie how God by revolution of tyme hath brought agane the succession of Frendret to the blood of the house of Southerland.

This is all I can learne of this John Southerland, Earle of Southerland, and of all that passed within Southerland or the nighboring countries dureing his dayes, which he ended at Dounrobin, the year of God one thowsand four hundred and thriescore, and wes bureid in the chapell of Golspi Kirk-toun, which wes built and enriched with some lands by his prediceors, the Earles of Southerland.

The death and
buriall of John
Earle of Sou-
therland.
A. D. 1460.

SECT. XVII.

JOHN, THE THIRD OF THAT NAME, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

12. Earle,

THEN succeeded his sone John, third of that name, Earle of Southerland, in whose favours his father had resigned his lands and earledome, (reserveing his owne lyff and his wyff Margaret's, conjunctlie) the yeir of God 1455. This John Earle of Southerland mareid the daughter of the Lord of the Iles, Erle of Rosse, by whom he had John, Alexander, and Elizabeth. Alexander died young. Earle John had also tuo bastard sones by the laird of Balnagown his daughter, Alexander and George Southerlands. This Countess of Southerland (the Lord of the Yles daughter) being vpon the ferrie of Vnes, as shoe was passing the same, perished by storme of wether. Shoe came into the shore with some lyff in her, efter the boat wes overwhelmed; bot a fugitive (called John Daigr) dispatched her; for the which inhumayn fact he wes afterward apprehended and executed. Shoe wes buried at Golspi Kirk-toun, wher her monument yit remaynes, with a ston curiously carved.

Earle John his
wyff and chil-
dren.

The Countes of
Southerland is
drouned at
Vnes.

The yeir of God one thowsand four hundred thriescore-and-seaven, ther wes an infestment granted vnto this Jhon Earle of Southerland and his airs, of the lands of Polrossie and Spainziedaill.

The Erle of
Southerland his
infestment of
Polrossie and
Spainziedaill.
A. D. 1467.
The Hamilton
his pretence to
the crown of
Scotland.
A. D. 1468.

The yeir of God one thowsand four hundred thriescor-and-eight, the Lord Hamilton mareid the wyff of Thomas Boyd, Earle of Arran, shoe being persuaded therto by her brother King James the Third. By

this mariage the Hamiltoun pretends right to the croun of Scotland, after King James his race, although at the tyme of the king's sister's mariage with the Hamilton, her husband Thomas Boyd wes neither deid nor divorced from her ; so that her mariage with the Hamiltoun culd not be lawghfull.

The death of
the first Earle
of Huntley.
A. D. 1470.

The fyfteynth day of Julie 1470 yeirs, Alexander Gordon, first Earle of Huntlie, died at Strathbogie, and wes bureid in the cathedrall church at Elgyn in Morray, wher his tomb is yit to be seen. He wes a verie expert souldier, full of witt, policie, and judgement ; he did his prince and cuntrie notable good service, to his great praise, at Brechen, Roxburgh, and elswer, for the which he wes advanced by his king ; who not onlie made him Earle of Huntlie, bot also rewarded him with sundrie other honorable priviledges. He mareid first the Lord Frasser

Earle Alexan-
der his mariages
and children.

The cinque-
fulls augment-
ed to the Gor-
dons armes.

his neice, and one of his heys, and had with her in mariage the lands of Tough, Frasser, Stirps, Aboyn, Glenmuck, Glentanner, and Cluny. In memorie whereof, Alexander joyned to the Gordons armes the whyte cinq-fulles, which ar the proper armes of the Frasers ; bot she died without issue. Then he travelled into France for his recreation ; and after his returne from thence he mareid Lady Giles Hay, the heyre of Enzie, Boyn, and Tullibody, by whome he had a sone called Alexander. Then Earle Alexander wes divorced from Lady Jealls Hay ; and for satisfaction of all the patrimonie that he had with her in mariage, he gave vnto the sone begottin between them, the lands of Tough and Tullibody, from the which sone the laird of Tough is descended, and reteynes yit the surname of Seatoun. After this divorcement from Lady Giles Hay, Earle Alexander mareid Elizabeth Crichtoun, daughter to the Lord Crichtoun, chancellor of Scotland, by whom he had thrie sones and four daughters ; George Gordon, that succeeded him ; Sir Alexander Gordon of Meymar and Abergeldy, who mareid Beatrix Hay, sister to the Earle of Erroll ; and Mr Adam Gordon, dean of Catteynes, and rector of Petty, of whom wee shall have occasion to speik in the later end of the lyff of Adam Erle of Southerland. The eldest daughter of Alexander Earle of Huntly wes contracted to the Lord of the Iles, Erle of Rosse, and shoe dicing in Strathglasse by a fall from a horse, befor copulation with the said lord, the second daughter wes mareid vnto him. The third daughter (called Christian) wes mareid to William Erle of Erroll, after whose death shoe married the Lord Kennedie. The fourth daughter wes mareid to the Lord Forbes. Earle Alexander had also tuo bastard daughters, the one mareid to the laird of Innes, the other to the barrone of Kilraick.

The laird of
Tough.

Alexander
Gordon of
Abergeldy.

Adam Gordon,
dean of Cattey-
nes.

Earle John
doth enter the
laird of Forssie
to the lands of
Drummuy.
A. D. 1471.

The 28th day of May 1471, this John Erle of Southerland did enter John Southerland of Forssie, by a precept of *clare constat*, as sone and heyre to his father Richard, in the lands of Drummuy, Baikies, and

Torrish; befor these witnesses, Alexander Southerland of Golspie, Neill Morray, William Clyne of Clyne, Angus Southerland of Thorroboll, with divers others.

The yeir of God 1477, or (as sayeth Leslæus) one thowsand thrie hundred thriescore-and-sixtene, the Lord of the Yles resigned the earldome of Rosse into King James the Third his hands, and submitted himself vnto his majestie's hands, whereby he obteyned the king's favor, and in recompence therof (sayeth the same Leslæus) the king suffred him to be still Lord of the Iles, and gave him Kintyre and Knapden.

The Lord of the Yles resigneth the earldome of Rosse into the king's hands.
A. D. 1476.

After that the Lord of the Iles had thus resigned the earldome of Rosse into the king's hands, that province wes continuallie vexed and molested with incursions by the ilanders. Gillespick (cusin to Macdonald) gathering a company of men, invaded the height of that cuntry with great hostilitie; which the inhabitants perceaveing (and speciallie the familie of the Clancheinzie) they assembled speedelie together, (so many at leist as the shortnes of tyme wold admitt them to conveyn) and mett the ilanders besyd the river of Connan, wher ther ensued a sharp and cruell skirmish. The Clancheinzie fought so hardlie, and pressed the enemy so much, that Gillespick Mackdonald wes overthrowne, and the most pairt of his men slain or drowned in the river of Connan, about tuo mylls from Braile; and this wes called Blair-Ne-Pairk. The laird of Brodie his predicesor wes with Mackeinzie at this conflict, and fought couragiouslie, hapining ther by chance. It is reported, that immediatlie befor the skirmish, the Clandonald did burn and spoile a chappell lying hard vpon the river of Connan, not far from the place wher they fought, which maid them speid as they did.

Blair-ne-Pairk.

Therefter, some of the ilanders and the Clandonald met with the Clankeinzie at a place in Rosse called Drumchatt, wher ther ensued a sharp skirmish; bot in the even the ilanders wer put to the worst, and chased out of Rosse at that tyme.

The skirmish at Drumchat.

From the ruines of the familie of Clandonald, and some of the neighbouring Hylanders, and also by ther owne vertue, the surname of the Clankeinzie, from small beginings, began to flourish in these bounds; and by the freindship and favor of the house of Southerland, cheiffie of Earle John, fyfth of that name, Earle of Southerland, (whose chamberlaines they wer, in receaveing the rents of the earledome of Rosse to his vse) ther estate afterward came to great height, yea above divers of ther more auncient nighbors. The cheiff and head of the familie at this day is Colin Mackeinzie, Lord of Kintayle, now created Earle of Seaforth. He hath mareid Lady Margaret Seaton, daughter to Alexander Earle of Dunfermling, lord chancellor of Scotland; a wyse and

The rysing of the Clankeinzie.

The Lord of Kintayle, Earle of Seaforth.

The rying of
the Campbells.

verteous lady. By the ruines also of the Clandonald, the hous of Ar-gile and the Campbells became great and potent in the west and south-west pairts of Scotland.

The death of
Elizabeth
Crichtoun.
A. D. 1479.

The nyenth day of June 1479, Elizabeth Crichtoun, Countes of Huntlie, died at Strathbogie. This lady had divers good children by her husband, Earle Alexander, whose posteritie at this day are of great power and authoritie in this kingdome.

The battell of
Aldy Charrish.

In the dayes of this John Earle of Southerland, the battell of Aldy-charrish wes foughtin, the eleventh day of Julie 1487, upon this occasion : Angus Macky (the sone of Neill Gald, or Neill-Wasse-Macky) being slain at Tarbet by the surname of Rosse, as I have shewen already, John Reawigh Macky (the sone of this Angus) came to John Earle of Southerland, vpon whom he depended, and desired, he sayd, to revenge his father's death ; wherevnto Earle John yeelded, and presentlie sent his vncl, Robert Southerland, with a company of chosen men, to assist him. So Robert Southerland, John Reawigh Macky, and William-Dow-Mack-Ean-Aberigh, did invade Strath-oy-kell with fyre and sword, burnt, spoiled, and wasted many lands apperteyning to the Rosses. The laird of Balnagown, (then cheeff of the Rosses in that shyre) heiring of this invasion, he gathered all the forces of the province of Rosse, and mett Robert Southerland and John Reawigh at a place called Aldy-charrish. Ther ensued a cruell battell, which continued a long space, with incredible obstinacie : the doubt of the victorie being no lesse great then wes the desyre ; much blood wes shed. In end, the inhabitants of Rosse, being vnable to indure the enemies force, were vtterly disbanded and put to flight. Alexander

The laird of
Balnagown
slain, with
nyntein landed
gentlemen in
Rosse.

Rosse, laird of Balnagowne, wes ther slain, with seaventen other landed gentlemen of the province of Rosse, besyds a great number of com-moun souldiers. The manuscript of Fern nameth these among the principall gentlemen that wer slain : Alexander Rosse of Balnagown, Mr William Rosse, Alexander Terrall, Angus M^cCulloch of Terrell, William Rosse, John Wasse, William Wasse, John Mitchell, Thomas Wause, Hutcheon Waus. The same day that the battell wes fought, the spoile wes divyded, and immediatlie thereafter John Reawigh Macky (by the instigation of the men of Assint) resolved to set vpon Robert Southerland and his men at vnawars, thinking, efter they had dispatched them, to invade the cuntrie of Southerland, and suddenlie to spoile them in ther returne home towards Strathnaver, which they supposed they might easalie doe, iff they had overcome and slain Robert Southerland with his company, befor Earle John culd be aduertised, who had not the least suspicion of any harme that way. Wil-

William-Dow-
Mak-Ean-Abe-
righ preventeth

such a treasonable plot, he sent with all speid to Robert Southerland,

to adverteis him of ther designes. Robert presentlie vpon this adverteisement, which he hardlie beleived, assembled all his men, and set them in order, ready to receive ther vnfriendlie and vnfaithfull companions, iff they did offer them any injurie. John Reawigh Macky perceaveing them vpon ther guard, left them, and went home into Strathnaver. So did Robert Southerland returne into his owne cuntry. William-Dow-Mack-Ean-Aberigh, heir mentioned, wes the sone of John Aberigh, who fought the conflict at Drum-ne-Coub. This John Reawigh Macky died without issue; and vnto him succeeded his brother Y-Roy-Macky, who had four bastard sones, Neill, John, Donald, and Angus. Neill died without issue; Angus wes killed at Morinsh, besyd Taine, in Rosse; John and Donald succeeded to ther father, the one after the other. Y-Roy-Macky had also tuo daughters; one mareid to the laird of Assint, and another mareid to Alexander Southerland, the bastard sone of this John Earle of Southerland. All these troubles and seditions, both in these north pairts and throughout all the kingdome, happened by reasone of the civill discord which wes at this tyme betuene King James the Third and his neirest freinds and kindred.

John Reawigh Macky his plot against Robert Southerland.

Y-Roy-Macky his children. Angus Macky slain at Morinsh, in Rosse.

The yeir of God one thowsand four hundred fourscore-and-eight, this John Earle of Southerland did assist King James the Third against his sone, King James the Fourth, and his bad counsellors; and wes vpon his journey with all his forces, coming forward to Stirling to aid and assist him at the battell of Bannockburn. Bot the king wold not delay the battell vntill supplie should come to him from the north, which were led by the Earles of Huntley, Southerland, Erroll, and Marshall; and this wes the principall cause of his overthrow at Bannockburn, wher he wes killed.

King James the Third slain at Bannockburn. A. D. 1488.

This John Earle of Southerland entered Jonet Terrell, by his precept of *clare constat*, to the lands in Strathfleet, called the Terrell his lands; to witt, Rossell, Rowie, &c. This precept wes dated at Innernes, the 25th day of October, the yeir of God one thowsand four hundred fourscore-and-fourtene.

Jonet Terrell enters air into the lands in Strathfleet. A. D. 1494.

Ther wes some question betuene this Earle John and his mother Lady Margaret Baillie, Countesse of Southerland. He demolished the house and tour of Helmsdale, which shoe had caused build dureing hir widowhead. This house hath been of late re-edifeid and built vp agane, the yeir of God 1615, by Alexander Gordon (the sone of Alexander Earle of Southerland). After that the tour of Helmsdale wes demolished and cast down by Earle John, Margaret Baillie duelt in the boundes of Easter Garty, dureing the rest of her widowhead, in a solitarie and quiet place, besyd a chappell which shoe had built ther for her devotion. In end, perceaveing that she culd not live in rest

Some difference between Erle John and his mother. Helmsdail built by Margaret Baillie, and thrown down by her sone.

Helmsdell re-edifeid by Sir Alexander Gordon.

The chappell of Garty built by Margaret Baillie.

Margaret
Baillie, Coun-
tes of Souther-
land mareid
Alexander
Dumbar.

and quietnes with her sone John, shoe mareid Alexander Dumbar, the brother of James Dumbar of Cumnock; so that the tuo brethren wer mareid to the mother and the daughter. The Dumbars being a whyle in Southerland, they fell at variencie with Alexander Southerland of Dilred, Y-Roy-Macky his sister's sone, for the comprysing of some lands of the laird of Dilred's, for debt, which the said laird of Dilred did ow to Sir James Dumbar of Cumnock. Alexander Southerland of Dilred took in evill pairt to be so vsed; grudgeing (as it wer) that a stranger should brawe him at his owne doors. So meitting with Alexander Dumbar, after some fell crosse words, they invaded one another, and faught a good whyle, vntill at last Alexander Dumbar wes slain;

Alexander
Dumbar slain
by the laird of
Dilred.

whervpon his brother, Sir James Dumbar, went to Edinburgh, and complained heavilie to King James the Fourth, who wes highlie offend therat, and proclaimed the laird of Dilred a rebell. The king sent to search him everie wher, promising his lands to any that would bring him in. Shortlie thereafter he wes apprehended and taken, with ten of his followers, by his vncl Y-Roy-Macky, who sent him vnto the king; then wes he executed and forefaulted. The lands of Armdell, Far,

The laird of
Dilred taken,
executed, and
forfaulted.

Golspietour, Kinnald, Kilcolmkill, Dilred, &c. apperteyning befor to Alexander Southerland of Dilred, were at this tyme given by his Majesty to Y-Roy-Macky for this service, which is speciallie noted in his infestment, dated the yeir of God 1499. Avarice is a strange vyce,

The laird of
Dilred his
lands given to
Y-Roy-
Macky.

Macky his first
infestment.
A. D. 1499.

which respects neither blood nor freindship. This is the first infestment that any of the familie of Macky had from the king, so far as I can perceave by the records of this kingdom; and they wer vntill this tyme possessors onlie of ther lands in Strathnaver, not careing much for any charters or infestments, as most pairts of the Highlanders have alwise

Macky, with-
out any addi-
tion, is to be
vnderstood of
the cheff of the
familie.

done. May it please yow from hencefoorth to observe, that whensoever I shall mention Macky, without any addition to it, that it is alwayes vnderstood of the cheff of the familie, and so in all other Highland tribes, as Mackintosh, Mackeinzie, Mackonald, Maccloyd, Macktayne, Mackrenald, Mackonald-Duy, Mackwickames, and so furth.

How the Dum-
bar did obtayn
the lands of
Golspietour,
Kinnald, &c.

Befor the death and forfalture of Alexander Southerland of Dilred, the lands of Kinnald, Golspietour, and Kilcalmkill were apprysed by Sir James Dumbar, for the nonepayment of certane summes of money addebted vnto the said Sir James by the Laird of Dilred; and theirfor James Dumbar of Cumnock, (sone and heyre to the said Sir James Dumbar) did afterward evict and obtaine these lands from Y-Roy-Macky, by reduceing his infestment befor the Lords of Councell and Session, in the moneth of Februarie 1512 yeirs; in the which decreet the Earle of Southerland is decerned to receave the said James Dumbar as his tennent, seing he wes superior of these lands, which wer held of him ward and releiff, as it is at this day. The Dumbars did from

thencefurth peceable possesse the most part of these lands, vntill they were bought from them in the dayes of Alexander Earle of Southerland.

The surname of Baillie came into Southerland with this Ladie Margaret Baillie heer mentioned. They have been ever since head officers to the Earles of Southerland, and doe continue so vntill this day.

The surname of Baillie came into Southerland.

This John Earle of Southerland had some truble at home with his owne freinds. His bastard brother, Thomas Moir, had tuo sones, Robert Southerland, and the Keath, so called becaus he wes bred and noorished with one named Keath. Thomas Moir his tuo sones had done severall injuries and contempts to Earle Jhon, which he culd not or wold not any longer endure. So the tuo brethren coming one day to Dounrobin, as it were to brawe him, he killed them both. Robert wes slain within the hous; the Kaith escaped, after he had receaved many wounds; yit he wes overtaken and slain at the Clayside, hard by Dounrobin, at a place to this day called Ay-len-Kheaigh, that is, the Kaith his bush. Surelie God culd not blesse these proceedings of Earle Johnes, what against his mother, and what against his neyoyes, howsoever they had deserved the same; for the which and his other offences, I may say, (without dyving too farr into the providence of God) that this earldome wes shortlie afterwards transferred from this surname into another.

Thomas Moir.

Robert Southerland and the Kaith (the tuo sones of Thomas Moir) slain by Earle John. Ay-len-Kheaigh.

The yeir of God 1501, the eighth day of June, George Gordon, second Earle of Huntlie, (whom Ferrerius calleth chancellor of Scotland) died at Stirling, and wes bureid at Cambuskenneth. Earle George had tuo wyffs; he mareid first Jane Stuart, the daughter of King James the First; thereafter he mareid Elizabeth Hay, sister to the Earle of Erroll. He had by his wyff Lady Jane Stuart, four sones and six daughters; Alexander Gordon, who succeeded him; Adam Gordon, Earle of Southerland; William Gordon of Gight and Shiwes; James Gordon of Lettirfurie; Katheren Gordon, (called whyte rose, for her beauty) who wes mareid to Richard Duke of York, with consent of the king and parlament of Scotland. She went into England with her husband Richard, whom the English histories doe call a counterfitt, and whom in all fortunes she intirly loved, adding the vertues of a wyff vnto the vertues of her sex, as sayeth the Viscount of St Albane, in his Historie of King Henrie the Seavinth of England. After her husband's taking out of the sanctuarie at Beauly, in the New-Forrest, in England, shoe wes brought from St Michael's Mount, in Cornuall, and delyvered to King Henrie the Seaventh, who intertayned her honorable, and for her better maintenance, according to her birth and vertue, did assigne vnto her good lands and rents for all the dayes of her lyff. After the death of her husband Richard, shoe mareid Sir Mathue Cradock, (a man of great power at that tyme in Clamorganshyre, in

The death of George, second Earle of Huntlie. A. D. 1501.

Earle George his mariages and children.

Adam Gordon, Earle of Southerland. William Gordon of Gight. James Gordon of Lettirfurie. Katheren Gordon, called whyte rose.

Wales) of the which mariage is descended this William Earle of Pembrock, by his grandmother, and had some lands by inheritance from the Cradockes. Lady Katheren Gordon died in Wales, and was buried ther in a chappell at one of the Earle of Pembrok his duelling places in that cuntrey. The Englesch histories doe much commend her for her beawty, comlines, gravitie, and chastetie. Earle George his second daughter, Beatrice, wes mareid to the Earle of Marshall; the third daughter wes mareid to the Lord Lindsay, Mr of Crawford; the fourth daughter wes Countes of Bothwell; the fyfth daughter wes mareid to Sir William Sinclar of Westra, brother to the Earle of Orknay; the sixth daughter wes mareid to Sir Gilbert Hay of Kilmalemok, in Morray. He had also tuo bastard daughters, one mareid to the laird of Findlater, and another mareid to Gasper Cullen, of whom descended Captan James Cullen, afterward executed at Leith, the yeir of God 1571.

Adam Gordon of Aboyn mareid to Elizabeth Southerland, Earle John his daughter.

The house of Huntlie tailzied to the heyres-maill.

Earle George gave the lands and lordship of Aboyne vnto his second sone, Adam Gordon, and mareid him to Lady Elizabeth Southerland, the daughter of this John Earle of Southerland. This Earle of Huntly took a new infestment from the king of all his lands and earledome, conteyning a tailzie to his heyres-maill, leas't by the vnconstant waver-ing and change of fortune, the cheiff house of the familie of Gordon should, by a daughter, fall agane to some other surname; imitating the law Salick in France, which the Frenchmen doe use in creating ther kings (sayeth Ferrerius). This Erle provyded his third sone, William Gordon, to the lands of Gight and Shiwes, by resignation of Jonet Maitland, heretrix of these lands, whose ward and mariage he obtayned after the daith of her father, Sir Patrick Maitland. William Gordon mareid one Jonet Ogilvie (sayeth Ferrerius). This Earle George did build the house of the Boig of Geigh, hard vpon the river of Spey, and finished the house of Strathbogie verie statelie and sumptuouslie, which his father Earle Alexander had begun. He erected also the church of Kingusie, in Badzenoch, and Sanct Peter his chappell, at Elgyn of Murray. He wes in good favor with his princee, who made him Lord High Chancellor of Scotland. He wes honored with the mariage of King James the First his daughter, and wes the king's Liven-tenant-Generall in the north. His death wes much regrated, in respect of his great wisdom and experieñce, linked with a singular and commendable constancie of mynd and courage.

Strathbogie and Boig of Geigh built.

Kingusie and St Peter's chappell erected.

Earle George the king's liven-tenant-Generall in the north of Scotland.

Sir Alexander Gordon of Abergeldy his marriage, children, and death. A. D. 1504.

Sir Alexander Gordon of Meymar and Abergeldie (the brother of Earle George) mareid Beatrice Hay, the sister of the Earle of Erroll, by whom he had George Gordon, and tuo daughters. This George Gordon mareid Margaret Stuart, and died at Abergeldie befor his father, the yeir of God 1500. Sir Alexander Gordon, the father, died

the year of God one thowsand fyve hundred and four. His eldest daughter mareid the Lord Lovat; the other mareid the laird of Craigiwar, called Mortimer.

Now let us retorne to John Earle of Southerland, who died in his owne cuntrey the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred and eight. He wes bureid at Golspi Kirktown, leaveing his son John to succede vnto him, who wes the last Earle of his surname, whilst that another preparis to come into his place, and to the possession of his earldome.

The death and
buriall of Earle
John.
A. D. 1508.

SECT. XVIII.

JOHN, THE FOURTH OF THAT NAME, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

13. Earle.

NEXT succeeded John Earle of Southerland, the last of that surname, which now for many ages had governed that province. This John wes weak of judgement, deprived of naturall witt and vnderstanding, being capable to governe neither himself nor others; bot his sister, Lady Elizabeth Southerland, (the wyff of Adam Gordon of Aboyn) wes full of spirite and witt, so that John wes nothing bot Earle in shew, and that for some few yeirs; and that vnder the government of his said sister and her husband Adam, who disposed of all things, by reasone of the simplicitie and indisposition of Earle John, wherby they had good meanes to fortifie their hopes to ther succeeding succession, and to advance ther authoritie, which in fact wes now absolute. They performed that charge to the content of all men, and did therby purchas daylie many friends and followers, together with the lowe of the inhabitants, the strongest guard and citadell of great men.

Earle John vn-
fitt to governe.

Adam Gordon
and his wyff,
Lady Eliza-
beth, doe tak
vpon them the
government of
the cuntry of
Southerland.

Adam Gordon, Lord of Aboyne, perceaveing that Earle John, by reasone of his weaknes and indisposition, wes neither fitt to marie nor to beget children, and so the inheritance of that earldome, by the lawes of God and of the kingdom, wes to fall to him and to his children, by right of his wyff Lady Elizabeth, the sister and onlie heyre of Earle John, he now begins providentlie to lay a fundation wherby to settle that estate vpon himself and to his successors, by the lawes of the kingdome; for besyds himself, ther wes another that pretended some right to the earldome; and this wes Alexander Southerland, the bastard brother of this Erle John; which Alexander will give ws occasion to speik of him in our following discourse.

Adam Gordon
layeth a grund
how to settle
the earldome of
Southerland
vpon his owne
succession.

Alexander Sou-
therland, the
bastard, pre-
tends right to
the earldom of
Southerland.

Lady Elizabeth Southerland is served air to her father, Earle John. A. D. 1509.

First, then, Adam Gordon maks his wyff, Lady Elizabeth, to serve herself heyre vnto her father, Earle John, the 23d day of May 1509 yeirs, in regaird of her brother John his indisposition. Bot thinking that this wold not serve his turne by the statuts of the kingdome, (becaus that all his wyff's right must proceed from her brother John, who wold be alwise esteemed to be his father's heyre vntill he wes declared vncapable to governe) he maks his brother-in-law John to be served and declared heyre, the 24th day of Julie the same yeir of God 1509, vnto his father Earle John, last deceased; and afterward he caused him to be infest in the whole earldome of Southerland. In the meantyme, he dealleth with Alexander Southerland, and maketh him renunce and resigne in favors of his brother John and his sister, all right, title, or clame, which he had or might pretend to the earldome of Southerland. This renunciation was maid by Alexander, the bastard, judicialle, in presence of the shirreff of Innernes, the 25th day of same moneth of July, the forsaid yeir 1509.

Earle John is served air to his father, Earle John, last deceased.

Alexander Southerland, the bastard, renunceth all his title to the earldome of Southerland.

Earle John infest in the earldome of Southerland.

The nonentrie of the earldome of Southerland fell into his majestie's hands for thrie yeirs. A. D. 1512.

Although Earle John wes thus retoured and served heyre to his father, the yeir of God aforsaid, yit vpon some occasion he wes not infest nor seased in his earldome vntill the yeir of God 1512, wherby the earldome of Southerland fell into a nonentrie for the space of thrie yeirs; dureing which tyme Andrew Stuart, bishop of Catteynes, and commendator of Kelso and Farne, (being the king's thesaurer in the north pairts of Scotland) did compone and aggrie, in his majestie's name, with Adam Gordon, for the nonentrie of the earldome of Southerland, and maid accompt to the king's exchequer for the retoured duetie of the said earldome for thrie yeirs, as appeirs by the exchequer rolls and accompts of the yeirs of God 1510, 1511, and 1512.

Earle John is by a brieff declared idiot.

Earle John being now not onlie retoured and served air to his father, bot also infest and seased, and in the peceable possession of the earldome, wherby all the right thereof wes in his persone, Adam Gordon (who did alwyse preseinte and mannadge the effairs of the earldome) begins, in name and behalf of his wyff, to intend a processe of idiotrie against Earle John, as being incapable to governe or mannadge his effairs, and obtains a commission to the provest and baillies of Pearth, to cognosce and judge the mater, which they doe accept; and by inquest vpon the brieff, they decerne him ane idiot, and incapable either to give, sell, or dispone any of his lands, in prejudice of his sister Lady Elizabeth Southerland, or her husband. So he being impotent, and haveing never mareid, the succession of that earldome, after his death, came whole and intire to them and ther posteritie. Thus ended the heysr-male of the surname of Southerland, which did governe that province a long tyme; and so it must now give place vnto the surname of Gordon.

The end of the surname of Southerland.

SECT. XIX.

HOW THE GORDOUNS DID FIRST SETLE THEMSELVES IN THE PROVINCE
OF SOUTHERLAND.

The Third Surname.

ADAM GORDOUN, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

14. Earle.

ABOUT the fyfteinth hundred yeir after the birth of our Saviour, this change hapned in the succession of the earldome of Southerland, which was now translated from the surname of Southerland to the surname of Gordoun, by the mariage of Adam Gordoun, Lord of Aboyn, (the second sone of George Gordoun, second Earle of Huntley) with Lady Elizabeth Southerland, the sister and heyre of the last Earle John; so that we must begin a new government vnder a new surname;—new, that in respect vntill this tyme, the surname of Gordon came not into this province (as sayeth Ferrerius). “The principall and soveraigne cause of this change wee must ascryve to God, vpon whom depends all the states of the earth, whose providence is the infallible rule of the changes and alterations which wee sie incident to mankynd; and as he is creator, so he is governor and disposer of all humane effairs.”

Now, before wee speak any more of Adam Gordoun, Earle of Southerland, wee will first shew yow shortlie what happened in the south of Scotland, and somthing concerning the surname of Gordoun, the yeirs of God 1512, 1513, and 1514, least heirafter it should interrupt our discourse touching the house of Southerland.

The earldome of Southerland translated from the Southerlands to the Gordons.

The principall cause of this change in the succession of the earldome of Southerland.

In the moneth of November 1512, John Lord Gordoun, the sone and heyre of Alexander Gordon Earle of Huntlie, returned out of France, and wes mareid to Lady Margaret Stuart, the daughter of King James the Fourth, by whom he had thrie sones; George Gordoun; Alexander Gordoun, archbishop of Athens, and bishop of Gallogway; and James Gordon, chancellor of Morray.

John Lord Gordon his mariage and children.

A. D. 1512.

The first of June one thowsand fyve hundred and thretten, the great Oy-Doneill of Ireland came to King James the Fourth, at Edinburgh, offering his freindship and service to him, above all other princes, and

Oy-Doneill contracted freindship with King James the Fourth.
A. D. 1513.

especiallie against the king of England; whervpon he wes thankfullie receaved, honorable entertained, and richlie rewarded. And so a band of freindship being with him concluded, he returned into his cuntrey; being conveyed from the toun of Edinburgh by John Lord Gordoun, who wes desyred by the king to doe the same, the more to grace Oydoneill his intertainment in Scotland.

James Gordon of Letterfurie, generall of the king's navie, sent into France.

King James the Fourth being certainlie advertised that King Henrie the Eighth of England wes past over into France with a great army, and had narrowlie besiedged the toun of Turvin, he prepared a navie in the moneth of June, the yeir 1513, therwith to assist Leivs, the Tuelff of that name, king of France; the principall ships whereof were the Michael, the Margaret, and the James. They maid sail towards the sea the tuentie-seaventh day of Julie following; and the king himself sailed in the Michael till they were past the iland of May. James Gordoun of Lettirfurie (the brother of Alexander Earle of Huntlie, and of Adam Earle of Sutherland) wes appoynted generall of that fleitt, by reasone of the confidence which the king had in his fidelitie and valour.

The battell of Flowdoun.

The nynth day of September, the same yeir of God 1513, the vnfortunate battell of Flowdoun wes foughtin by the Scottishmen against the Englesh, wherein the Scottish were overthrowne, and King James the Fourth slain, with divers of his nobilitie. At this battell, Alexander Erle of Huntlie, (a man, for his high valiancie, joyned with wisdom and policie, sayeth Holinshed, had in most reputation of all the Scottish nobilitie) dissuaded the king from feighting; yit perceaving that he culd not prevaile, he took the leiding of the right wing; and with him wer his tuo brethren, Adam Earle of Southerland, and William Gordon of Gight, together with William Sinckler, Earle of Catteynes.

The Earles of Huntly, Southerland, and Catteynes doe chase the left wing of the English army.

After a sharp feight, the Earle of Huntlie chased the left wing of the Englesh army, and returning from the pursute of the enemie, he fund the whole Scottish army running away, and the king, with sundrie of the nobilitie, slain; so that he wes constrained to flie also. Earle Alexander, and his brother Erle Adam, saved themselues by flight; bot the Earle of Catteynes and the Laird of Gight, with divers others of that company, were ther killed. This William Sinckler, Earle of Catteynes, wes the nephue of John, the third of that name, Earle of Southerland, and wes the first of the surname of Sinckler that wes Earle of Catteynes, whose band of service this Alexander Earle of Huntley had obtained not long before this battell, wherin he perished, leveing his sone John Sinckler to succede him. Vnto William, Laird of Gight, slain at Flowdoun, succeeded his sone, Sir George Gordoun of Gight.

The first Sinckler Earle of Catteynes.

The tuentiefyft day of October, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred and fourteen, died that worthie prelate William Elphingstoun, bishop of Aberden, who had been a faithfull counsellor to King James the Third, and to King James the Fourth, and lord keeper of the privie seale. He founded and finished the colledge in the old toun of Aberden, for the increas of learning and vertue, and enriched it with divers lands. He built a bridge of one fair arch over the river of Don, besyd Aberden. He did worthelie performe divers embassages from Scotland toward the emperour and the king of France, to his praise and glorie, both for his wisdom and eloquence. To him succeeded Mr Alexander Gordoun, chantour of Morray, kinsman to the Earle of Huntly.

The death of William Elphingstoun, bishop of Aberdeen. A. D. 1514.

The old colledge of Aberdeen built.

The bridge of Don built.

Alexander Gordoun, bishop of Aberdeen.

Adam Gordon, Lord of Aboyn, haveing (as yow have heard) first settled all the right and title of the earldome of Southerland in the persone of his brother-in-law, Earle John, he then intended a processe of idiotrie against him at Pearth, the yeir of God 1514, in the behallf of his wyff Lady Elizabeth, which wes decerned by them in his favor; wherby Earle John wes declared incapable to governe his estate: Which being done, Adam Gordon taketh instruments in the notars hands, that their wes no taillie formerlie made of the earldome of Southerland, by any preceding earle, to their airs-male; and thervpon, the same yeir 1514, he made his wyff, Ladie Elizabeth, to be served and retoured air vnto her brother Erle John; and he taketh instruments that shoe wes duellie served, according to her breiffis. Then he procurereth a commission to the shirreff of Innernes, to give seasing to his wyff Elizabeth in the whole earldome of Southerland, which wes done accordinglie, the yeir of God 1515; wherby ther posteritie and successors became not onlie Earles of Southerland, bot also lawfull heys by succession, of all rights, titles, priviledges, and all honours whatsoever, apperteyning to the auncient Earls of Southerland. After that all these thinges were duellie and orderlie performed, and that Earle Adam wes perfectlie, by the lawes of this kingdome, settled into his estate, he joyned vnto the Earle of Huntly his armes, a scutcheon containing thrie yellow stars in a reid feild, which were the proper and peculiar armes of the house of Southerland, therby to testifie his descent from these tuo families; reteyning alwise the proper crest or badge, motto, and supporters belonging to the Earles of Southerland.

Lady Elizabeth Southerland served air vnto her brother Earle John.

No taillie formerlie made of the earldome of Southerland to the airs-maill.

Ladie Elizabeth infest and seased in the earldome of Southerland. A. D. 1515.

All honors, and priviledges, belonging to the auncient Erles of Southerland, ar devolved into Earle Adam his posteritie. Earle Adam joynes the Earle of Southerland his armes vnto the armes of the house of Huntley.

Adam Gordon, Earle of Southerland, had by his wyff, Lady Elizabeth Southerland, four sonnes and four daughters; Alexander Gordoun, Mr of Southerland, who died before his father, (for among the Scots, the Mr of any earldome or lordship is taken for the eldest sone or heyre of any earle or lord); John Gordon, the second sone, duelt in Tillichowdie, and had onlie one daughter, who wes mareid to George Gordoun, second of that name, of Coclarachie. Mr Adam Gordoun,

Earle Adam his children.

What is to be called Master of any earldom or lordship among the Scots.

the third sone of Earle Adam, duelt in Ferrack in Aboyn, and was slain at the battell of Pinckie, besyd Mussilburgh, the yeir of God 1547, leving no succession, bot one bastard sone, to witt, Adam Gordoun of Golspikirktown, who died verie aged, in March, the yeir 1626. Gilbert Gordon of Garttay was the fourth sone of Earle Adam; he mareid Issobell Sinckler, daughter to the laird of Dumbaith, by whom he had John Gordoun, Patrick Gordoun of Garttay, and divers daughters. Gilbert Gordon had also a bastard sone called George Gordoun, who duelt in Marle, in Strathvilly. Earle Adam his daughters wer Beatrix Gordoun, Lady of Gormack; Elionor Gordon, Lady of Tilliwhowdie, who (efter the death of her brother John) was mareid to George Gordoun (the Laird of Craig Auchindore his brother sone), and had the lands of Tilliquhowdie for her portion; the Lady of Leyes and Birkinbog, and Elizabeth, Lady of Lethintie. Earle Adam had also a bastard daughter, mareid to John Robson, chiftan of the Clan-Gun, in Catteynes and Strathnaver, by whom he had Alexander Gun, that was beheaded at Innernes by the Earle of Morray, regent of Scotland.

The Earle of Southerland patron of Golspikirktown, and the rest of the chaplanries within Southerland.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred and fyftene, Adam, Earle of Southerland, disponed the chaplanrie of Golspikirktown to Robert Mackraith, and by resignation therof made into Earle Adam his hands, by one Malcolm Rattach, in the favors of the said Robert Mackraith, whose presentation wes derected by Earle Adam vnto Andrew bishop of Catteynes, and commendator of Kelso and Farn, that it might be confirmed by him. This gift of presentation wes disponed by Earle Adam, as patron of that chappell, in the which gift Alexander, Mr of Southerland, Earle Adam his eldest sone, is witness; and the name of the witnesses ar writtin within the body of the gift of presentation by Earle Adam his owne hand. This chaplanrie, and the chaplanries of Kinnald and Helmsdell, with the personage of Kildonand, and St James his alter at Dornogh, ar all at the Earle of Southerland his gift and disposition.

The Earles of Erroll and Morray doe fall out with Alexander Earle of Huntley, and are reconciled.

The yeir of God 1516, some of the nobilitie joyned themselves together, and made a band of freindship with the Earles of Morray and Erroll, against the Earle of Huntley; and thervpon meitting him vpon the high street of Edinburgh, they fell a quarrelling, which grew to such a tumult, that in end the Duke of Albanie, then governor, wes forced to mak hast out of the Abbay of Halierudhous, where he did ly for the tyme, to appease the same; which he culd hardlie doe (sayeth Leslæus) till first he commanded the Earles and Noblemen to ward. Bot whenas, efter examination and tryell, the governor vnderstood that James Hay, one of the Earle of Murraye's dependers, had been the author of this tumult, he banished this James Hay into France for his

rashnes and timeritie. Therefter, haveing released the noblemen from warde, he made a perfyte reconciliation among them.

Adam Earle of Southerland forseing great trubles liklie to fall furth in his cuntrey, he entred in familiaritie and freindship with John Sinckler, Erle of Catteynes, this yeir of God 1516; at which tyme Earle Adam gave vnto the Earle of Catteynes (who wes the neir cusin of his wyff Lady Elizabeth), the ten davaghs of land that ly vpon the east syd of the water of Villy, for assisting him against his enemies, as doth appeir by some of these writes yit extant; which nevertheless the Earle of Catteynes did not performe, bot joyned afterward with Earle Adam his foes, and yit keipt still the lands, vntill Alexander Earle of Southerland did purchase them bake from Earle John his successor, by excambion, for certane church lands within Catteynes, the yeir of God 1591. These ten davaghs of land within Strathvilly, wer given by Earle Adam to John Earle of Catteynes, vpon a reversion to this effect, That whensoever the Earle of Southerland should give vnto Earle John or his successors tuentie pound land lying within Catteynes, that then he or they should renunce to the Erle of Southerland these lands lying within Strathvilly. Bot this reversion was destroyed, with divers others of the Earle of Southerland's writs, by George Earle of Catteynes, the sone of this Earle John, the yeir of God 1577, dureing the minoritie of Alexander Earle of Southerland, as shall be shewne heirafter. Thus we sie, that vsually mercenarie freinds doe change alwayes with the course of fortune. They follow and fawne vpon us in flourishng prosperitie; bot in pinching adversitie, and when the winter of our happiness doth once approach, behold they suddentlie vanish, and grow strangers to us in our greatest neid and necessitie. This did the Earle of Catteynes, in-uying and grudgeing that the Earle of Southerland, or the surname of Gordoun, should flourish in these pairts, in prejudice (as he thought) of his familie, whose greatnes wold be now much ecclipsed by the power of that house, being so neer neighbours; as commonlie it is the custome of men to be most jealous and envious of the state of their neirest neighbours and familiars. Bot God (opposing his power against envy) made Earle Adam and his posteritie to prevaile against all ther enemies.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred and sixtene, Y-Roy-Macky gave his band of service, by write, to Adam Earle of Southerland, and within a short space therefter he died. Then their aros civill warrs in Strathnaver, betuixt John Macky (the bastard sone of Y-Roy) and Neill-Naverigh-Macky, the said Y-Roy his brother. John Macky excludeth his vncler Neill-Naverigh (who was thought to be the righte-ous air), and possesseth himself with all the lands that his father Y-Roy had in Strathnaver. Neill-Naverigh alledgeing that his nephues John

Earle Adam giveth the lands of Strathvilly to the Earle of Catteynes, for ayding him against his enemies.

The lands of Strathvilly recovered from the Earle of Catteynes.

The Earle of Catteynes leaveth the Earle of Southerland, and joynes with his enemies, wherein he violats his promise.

Y-Roy-Macky giveth his band of service to Earle Adam, A. D. 1516. Civill warrs in Strathnaver.

and Donald wer bastards, he maks clame to these lands, and hath his refuge to John Earle of Catteynes ; of whom, after many intreaties, he obtained a company of men, who were sent from Catteynes with Neill-Naverigh his tuo sones to invade Strathnaver. Being arryved there, and assembling together all the assistance they culd find in that cuntrey, they presentlie dispossessed John Macky ; who being unable to resist their forces, reteired himselff to the Clanchattan and Clancheinzie, to crave their aid and support, and left his brother Donald Macky to defend himselff within the cuntrey of Strathnaver the best he culd.

The skirmish
at Del-reavigh.

Donald, in the absense of his brother John, supprysed his two cusin-germanes, vnder silence of the night, at Del-reavigh, in Strathnaver, and killed them both, with the most part of ther company, leaveing no issue behind them. Then John Macky, returning home agane, chased out of Strathnaver all such as favored or had taken pairt with his vncl Neill-Naverigh, who in end, being aged, and forsaken by the Earle of Catteynes, came into Strathnaver, and willinglie rendered himselff to his nephues John and Donald ; desyreing onlie to have sufficient maintenance to keip him from povertie the rest of his miserable dayes. Bot they laying asyd all mercy and compassion, caused their old vncl Neill-Naverigh to be apprehended and beheaded in ther presence, by the hands of his owne foster-brother, at Claff-ne-Gep. So John Macky possessed these lands dureing the rest of his day.

Neill-Naverigh-Macky
beheaded by
his nephues
John and Donald
Mackies.

The death of
John Lord
Gordoun.
A. D. 1517.

The fyfth day of December, the yeir of God 1517, John Lord Gordoun (the eldest sone of Alexander Earle of Huntlie) returning out of France (whether a little befor he had sailed with John Stuart Duke of Albany, then governor of Scotland), wes singularie welcomed and intertained of all men, who goeing into his owne people in the north pairts of Scotland, wes taken with such grievous seiknes at Kinlosse in Morray, that he died therwith, and wes by his father (to whome he should, by course of nature, execute the same office) shortlie efter bureid in the said Abbay of Kinlosse, with a goodlie tombe erected on him by his said father, befor the high alter, vpon the left hand. This Lord Gordoun wes frie from all ambition and other vyces, which blemish the vertues of a nobleman (sayeth Leslæus), and wes indued with manhood, wisdom, and liberalitie, and with all other vertues which wer fitting for a man of his birth and qualitie, whose death gave (for divers causes) a great greiff to divers persons, bot among others, the cheifest to his father Earle Alexander, who lived not many yeirs after his sone ; and when he died, he left the said earldome to his grandchyld George, the eldest sone of this John Lord Gordoun.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred and seaventeen, Adam Earle of Southerland took journey towards Edinburgh, to dispatch some of his effairs which did concerne his estate. In the mean tyme, John

Macky, having appeased his owne civill discord and seditions in Strathnaver, thinketh it now a fitt tyme and occasion to stirr, and to try iff, in this change of surnames in Southerland, he might gain any thing ther dureing Earle Adam his absence. Wherupon, thinking that the province of Southerland wes now destitute of a commander, he invaded that cuntrey with all hostilitie, burning and spoilling all befor him, being assisted by the Seill-faile and the Seill-thomas (two races of people duelling within Southerland), and being assisted also by Neill-Mack-Ean-Mack-Angus of Assint, and his brother John Moir-Mack-Ean, with divers of ther cuntreymen. Lady Elizabeth, Countes of Southerland, being at home in the cuntrey, and haveing certane intelligence of this invasion, shoe delt earnestlie with her bastard brother Alexander Southerland, and persuaded him to resist Macky, whervnto he yielded. So Alexander the bastard (being assisted cheiffie by John Morray of Aberseors, and William Mackames-Wick-Chruner, cheeff of the Clan-Gun in Southerland), convened hastalie the inhabitants of the cuntrey, and went fordward with all dilligence, to find out the enemy. They rencountred John Macky and his brother Donald, at a place called Torran-Dow, or Knoken-Dow (besyd Rogart in Strathfleet). John Macky had not onlie assembled the whole forces of Strathnaver, Durines, Edderachilis and Assint, with the Seill-faill and Seill-thomas; bot had also gathered together all the louse and idle men of the whole dyocie of Catteynes, with all such as he culd allure to come out of the west and northwest iles, to accompany him in this interpryse, in hope of the gain which they should receive by the spoile and prey in that journey. Ther multitude did nowise affright the inhabitants of Southerland, who received them with great valor. After a long and terrible feight, the Southerland men chased John Macky his vauntguard, and made them retein bak to himself, wher he stood in the great battell. Then did John Macky select a number of the best and ablest men of all his host, and did himselfe conduct them to repulse the enemy, appoynting the rest of his army to remayn with his brother Donald, who should releive him as necessitie shuld requyre. Whervpon they begin a more cruell feight then befor; the chiftanes on either syd incourageing alwise ther men not to give over. In end, after great slaughter, the Southerland men, with much obstinacie and invincible courage, obtained the victorie; few of those escaped that came down to the feighting place with John Macky, who saved himself verie hardlie. Then the Southerland men, under the conduct of John Morray, persued Donald Macky and his company, who wer appoynted to releive John Macky. Bot how soone they perceaved their fellows overthrowne, and the Southerland men at hand to invade them also, they dispersed themselues asunder, and fled. John Morray and William Mack-Kames followed the flight,

The battell of
Torran-Dow-
Reywird, or
Knoken-Dow-
Reyword.
A. D. 1517.

John Macky
and the Strath-
naver men
overthrowne.

and had them in chase till the darknes of the night forced them to decist. Their wer tuo hundred of the Strathnaver men slain, thertie-tuo of the Seill-faill, and fyften of the Seill-thomas, besyds divers which wer killed of the Assint men, together with ther commander, Neill-Mackean-Mack-Angus (a valiant chiftan), whose brother, John Moir-Mack-Ean (efter he had receaved many wounds) escaped narrowlie with John Macky. From this John Moir-Mackean are descended a race of people called Slaight-Ean-Voir. Ther died of Southerland men in this battell threttie-and-eight. This victorie happened to the inhabitants of Southerland the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred and seaventen; which was the greatest conflict that hitherto hes been foughtin between the inhabitants of these cuntreyes, or within the diocy of Catteynes, to our knowledge.

Neill-Mack-
ean-Mack-An-
gus of Assint
slain.

Slaight-Ean-
Voir.

Mack-Kames
in Strathvilly.

George Kaith
slain by Mack-
Kaymes.

The Cruner
slain by the
Kaith in the
chappell of
Sanct-Tyre.

William Mackames (cheiftane of the Clangun) heer mentioned, wes called Cattigh. He wes borne and bred in Southerland. From him are descended the Clangun that duell at this day in Strathvilly. They have alwyse since that tyme had the lands of Killeirnan for ther service, from the Earles of Southerland, vnto whom they have ever been both trusty and faithfull. After the conflict at Torran-Dow, this William Mack-Kames killed George Kaith of Aikregell, with his sone and twelve of ther followers, at Drummoy in Southerland, as they wer travelling from Inverugie into Catteynes; which fact William Mack-Kames committed, in revenge of the slaughter of his grandfather (the Cruner) slain befor by the Kaithes. The maner of which slaughter wes thus: After some dissention between the Kaithes and the Clangun, ther wes a meitting appoynted for ther reconciliation at the chappell of St Tayr in Catteynes, not farr from Gimigo, wher they should meitt, with twelve hors on either syd. The Cruner, then cheiftane of the Clangun, with the most pairt of his sones and principall kinsmen, came at the appoynted tyme to this chappell, to the number of twelve; and as they were within the cheappell at ther prayers, the Laird of Innervgie and Ackrigell arryved ther, with twelve hors, and tuo men vpon everie hors. So these tuentie-four men rushed in at the door of the chappell, and invaded the Cruner and his company at vnawars, who nevertheles made great resistance. In end, the Clangun wer slain, and the most pairt of the Kaithes also. Ther blood may be seen at this day vpon the walls within the chappell, wher they wer killed. James Gun, the Cruner his sone, being absent, and hearing of his father's death, retired himself and his familie into Southerland, wher he setled himself, and begat this William Mack-James, called William Cattigh. From this Cruner all this Clangun ar descended, and are after him called Clan-chruner, as they are called Clan-gun from one called Gun, whom they alledge to have been the king of Denmarke his sone, and came many

Clan-Chruner.
Clangun.

dayes agoe from Denmark, and settled himself in Catteynes. This Cruner was a great commander in Catteynes, in his tyme, and was one of the greatest men in that cuntrey; becaus when he floorished there was no Earle off Catteynes, that earldome being yit in the king's hands, and was thereafter given to William Sinckler, the second sone of William Earle of Orkney by his second wyff; which William Earle of Catteynes was slain at Flowdoun, as I have said alreadie.

After the conflict of Torran-Dow-Reywird, so couragiously and manfullie foughtin, the inhabitants of Southerland wer much encouraged against Macky, who thinking verelie that John Morray of Abirscors was the cheiff instrument of his overthrow at Torran-Dow-Reywird, he sent William and Donald, tuo brethren, chieftanes of the Sleaght-Ean-Aberigh, with a company of men, to invade John Morray, whom they encountred at a place called Loch-Salchie, not farr from the Torran-Dow. No sooner did they espy one another but they prepared to feight, and to encourage ther men on either syd. After a sharp skirmish, the tuo Strathnaver cheiftanes were slain, with divers of ther company, being most pairt Sleaght-Ean-Aberigh, and all the rest were put to flight; neither was the victorie verie pleasing to John Morray, for his brother John-Roy-Morray was ther slain.

The skirmish
of Loch-Sal-
chie.

John Roy-
Morray slain.

John Macky (impatient of these overthrowes) sent his tuo nevyoes, John Croy and Donald (the sonnes of Angus Macky, slain at Morinsh in Rosse), accompanied with a number of choysen men, to spoile and burn the toun of Petfure, in Strathfleet, which apperteyned to John Morray of Aberscors, who, suelled with courage vpon these late receaved victories against the Strathnaver men, did pursue the said John Croy Macky and his brother Donald, at Petfure; wher John Croy Macky was slain, with divers others, and his brother taken prissoner. Heirvpon John Macky submitted himself to Earle Adam, after his return from Edinburgh, and gave him his band of service, dated the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred and eighteen. Yet shortlie thereafter he delt with Alexander Southerland the bastard; and reconciling himself vnto him, by giving his sister to him in mariage, he persuaded him to mak ane insurrection in the cuntrey against Earle Adam. All the troubles which happened at this tyme in the north of Scotland, and also in other pairts of the kingdome, fell furth in King James the Fyft his minoritie, wherby everie man thought to escape vnpunished, and cheiflie these who were remotest from the seat of justice.

John Croy
Macky slain,
and his brother
Donald taken
prissoner, at
Petfure.

John Macky
his band of ser-
vice given to
the Erle of
Southerland,
A. D. 1518.
Alexander Sou-
therland, the
bastard, maries
the sister of
John Macky.

The seaventeinth day of June one thowsand fyve hundred and eighteen yeirs, Andrew Stuart, bishop of Catteynes, commendator of the abbayes of Kelso and Ferne, died at his castle of Skibo in Southerland, and was bureid in the queer of the cathedrall church of the dyocie of Catteynes, at Dornogh; a godlie and wyse man, who did much good

The death of
Andrew Stu-
art, bishop of
Catteynes, and
commendatour
of Kelso and
Ferne.

in reforming the abuses of the churches within his dyacie dureing his tyme ther (which wes not long). He wes King James the Fourth his thesaurer in the north of Scotland. Vnto him succeeded in that bishoprick Andrew Stuart, the Earle of Atholl his brother.

The death of
Mr Alexander
Gordoun, bi-
shop of Aber-
deen.

The tuentie-nynth day of June, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred and eighteen, Mr Alexander Gordoun, bishop of Aberdeen (kinsman to the Earle of Huntly), died of the hec tick fever, haveing governed that church for the space of thrie years onlie. He wes bureid besyd the hye alter of the cathedrall church of Aberdeen; a man of delicat and clein witt, of good learning, and of a grave disposition, bot culd performe no great mater dureing the short tyme he wes bishop of that seat, being alwayes diseased. To him succeeded that godlie and

Mr Gawan
Dumbar, bi-
shop of Aber-
deen, a great
builder.

worthie prelat, Mr Gawan Dumbar, archdeacon of Sanct Andrews, and clerk of the registers of Scotland; whose praises I omitt, being so weill done by Leslæus. This bishop Gawan founded ane hospitall in Aberdeen, and endued the same with lands, to the sustenance of twelve poore men, with a provest to have care over them. He also built a fair

The bridge of
Dee built.

bridge, with seaven arches, over the water of Dee, besyd Aberdeen; and purchased lands for the perpetuall vpholding therof. He built also tuo steeples in the cathedrall church, with half of the Croce church, and a fair house for the small prebendaries, called the chaplanes. Moreover, he bestowed many rich, fair, and precious ornaments vpon the said church of Aberdeen, which remaned there long after. Many commendable works wer performed by this diligent prelat, besyds his just dealling towards the commonwealth in his charge, greatly to his praise and high renoun. He enjoyed the bishoprick for the space of thirteen yeirs, and spent not the fruits therof in vain, bot on such maner of buildings and godlie vses. Thus far I have thought fitt to set down heir touching this worthie and dilligent prelate; for the which, I hope, I may be excused, seing he wes the nephue of John, the third of that name, Earle of Southerland, by his sister Jane.

Bishop Gawan
Dumbar, the
Earle of Sou-
therland's ne-
phue.

John Morray
obtaineth the
ward of Clyne
from Earle
Adam.

The yeir of God 1518, Adam Earle of Southerland gave vnto John Morray of Aberscors (for his tuo sonnes Hutcheon and Thomas), the warde and mariag of Jonet Clyne, and of her sister Elizabeth, the daughters and airs of William Clyne of Clyne; all which, and more, John Morray and his children hade deserved at Earle Adam his hands, for ther good service in defence of his earledome and cuntree. John Morray took not the benefite of this warde; whether it wes that his sones did not fancie to marie these women, thinking to better ther fortunes another way, I know not; bot John disponed the same to one of the Southerlands, who mareid the heyre of Clyne, whose successors have in our dayes given these lands agane with a daughter, to John Southerland, the third sone of William Southerland of Duffus; which

The Souther-
lands get the
lands of Clyne
from the
Clynes.

John is at this day Laird of Clyne. This gift of Earle Adam, granted to John Morray, was dated the tenth day of May, the yeir of God 1518. The halding of the lands of Clyn was afterwards changed by John Earle of Southerland, the grandchylde of Earle Adam.

Earle Adam thought now fitt to marie his eldest sone Alexander Gordon, Mr of Southerland, although he wes young as yit, that so, by some good allyance, he might be the better established in his estate, haveing so many enemies. And therefor, by the advyse of the Earle of Huntley, he mareid him to Jonet Stuart, the daughter of John Earle of Athole, by the Earle of Argile his daughter. This Jane (or Jonet) Stuart wes both comlie and of excellent beawtie, sayeth Ferrerius. Alexander Gordoun, Mr of Southerland, had by his wyff Jane Stewart, thrie sones and tuo daughters, John, Alexander, and William Gordouns; Jane Gordoun, mareid to Patrick Dumbar, shirreff of Morray, and Beatrix Gordoun, Lady of Dumbaith.

The Mr of Southerland his mariage and children.

Heirvpon Alexander Southerland, the bastart, begineth a great stirr and insurrection in Southerland; repenting himself (bot too late) that he had made a renunciation at Innernes, the yeir 1509, in favors of his brother Earle John, and of his sister Lady Elizabeth. Earle Adam offered vnto the bastart many good and reasonable conditions, which were all by him refused. Ambition, a reasonlesse and restles honor, made him obstinat against all offers of peace. The clanns and trybes of the cuntrie were heirvpon broken into factions. Alexander had gained a great favor amongst them. He made clame to the earledome, as one lawfullie descended from his father Earle John the third; becaus, as he alledged, his mother was handfasted and fianced to his father; that which he had done befor at Innernes wes done negligentlie, and without the advyse of his best freinds: And so he wold not yeild to his sister Lady Elizabeth, bot wold resist Earle Adam and her to the vtmost of his power. He wes followed by manie, and manteyned by the Earle of Catteynes and Macky, whose sister he had now mareid, and who wes glaid to find so good opportunitie to sow the seid of dissension in Southerland, therby to be revenged vpon them for what they had latelie done against him.

Alexander Southerland, the bastart, maketh ane insurrection in Southerland.

The bastart his clame.

The bastart assisted by the Earle of Catteynes and Macky.

Earle Adam being in Strathbogy, Alexander the bastart gathered a great company of men, and beseidged the castell of Dounrobin, the cheif strenth and fort in Southerland, which in end he took, befor Earle Adam could returne. Alexander Terrell of the Doill wes with the bastart at the seidge, and wes the principall instrument of wuning the castell, wherby he lost all his lands, becaus he took armes against his superior, the Earle of Southerland. Alexander Terrell wes afterwards apprehended and executed; yet Earle Adam and his sone, the Mr of Southerland, delt weill with John Terrell, the sone of Alexander

The bastart taketh the castell of Dounrobin.

Alexander Terrell of Doill loseth his lyff and lands.

Navidell
bought from
the Terrell, by
Sir Alexander
Gordoun.

Earle Adam
recovereth the
castell of
Dounrobin.

The bastard
killeth divers
of his owne
surname in
Strathvilly.

Alexander Sou-
therland, the
bastard, slain.

Prediction of
witches still
deceatfull.

Terrell, and restored him to the half of all the lands of Doill and Carrell, the yeir 1519; which half his posteritie gave in excambion to John, the sixt of that name, Erle of Southerland, for the lands of Navidell, which toun also wes of late bought from them by Sir Alexander Gordoun, the said Earle John his brother, the yeir 1617.

Earle Adam, hearing of these troubles, sent befor him Alexander Lesly of Kinninuvy, with a company of men, into Southerland, to assist John Morray of Aberscors. They beseidged Dounrobin, which wes yelded vnto them, by such as were placed ther by the bastard Alexander Southerland, who now had retired himself into Strathnaver; from whence he returned agane with a new supplie of men, and invaded the cuntrey of Southerland with all hostilitie. He pursued some of his owne kinsmen, the Southerlands, and killed divers of them in Strathvilly, becaus they followed Earle Adam. From thence he descended farder into the cuntrey toward the parishes of Loth and Clyne. Thus, he thought by force or violence to possesse, or at least to molest, the cuntrey, neglecting, or rather disdainig, to clame the same by way of reasone and justice; fortune seeming to smyle vpon him, and to favor his proceedings. Bot ambition hastens rwyn: Alexander the bastard runing thus to his own destruction, wes espyed and seen vpon the coast syd of Southerland, ranging ther at his pleasur, and negligentlie, as iff he had alreadie prevailed; whereof Earle Adam wes presentlie advertised, who haveing purchased the lawes of the kingdome against him and his complices, he directed Alexander Leslie of Kinniuvy, John Morray, and John Skorrigh-Mack-Finlay (one of the Seill-thomas), to hold the bastard skirmishing, vntill himself should come with greater forces. So on they went with a company of resolute men, and mett with the bastard at a place called Ald-Quhillin, by East Clentredaill hard by the sea. Ther ensued a hote skirmish, wherein the bastard wes overthrowen and taken; all his men wer either slain or chased. One of the principall men of his syd (called John Bane), wes slain by the hands of John Skorrigh-Mack-Finlay. Then wes the bastard presentlie beheaded by Alexander Leslie, in the verie place wher they had fought. His head wes careid to Dounrobin on a spear, and wes placed vpon the height of the great tour; which shewes ws, that whatsoever by fate is allotted, though sometymes forshewed, can never be avoyded. For the witches had told Alexander the bastard, that his head should be the highest that ever wes of the Southerlands; which he did foolishlie interpret that some day he should be Earle of Southerland, and in honor above all his predecessors. Thus the divell and his ministers, the witches, deceaving still such as trust in them, will either find or frame predictions for everie action or event, which doeth ever fall out contrarie to ther expectations: a kynd of people to all men vnfaithfull,

to hoppers deceatfull, and in all cuntries allwise forbidden, alwise reteaned and manteaned. So ended the bastard Alexander Southerland, with all his hye pretensions and clame to this earldome, whose presumptuous and overwening maid him have a tragicall end.

Alexander Gordoun, Mr of Southerland, Earle Adam his eldest sone, beginneth now to be a man, yea, a man of valour and action, and taketh vpon himself the government of the cuntrey, in his father Earle Adam his absence, who now seing his sone Alexander in aige, and fitt to supplie his place, duelt verie often among his freinds in Strathbogy and Aboyne; which John Macky perceaveing, he resolveth to invade Southerland, therby to try what shift or action wes in the Master. So gathering a company of men, he came to the parish of Creigh, to invade and spoile the same; which the Mr vnderstanding, went with dilligence thither, and set vpon John Macky, whom he chased, and killed divers of his men, haveing followed them till they came to Strathnaver. Agane, John Macky thinking to repair these losses and disgraces, which he had alwise receaved in Southerland, he assembled his cuntriemen, and invaded Breachat. The Mr conveyed his men with greater dilligence then the enemy expected, and met with Macky at the Grinds. After a sharp skirmish, Macky wes overthrown, divers of his men slain, and the rest chased till they came to the Dirie-Moir. Thervpon the Master removed John Macky from the lands of Grinds, and divers other possessions which he had then in the west part of Southerland.

Now, the Mr of Southerland perceaveing that Macky did alwise pursue his cuntrey when he had ane opportunitie, he resolved to repay him, and so conveyed a resolute company of men, with whom he took journey into Strathnaver, which he invaded with all hostilitie, burning and spoiling that cuntrey, and returned with a great booty of goods. The Mr of Southerland, at this voyage, had entred into Strathnaver by the way of Strathvilly, at the east end of the cuntrey, passing through all Macky his bounds, seiking and searching for John Macky; and returned through the Dirie-More, and so to Breachat, wher he had intelligence that John Macky wes, with a company of men, in the toun of Lairg, haveing that same day gathered together a number of cattell in Southerland, of intention to carie them into Strathnaver. So the Master vseing great celeritie, presentlie invaded him, who litle expected his coming. After a hote and sharp skirmish, the Strathnaver men fled; divers of them wer slain; the goods wer rescued and brought back agane. John Macky himself wes so hotelie pursued, that he wes glaid for saiftie of his lyff to flie into ane iland hard by Lairg, called Ellan-Minrie, haveing gottin in thither by suiming; wher he lay quietlie all the rest of that day. The next night following he left the iland, least he should be discovered, and so retired home to his own cuntrey with great

Alexander, Mr of Southerland, taketh vpon him the government of the cuntrey.

The Mr overthroweth Macky, at Mackeill, in Creigh.

The Mr overcometh John Macky in the Grinds.

The Mr invadeth Strathnaver and spoileth it.

The Mr overthroweth John Macky at Lairg.

John Macky
giveth agane
his band of
service to Earle
Adam. A.D.
1522.

losse. Heirvpon Macky submitteth himselff to the Master, and to his father Earle Adam, and giveth the second tyme his band of service and manred vnto Earle Adam, dated the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred tuentie-and-tuo.

The death of
Alexander
Gordon the
third Earle of
Huntlie. A.D.
1523.
Earle Alex-
ander his ma-
riages and
children.

The sixteinth day of Januarie 1523 yeirs, Alexander Gordon, third Earle of Huntley, chancellor of Scotland, died at Sanct Johnstoun, and wes bureid ther in the monastarie of the Dominicans, called the Black-fryers. Earle Alexander mareid Jane Stuart, daughter to the Earle of Athole, by whom he had four sones and four daughters. George, who died young; John Lord Gordoun, of whom I have spoken alreadie; William Gordoun, bishop of Aberdene; and Alexander Gordoun of Strathdowne, of whom the Lairds of Cluny ar descended, which lands they had in excambion for the lands of Strathdowne. Earle Alexander his eldest daughter wes mareid to Collin Campbell, Earle of Argyle; the second daughter wes mareid to the Laird of Innermeath; the third wes mareid to the Lord Gray of Foulis; the fourth wes Lady of Weymes. After the death of Jane Stuart, Earle Alexander mareid Elizabeth Gray, by whom he hade no children. This Earle Alexander wes maid the king's livenant-generall in the north of Scotland, as his service, faithfullie and valiantlie divers tymes performed by the Scottish nation, had worthilie deserved. He obtained from the king divers lands in Lochaber, and the shirreffship of Innernesse heretablie, together with the castel and castel-lands of Innernesse, being then lord-chancellor of Scotland. He purchased the lands of Strathdowne, which he bestowed vpon his sone Alexander. These lands wer given in excambion to the Earles of Huntlie for the lands of Cluny, as I have said alreadie. He wes a man singularlie famous in this nation, both for wisdome and valor, and for his singular goodnes obtained the surname of Good Earle Alexander (sayeth Leslæus). Vnto him succeeded his grandchylde George, who, becaus he wes bot ten years old, wes committed to the Earle of Angus, to be instructed in all goodnes and manners, answering to the excellency of that witt wherwith he wes indued.

The Laird of
Cluny, Gor-
doun.

Earle Alex-
ander wes the
king's liven-
ant-generall
in the north
of Scotland.

Earle Alex-
ander obtain-
eth from the
king the shire-
ship of Inner-
nesse.
Earle Alex-
ander purchas-
ed the lands of
Strathdowne
and Lochaber.

The commend-
able qualities
of George
Earle of Hunt-
ly, slain at
Corrichie.

This George wes adorned with such excellent sueitnes of manners, and pleasantnes of witt (as sayeth Leslæus), that the Earle of Angus wold never, or verie hardlie, suffer him to depairt out of his companie. For which cause, when the Earle of Angus, for certane suspicions of treason, wes banished from Scotland into England, he attempted, by all devyses and persuasions, to intyse the chylde to goe with him; bot the young boy culd not be allured with any flatteries or persuasions, to submitt himselff to the least note of reproach, in forsaking his king and cuntrey; wherfor, when the Earl of Angus wes departed into England, the chylde came to the king, and did commit himselff and all he had to the king and his cuntrey; whom the king receaved with all kynd of

humanitie, and provyded that he should be instructed in every sort of vertue and learning that wes to be desyred in such a prince (sayeth Francis Thin); becaus he wes King James the Fyfti his sister's sone; wherby it hapned that these seids of vertue which did now bud and appeir in this his tender aige, the same vertue, what through learning, and what through his good education, did so floorish afterward in his ryper yeirs, that whether hunting at home with his owne cuntriemen, or abroad with the French and Engleshe, with his pleasant conversation and readines of witt, he drew the hearts of all men to love him intirlye. Heirby it came to pass, that how much soever good will and favour he procured to himself abroad among strange nations, by so much the more did he honor his cuntrey, which had bred at home a man indued with such modestie, affabilitie, and wisdom (sayeth Leslæus).

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred tuentie-and-four, Adam Earle of Southerland, and John Earle of Catteynes, did enter in sute of law, the one against the other, for the lands of Strathvilly, and some other particulars which wer then in question between them. Earle Adam alledged that the Earle of Catteynes had not kept his promise, nor assisted him against his enemies, for the which cause, and no otherwise, he had given him these lands in Strathvilly. Whervpon both the earles came to Edinburgh, to proceed one against the other. Yit, after better advyse, they referred the decision of all debatable questions on either syd to Gawan Dumbar, bishop of Aberdeen, who made a full and finall end of all these controversies, and pronounced his decreit arbitrall at Edinburgh, the eleventh day of March, the yeir of God 1524; and so they did continue in peace together the rest of their dayes.

Bishop Gawan
Dumbar recon-
cileth the
Earles of
Southerland
and Catteynes.
A. D. 1524.

The tuelff day of April, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred tuentie-four, James Dumbar of Conzie disponed by charter the lands of Kilcamkill, in Strathbroray, to John Terrell in Doill; which charter wes confirmed by Earle Adam his charter of confirmation, the penult day of the same moneth and yeir.

The Terrell
his charter
vpon the lands
of Kilcamkill.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred tuentie-and-six, ther wes a great truble and civill dissention among the Clanchattan. The cheiff and head of the kinred wes called Laughlan Mackintoshie, a man of great possessions, and of such excellencies of witt and judgement, that with great commendation he did conteyn all his followers within the limits of ther dueties; which constraints, when they culd hardlie bear, did withdraw the hearts of many men from him, among whom wes his owne kinsman, James Malcolmesone, who, thirsting after the desire to rule, took occasion, by the injuries of the tyme, traterouslie, with deceat, to kill this Mackintoshie. After which, fearing greater truble to ensue towards him, he flieth to the yle of the loch of Rothiemurcose, as a sanctuarie or defence for him. Bot the rest of the Clan-

A. D. 1526.

Laughlan
Mackintoshie
slain.

James Mal-
colmsone slain.

chattan did pursue him with such eager myndes, that by force taking him in the yle, they killed him and many of his confederats. Therefter, becaus the sone of Mackintoshie, for his tender aige, wes not able with fear and punishment to brydle the myndes of his clane and familie, by commoun consent they choose Hector Mackintoshie, bastard brother of the slain man, that he might governe them, vntill his young nevoy might grew to years, and guyd his owne tryb.

The Clanchat-
tan doe spoile
the Earle of
Murray his
lands.

In the meantyme, the Earle of Morray made the chyld, being his sister's sone, to be careid away to the Ogilvies, wher he should be weill instructed in learning and vertue. Wherat Hector wes greatlie offend- ed, to sie the chyld by subiltie taken from him, and attempted everie way he might to get the chyld into his possession, therby to recover his credet and authoritie. Bot the Earle of Morray preserved the chyld, so that he fell not into Hector his hands; wherwith Hector being highlie incensed, caused his brother William, and others of his kindred (joyning ther forces together), vex the Earle of Morray, and spoile his possessions; which they did with so great furie, that overthrowing the fort of Dykes, and besidgeing the castell of Tarnoway, they executed manie slaughters, spoils, and burnings; and not contented with what they had done against the Earle of Morray, they goe one against the Ogilvies, and placed ther camp at the castle of Pettens, which belonged to the Laird of Durnens, one of the families of the Ogilvies. They beseidged the same so furiously, that the fort in end wes yeilded vnto them, which when they had entered, they killed four-and-tuentie of the Ogilvies whom the found therin. Whervpon the Earle of Morray obtained a commission from the king against them; and haveing assembled ane army, he surprised them and there cuntrey, and took above tuo hundred of them, together with William Mackintoshie, the brother of Hector. They wer all hanged; but William, after his death, wes quar- tered, and his head wes fastned vpon a pole at Dykes. The rest of his four quarters wer sent to Elgyn, Forres, Aberden, and Innesse, ther to be set vp to the example of others. None of all these tuo hundred culd be induced to confesse wher ther captan Hector wes, yea, although lyff wes severallie promised to everie one of them, as they wer led along to the gallows. Ther faith wes so true to ther captane, that they culd not be persuaded, either by fair meanes, or by any terror of death, to break the same, or to betray ther master.

The Clanchat-
tan doe slay 24
of the Ogilvies.

William Mack-
intoshie, with
200 of the
Clanchattan,
hanged by the
Earle of Mor-
ray.

Wonderfull
faithfull men to
ther captane.

Hector Macin-
toshie slain.

Then Hector, after these sturrs (by advyse of Alexander Dumbar, dean of Morray), submitted himself to the king's mercy. The king, seing his humble submission, receaved him into his favor, becaus he wes valiant and wyse, both in warr and in councell. Yet afterward he wes slain in the toun of St Andrews, by one James Spence, who wes therfor beheaded. From thencefoorth the Clanchattan kept themselues

quyet, vntill the sone of Lauchlane Makintoshie came to full aige: which young man wes, in his young years, indued with such learning and policie, that when he wes imployed about the commounwealth, the captaynes of them who inhabite the Highlands did alwise imbrace him as a perfect patterne of all virtue. Wherefor, some that wer neirest to him of blood, and had befor layd violent hands on his father, not able to indure his government, did joyn in councell to tak away his lyff by forceable meanes, which they brought to effect. I have set down this at large concerning the familie of Mackintoshie, becaus they have alwise kept a strict league and freindship with the house of Southerland.

The sone of
Lauchlan Mac-
intoshie slain.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred twenty-and-seaven, Adam Earle of Southerland, with his wyff Lady Elizabeth, did infest and sease ther eldest sone, Alexander Gordoun (the Master), in the whole earldome of Southerland.

Alexander
Master of Sou-
therland infest
and seased in
the earldom
and lands ther-
of. A. D.
1527.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred tuintie-and-nyne, the Laird of Duffus gave his band of service to Alexander Master of Southerland, vnto whose charge the government of the earldome wes befor this tyme altogether committed by his father; which he governed with wisdom and manhood, and defended the inhabitants of the cuntrey courageously against all his and ther enemies.

The Laird of
Duffus giveth
his band of ser-
vice to the Mr
of Southerland.
A. D. 1529.

Whill-as the Master of Southerland did thus carefullie and manfullie governe the effairs of his hous, seiknes surprysed him, wherby he died at Dounrobin, the fyfteint day of Januarie, the yeir of God 1529, and wes bureid in the cathedrall church at Dornogh. This Alexander Master of Southerland, wes not onlie of singular expectation, bot prooff, whose courage wes apt to vndertake any danger, whither for glorie or revenge. He died in the current of his victories and best actions, evin in the floore of his youth, to the great regrate of all his cuntriemen and freinds (cheiflie of his parents), leaveing ane impression of him in everie man his mynd, as a testimonie of his worth. And so much the more wes his death bevailled, that now, when ther wes greatest hope and neid of him, he wes suddently taken away; his enemy John Macky being then encamped in the cuntrey besyd Skibo, at a place called Clasne-Gnawen; who, notwithstanding his band of service, given tuse befor to Earle Adam, yet hearing that the Mr wes seik, he made hast into Southerland; and evin as the Mr wes a dying he invaded the cuntrey, whilst the inhabitants wer bevailling the lose of ther lord and master, whose health they preferred to the preservation of ther own lyff and goods. Bot John Macky took seiknes in that journey, and so wes forced to returne bace to Strathnaver, wher he died shortlie thereafter, the same yeir of God 1529; vnto whom succeeded his brother Donald Macky. Therby ther ensued peace and quietnes between Southerland and Strathnaver all the rest of Earle Adam his dayes; vnto whose

The death and
buriall of Alex-
ander Master
of Southerland.

John Macky
invadeth Sou-
therland.

The death of
John Macky.

hands the government of Southerland fell agane, which now he wes forced to vndertake, becaus of the death of his eldest sone ; and govern- ed the same in great tranqulitie all the rest of his tyme.

The same yeir of God one thousand fyve hundred tuentie-and-nyne, the 18th of May, John Sinckler Earle of Catteynes, and the Lord Sincklar of Ravenshhugh, passed with ane army into Orknay, to claime some possessions which ther predicessors had in that iland, and also to revenge some injurie done to them and their friends by the inhabitants of these ilands. Bot the people of Orknay, assembling speedilie, at the commandment of the captane of Kirkway, gave battell to the Earle and his army, with such resolute courage and manhead, that the Catteynes men wer utterly overthrowne, the earle himselff, with fyve hundred of his men were slain and drowned in the sea, into which they wer driven. The Lord Sincklar, with the rest of the Earle of Cattynes his men, wer taken, except such as did lurk in rockes and caves, who wer slain by the inhabitants when and whersoever they wer found.

The Earle of
Catteynes slain
in Orknay.

The same yeir of God, Andrew Stuart, bishop of Catteynes, vpon some conceaved displeasure which he had receaved, moved the Clan- gun to kill the Laird of Duffus in the toun of Thurso in Catteynes. Vpon this accident the haill dyocie of Catteynes wes in a tumult. The Earle of Southerland did assist the bishop of Catteynes against his ad- versaries, by reasone of allyance contracted betuixt the houses of Hunt- ley, Southerland, and Atholl. Ther wer great and honorable offers made to the Laird of Duffus his sone, by bishop Andrew, for satisfaction of his father's slaughter ; such as the heretable constablie, with the fue of the lands of Skibo, and the heretable bailliarie of the bishoprick of Catteynes ; all which he did refuse, and caused charge the bishop to compeir befor the justice at Edinburgh. Whervpon Andrew retired into Athole, and by the meanes of the Earles of Huntly, Southerland, and Atholl, together with the young king's favor and grace, the mater wes then prorogat, and the day of the bishop's appearance befor the justice wes delayed vntill another tyme.

Andrew, bi-
shop of Cat-
teynes, retireth
into Atholl.

Therefter one Alexander Gray, viccar of Far, bishop Andrew Stuart his servant, hade some occasion of bussines to goe visite his master into Atholl ; and passing through Elgin of Murray, wher Alexander Sou- therland, dean of Catteynes (the late slain Laird of Duffus his brother) wes for the tyme, the dean and his nephue violentlie apprehended the said Alexander Gray, and careid him prissoner along to the house of Duffus. Whervpon bishop Andrew sent John Gray of Skibo south to Edinburgh, and caused him summond and charge the Laird of Duffus and his vncle, to set Alexander Gray at libertie, and also to compeir personallie befor the counsell at Edinburgh, to answer for taking and warding the king's frie subject, without a commission. The Laird of

Alexander
Gray impris-
oned by the
Laird of Duf-
fus, and releiv-
ed.

Duffus, and his vnclie the dean of Catteynes, compeiring at Edinburgh, were put in ward, and ther deteyned, vntill they should either abyde the censure of the counsell for taking of the said Alexander Gray without a power to that effect, or els aggrie with bishop Andrew, and discharge vnto him and his servants the slaughter of the late Laird of Duffus; which in end they yeilded to remitt, and also to release Alexander Gray. Then did the Laird of Duffus repent that he had refused the good conditions which bishop Andrew had befor this tyme offered vnto him. Thus within the compas of one yeir died the Earle of Catteynes, the Mr of Southerland, John Macky, and the Laird of Duffus; great changes truelie, in the diocie of Catteynes.

The Laird of Duffus his slaughter remitted.

The death of divers of the principall men within the diocye of Catteynes.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred threttie-and-fyve, King James the Fyffth haveing a great desyre to sie his future wyff, the French king his daughter, maid saile into France with fyve ships, weill furnished, vnknownen to his nobilitie; and haveing imbarqued in the west cuntrey, after he had past all these ilands, he wes forced by contrarie winds and storme, to land agayn in Galloway. Then he conveined the nobilitie, and shew them his intended journey into France touching his mariage, that he might sie with his eyes that which he had heard by report, being loth to trust such a bussines, as this of mariage, to any man's word. All his nobles gave ther consent frielie vnto this journey. At his departure, he intreats them that all might be quiet in his absence, and that they wold interpryse no new quarrells, which they did promise. Bot they all with one consent and voyse did earnestlie intreat him, that for the avoyding of all sedition and discord, it wold please him to appoynt one who might supplie his majestie's place in his absence. He yeilded to ther request; and appoynted his sister's sone, George Earle of Huntley, to be governor of the kingdome till his retorne; which charge he performed wyslie, for the space of eight or nyne moneths that the king stayed in France. And when his majestie returned with his queen, he found all things in verie good and quiet order, to the great contentment of the king and the whole estate, and to Huntly his great credet and reputation.

King James the Fyffth goeth into France. A. D. 1535.

George, Earle of Huntly, governor of Scotland.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred threttie-and-fyve, in the moneth of September, Elizabeth Countes of Southerland died in Aboyn, and wes ther bureid; a lady of good judgement, and great modestie. Shoe left divers good children, which she had by her husband Earle Adam, who lived not long after her deceis; for he died in Ferrack, in Aboyn, the 17th day of March, the yeir 1537, and was bureid besyd his wyff. This Adam Earle of Southerland, and his brother Alexander Earle of Huntlie, did both live to bury ther eldest sones, gentlemen of singular hope, and of great expectation, which office, by course of nature, they should have executed to ther fathers.

The death and buriall of Elizabeth Countes of Southerland. A. D. 1535.

The death and buriall of Adam Earle of Southerland. A. D. 1537.

John Gordoun
of Drummoy
setleth himself
in Southerland,
and obteyneth
the fue lands of
Ballelon.

Margaret
Mackreth.

Mr Adam Gor-
don, dean of
Catteynes.

Mr Adam Gor-
don his chil-
dren.

John Gordoun
of Drummoy
his children,
and ther pur-
chase in Sou-
therland.

In this earle his tyme, John Gordon of Drummoy settled himself in Southerland; of whom are descended divers of the surname of Gordoun, duelling in that cuntrey. He wes a faithfull and diligent servant to his master Earle John (the grandchylde of this Earle Adam), who gave him the lands of Ballelon in fue. He mareid a gentlewoman called Margaret Mackreth, who wes then in service with the Countes of Southerland. This Margaret Mackreth, long afterward, in the tyme of her widowhead, did foster and bring vp Sir Robert Gordoun, now tutor of Southerland, and knight-baronet. Sho wes a verie vertuous gentlewoman, much given to hospitalitie, both towards rich and poore, and the best interteyner of strangers and others, that hath been these many yeirs in that province, of her estate and qualitie. Shoe died at Doill, the yeir of God 1598, and wes bureid at Dornogh, much regrated by all that knew her, haveing lived widdow above fourtie yeirs. Now I will shew yow something of the discent of this John Gordoun of Drummoy.

Master Adam Gordoun, dane of Catteynes and rector of Petty (the third sone of Alexander first Earle of Huntlie), a man of singular good learning, did governe the church of the dyocie of Catteynes with great integritie twentie-four yeirs; which bishoprick wes voyd for that space, becaus that John Sinckler (sone to the Earle of Orkney), vnto whom Prosperous bishop of Catteynes had resigned his place, wes never confirmed nor admitted (sayeth the manuscript of Fern), wherby Mr Adam Gordoun, being dean of that church, wes appoynted vicar-generall of that sea, vntill the admission of bishop Andrew Stuart, commendator of Kelso. Mr Adam Gordoun had thrie sones and one daughter: Mr William Gordoun, chancellor of Dunkeld, rector of Petty, and thesaurer of Catteynes; Mr George Gordoun of Seldorny; John Gordoun of Drummoy, and Elizabeth Gordon, Lady of Findlater. Mr Adam Gordon died at Elgyn, the fyfth day of June 1529, and wes bureid in the cathedrall church ther, besyd his father Earle Alexander (sayeth Ferrerius).

John Gordoun of Drummoy had by his wyff, Margaret Mackreth, fyve sones and tuo daughters; Hugh Gordoun of Drummoy, Alexander Gordoun of Sidderay, Adam Gordoun, who died young without issue, John Gordoun of Enbo, John Gordoun of Kilcolmkill and Baikies, Elionor Gordoun, and Issobell Gordoun. Ther succession shall be shewne in particular tables (God willing) afterward. These gentlemen have done good and acceptable service to Alexander Earle of Southerland, and to his sone Earle John; and although they were borne to small moyens by birth, yit have they so faithfullie and truelie behaved themselves in serveing ther masters, the Earles of Southerland, that by ther liberalitie, connivancie, and sufferance of ther masters, to-

gether with ther owne industrie, they have purchased to themselves reasonable meanes, vnder ther wings and protection. They have bought the lands which the Laird of Forse had in Southerland, and they have purchased the wedset and morgage of the Terrell's lands in Strathfleet, from Walter Innes of Auchintowll, reserveing the heretable right therof vpon a reversion to the Earle of Southerland ; which lands the surname of Innes had from the Terrels, by the mariage of the Terrell's daughter and heyre. These Gordons have purchased also the fues and leases of divers church lands and other possessions in Southerland, which they and ther children doe enjoy at this day.

John Gray of Culmaly and Skibo, did in lyk manner setle himselff John Gray of Skibo doth setle himself in Southerland. in the cuntrey of Southerland in this earle his dayes, and mareid Jonet Matthieson, the chancelar of Catteynes his sister ; by whose meanes he

entered in service, first with Andrew Stewart, and then with Robert Stuart, bishops of Catteynes ; from whom he obteyned, in recompence of his service, the fue of the lands of Culmaly-Kirktown, Rogart, and Cuttle. After the death of the chancellar of Catteynes his sister, he mareid a gentlewoman called Bessie Barclay, one of the familie of Culterine and Pitcorthie. He did exchange with the Earle of Southerland the lands of Culmaly-kirktown and Rogart, for Sordell, Creich, and the rest of the church-lands, which the Grayes doe now possesse in the parish of Creigh. And further, he obteyned from the Earle of Southerland, the heretable constabulary of the castle of Skibo, together with the fue of the lands of Nether-Skibo, to be alwayes held of the Earle of Southerland as superior. Thus by his good service did he obteyne these possessions, which, and more, his posteritie doth now enjoy, still tracing his footsteps in ther faithfull service to the Earles of Southerland. John Gray died at Skibo, the yeir of God 1586, and wes bureid at Dornogh. Gilbert Gray (the sone of John) mareid Cristian Monro, Gilbert Gray, his mariage and children. daughter to the Laird of Foulls, by whom he had thrie sones and tuo daughters : George Gray of Skibo, Robert Gray of Ospisdail, Mr John Gray, dean of Catteynes, Bessie Gray, Ladie of Pulrossie, and Jane Grey, mareid to William Cudbert, of Old-Castlehill, provest of Innernes.

After the death of the Laird of Foulls his daughter, Gilbert Gray mareid Cristian Monroe, the widdow of Andrew Monroe, tutor of Foulls, by whom he had fyve sones, Robert, Andrew, Alexander, John, and Gilbert ; all which (God willing) shall be shewen at greater lenth, in particular tables. Gilber Gray died at Skibo, the third day of October 1624. John Gray of Skibo, descended from a second sone of John Gray of Skibo his descent. the Lord Gray of Foulls, who wes constrained to leave that part of the kingdome for killing the constable of Dundie, who had offered some injurie to his father the Lord Gray. After his escape out of Angus, he came into the north pairts of Scotland about the yeir of God 1456, and

settled himself in Rosse; wher he purchased some lands, which the Clancheinzie have at this day in ther possession. George Gray died at Skibo, the eleventh day of Julie, the yeir of God 1629; and to him succeeded Robert Gray, now of Skibo.

Now have we ended the lyff of Adam Gordoun Earle of Southerland, who wes a verie provident, valiant, and wyse man; hearin much to be praised, that haveing found the succession of the earledome in the possession of another surname, he wyselie and circumspectlie settled the same vpon his owne surname and posteritie; and coming as a stranger into that cuntrey and diocy, haveing also to doe with a strong enemie in Southerland, who wes assisted and manteaned against him by all his neighbors. He brought his estate, notwithstanding all ther indeavors, to such a quietnes, that he left the peceable possession therof to his successors, and made them ane easie way to strenthen themselues in that region. Vnto him succeeded his grandchyld John Gordoun, the eldest sone of Alexander Gordoun, Mr of Southerland.

SECT. XX.

15. Earle.

JOHN, THE FYFTH OF THAT NAME, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

Earle John
committed to
the charge of
his mother.

Earle John his
mother had
fyve husbands.

VNTO Earle Adam succeeded his grandchyld John Gordon, Earle of Southerland, Lord of Aboyn, the tenth yeir of his aige, who, by reasone of his minoritie, did not begin to guyd and mannage his estate vntill the yeir of God 1545, bot was committed dureing his nonage to the charge and government of his mother, Lady Jane Stuart, who, after the daith of her husband Alexander Master of Southerland, mareid Sir Hugh Kennedy of Griffenmains, by whom she had divers children. After his daith shoe mareid the Lord Methven, who had been husband to the queen regent, sister to King Henrie the Eighth of England, by whom also shoe had children. Then after the death of the Lord Methven, shoe mareid Patrick Lord Ruthven, that died in exyle at New-castle; and last of all, shoe mareid James Gray, sone to the Lord Gray of Foulis, by whom shoe had no issue. Now I will first shew yow what passed dureing Earle John his minoritie and noneaige.

The conflict of
Aldi-Ne-Beth.
A. D. 1542.

Donald Macky haveing succeeded vnto his brother John Macky, keiped himself quiet and in tranquillitie dureing Earle Adam his dayes; after whose death he taketh occasion to molest and truble the inhabitants of Southerland. He came with a company of men, the yeir of

God 1542, vnto the village of Knockarttol, brunt the same, and took a prey of goods out of Strathbroray. Sir Hugh Kennedie, being advertised therof, assembled in all hast so many of the inhabitants of Southerland as the shortnes of the tyme wold permitt. Thus, being accompanied with Gilbert Gordoun of Gartay, John Morray of Aberscours, his sone Hutcheon Morray, and Mack-wic-Kames of Killiernan, he followed theemie with all dilligence; and overtaking them at vnawars besyd Aldy-Ne-Beth, he suddenlie invaded them, haueing passed ther spyes vnseen. Ane exceeding great amazement seased Macky his company; for the more sudden and vncertane any perrell is, the greater it is alwise esteemed. After a hard and sharp conflict, the Strathnaver men fled, the booty wes rescued, and John Mackean-Mack-Angus (chiftan of Slaight-wic-ean-wic-Hutcheon in Edderachilis) wes slain, with diuers others of the bravest men in Strathnaver, haueing had ane vnluckie successe of ane vnluked for conflict. Wher nevertheless Donald Macky played the pairt both of a good souldier and valiant captane, as tyme and occasion gave him leave; for in his flight he made a good retreat, still incourageing his men, and killed with his owne hands William Mackwilliam, one that pressed him verie hardlie, whose sone James Mackwilliam wes at the conflict at Garvary, and died afterward of displeasure and greiff, which he conceaved vpon the death of this Earle John, who hade bein vnto him a verie loveing master. Donald Macky wes so hardlie pressed in the chase by Gilbert Gordoun and Hutcheon Morray, that he wes forced to make hast to escape into Strathnaver.

The cheiftan of
Slaight-wic-
ean-wic-hut-
cheon slain.

William Mack-
william slain.

James Mack-
william dies for
greiff.

Therefter, Donald Macky, stryveing agane to blot away the stain of this last receaved overthrow, he came into Southerland in all hostile maner, and incamped hard by Skibo; which Hutcheon Morray perceaveing, he conveyed some of the inhabitants of Southerland, and courageously invaded the Strathnaver men. They skirmished a whyle with vncertan victorie. At last Donald Macky, seing the rest of the cuntriemen coming to Hutcheon Morray of Aberscours his assistance, he fled away, and reteired hastelie into his owne cuntrey, haueing left diuers of his followers dead in that conflict; and this wes called the skirmish of Loch-Buy. Thus did the inhabitants of Southerland and Strathnaver continue, still vexing one another with incursions and spoils, vntill that this Donald Macky wes apprehended, and brought to the earles of Huntley and Southerland; at whose command he wes imprissoned in the castell of Foulls in Rosse, wher he continued a good whyle in captivitie; from whence he escaped by the meanes of Donald Mack-ean-Voyr, a Strathnaver man, who advysed him to flie away. And so returning home, he reconciled himself vnto this John Earle of Southerland, to whom he gave his band of service and manred, dated

The skirmish
of Logh-Buy.

Macky im-
prissoned at
Foulls.

Donald Macky
gives his band
of service to

John Earle of
Southerland.

the eight day of Aprile, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred forty-and-nyne.

The Earle of
Catteynes doth
molest the in-
habitants of
Southerland.

About this tyme, and in the later dayes of Earle Adam, George Earle of Catteynes, who succeeded to his father John, taking advantage and occasion of the discord betueen Macky and the inhabitants of Southerland, assisted Macky at all occasions, and also sent some of his cuntriemen to mak incursions into the borders of Southerland nixt adjacent vnto Catteynes; bot in companies so disordered and small, so secretlie assaulting, so suddentlie retireing, so desirous more of pillage than any other thing, that they semed more lyke to be ordinarie robbers and theives, then oppen enemies, whom nevertheles Mack-wic-Kames of Killiernan did continuallie expell and repulse.

The battell of
Halden-Rig.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-and-tuo, King Henrie the Eight of England deteined within his kingdome (against the law of nations) the principall ships of Scotland, fraughted with all kynd of merchandice, which in tyme of peace and treatie had ther landed. And presentlie thervpon he sent Sir Robert Bowes with thrie thowsand men to invade Scotland; who haveing augmented his army in the borders, began to burne and spoile certane lands. James the Fyfh, king of Scotland, doubting such invasions, had appoynted his sister's sone, George Earle of Huntlie, to remayne as his livetennent vpon the borders. The Earle of Huntley perceaveing the demeanor of the English army, set feirclie vpon them; and after a sharp battell he put them all to flight with great slaughter. Sir Robert Bowes, the English generall, and his brother Richard Bowes, wer taken prissoners, with six hundred others. The Earle of Huntlie (sayeth Leslæus) obtained this glorious victorie from the English at a place called Halden-Rig, in the Merse, vpon Sanct Bartholomew his day, which wes the tuentie-fourth day of August, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-and-tuo.

The Earle of
Huntley chas-
eth the Eng-
lishmen.

King Henry of England, vnderstanding that his people were overthrown at Halden-Rig, some miserable cut in peices, some thrust into prisson, the rest shamefullie put to flight, he sent the Duke of Northfolke, with the Earles of Shrewsburie, Derby, Cumberland, Surrey, Hartford (who wes afterward Duke of Somerset and protector of England), Rutland, Angus (then banished out of Scotland), and all the lords of the north pairts of England, accompanied with ane armie of fourtie thowsand men, to invade Scotland, and to blot away the stain of so great dishonor (sayeth Leslæus). The tuentie-one day of October 1542 years, they burnt certane villages on the Scottish syde of the water of Tueid. Bot the Earle of Huntlie, haveing with him ten thousand men, opposed himself against them, and so attended them with continuall alarumes and skirmishes, that they durst not passe from the water

The Duke of
Northfolke,
with the Eng-
lish army, en-
tereth into
Scotland.

Huntly repul-
seth the Eng-
lish army from
the borders of
Scotland.

of Tueed within the Scottish bounds at that season, and so wer forced to retire back with ther army into England, not without great losse of men, horses, and spoile, which the Scottishmen, vnder the command and conduct of the Earle of Huntley, had taken from them ; speciallie (sayeth Francis Thin) as they passed over the water of Tueed, which they did with great losse and danger of ther army.

The same yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-and-tuo, the tuentie-fourth day of November, happened the conflict at Salloway Mosse, against the English, and lost by the Scots, wher divers of the nobilitie wer taken, without any slaughter at all on either syde. This overthrow was imputed to Oliver Sincklar, brother to the Laird of Rosling ; becaus that King James the Fyfh (sayeth William Martin in his historie) hade made so mein a springall generall of that army, in which so many earles, lordes, and worthie captanes were, who scorned to be commanded by such ane vnderling (sayeth Martin), and therfore hazarded their owne lyves by a willing flight, rather then, by obtaining the victorie, to lay on him such honour as they knew he wes not able to deserve. The Earle of Huntley hade then taken his journey into the north of Scotland for some privat effairs, and wes not present at this conflict. King James the Fyfh his death followed verie shortlie.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-and-four, in Queen Marie's minoritie, after the death of her father King James the Fyfh, the Scotts which inhabite the mountanes did now, amids the civill tormoyls and contentions of state, begin to shew some tokenes of ther inconstancie. For they who payed yeirlye tribute in the tyme of King James the Fyfh, keiped the peace, and lived within the bounds of law, did now (when they perceaved all things in a flame of civill discord) begin agane to spoile and destroy ther nighbours. Whervpon, to restrain ther boldnes, the Earle of Arran (then governor of the realme) maid George Earle of Huntlie governor of the north pairts of Scotland, of Orkney and Zetland. Huntlie, with all speid, gathered ane army in the north, and determined to dantoun and brydle, with force and autoritie, the Clanchamron, and those that inhabite Glenco, Mudiard, and Knodiard ; the captanes and heids of which families wer Evin-Mack-Allan, Reynald-Mack-Donald-Glas, and John Mudiard, who did possesse some lands apperteyning to the Lord Lovat and the Laird of Grant, haveing expelled them by force from the same. Bot when they first vnderstood that Huntlie had incamped neir vnto them, they fled everie one to their owne possessions ; which being defended pairtlye by the west sea, and pairtlye included about with mountanes, stopped Huntlie so, that he might have no passage vnto them. Yit the Lord Lovatt and the Laird of Grant wer restored to ther inheritance ; and so Huntlie returned home : which fell out vnhappilie for Lovatt,

The conflict
at Salloway
Mosse.

Oliver Sinck-
ler.

The Earle of
Huntlie is maid
governor of the
north of Scot-
land. A. D.
1544.

Huntlie pursu-
eth the Clan-
chamron, the
Mudiardans,
and Knodiard-
dans.

who, going to tak his own into his hands, fell into the danger of his enemies ; for at that tyme both the companies wer disposed into such order, that neither pairtie culd abstain from feighting. Whervpon they first discharged ther bowes one against another, and ther arrowes being spent, they flie to ther suords, with which they feight so eagerlie, that the night cutting aff the battell, it culd not be weill knowen to which pairtie the victorie inclyned ; in the which ther wes so great slaughter on both the pairties, that till the nixt morning, in viewing the deid bodies, the victors wer not knowen. Of the pairt of the Clanchamrones, the Mudiardans and the Knodiardanes, their were most slain. Bot by reasone of the death of the Lord Lovat and his eldest sone (a youth of singular hope, and brought vp in France), with thrie hundreth of the blood and surname of the Frasers, the hurt seemed to be greater on their pairt ; for ther wes a rumor spred, that ther wes not one of the familie of Fraser left alyve that wes of manes state. Bot it happened by the singular benefite of God, that they left ther wyffs with chyld when they went to the feight ; by which meanes that familie wes afterwards raised and restored.

The Lord Lovat and his eldest sone, with the most pairt of his surname, slain.

Huntlie pursued the slayers of the Lord Lovatt.

Buchannan partiall.

The Earle of Huntlie, greatlie griewing that the Frasers had receaved this grievous wound, gathered agane a power together, and with armes so pursued these factious people, that he took ther captanes Ewin-Mack-Allan, and Reynald-Mack-Donald-Glas, and beheaded them, with divers others. Some he did imprissone, others he banished, till, in end, he punished them sufficientlie, and by his wisdome dantaned the fiercenes of that people. Heir Buchannan (a man who by his partialitie in writeing, hath darkned and obscured his singular wit and judgement), out of his malice conceived against the Earle of Huntlie and his familie, writeth vntruelie, that these trubles betuen the Frasers and the Murdonians wes procured (as wes thought) by the Earle of Huntlie, to destroy the Frasers ; which is notoriouslie knowen to be manifestlie and notoriouslie vntruth, direct against the relation of the writers of that aige, who doe all constantlie affirme, that Huntlie wes much grieved for that accident, and fully revenged the same. So that Buchannan his malicious (*vt creditur*) is to be postponed to the testimonie of authentick and famous writers.

Strathbogie called Huntley.

Lochinvar and Maxwell invade the English borders.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-and-four, the Earle of Huntlie caused the palace of Strathbogie to be called Huntlie, by act of Parliament. The same yeir of God 1544, the Lord Maxwell, being accompaigned with Sir Robert Gordoun of Lochinvar, invaded the English borders, and haveing wasted and spoiled that cuntrey, they returned home heavelie loaded with spoile and prissoners.

This yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundreth fourtie-and-four, Mathew Earle of Lennox (the sone of John Earle of Lennox, slain at

Lithgow, the ycir 1526) contended for the government of Scotland with the Earle of Arran, who was accompted a bastard. Earle Mathew being crossed in his just clame by Cardinall Beatoun and the French faction, he derected his brother Robert Stewart, bishop of Catteynes, with the Earle of Glencarne, into England, to offer his service vnto King Henrie the Eight against the French; which offer King Henrie did imbrace, and receaved Earle Matthue glaidlie, as the next heyre to the croun of Scotland, after the death of Queen Marie, who was then ane infant. And whilst the Earle of Lennox stayed in England, Robert Stuart, bishop of Catteynes was sent by King Henry into Scotland, to receave the castell of Dumbartan from the captane therof, in Earle Matthew his name. Bot befor his coming, the captane, by the meanes of the Earle of Huntlie, had delyvered vp the castell vnto the governor; who, notwithstanding, restored Robert Stuart vnto his bishoprick, which befor he had lost, by going into England with his brother Earle Mathew, and had been given in his absence vnto Alexander Gordoun, the brother of this George Earle of Huntlie. This bishop Robert Stuart gave the lands of the bishoprick of Catteynes in fue to this John Earle of Southerland, and then agane he confirmed the same afterward to his sone Earle Alexander, the nephue of bishop Robert.

Matthew Earle of Lennox goeth into England.

Robert, bishop of Catteynes, sent out of England to receave the castell of Dumbartan, and is prevented.

Bishop Robert gave the fue-lands of the bishoprick of Catteynes to the Earles of Southerland.

Alexander Gordoun designed bishop of Catteynes.

Whilst bishop Robert Stuart was banished into England, Alexander Gordoun (as yow have heard) was designed to be bishop of Catteynes, and to possesse the same. In the meantyme, the Earle of Catteynes and Macky, perceaveing the civill dissention of the state, and knowing that this bishoprick stood in controversie, they did possesse themselves with the bishop's lands and rents, vnder pretence of bishop Robert his right, whom they weill knew to be so farr from them, as that he wold not seik ane accompt of the profits therof. And therupon Macky came into Southerland with a company of men out of Strathnaver, took the castell of Skibo, fortfeid the same, and left Neill-Mack-William (one of Sleght-Ean-Aberigh) to keip it. George Earle of Catteynes took, in lyke maner, the castell of Strabbister (ane other house of the bishopes), and possessed the same. So, when Robert bishop of Catteynes was restored, they wold not render vnto him the possession of his owne lands and houses, although befor they had pretended to possesse and keip the same in his behalf; which the Earles of Huntlie and Southerland vnderstanding at Edinburgh (wher they were for the tyme), they directed Captane James Cullen with all dilligence befor them into Sutherland*,

Macky taketh the castell of Skibo.

The Earle of Catteynes taketh Strabbister.

* *In MS^o. Strathnaver.*

to sie how maters went; att whose aryvall the cuntriemen wer incouraged, and did assemble at Dornogh, with a resolution to beseidge the castle of Skibo. The Strathnaver men hearing of ther approach, conveyed themselves secretlie out of the castle, and retired with all dilligence into Strathnaver, not without great danger in ther flight, by rea-

Skibo recovered from Macky by captane James Cullen.

Strathnaver
men refeir
with losse out
of Southerland.

sone that some of the inhabitants of Southerland pursued them eagerlie, and killed some of ther companie befor they culd reach ther owne cuntrie. So presentlie Captane Cullen did possesse himselff with the castle of Skibo, in behalf of the bishop.

The Earle of
Catteynes his
submission to
the Earles of
Huntley and
Southerland.

Thervpon the Earles of Huntlie and Southerland coming north into Southerland, they did summond the Earle of Catteynes and Macky to compeir befor them at Helmsdail, to ansueir for ther intromission with the bishop's rents, and for the wronges which they had done, and caused to be done, vpon the bishop's lands. The Earle of Catteynes compeired at the tyme and place appoynted, and yeilded himselff to ther mercy; and the more to testifie his submission, he crossed the river of Helmsdell with great danger, on foot, which wes then so deip and overflowen, by reasone of the floods and speats of rain, that the water came to his brest, as he passed the same. So haveing maid a finall aggriement with them at Helmsdell, he returned agane into Catteynes.

Macky his
submission to
the Earles of
Huntlie and
Southerland.

Donald Macky was also at this tyme broght to the Earles of Huntlie and Southerland, who (vpon Mackyes submission) pardoned him what wes past; yit he wes, at ther command, imprissoned in the castell of Foulis, as I have shewne alreadie; by which meanes the dyocie of Catteynes wes for some years in peace and quietnes. Thus wes bishop Robert Stuart repossessed in his owne bishoprick; and Alexander Gordoun wes maid archbishop of Glasgow, which he kept not, bot wes taken from him agane by the Hamiltounes faction; and he had the bishoprick of the Isles, with the abbay of Inchaffray for the same. Afterward he wes maid bishop of Galloway by Queen Regent, as shall be shewen at greater lenth at the yeir of God 1558, and in the lyff of John, the sixth of that name, Earle of Southerland, at the yeir of God 1613. This Captan James Cullen, heir mentioned, was beheaded at Leith, dureing the civill warrs there, the yeir of God 1571. He wes a gentleman most expert in all warlyk disciplin, both by land and sea, sayeth Leslæus.

Bishop Robert
Stuart restored
to the bishop-
rick of Cat-
teynes, and
Alexander
Gordoun
otherwise pro-
vyded for.

Captan Cullen
beheaded.

William Gor-
don, bishop of
Aberdein.
A. D. 1545.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-fyve, William Gordoun, chancelar of Morray, a good and learned man (sone to Alexander Earle of Huntlie, and vncke to this Earle George), wes maid bishop of Aberden by cardinall Beton his sute, greatlie to the displeasure of the Earle of Angus, and the whole surname of Douglas. The bishoprick of Aberden wes then voyd by the death of bishop William Stuart.

Mackeinzie
giveth his band
of service to
John Earle of
Southerland.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-and-fyve, the thirteenth day of December, John Mackeinzie of Kintayle gave his band of service to this John Earle of Southerland.

The same yeir of God 1545, the Earle of Montgomry in France (otherwise called Monsieur de Corqes), knight of the order of Sanct

Michaell, wes sent out of France into Scotland, and broght with him from the French king the order of Sanct Michaell, to invest therewith the lord governor and the Earle of Huntlie, with some others; which favor wes afterward confirmed to the Earle of Huntlie, at his going into France with the Quein Regent, the yeir of God 1550.

The Earle of Huntlie maid knight of the order of Sanct Michaell.

This yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-fyve, John Earle of Southerland began to menage and rule the effairs of his house and familie; and thereafter, the yeir of God 1546, haveing obteyned a dispensation to that effect from Queen Marie, in regaird of his minoritie, he made himselff to be declared and served heyre vnto his father Alexander Gordon, Mr of Southerland. Which he had no sooner performed, bot the Earle of Catteynes, Macky, and Sir Hugh Kennedie joyned together in league and bond against him; whereof he made small reckoning, being a man of great action, and haveing a very generous and aspyreing spirite, both to resist abrode, and to rule at home. By his wisdom and providence (although as yit he wes not of the aige to have great experience of the world), he quicklie overthrew these stormy clouds of ane appeiring truble, and made them glaid to seik his freindship.

The Earle of Southerland serveth himselff heyre to his father Alexander. A. D. 1546.

Divers doe joyne in league against the Earle of Southerland.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-six, John Earle of Southerland obteyned ane infestment of the earldome of Southerland, for the accustomed service and holding, dated at Edinburgh the sixth day of August.

Earle John taketh a new infestment of the earldome of Southerland.

John Earle of Southerland had thrie wyffs. First, he mareid Elizabeth Campbell, Countes of Morray, sister to the Earle of Argyle; and shoe dying without children, he mareid Helena Stuart, Countes of Erroll, sister to Matthew Earle of Lennox, regent of Scotland, by whom he had tuo sones and thrie daughters: John, who died young; Alexander, that succeeded to him; Margaret, that died vnmareid; Jonet, Lady Innes, who being a widdow (after the death of her husband the Laird of Innes), mareid Master Thomas Gordon, the sone of George Earle of Huntlie. Shoe died in the moneth of Januarie, the yeir of God 1584, and wes bureid in the cathedrall church at Elgyn of Murray, hard by the tomb of Alexander first Earle of Huntlie. Elionor Gordoun (Earle John his youngest daughter) wes contracted and fianced to the Laird of Foulis, and died the night preceding the day which wes appoynted for her mariage, the yeir 1578. After the death of Helena Stewart, Earle John mareid the Countes of Monteith, sister to the Lord Seatoun, by whom he left no issue. This Helena Stuart, Countes of Southerland, left a daughter by her first husband the Earle of Erroll; which daughter wes the sole heyre of that earldome, and wes mother to Francis Earle of Erroll, that died last.

John Earle of Southerland his mariages and children.

The heyre of the earldome of Erroll.

A digression
touching the
familie of
Lennox.

Beaus that John Earle of Southerland did enter in allyance with the family of Lennox, I will speik heir of the originall of the Stuarts; bot first I will shew yow what the learned Campden sayeth of the house of Lennox. The Earle of Lennox, sayeth he, is descended of the verie same stock of the Stuarts that the royall progeny of the Scots is; and also latelie come of their blood royall. For Mary, the daughter of James the Second of that name, king of Scotland, had by James Hamiltoun, James the First of that race, Earle of Arran, and a daughter called Mary, who wes mareid to Mathew Stuart, Earle of Lennox, the first of this Christian name. James Earle of Arran did put away and repudiat his wyff; who being yit alyve, he took in her place Jonet Betoun (cardinall Beton his cousin), by whom he had James Duke of Chattelrauld, who wes afterward accompted a bastard by his adversaries. Marie Hamiltoun, sister to this Earle of Arran, had, vnto her husband Matthue Stuart, John Earle of Lennox, who wes slain by the Hamiltouns at Lythgow, the yeir 1526, whilst he went about to set King James the Fyffth at libertie. Earle John begat Mathew Earle of Lennox, whom King James the Fyffth loved most deirly, in regaird of his father John.

When the king wes dead, and the Hamiltons in full authoritie, Earle Matthew went into France; from whence he wes sent back agane by the French king, Henrie the Second, to prevent least the Scottish commonwealth might incurr detriment by the practises of James Hamilton, Earle of Arrane, then governor. Earle Matthue did worthilie behave himself herein; bot being of ane honest myld nature, and verie oppin hearted, he wes so intangled with the slights and craftie policies of cardinall Beton and the Hamiltons' faction, that within a short time he fell out of the favor of the French; and when he culd neither tarie at home nor returne into France, he went into England, wher he committed himself to the trust and defence of King Henrie the Eight, who accepted him verie graciouslie, as one that wes powerfull, and weill beloved in the western pairts of Scotland; and did acknowledge him the nixt heyre to the croun of Scotland after Queen Mary, who wes then ane infant (although the Hamiltounes confiscated all his goods, and condemned him); and withall he gave him Lady Margaret Douglas, (his neice by his eldest sister) in mariage, with great possessions and lands in England; he promising, for his pairt, that he should delyver vnto King Henrie the Eight, the castell of Dumbartan, and the yle of Bute, with the castell of Rothsay; which things wer couragiouslie and valiantlie attempted by Earle Mathew, bot failed in the successe. Thus farr Camden, whom William Strangnage followes heerin: and so I proceed.

Wee must begin higher to prosecute the descent of the familie of Lennox, evin from Bancho (the sone of Ferquher), the first originall stock of all the Stewarts. This Bancho was thane of Lochaber, in the dayes of Duncan the king of Scotland, and wes slain, the yeir of God 1055, by the tirrant Mackbeth, when he vsurped the croun; becaus it wes fortold him that Bancho his posteritie should be kings of Scotland, and should govern the same for many ages. Bancho (the sone of Ferquher) begat a sone called Fleance; who, to eschew the tirrany of Mackbeth, fled into Wales, haveing escaped with great difficultie when his father Bancho wes slain, at which tyme both their deaths wer contrived. Fleance, durezza his banishment, had a sone called Walter, by the Prince of Wales his daughter; wherewith the Prince of Wales wes so incensed, that he caused Fleance to be slain. Walter (the sone of Fleance) growing to be a man, haveing in his verie tender aige shewed great tokens of courage and magnanimitie, came into Scotland, where he wes made great stewart of Scotland by King Malcome-kean-Moir, in reward of his owne and of his grandfather's good service and fidelitie to the croun; which office then turned into a surname to him and his posteritie.

The genealogie of the Stewarts.

Walter begat Allan, who went into the Holy Land, in company with Godofrey of Bouillon, the yeir of God 1096, and ther behaved himself valiantlie and worthilie against the infidells. Allan begat Alexander, great stuart of Scotland, who built the famous abbay of Pasley. Vnto Alexander succeeded his sone (some say his nephue) Walter Stuart of Doundonald, great stuart of Scotland, who overthrew the sone of Allane Lord of Galloway in battell, killed him, with fyve thowsand of his followers, and suppressed that rebellion. Walter wes sent by King Alexander the Second into the Holy Land, with Patrick Earle of March, to assist Lues the French king in his first expedition thither, the yeir of God 1258. This Walter had thrie sones, John, Alexander, and Robert. John Stuart (the eldest sone of Walter) died without issue, and wes slain at Massour in Africk, being sent by King Alexander the Third, together with the Earles of Carrick and Atholl, and Sir William Gordon of Huntlie, accompanied with a thowsand men, to assist King Lwes the 9th of France in his second expedition against the infidells, the yeir of God 1270.

Alexander Stewart (the second sone of Walter Stewart of Doundonald) valiantlie assisted and served King Alexander the Third, at the battell of Lairgs in Cuninghame, fought in the third day of August, the yeir of God 1263, against the Danes and Norvegians; at which tyme Alexander Stuart led the right wing of the Scottish army, chased the enemies, and killed the nephue of Acho, king of Denmark, with a great number of his people. This Alexander Stewart of Doundonald had

thrie sonnes, John, Andrew, and James. From this James are descended the families of Lorn, Methven, and Innermeth, with divers other houses of the surname of Stuart. John Stewart (the eldest sone of Alexander) mareid the heyre of Bute, wherby he wes Lord of Bute. This John Stewart wes slain, feighting valiantlie against the Englishmen at the battell of Falkirk, the yeir of God 1298. From him is descended the brench-royall of the Stuarts, as shortlie yow shall hear.

Andrew Stuart (the second sone of Alexander) mareid the daughter and heyre of James Beth, and wes knighted by John King of France. Andrew wes slain by the Englesh at the battell of Poitiers, the yeir of God 1355, whenas King John of France, with his sone Philip, were taken prissoners. This Andrew Stuart had a sone called Alexander, who wes knighted by King Charles the Fyfh of France, by whom his armes were augmented, in testimony of his valor and fidelity ; which armes, so augmented, his posteritie (remayning evin to this day in England) doe as yit reteyn. Alexander Stuart (the sone of Andrew) begat John Stuart, who first of that surname did settle himself in England, and mareid a gentlewoman of that nation called Marie Talmagh, whose progenie doth yit possesse divers lands in that kingdome, in Northfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridgeshyre.

Robert Stuart (the third sone of Walter Stuart of Doundonald, great stuart of Scotland), had from his father the lands of Torbolton, and mareid the daughter and heyre of Robert Crux of Cruxtoun and Darnley. From this Robert descended the Lords of Darnley and Aubigny, and the Earles of Lennox ; whose descent I doe intend to prosecute heir, leaveing all other branches of the surname of Stuart, and glancing lightlie at the brench-royall. Thus :

John Stuart of Bute, slain at Falkirk, begat Walter Stuart, who manfullie assisted King Robert Bruce at the battell of Bannockburn, the yeir of God 1314, whose eldest daughter Mariori Bruce he obteyned in mariage. Walter Stuart had, by Lady Mariorie Bruce, four sones, Robert, John, James, and Allane. The thrie last were slain by the Englesh at Haliedoun-hill, the yeir of God 1333. This Walter Stuart died the yeir of God 1327. Robert Stuart (the eldest sone of Walter) wes king of Scotland, the second of that name, and the first king of the surname of Stuart.

The genealogy
of the branch-
royall of the
Stuarts.

King Robert the Second had fyve sones and tuo daughters, wherof thrie sones and tuo daughters were by his concubin Elizabeth Mure, and tuo sonnes wer by his quein Eufamie, the daughter of the Earle of Rosse ; bot after the death of his quein Ewfamie, he mareid his concubin Elizabeth Mure, wherby the children gottin by the said Elizabeth befor the mariage wer legitimat ; and, excluding the children of Quein Eufamie, did succede to the croun. King Robert the Second had, by

his Quein Eufamie, David Earle of Strathern, and Walter Stuart, Earle of Atholl and of Catteynes, who wes the author of King James the First his slaughter, and wes therfore forefaulted. David Earle of Strathern left one daughter. Walter Earle of Atholl had thrie sones, David, Alexander, and Alane. David Stuart (the sone of Walter) wes sent pledge into England for King James the First, the yeir of God 1424. Alane Stuart (the sone of Walter) wes Earle of Catteynes, and wes slain in Lochaber by Donald Ballogh of the Yles, the yeir of God 1428. Alexander Stuart (the sone of Walter), wes Earle of Rosse, and had a sone called Robert, who wes executed and forefaulted with his grandfather Earle Walter, for the slaughter of King James the First, the yeir of God 1436. King Robert the Second had, by Elizabeth Mure, Robert, the Third of that name king of Scotland, called John befor his coronation; Robert Earle of Fyff, Duke of Albany; Alexander Earle of Buchan, and tuo daughters; one mareid to John Lyon, Lord of Glammes, the other mareid to John Dumbar, Earle of Morray.

King Robert the Third had, by his wyff Annaball Drummond, David Duke of Rothsay, and James, the first of that name king of Scotland. This David died without issue, being famished to death at Falkland, by the procurement of his vncl, Robert Duke of Albany, governor of Scotland. Robert Duke of Albany had tuo sones, Murdow, Duke of Albany, governor of Scotland, and John Stuart, who wes Earle of Rosse, and afterward Earle of Buchan. This John wes made constable of France by King Charles the Seaventh, and wes slain at the battle of Vernoyle, the yeir of God 1424. Murdow, Duke of Albany wes executed at Stirling, the yeir of God 1426, and had thrie sones, Walter, Alexander, and James. Walter and Alexander wer executed with ther father. Walter (the sone of Murdow) begat Andrew, Alexander, and Arthour, of whom the house of Ochiltree is descended. James (the sone of Duke Murdow) killed John Stewart of Dundonald, and thervpon fled into Ireland, wher he dyed. Alexander Erle of Buchan (sone to King Robert the Second) had a laughfull sone called Duncan, who fought a conflict in Angus, the yeir of God 1391, against Walter Ogilvie, shirreff of that shyre, whom he killed, with divers others. This Duncan died without issue. Alexander Earle of Buchan had also a bastard sone called Alexander, who wes Earle of Marr, and fought against the yles men at Harlaw, and at Innerlochie, in Lochaber.

King James the First mareid Jane, daughter to the Duke of Somerset, by whom he had tuo sones and six daughters: Alexander, that died young; James, who succeeded to his father; Margaret, who wes mareid to King Lewes the Elevinth of France; Elizabeth, Dutches of Britanny; Elionor, Dutches of Austria; Jane, Countes of Huntlie; Marie, who wes mareid to the Lord of Campheir; and Annabell,

Countes of Mortoun. After the death of King James the First, Queen Jane mareid James Stuart, called the Black Knight, sone to the Lord of Lorn, by whom she had John Earle of Atholl, James Earle of Buchan, and Andrew bishop of Morray.

King James the Second mareid Marie, the daughter of Arnold, Duke of Gelderland, by whom he had thrie sones and one daughter : James, who succeeded his father ; Alexander, Duke of Albanie, who was live-tennent for the French king in Italie ; and John Earle of Marr, who died at Edinburgh in the Cannongate, without succession, being put to death at his brother King James the Third his command. Alexander Duke of Albanie mareid, first, the Earle of Orkney his daughter ; by whom he had Alexander bishop of Morray. Then he mareid the Countes of Bulloigne in France, by whom he had John Duke of Albanie, who was governor of Scotland durning the minoritie of King James the Fifth. King James the Second his daughter was mareid to Thomas Boyd, Earle of Arran, with whom shoe fled into Denmark ; and being recalled agane by her brother, shoe mareid the Lord Hamilton, her husband Thomas Boyd being yit alyve ; by which mariage the Hamiltouns pretend to be nixt to the croun of Scotland, iff it should happen (as God forbid !) that King James the Sixt his progenie should faile.

King James the Third mareid Margaret, daughter to the king of Denmark, by whom he had James, that succeeded vnto him, Alexander Duke of Albany, archbishop of St Andrews, and John Earl of Marr. Alexander and John died both without issue.

King James the Fourth mareid Margaret, the eldest daughter of King Henry the Seaventh of England. King James had four sonnes : James, Arthour, James, and Alexander Duke of Rothsay, who was borne after the death of his father. James, Arthour, and Alexander died young ; the other James succeeded to his father. King James the Fourth had also a daughter, called Margaret, who was mareid to John Lord Gordoun, the eldest sone of Alexander Earle of Huntlye. King James the Fourth had tuo bastard sones ; Alexander, archbishop of St Andrews, and the Earle of Morray, called the litle Earle of Morray. Quein Margaret, after the death of King James the Fourth, mareid the Earle of Angus ; and thereafter shoe mareid Henry Stewart, Lord Methven. Shoe had by the Earle of Angus one daughter, Margaret Douglas, who was mareid to Mattheue Duke of Lennox.

King James the Fifth mareid Magdalen, daughter to the French king ; and shoe dying without issue, hee mareid Marie Duchches of Longavill, daughter to Claud Duke of Guyse, by whom he had James, Arthour, and Marie. The tuo sones died young, and his daughter Marie succeeded vnto him. King James the Fifth had divers bastard

sones: James, abbot of Kelso, who dyed without issue; Robert, Earle of Orknay; James, prior of Sanct Andrews, Earle of Morray; Robert, abbot of Whithorne, who had no children; and John, Lord of Coldingham, father to Francis Earle of Bothwell, which Frances was forfeited by King James the Sixth, and dyed at Naples, leaving three sones behind him: Frances Stuart, John Stuart, and Henry Stuart. Vnto Robert Earle of Orknay succeeded his sone Patrick Stuart, Earle of Orknay, who was executed by King James the Sixt at Edinburgh, and died without laughfull children. Robert Earle of Orknay had also John Stuart, Mr of Orknay, now Lord of Kinlevin and Earle of Carrick; Sir Robert Stuart, James Stuart of Gramsay, and divers other children. James Earle of Morray had onlie one daughter, who was married to James Stuart, Lord of Doun, descended of the house of Ochiltree, who, after his marriage, was Earle of Morray, and was slain at Dunbirsell. He begat James, now Earle of Morray, Sir Francis Stuart, the Countes of Nottingham, the Lady Saltoun, and Girsell, Lady of Innes.

Marie Queene of Scotland first married King Frances the Second of France, by whom she had no issue. After his death, she married Henrie Stuart Duke of Albany, Lord Darnley, sone to Matthew Earle of Lennox, by whom she had King James the Sixth. After the death of her husband King Henrie, she married James Hepburn Earle of Bothwell, by whom she had no issue. She was put to death in England the year of God 1586.

King James the Sixth married Anna, daughter to Frederick the Second, king of Denmark, by whom he had Henry, Charles, Robert, Elizabeth, Margaret, Mary, and Sophia. Prince Henry died (in the flower of his youth) the sixth day of November 1612. Robert, Margaret, Sophia, and Marie died young. Elizabeth (who was borne the 19th day of August 1596) married Frederick Count Elector Palatin of the Rhein, King of Bohemia, by whom she had Frederick Henry, who died, by water, of the age of fyftene years, and was a youth of great expectation, Charles, Robert, Maurice, Lewis, who died young, Edward, Philip, Elizabeth, Lucia, Holandina, Henrietta, Sophia, and Gustavus. King James died at Tybuls (twelve myles from London), the twentieth day of March, the year of God 1625.

Charles, the first of that name, king of Great Britane, France, and Ireland, was born the nineteenth day of November, the year of God 1600, and succeeded his father James. He married Marie, the daughter of King Henry the Fourth of France, by whom he had Charles, who died immediately after he was christened, and was buried at Westminster, and Charles, now Prince of Wales, born the 29th day of May, the year

of God 1630. Thus far of the royall branch of the Stuarts; and now wee come to the familie of Darnley and Lennox.

The genealogie
of the house of
Lennox.

Robert Stuart of Torboltoun and Cruxtoun (the third sone of Walter Stuart of Dundonald, great stuart of Scotland), begat John Stuart of Darnley, Torboltoun, and Cruxtoun, who died the yeir of God 1332. John Stuart begat Robert Stuart of Darnley, Torboltoun, and Cruxtoun, who wes one of the pledges given to King Edward the Third of England, for the payment of King David Bruce his ransome, and lived in England vntill the yeir of God 1359.

Vnto this Robert Stuart did succed John Stuart of Darnley, Torboltoun and Cruxtoun, who did obteyne from King David ane infestment of his lands, by resignation into the king's hands, the yeir of God 1366.

Vnto John Stuart of Darnley, Torboltoun, and Cruxtoun, succeeded John Lord Darnley, who wes slain in France, by the English, at the battell of Crewant in Burgogne, the yeir 1422, leaveing fyve sones, John, Robert, Alane, Alexander, and William, that wes slain at the battell of Vernoye, the yeir of God 1424, of whom the familie of Castlemilk is descended.

Vnto John Stuart, Lord Darnley (slain at Crewant), succeeded his eldest sone John Lord Darnley, Torboltoun, and Cruxtoun, who wes sent into France, in commission from Scotland, with the Earles of Buchan and Wigtoun, to assist the French king against the English; and after the death of these tuo Earles, at the battell of Vernoye, the yeir of God 1424, he wes maid commander and constable of the Scottish forces in France, being maid vp and reinforced to the number of ten thowsand men. He wes sent ambassador into Scotland from the French king, the yeir 1426. This John Lord Darnley, for his faithfull and honorable services done in France, wes by King Charles the Seaventh maid Earle of Eureux and Due in Normandie, Lord of Aubigny and Coneresault in Berrie, counsellor and ordinarie lord chamberlane to the king, and constable to the Scottish army in France. And the more to testifie his notable good service to all posteritie, King Charles gave him, in augmentation to his armes, thrie floors de luzes of gold, set in a blue feild, and that by a grant vnder his great seale, dated at Blois, in Februarie, the yeir 1427, the sixth yeir of King Charles his raigne, as in the said grant is at large set down; which armes, joyned to the armes of the house of Darnley, are at this day vpon the ports of the toun of Aubigny in France, and are also placed vpon the vttermost gate of the hostell d'Escosse in Paris, besyd the Bastille. This John Stuart, Lord Darnley, wes slain by the English at the battell of Herrings, besyd Orleanse in France, the yeir of God 1429, and died without issue.

Robert Stuart (the second sone of John Stuart slain at Crewant), wes

the nixt Lord of Aubigny, and wes marishall of France. He wes, by King Charles the Seaventh, maid captane of the Scottish gendarmes in France, and died without issue.

Then succeeded his brother Alane Stuart, Lord Darnley, who mareid one of the daughters (or neices) of Duncan, Earle of Lennox. Sir John Munteith of Rosky mareid the other of Earle Duncan his heyres. Sir John Monteith had tuo daughters: the eldest wes mareid to John Halden of Glenegis; the other wes mareid to John Naper of Marchestoun, the sone of Sir Alexander Naper of Marchestoun. Both these had ther portions of Earle Duncan's inheritance and lands; bot the dignities and honors came to Alane, Lord Darnley, and his posteritie. This Alane wes slain at Palmis-thorn, by Sir Thomas Boyd, about the yeir of God 1438; in revenge whereof, Alexander Stuart, the brother of Alane, killed the said Thomas Boyd, after a sharp conflict, which had almost put the west pairt of Scotland into a great combustion. Alane Stuart had, by his wyff, John Stuart, Earle of Lennox; Bernard Stuart, William Stuart, and a daughter, mareid to the Lord Sancher.

John Stuart, Earle of Lennox, succeeded to his father Alane, and married the Lord of Montgomery, his daughter, by whom he had tuo sones and thrie daughters: Matthew, Earle of Lennox; Robert Stuart, Lord of Aubigny; the Countes of Argyle; the Countesse of Atholl; and the Lady of Luskeltoun. John, Earle of Lennox, died the yeir of God 1497. I have sein ane indenture, maid at Glasgow the 18th day of May 1490 yeirs, betwixt John Earle of Lennox, Lord Darnley, and Matthew, his sone and appeirand air, on the one part, and Elizabeth Monteith, the spouse of vmquhile John Nepar of Marchestoun (as one of the portioners and coheyres of the said earldome), and Archibald his sone and appeirand air, on the other pairt, anent the division and departing of the said Elizabeth her pairt and portion of the lands of the said earldome of Lennox; wherin the fourth part of the propertie of that earldom is aggried vpon to apperteyne to the said Elizabeth, and to her heyres.

Bernard Stuart (the sone of Alane) went into France, wher, for his owne and his forbears good services to that crown, he wes highlie advanced by the French king. This Bernard wes Lord of Aubigny (the inheritance of his uncle) and of Crolet, Earle of Terrenowe, Marquis of Girath, Barron of Sanct George, counsellor and ordinarie lord chamberlaine to the French king, knight of his order, captane of the guard of the king's body, marishall of France, great constable of Cicilie and Jerusalem, livetennent-generall of the French king's armies in Italie, and his viceroy in the kingdome of Naples; he was governor of Calabria, and had the earldom of Acri, with the marquisat of Squilazzo given him. He wes sent, by the French king, Charles the Eight, into Eng-

land, with forces to assist King Henry the Seaventh against King Richard the Third, and behaved himself gallantlie at Bosworth Field, the yeir of God 1485; he wes sent tuyse ambassador from France into Scotland, to renue the ancient league and amitie between these tuo kingdomes, and took his voyage through England, wher King Henry the Seaventh interteyned him royallie at Greinwich. And ther, at his first arryvale, the more to grace him, the king himself met him at his barge, upon the bank of the river. Bernard fought twelve set battells, in all which he wes victorious. Some of these wer foughten against that great Spanish captan Consalvo, viceroy of Naples, and against that great Romane captane Prosper Colonne, whom he surprysed and took prissoner, at Wille-Franche, two myles from the river of Po. And so, after divers victories, valiant acts, and many battells, foughten by him with great courage and happines in Italie, France, and England, he ended his lyff, in his second ambassage from France into his owne native cuntrey of Scotland, and died without issue male, at Corstorphin, besyd Edinburgh, in the moneth of June, the yeir of God 1508. He had divers daughters, whom he bestowed honorable, and mareid them in France. Of Bernard, his valor and dexteritie in warr, together with his wisdome in peace, Paulus Jovius, John de Serres, Johannes Leslæus, Marianus Gushardin, Holinshed, Polidorus, Virgilius, and others, doe write abundantie.

William Stuart (the sone of Alane) wes governor of Millen, under King Lewes the Tuelff of France. William wes lord of Oison and Giri, counsellor and lord chamberlane to King Lewes, and captane of the Scottish company of gens d'armes in France.

Matthew, Earle of Lennox, succeeded his fater, John, and mareid Marie Hamiltoun, daughter to James, Lord Hamilton, by King James the Second his daughter; by which mariage the house of Lennox have ther latest right and title to the croun of Scotland, after King James the Sixth his progeny; and doe exclude the Hamiltouns, because that James Hamiltoun, Duke of Chattelrauld (nephew to this Marie, Countes of Lennox,) wes a bastard. Earle Matthew had, by his wyff Marie Hamiltoun, John, Earle of Lennox, the Lady Fleyming, and another daughter, mareid to the shirreff of Air. Matthew, Earle of Lennox, wes slain at Flowdoun, the yeir of God 1513, feighting valiantlie with his king and master, James the Fourth, who wes also ther killed.

Robert Stuart (the sone of John Earle of Lennox) went into France with his vnkle, Bernard Stuart, Lord of Aubigny, when as he returned thither out of Scotland, from his first embassage. After whose death Robert wes advanced by the French king, for his owne and his vnkle's singular good services done to the crowne of France; and succeeded vnto his vnkle in the lordship of Aubigny. Robert, Lord of Aubigny, wes one

of the four marishalls of France, counsellor and lord chamberlane to King Francis the First; knight of his order, captane of the Scottish guard, and of the Scottish gens d'armes in France; and, for his valor, was called the father of chevalrie. This Robert built the house of Werrarie; which lands he had by his wyff, and ar situat besyd Aubigny. Robert Stuart had one sone, who died young, and so departed without issue.

John, Earle of Lennox, succeeded his father Matthue, and mareid the Earle of Athole his daughter, by whom he had Matthew, Earle of Lennox; John Stewart, Lord of Aubigny; Robert Stewart, Earle of Marche, and bishop of Catteynes; and Helena Stuart, who was Countesse of Erroll, and thereafter Countes of Southerland. This John, Earle of Lennox, was slain at Lithgow, the yeir of God 1526, by his vnkle James Hamiltoun, Earle of Arran, whilst Erle John went about to set King James the Fyffth at libertie from the Earle of Angus and his associats the Hamiltouns, who deteyned the king by force into ther custodie, and abused his authoritie.

Matthew, Earle of Lennox, succeeded his father, John, and mareid Lady Margaret Douglas, daughter to Archbald Earle of Angus, by King Henry the Seaventh of England, his eldest daughter. He was in the wares of Italie with the French king, wher he behaved himselff valiantlie. This Earle Mathew wes regent and governor of Scotland in the minoritie of his grandchylde, King James the Sixth. Bot at Earle Mathew his first return into Scotland from France, wher he had withdrawn himselff after the death of King James the Fyffth (who loved him dearly for his father's sake), he was constrained, by the slights and shifts of Cardinall Beton and the Hamiltouns' faction, not onlie to forsak the French, bot also to leave Scotland, and to retire himselff into England; whervpon he wes forced to annoy his owne countrey a long tyme. So that course wherby his enemies intended to work his fall and rwyn, fell out, beyond ther expectation, to be the rysing and advancement of his familie: And that wes his retireing into England, wher he obteyned from King Henry the Eight the mariage of his neice, Lady Margaret Douglas, with divers lands, called, to this day, the Lennoxlands. Earle Mathew had, by his wyff Lady Margaret Douglas, tuo sones Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley, King of Scotland: and Charles Stuart, who wes Earle of Lennox after the death of his father, Mathew. Thus wee sie that God, having a watchfull eye to the standing and preservation of that house and familie, disappoynted the machinations of ther enemies. Earle Mathew wes slain at Stirling, the yeir of God 1571, being then regent of Scotland, whose actions and severall exploits in Italie, France, England, and Scotland, are registred and recorded by divers historiens.

John Stuart (the sone of John, Earle of Lennox, slain at Lythgow),

succeeded vnto his great vnclē, Robert, Lord of Aubigny, marishall of France, who haveing no issue alyve, did send into Scotland for his nephue John Stuart, whom he mareid to Anne-de-la-Quelle, his wyff's neice, being the heyre of La-Werrarie; by whom John had issue, Esme Stuart, Lord of Aubigny and Duke of Lennox. This John Stuart, succeeding his great vnclē, Robert, in the lordship of Aubigny, continued in the steps of his forbears, in ther good and faithfull service to the croun of France. He wes captane of the French king's guards, and captane of the Scotts company of gens d'armes in France. He behaved himselff valiantlie at the battell of Sanct Lawrence, besyd Sanct Quentein, won by the Spaniards and Englesh against the French, the yeir of God 1557, wher he wes taken prissoner, and released for paying a great ransome. Thus yow sie how great and honorable ther imployments and services have bene in France.

Robert Stuart (Earle Mathew, his brother) wes bishop of Catteynes; bot after the death of his brother, Earle Mathew, and of Charles (Earle Mathew his second sone) King James the Sixth maid Robert Stuart Earle of Lennox, the yeir of God 1578. The nixt yeir following (which wes 1579), Robert Stuart wes maid Erle of March, and his nephue, Esme Stuart, wes created Earle of Lennox. Robert, Earle of March, mareid the Earle of Athole his daughter, by whom he had no children. Robert died the 29th day of August, the yeir of God 1586, and wes bureid in St Leonard his colledge, at St Andrews, wher he departed this mortall lyff.

Henrie Stuart, Lord Darnley, Duke of Albanie (Earle Mathew his eldest sone) mareid Marie Suart, Quein of Scotland, by whom he had King James the Sixth. King Henrie wes shamfullie murdered by James Hepburn, Earle of Bothwell, and his associats, at Edinburgh, neir the Kirk-a-feild, the tenth day of Februarie 1566 yeirs, beginning the yeir in March. Charles Stuart (Earle Mathue his second sone) mareid Elizabeth, daughter to Sir William Candish, thesaurer of Quein Marie of England's houshold; by whom he had Lady Arabella Stuart, who mareid Sir William Seymer, Lord Beauchamp, now Earle of Hartfoord, by the death of his grandfather, Edward, Earle of Hartfoord. Lady Arabella died in the Tour of London, the yeir of God one thow-sand six hundred and fyfteen, without issue.

Esme Stuart, Lord Aubigny (afterward Duke of Lennox) succeeded his father, John, and mareid Katharen Balsac, sister to Frances Lord of Antragues, governor of Orleance in France. This Esme, Lord of Aubigny, came into Scotland the eighth day of September 1579, wher he wes honorablie weilcomed by King James the Sixth, who created him Earle of Lennox the same yeir. And in the moneth of August, 1587 yeirs, he maid him Duke of Lennox, Earle Darnley, Lord Torboltoun,

lord high chamberlane of Scotland, and heretable shirreff of Lennox. Therewithall he gave him the custodie of the castle of Dumbarton, which is the key of that kingdome, and the strenth of greatest importance in Scotland. Esme was captane of the Scottish company of gens d'armes in France. And repairing bak agane thither from Scotland (not able to abyd and brook the contentious factions which were then in this kingdome), he seikned at Paris, wher he died the 23 day of May 1583 yeirs. Esme Duke of Lennox had, by his wyff Katheren, tuo sones and thrie daughters: Lodovick, Duke of Lennox and Richmond; Esme, Duke of Lennox and Earle of March; Henrietta, Marquise of Huntley; Marie, Countes of Marr; and Lady Gabrielle Stuart, a religious nun at Glatteny, in Berry in France.

Lodovick, Duke of Lennox, succeeding his father Esme, came to Scotland after the death of his father, and arryved at Leith the therteinth day of November 1583, being then of the age of nyne yeirs; whom King James receaved glaidlie and honorablie, as one who wes so tender of kinred and blood to him. His tuo sisters came shortlie afterward into Scotland, and were carefullie and honourablie bestowed by his majestie in mariage to the Marquis of Huntley, and to the Earle of Marr. The Duke of Lennox wes a nobleman indued with many excellent gifts, both of mynd and body, and ansuerable to the expectation which the world had alwise of him. He wes weil beloved, both of the Engleshe and Scots; behaveing himself equallie towards both the nations, by his good cariage and indifferent dealing, as became a prince of his qualitie. One singular thing I may say of him, which argued a great deal of wisdome and temper; that he, being alwise a courtier for the space of fourtie yeirs since his first comeing into Scotland, yit dureing all the severall changes of the court for that tyme (which were many) he careid himself alwise so wyslie and circumspectlie, that he still manteyned and kept his accustomed greatnes and credet at court, and did never (or seldome) woutchsaiff to truble himself with any faction, (the pestilent humor of all courteours.) He wes appoynted by the king, at severall tymes, viceroy in Scotland, both at his majestie's going into Denmark the yeir 1589, and also at some parlaments which were held in Scotland since his majestie's going into England. And at the king his going then into Denmark, his majestie not only appoynted him viceroy during his absence, bot also his heyre and successor to the croun of Scotland, in case he himself had died in that voyage, then being the nixt lawfull heyre to the croun. The king gave him the title of the earle-dome of Richmound in England, the yeir 1614; he wes maid lord-stuart of the king's house in the yeir 1615; he wes created Duke of Richmound and Earle of Newcastle the yeir 1623; he wes captane of the Scottish company of gens d'armes in France vnder Charles, Duke

of York (now king of Great Britane); he wes imployed by his majestie into France with divers embassages, which he discharged honorably and wyslie, to his owne credet and the glorie of his nation; he wes alwise at all tourneyes, justs, and shewes, the cheiff man of this yland, and the most expert; he wes his majestie's livetennent in the province of Kent, and master of the Cinque Ports, in reversion, after the death of the Lord South; he had the reversion of the constablerie of Winderesore, after the death of the Earle of Nottinghame, somtyme admirall of England; he wes lord high admirall, and great chamberlane of Scotland, heretable, which office of admiraltie he had by the forfeitour of Frances Earle of Bothwell, vnto whom it did formerlie apperteyn; he wes heretable shirreff of Lothian and Lennox; he had the heretable custodie of the castell of Dumbartan; he wes one of his majestie's honorable privie counsell, both in England and Scotland; gentleman of his majestie's bedchamber, and king of the most noble order of the garter. He died in Whitehall, at London, the 16th day of Februarie 1624 yeirs, the fyfthieth yeir of his aige, and wes bureid at Westminster, wher ther is a fair and sumptuouse tomb erected for him by his lady, as yow may sie at lenth in the sequel of this treatise. His worth and vertuous actions will be maid knowen to after aiges, when neither flattery nor envy shall have place. He mareid, first, the Earle of Gourie's daughter, who dieing without issue, he mareid the Lord of Lowdown his sister, by whom he had divers children, who ar all deid; and in September, the yeir of God 1621, he mareid Lady Frances Howard, widdow to Edward Earle of Hartfoord, daughter to the Viscount of Binden, sone to Thomas Duke of Northfolk, who fought the battell of Flowdown, being then Earle of Surrey. He left one bastard sone, Sir John Stuart, vnto whom he gave the custodie of Dumbartan dureing his lyf tyme, and wes gentleman of King Charles his privie chalmer. Sir John mareid the daughter of Sir Claud Hamilton, brother-german to the Earle of Abercorne, and died without issue by his wyff.

Vnto Lodovick succeeded his onlie brother Esme Stuart, Lord of Aubigny, Earle of March and Darnley, Duke of Lennox, who came into Scotland the yeir of God one thowsand six hundred and one; whom also the king receaved glaidlie, as he had done his brother befor. This Lord of Aubigny (nothing degenerating from the steps of his forefathers) had constantly and faithfullie followed King Henrie the Fourth of France, in all his greatest troubles. He wes (whilst he lived) gentleman of his majestie's bedchamber in England, and his majestie's livetennent in Huntingtounshyre. The king created him Earle of March in England, and Lord of Laightoun, the yeir of God 1619. He succeeded vnto his brother, not onlie in his dutchie, bot lykwise in all his heretable offices in Scotland. He mareid first (whilst he wes in France)

Lady Gabriell, the daughter of the Earle of Sancer, who died without issue. At his coming into England, he mareid Lady Katheren Clifton, the only daughter and heyre of Garvais Lord Cliftoun, in England, by whom he had six sones and thrie daughters: James Stuart, now Duke of Lennox, Henrie Lord of Aubignay, George, Lodovick, John, Bernard, Elizabeth Lady Maltraverse, who hath divers children; Lady Anna, mareid to Archbald Douglas, the eldest sone of the Earle of Angus, and Lady Frances. His sones wer of late naturalized in France, that therby they might be capable to inherite the lordship of Aubignay, and the rest of his lands in that kingdome, which otherwise they culd not doe, being borne in England, and therefore alients in France: and for this cause, tuo of them, to witt, Henrie and Lodovick, were latelie sent over into France, wher they are weill interteined by the French king, of whom they have a yeirlye pension. Esme, Duke of Lennox, wes maid knight of the most noble order of the garter, at Windsor, in great solemnitie, the nixt ensueing St Charles' day after his brother's death: a rare thing, and remarkeable, not befor sein in this order, that the nixt heyre of a knyght should immediatlie succeid his prediceessor. Moreover (notwithstanding all the opposition of his greatest enemies), the king's majestie gave vnto Esme Duke of Lennox ane yeirlye intertainment for his table in the king's house, as a speciall grace and favor to that familie, which no other subject in Britane had from the king. Esme Duke of Lennox (whilst he went about carefullie to provyd for the effairs of that famelie), died at Kerbie in England, the penult day of Julie, the yeir of God 1624, the fourtie-nyne yeir of his aige, to the great regrate of the king and all his freinds. He wes bureid at Westminster, as shal be shewen in the sequel of his treatise.

Vnto Esme succeeded his eldest sone James, now Duke of Lennox, Earle of Darnley and March, Lord of Lughtoun, Brownswald, Torbolton, Methven, and Sanct Androse, lord great chamberland and high admirall of Scotland, heretable shirreff of Louthian and Lennox, heretable captane of the castell of Dumbartan, and gentleman of his majestie's bedchamber, being of the aige of twelve yeirs and thrie moneths; a youth of great expectation; vnto whom King James fell tutor by the lawes of this kingdome, as being the nixt heyre-maill of that famelie then in perfect aige. His majestie appoynted six commissioners in Scotland, for to manage that estate dureing the youth's minoritie: Sir George Hay, chancellor of Scotland; John Earle of Marr, lord thesaurer; Thomas Erle of Melros, lord president; David Lord Carnegie; Sir Robert Gordoun, tutor of Southerland; and Sir George Elphinstoun, justice-clerk; vnto whose fidelitie and trust he committed the effairs of that house; and withall carefullie provyded for his education at Cambridge in England, as being his neirest kinsman, and gave him

the yeirlie pension of fourteen hundred pounds sterlin, which his father had for his table in the king's house, as a special favor to that familie. And moreover, his majestie gave vnto Katheren, Dutches of Lennox, and to her sone the young duke (the longest liver of them tuo), and to the nixt heyre of the house of Lennox, for his lyff, a yeirlie pension of 2100*l.* Sterling, out of the court of wards. All which King Charles did confirme and ratifie efter his father's death; as yow may read afterward, at the yeir of God 1624, in the sequel of this treatise. His majestie hath also now latelie granted vnto him ane pension of 2000*l.* yeirlie out of his exchequer. This duk is now (by his special command) travelling abroad in France, Spain, and Italie. At his being in Spain, that king made him one of his grandees; ane vnusuall favor from that nation to any stranger.

Some families
of the Stuarts
descended from
the house of
Lennox.

From the house and familie of Darnley are descended these families following: Garlies (now Earle of Galloway), Minto, Blantyre, Pettinweymes, Castlemilk, Halrig, Gastoun, Baskeub, Clery, Rosyth, Cardonald, with some others; off the which house of Cardonald descended Captane James Stuart, who wes slain at the battell of Pavie, with King Francis the First of France, the yeir of God 1525. Thus farr I have thought fitt to shew yow touching the hous and family of Lennox, and so I returne to my intendit purpose.

John Earle of
Southerland is
made livetennent
of the
north of Scot-
land, from
Spey north-
ward.
A. D. 1547.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-and-seaven, John Earle of Southerland wes made livetennent of the north of Scotland, from the Spey northward; as appeirs by a licence and warrand, sub^t. with his hand, dated the seaventh day of June, the yeir of God 1547, given to John Gray of Culmaly, to excuse him, by reasone of infirmity, from the seidge of Langop, vpon the borders, which seidge wes then interprysed by the Scotts. The licence doth thus begin: "For sa
" meikle as wee, John Earle of Southerland, livetennent, from Spey
" north," &c.

The battell of
Pinkie.

In September, the same yeir of God 1547, the battell of Pinckie, besyd Mussilburgh, wes foughtin by the Scottishmen against the English, wher the Scots wer overcome by the Duke of Sommerset, protector of England. The Earle of Angus, with the vauntguard of the Scottish army, being overthrowen, and the governor with the mayn and midle battell haveing fled, the Earles of Huntley and Southerland, who had the leading of the rearward, advanced forward with great courage, and stood feighting, with their ensigns and banners displayed, till the chase wes past by them; yit in end they wer forced to flie, as the rest

Huntley taken
prissoner.
Mr Adam Gor-
don slain.
Sir Alexander
Gordon of

did. The Earle of Huntley, sayeth Holinshed, wes taken in the retreat, being one foott. Master Adam Gordon (this John Earle of Southerland his vncle), Sir Alexander Gordon of Lochinwar, — Gordon of Gight, Patrick Gordon of Craig-Auchindore, and John Gordon of

Carnburrow, with divers others of the surnames of Gordoun, were slain in this battell. John Earle of Southerland escaped verie narrowlie, having ther lost sundrie of his followers, such as his vncler, Mr Adam Gordoun (whom I have mentioned befor), Gilbert Morray of Pulrossie, with divers others. Vnto this Sir Alexander Gordoun of Lochinwar, heir slain, succceeded his sone, Sir John Gordoun of Lochinwar; and vnto Sir John succceeded his sone, Sir Robert Gordoun of Lochinwar, a verie resolute and valiant gentleman, who had a sone called John Gordoun, who succceeded vnto him.

Lochinwar slain.
The Lairds of Gight, Carnburrow, and Craig-Auchindore, slain.

Befor the battell of Pinkie, the Earle of Huntley, chancellor of Scotland, challenged the lord protector of England to feight with him in single combat, which wes refused; the maner whereof is at large related by Holinshed, in the lyff of King Edward the Sixth. The Earle of Huntley sent a herauld and a trumpeter to the lord protector, to shew him, that he wold feight him for the whole quarrell, tuentie to tuentie, ten to ten, or man to man, to the effect that the mater might be the sooner ended, and with lesse hurt. The lord protectour his ansueir wes, that he had a great and weightie charge, the governance of a king's persone, and the protection of his realmes, wherby he had no power of himself, and that the Earle of Huntley wes not his equal, otherwise he wold have accepted the bargane. Then the Earle of Warwick, as sayeth the same Holinshed, wold have accepted the challenge, iff the lord protector wold have given him leave. Thus wes the single combat shifted by the Engleshe, and the messingers returned, whervpon the battell ensued, wher (as I have said already) the Earle of Huntley wes taken prissoner; who, pitying the miserie of divers of his cuntreyemen taken and wounded at the same battle, did vndertake for ther ransome: so they wer permitted to depart, and he careid into England.

The Earle of Huntley chancellor of Scotland.
The Duke of Somerset refuseth to feight in single combat against the Earle of Huntley.

Huntley releiveth sundrie Scots prissoners.

The next yeir, which wes one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-and-eight, the governor of Scotland sent the Lord of Carnegie ambassador into England, to the Duke of Sommerset, lord protector, to demand the Earle of Huntley to be delyvered for ransome, as the custome is; which if he culd not obteyn, that then he should request this libertie, that his wyff and children might come vnto him into England. Whervnto the lord protector answered, that he wold not set the earle free vntill the wars wer ended; bot for the company of his wyff, he wes content to grant it for certane days, with this condition, that he should not withdraw himself by any meanes from the custodie of Sir Ralphe Wain, who had taken him in the wars. So when the ambassador wes returned into Scotland, Huntlie wes committed vnto certane keepers, who should carie him from London to Morpet, tuentie-four myles distant from the borders of England.

The protector refuseth to set Huntlie at libertie for ransome.
A. D. 1548.

The Earle of
Huntley escap-
eth out of Eng-
land.

Now, whilst the Earle of Huntley doth there look for his wyf's coming to him, he thinketh how to escape and come to her ; for he had aggreid with George Car, father to Captane Sir Thomas Car, that he should one night bring to him thither tuo of the swiftest horses that he culd get, to flie away vpon them, and so to escape. According whervnto, George Ker wes readie out of the borders of Scotland, with such horses as he knew wold serve the turne, whereof the one wes for the earle, and the other for his man. The earle prepareth a supper for his keepers, whervnto they were solemnly invited, and to play at cards with him, to pass away the tediousnes of the night. At lenth (as though he had played enough at cards) he left off, bot earnestlie desired his keepers to play one ; dureing which tyme, the earle going to the window and looking out, did, by a secret signe (for he culd not weill discerne any thing, it wes so extrem dark over all the element), easelie vnderstood that all things were readie for his journey. The earle, then doubtfull (being sometyme in good hope, and sometyme in fear), thought vpon many things, which he muttered to himselff, and at lenth, vnadvsydlie (as doubtfull men are wonnt to doe), burst out into these speeches : " A dark night, a wearied knight, and a wilsome way ; " God be the guyd !" His keepers heiring him speiking to himselff, asked him what these secreit speeches might signifie ? To whom the earle (fearing to be intrapped) ansuered, that these words wer vsed as a proverb among the Scots, and first had their begining by the old Earle of Mortoun vttering the same in the midle of the night, when he lay a-dying. Whervpon, that his keepers should not have any suspicion of his determined escape, he sitteth down agane to cards ; after which he suddentlie rose from them, and vrged by * loosnes of his belly to vburden nature ; by which occasion he foorthwith (accompanied with his servant) leapeth foorth, found the horses readily furnished for himselff and his man, by George Car ; and so with speedie journey did flie to the borders of Scotland. When he wes past over the river of Tueid, and had a litle refreshed himselff from the labor of his journey, in the house of the said George Car, he went the same night (being Christmesse eiven) to Edinburgh, wher he wes joyfullie and honorablie receaved of the quein, the governor, his owne wyff, and his other freinds, with ane vniversall glaidnes of the whole multitude of the town, sayeth Holinshed. As soone as his keepers perceaved that he wes gone, they spedelie run to horse, and (doubtfull which way to follow) they seik him heir and ther, and every wher, bot all in vain ; for the dilligence of the earle put them out of all hope to overtak him, whose flight wes not onlie a friedome to himselff, but also to many other noble prissoners, who by his meanes wer permitted to depart into Scotland. The quein, therefore, and the governor, to congratulate the earle his returne, re-

* *Sic in MS^o.*
probably for
" urged the
loosnes."

stored him the chancellorship and the rule of some provinces, which he had befor his captivitye. So when he had remained a whyle at Edinburgh, he returned into the north pairts of Scotland, wher spedely and easalie he appeased all the tumults of these people, sayeth Leslæus.

The Earle of Huntley restored to the chancellorship of Scotland.

The yeir of God 1548, John, Earle of Southerland, had the government of the earldome of Murray, and did guyd and rule the same at the quein's command, for the space of thrie yeirs; which afterward bred a jealousye and a discontentment betuixt him and the Earle of Huntley. Bot they wer quicklie reconciled, and he renunced the earldome of Murray to the Earle of Huntlie, upon condition that Huntlie should give him a yeirlye revenue out of the rents therof, which wes done accordinglie.

The Earle of Southerland obteyneth the government of Murray.

Donald Macky haveing befor this tyme escaped out of the castell of Foulls, wher he was imprissoned (as I have shewn alreadie), returned home into Strathnaver, and submitting himself vnto the Earle of Southerland, he gave him his band of manred and service, which was dated the 8th day of Aprile 1549 yeirs, wherby there continued peace and quietnes betuixt Southerland and Strathnaver dureing the dayes of the said Donald Macky.

Donald Macky giveth his band of service to the Earle of Southerland. A. D. 1549.

In September, the yeir of God one thousand fyve hundred and fyftie, George, Earle of Huntlie, and John, Earle of Southerland, were chosen to goe into France to convey the quein regent thither, which charge they performed honorablie, behaveing themselves therin with great honor and magnificence, to ther owne credet and her good liking.

The Earles of Huntlie and Southerland goe with the quein into France. A. D. 1550.

Befor the quein's going into France, and whilest they wer preparing ther journey, Huntley commanded William Mackintoshie (cheiff of the familie of the Clanchattan) to be apprehended for a conspiracie secretlie contrived, and begun be Mackintoshie against him, being the king's livetennent in the north pairts of the kingdome, sayeth Leslæus: and then (depryveing him of all his goods) careid him to Strathbogie, wher he wes beheaded. Which fact (greatlie offending the myndes of the Earle of Cassills, the prior of St Andrews, afterwards Erle of Morray, and others that favored Mackintoshie) did stirr them so against Huntlie, that a commotion and tumult had been raised by them, vnlesse the wisdom of the quein regent had appeased the furie of ther myndes. For altho the quein certane yeirs after had vndone the sentence of proscription for the goods of Mackintoshie (restoring the same with his possessions and inheritance vnto his sone), and therby seemed to cut away the cause of the dissention between Huntley and them, yit the kinred and freinds of the Clanchattan (not suffering such ane great injurie to ther famelie to goe vnrevenged) did secretlie, bot eagerlie, pursue the same with great contention of mynd. Whervpon entring a strenth of Petty by deceit, they apprehended Lachlan Mackintoshie, and did cruellie

William Mackintoshie beheaded at Strathbogie.

Laughlan
Mackintoshie
slain.

slay him, (as the betrayer of the head of his owne familie) becaus they supposed that he ministred and blew the coale that stirred Huntlie to mak the said William Mackintoshie out of the way ; which deidlie feid wes now agane renewed in our dayes between the Marquis of Huntlie and the Clanchattan, as (God willing) shall be shewn heirafter. The root and ground of which dissention and discord is not as yit quyte taken away at this day.

The Earles of
Huntlie and
Southerland
maid knights of
the French
king's order.

In this there voyage into France with the quein regent, the Scottish nobility wer greatlie honored by the French king ; and among many other courtesies shewne towards them this wes not the least, that the king, calling a chapter and meeting of the knights of the king's owne order (then called the order of Sanct Michael) he admitted the Earles of Huntlie and Southerland into the said order, and favored them with that dignitie. At this voyage, the Earle of Huntley obtained from the quein the earldome of Murray to him and to his heys ; and the earldome of Rothsay to his sone, which had mareid the governor's second daughter. At this time also, ther wer many games and pastimes shewed before the French king at Blois, in which the Scottishmen did bear a part, and wan the garland from all others, to ther singular commendation. In their returne from France, the quein regent landed at Portsmouth in England, and maid a progresse thorow that kingdome with all her company, the Earle of Huntley only excepted ; who returned by sea into Scotland, and landed at Montrose, fearing (as sayeth Leskæus), that iff he wer apprehended in England, they wold make him pay for his escape from Morpet.

Huntley ob-
tayneth the
earldome of
Murray.

The quein re-
gent returneth
through Eng-
land from
France.

Alexander
Gordon (Earle
John his bro-
ther) governor
of Scotland.

Dureing Earle John his absence out of the cuntrey of Southerland (which wes a yeir and more) he left the government of that province vnto his brother Alexander Gordon, who guydeth the same with great justice and severitie ; which, when some of the inhabitants, not able to indure these constraints, did take in evill pairt, they began to raise a tumult against him, being led and conducted by John Southerland, the sone of Alexander Southerland the bastard. They came to Golspikirk-toun with a resolution to invade Alexander Gordoun, in the church, at divyn service ; which being maid knowne to him, he went resolutelie forward to appease them, with such company as then he had about him. How soone they perceaved him vpon his guard, and comeing towards them, they dispersed themselves, and every man returned to his own house. Bot William Morray, the son of Caen Morray, one of the familie of Pulrossie, disdaining that such ane indignitie and affront sould have bene offered to Alexander Gordoun, he killed John Southerland shortlie thereafter, vpon the Nether Grein of Dounrobin, at the west corner of the garden. In revenge whereof, William Morray wes slain afterward by the laird of Clyne. This John Southerland begat William Southerland,

John Souther-
land slain.

William Mor-
ray, Caen son,
slain.

who wes a true and faithfull servant to Earle Alexander, the sone of this Earle John. William Southerland mareid Gilbert Gordon of Garty his daughter, by whom he had Alexander Southerland and William Southerland, with divers others. Alexander Southerland, of Kilphedder, mareid Margaret Macky, daughter to Donald Macky of Skowrie, by whom he had children.

William Southerland his wyff and children.

At this tyme also, Y-Mackye, the sone of Donald Macky, taking the occasion and opportunitie of Earle John his absence, assembled the inhabitants of Strathnaver, and entered into Southerland with all hostilitie. Bot Alexander Gordon conveyning together some of his cuntreyemen, opposed himself against Y-Macky, and chased him into Strathnaver. Alexander, not contented therewith, presentlie went into Strathnaver, which he invaded and spoiled, careing from thence a great booty of goods and cattell, the yeir of God 1551. Thus did the inhabitants of Southerland and Strathnaver continue molesting one another with mutuall invasions and spoills, vntill the yeir of God 1556, that Earle John did fullie danton this Macky.

Alexander Gordoun repulseth Y-Macky from Southerland, and invadeth Strathnaver. A. D. 1551.

The yeir of God 1552, the said Alexander Gordoun, Earle John his brother, died at Elgyn in Murray, by a fall off a horse; whose death wes exceedinglie lamented by all his freinds, and cheiflie by his brother Earle John, who loved him intirlye. The same yeir, 1552, at midsummer, Alexander Gordon (the sonne of Earle John) who succeeded vnto him afterward, wes born at Tarnowy in Murray, which did, in some measure, mitigate Earle John his sorow and grieff that he had conceived for the vntymlye death of his beloved brother, in the verie floore of his youth.

The death of Alexander Gordoun. A. D. 1552.

Alexander, Earle of Southerland, born:

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fyftie and four, the quein regent wes invested in her autoritie, which the governor resigned vnto her, in presence of the estates of the convention held then at Edinburgh, in the moneth of Aprile this yeir. Immediatlie thereafter, the quein regent sent the Earle of Huntley to apprehend John Mudiard, captane of the Clanronald, one that was fraughted with most wicked deeds. Huntley gathered a company of such men as wer fittest for that expedition (most pairt Hielandmen, and cheiflie the Clanchattan), with whom he marched forward to Mudiard and Knoidard. Being come thither, the Clanchattan did raise a tumult in his camp and retired home, bearing still a malice at him for the death of Mackintoshie. So that Huntley wes forced to retire without the dispatch of his errand. Whereupon the quein wes highlie offended at Huntlie, accusing him that he did not faithfullie discharge that service, or at least had neglected the same. And so he wes committed to the castle of Edinburgh by the instigation of his enemies; who being many and powerfull, and now taking this opportunitie of backbiting him, they spred abroad fals rumors of

The Earle of Huntlie imployed by the quein against the Clanronald. A. D. 1554.

The Earle of Huntlie warded in Edinburgh, fyned, and released.

him, sayeth Leslæus, surmising every wher that he had not delt sincere-
lie in this service ; and so persuaded the quein to mak him renunce
the earldome of Morray and the lordship of Abernethie, with his interest
to the fermes and government of Orknay and Zetland, and earledome
of Marre, together with the queine's lands of Strathdie, whereas he wes
baillie and stuart ; all which he had then in his possession : and further,
he was condemned to be banished into France for fyve yeirs. Bot
when he wes readie to depairt out of the kingdome, the quein, knowing
his innocency, did, out of her owne bounty and goodnes, mitigat his
sentence ; and punishing him only by ane pecuniall fyne (therby to
satisfie, in some measur, the mynds of his powerful enemies), she re-
stored him to his auncient honors and offices, sayeth Leslæus.

The Earle of
Southerland
obteyneth the
government of
Rosse.

A. D. 1555.

Mackenzie ap-
pointed to be
Earle John his
baillie in Rosse.

Mackenzie giv-
eth his band of
service to John
Earle of Sou-
therland.

The quein re-
gent travelleth
to the north of
Scotland.

The Earle of
Catteynes im-
prissoned and
released.

John Earle of
Southerland in-
vadeth Strath-
naver.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fyftie and fyve, the
quein gave the government of the earldome of Rosse to John, Earle of
Southerland, by her letters patents, dated the sixth day of Julie the said
yeir ; whereof he keiped possession vntill his death, and wes then to
pas an heretable gift therof to him and to his heyres. He maid —
Mackeinzie (cheiff of that familie) chamberlane and baillie for him in
that cuntrey, which wes a great helpe to the advancement of that sur-
name ; he having possessed that clan with the lands of Reidcastell, and
divers other manours in the province of Rosse ; which they hold and
keip vnto this day. John Mackeinzie had before this tyme given his
band of service and manred to John, Earle of Southerland, dated the
13th day of September the yeir of God 1545 (as I have shewne already),
and continued alwise both trustee and faithfull to Earle John, whilst he
lived.

The quein regent (after the Earle of Arran had resigned vnto her
hands the government of Scotland, for the duchie of Chatterauld),
maid a progres in the north, and come to Innernes, in the moneth of
Julie, the yeir of God 1555, wher John Earle of Southerland and
George Earle of Catteynes met her. The Earle of Catteynes did not
bring his cuntreymen befor the justice (being summoned and charged
to that effect), and wes therefor committed to prisson, first at Invernesse,
then Aberdeen, and lastlie at Edinburgh, from whence he purchased
his libertie for a great summe of money. Y-Macky of Far, being sum-
moned at this tyme to compeir before the quein at Innernesse (for that
he had spoiled and molested the cuntrey of Southerland, dureing Earle
John his absence in France), did contemne the summonds and pre-
cept of warning, whervpon the quein granted a commission to John
Earle of Southerland against Y-Mackie and his cuntrey. So Earle
John, assembling all his forces, entered into Strathnaver, sacking and
spoilling befor him in all hostile maner, and possessed all the places of
doubt, least (as sayeth Holinshed) any hole might be left for them to

passee away from thence. Bot when Earle John perceaved that Y-Mackie wold not abyde and feight him, he beseidged the strong castle and fort called Borwe, the principall strenth of that cuntrey, not tuo myles distant from Far. After a short seidge, he took it by force, and hanged Rorie Mack-can-voyre, captan therof. This fort wes demolished by Earle John, the year of God one thousand fyve hundred fyftie * six.

Earl John taketh and demolisheth the castle of Borwe. A. D. 1556.

Rorie-Mack-can-voyre hanged.

** In MS. threttie.*

Mackenzie chased Macky out of Strathbrora.

In the meantyme that Earle John wes at the siege of the castell of Borwe, Y-Macky came secretlie with a company of men into Southerland, where he burnt the church of Loth. Then he went to the village of Knockartoll, and meitting ther with Mackeinzie and his countriemen in Strathbroray, he skirmished with them. Bot in end, Macky and the Strathnaver-men fled; and Angus Mackean-woir (one of ther commanders) wes slain, with divers others of Macky his followers: Mackeinzie wes then appoynted by Earle John to keip the cuntrey of Southerland from such incursions dureing his stay in Strathnaver, and thus met with Macky and his cuntreymen, wher he overthrew them.

Angus Mackeanvoir slain.

Y-Macky perceaveing himself so beset on all syds by the Earle of Southerland, that no place wes left him to escape, he yeilded himself, the yeir of God 1556, and so wes conveighed sowth, and committed to warde by the quein regent, in the castell of Edinburgh, wher he remained in captivitie a long space: dureing which tyme John More-Macky (the bastard sone of John Macky that fought the battell of Knoken-Doun-Reywird) guyded Y-Macky his estate in Strathnaver.

Y-Macky yeilded himself to the Earle of Southerland, and is imprisoned at Edinburgh.

Whilst Y-Macky wes detained in ward in Edinburgh, John More-Macky (being nothing affrayed of his cousin Y-Macky his imprisment) took the opportunitie of Earle John his being in the south of Scotland, and thervpon came into Southerland with a company of the best and most resolute men in all Strathnaver, spoiling and wasting the east corner of the province of Southerland. Their rage and furie went so farr, that they dimolished and burnt St Ninian his chappell, in Navidell, which wes sometyme a place of refuge or sanctuarie. Bot being vpon ther journey homeward, the inhabitants of Southerland followed them hotelie, under the conduct of Mack-wick-kames (cheiftan of the Clangun), the Laird of Clyne, the Terrell of the Doill, and James Mack-William (who died afterward for greiff of this Earle John his death). They overtook the Strathnaver men at the foott of the hill called Bin-Moir in Berridell; and laying ane ambush for them, they invaded them besyd the water of Garwary, wher they surprised them, haveing secretlie passed ther watch, by reasone of the foggie and mistie weather. Ther ensued a cruell conflict, foughten with great obstinacie.

Sanct Ninian his chappell and Sant Marie demolished and burnt.

The conflict of Bin-Moir, or of Garwary.

At last the Strathnaver men wer overthrowen and chased, divers of them wer ther slain, and many drowned in Garwary; others being grievouslie wounded, did reteyne some remainder of lyff, which they ex-

John Moir-Macky and the Strathnaver men overthrowen.

pressed with sighs and groanes, as they were fleitting in the midst of the water. Manie not mortallie hurt, wer so overlaid by ther fellowes in passing the river, that they wer vnable to frie themselves; the rest fled in confusion; so the booty wes agane rescued, and a memorable victorie wes obteyned by the inhabitants of Southerland; John More-Macky himselff hardlie escaping, with some few others. This wes one of the greatest overthrowes that ever the Strathnaver men had, excepting the battell of Knoken-dow-Reywird.

Macky submitted himself to the Earle of Southerland.

Dureing Y-Macky his stay in the south of Scotland, after his releasement from captivitie, he served divers tymes in the wars vpon the borders, against the Englesh; in the which service he behaved himselff valiantlie; and at his returne home into Strathnaver, he submitted himselff vnto John Earle of Southerland, and lived in peace and quietnes with the inhabitants of Southerland all the rest of Earle John his dayes. Bot then the tryb of Slaight-Ean-Voyr rose in Southerland against Y-Macky, for slaying Tormat-Mack-ean-Woyr (the cheifitan of the race), and violating his wyff, after whom Macky lusted extraordinarie, and had a sone by her, called Donald-Balloch-Macky. Y-Macky did rencunter with the Slaight-ean-voir at Durines; wher, after a sharp skirmish, he overthrew them, and took thrie of the cheifest men among them, whom he caused behead, after they yeilded themselves prissoners; by whose deaths that tumult was appeased. Y-Macky fell then at variance with George Earle of Catteynes, vpon some discontent which happened betwein them. So far did ther present injuries overballance all their bypast kindnes, being more bent to requyte injuries then good deeds; bot this controversie wes quicklie reconciled by mariage. Thus have yow heard all what wes done against Strathnaver dureing Earle John his dayes.

Macky overthroweth the Slaight-ean-voir at Durines.

The Earle of Catteynes and Macky doe fall out, and are reconciled.

The Earle of Huntley doth invade the borders of England. A. D. 1557.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fyftie-and-seaven, the Scottishmen, vnder the conduct of George Earle of Huntley as generall, invaded the English borders, maid sundrie incursions and roads into England, brunt divers townes and villages, and thrue down many stone houses, pyles, and strenths, took away a great booty, with a number of prissoners, and so returned saiff into Scotland, without battell or conflict. This warr wes moved by the quein regent of Scotland against the Engleshmen, becaus Marie quein of England did aid the emperor Charles the Fyft (father to Philip, the husband of Quein Marie) against the French king; haveing sent the Earle of Pembrok, with 5000 men, to joyn with Phillip his power at the seige of Sanct Quintin.

The Engleshmen overthrowen in Orknay.

The eleventh day of August, the same yeir of God 1557, the Engleshmen landed in Orknay, vnder the conduct of Sir John Clare, and surprised that iland with certan ships of warr, thinking therby to annoy

the inhabitants. No sooner wes he landed with his people, bot he wes presentlie invaded by the Orknaymen, who behaved themselves so valiantlie, that they killed Sir John Clare, and all those that came ashoar with him, being about fyve hundred Englesch. The rest which were in the ships, perceaveing the bad successe of ther fellowes, fled apace, and saved themselves by flight.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fyftie-and-eight, Alexander Gordon (brother to George Earle of Huntley befor mentioned) wes maid bishop of Galloway by the queine's gift, in place of bishop Andrew Durie, then latelie deceased. Of this Alexander Gordon wee have spokin somthing befor, and shall (God willing) speik more of him in the lyff of John, the sixth of that name, Earle of Southerland, at the yeir of God 1613.

Alexander Gordon obteyneth the bishoprick of Galloway. A. D. 1558.

The fyfteinth day of September, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fyftie-and-eight, Robert Reid, bishop of Orknay, died in the toun of Diep, in France; being sent thither with the Earles of Rothes and Cassills, who went commissioners from Scotland into France, to solemnize the mariage between Marie Quein of Scotland and Francis, Dolphin of France, who wes afterwards called Francis the Second. Bishop Reid wes a great favorer of Macky his house and familie. He obteyned from the quein a gift of Macky his lands in Strathnaver, fallen into her majestie's hands, by reasone of the bastardrie of Donald Macky, the father of Y-Macky; which gift bishop Robert Reid took in his owne name, bot to Macky his use. Yit, becaus the said gift wes obteyned durement her majestie's minority, it wes of no effect. Wherevpon the Earle of Huntley, afterward, when her majestie wes of perfect aige, obteyned from her a gift of those lands of Strathnaver; which right and title wes thereafter given by the Earle of Huntley to Macky, reteining the superioritie therof vnto himself. This bishop Reid left a great sum of money for the building of a colledge in Edinburgh, which the Earle of Mortown (regent of Scotland) converted all to his owne vse and profite, by punishing the executers of bishop Reid for supposed crymes.

The death of Robert Reid, bishop of Orknay.

The Earle of Huntley obteyneth a gift of the lands of Strathnaver, which he giveth to Y-Macky. Bishop Reid leiveth a sum of money for building a colledge at Edinburgh.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fyftie-and-eight, the Duke of Gues recovered the toun of Calis from the Englesch, with divers other strenthis vpon the sea coasts of France, which they had keiped and possessed for many ages. At this seage of Calis, a French gentleman, of the surname of Gordon, behaved himself valiantlie, and wes the cheiff instrument of wining the toun, haveing lost one of his legs in that service. In recompence therof, the Duke of Guys maid him governor of that toun, by King Henry the Second his commandement; which charge he keiped all the rest of his dayes. And although King Henry the Third of France did often thereafter intreat and desyre

Monsieur de Gordoun, governor of Calis.

him to delyver vp that toun vnto his favorite the Duke d'Espernon, yit for all the king's fair and lairge offers, he wold not yeild it to the duke, bot still continued governor therof vntill his death, seing he had obteyned the same as a reward for his notable service.

The Earle of Southerland wounded at a conflict in Fyff. A. D. 1559, and 1560.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fyftie-and-nyne, and the yeir of God 1560, John Earle of Southerland wes in the south of Scotland, valiantlie defending his native cuntrey in these troublesome dayes; wherein he shewed himself a man nether rash in vndertaking, nor fearfull in performing any service of warr. The yeir of God 1560, the Frenchmen landed in Fyff, with ane intention to have gone to the toun of St Andrews and fortifeid the same; which being vnderstood, ther assembled presently together the Earles of Southerland, Arran, and Rothesse; who haveing with them no great number, skirmished against the Frenchmen, not sufferring them to come from the sea-syd; wher, efter a sharp feight, divers of the Frenchmen wer slain, and one of ther captanes taken, with thirtie others. Few of the Scottsmen wer slain or hurt, except the Earle of Southerland, who wes shott in the arme with a muskett, and had been then in that province, imployed about the busines of the state. Thus did Earle John shed his blood, honorablie employed, with great hazard of his lyff, in defence of the libertie of his native cuntrey.

Earle John assisteth the English against the French.

The same year one thowsand fyve hundred and thriescore, in the moneth of Aprile (as sayeth Holinshed), John Earle of Southerland joyued with the Duke of Chattelrauld, the Earles of Arran, Argyle, Glencarne, Monteith, Rothesse, James prior of St Andrews, the Lords Riven, Ochiltree, Boyd, Maxwell, Lindsay, and many other barones of the congregation: they mett the English army at Mussilburgh, who were commanded by Lord Grey of Wiltoun, Quein Elizabeth's livennent; which army the said quein had sent into Scotland to ther assistance, for expelling the French out of Scotland; and ther Earle John assisted the English that yeir at the seidge of Leith.

The Earles of Huntley and Athole reconciled.

The same yeir 1560, ther arose some trouble betuein the Earles of Huntley and Atholl, so that their wes takeing prissoners and overthrowing of houses on either part. Great preparations wes maid, and armies put in readines to invade eithers cuntreys; bot this bussines wes pacified by the travell and good mediatioun of Alexander Gordoun, bishop of Galloway, Mr John Leslie, official of Aberdene (afterwards bishop of Rosse), and William Leslie, laird of Buchquhain, who aggreid them for all matters in controversie, and caused them goe to eithers houses.

The Quein Regent dieth.

At the runing out of this year of God one thowsand fyve hundred and thriescore, the Quein Regent of Scotland died, and a generall peace wes concluded, wherby both the French and the English forces wer retired out of Scotland. The same yeir of God 1560, died also Francis the

Second of France, the husband of Quein Marie of Scotland ; who now being a widdow, and destitute of her husband, maks preparation for her return into Scotland, which shoe did performe, in summer, the yeir of God 1561. In the meantyme, her bastard brother, the Earle of Murray (then prior of St Andrews), taketh journey with all speid into France, to persuade her majestie vnto his owne wayes. Bot he lingring a litle too long by the way in England, wes preveined by John Lesly, bishop of Rosse, who wes sent vnto Quein Marie from the Earles of Huntley, Southerland, Crawford, Atholl, Catteynes, and others of the Scottish nobilitie, in all ther names, to offer ther service and obediencie vnto her majestie ; desireing and intreating her withall, to take heid to the craftie allureing speitches of her bastard brother James, who did altogether cast his eyes and projects to obteyne the possession and government of the croun for himself ; and that shoe should doe weill to cause stay him in France, vntill all things were pacifeid in Scotland ; earnestlie intreating and advysing her majestie to bewarr of that which after followed. Bot the quein wes so insnared and intysed with her brother James his allureing speitches, that shoe did not hearken vnto ther counsell ; and never took heid vnto his courses vntill it wes too late, and that he had laid a sure foundation for his owne projects and aspiring pretensions ; for he never desisted to vex the commoun-wealth with turbulent factions, till he caused his sister the quein (who heaped all kynd of honor vpon him) to be casten in prisson, to be deposed, and shamfullie disgraced with many indignities ; and that in end he himself had gottin the government of the kingdome, which he did vse at his pleasure, sayeth Holinshed.

The yeir of God 1561, Hugh Morray of Aberscors killed Iver-Mackean-Mack-Thomas (a gentleman of the Seilthomas), for the which he incurred Earle John his displeasure. Whervpon Hugh Morray fled into Catteynes, and sought refuge ther of Earle George ; bot Hucheon Morray (the father of Hugh) stayed at home in Southerland, and submitted himself to Earle John, who, suspecting him to be a participant of his sone's fact, caused him to be imprissoned at Dounrobin, wher he stayed for a while, vntill Earle John tryed his innocence ; and then not onlie wes he released, bot also, by his meanes and mediation, his sone Hugh Morray wes agane reconciled to his Mr, Earle John. Yit this bred such a hatred betuen the Morrayes and Seillthomas, that they continued a long tyme at variance, vntill they were in some measure reconciled by Alexander Earle of Southerland, the sone of Earle John ; which deidlie rancor is not as yit quyte extinguished between these tuo races of people. About this tyme, William and Angus Southerlands, with the rest of the Southerland of Berridale, killed divers of the Earle of Catteynes his men, brunt the lands of Clynes in that cuntrey,

The death of Francis the Second of France. Quein Marie returneth from France into Scotland. A. D. 1561.

The Earle of Murray his pretences made knowne to the quein, by the Earles of Huntley, and some others of the nobilitie of Scotland.

Quein Marie insnared by her bastard brother, James Earle of Morray.

John Mackean-Mack-Thomas slain in Southerland by Hugh Morray.

Hutcheon Morray imprisoned and released.

The Morrayes and Seilthomas at varians.

The Southerlands of Berridale doe burn the Clynes in

Catteynes, and also doe surprise the castle of Berridale.

Earle John obteyneth a pardon to the Southerlands of Berridale.

Sir John Gordoun and the Lord Ogilvie doe feight at Edinburgh.

Sir John Gordoun is imprisoned, and escapeth.

Quein Marie goeth in progres to the north of Scotland.
A. D. 1562.

Quein Marie intendeth to mary Sir John Gordoun, which is crossed by the Earle of Morray.

The quein's mariage with Sir John Gordoun first motioned in France.

and spoiled the same ; for the which fact they were banished out of Catteynes by Earle George. Then agane they returned into that cuntrey, and being assisted by Hugh Morray of Abirscors, they took the castle of Berridale, brunt and wasted all the cuntrey nixt adjacent, and molested Catteynes with divers incursions. John Earle of Southerland, at his returne afterward out of Flanders, obtained the quein's pardon to William and Angus Southerlands, with the rest of their complices ; for the which cause George Earle of Catteynes did ever from thencefoorth bear ane immortall hatred, not onlie to Earle John, and to the Morrayes, bot also to all the inhabitants of Southerland, as afterward yow shall heir.

About this tyme, it chanced that the Lord Ogilvie, and Sir John Gordoun of Findlater (the sone of George Earle of Huntley), met on the High Street of Edinburgh, and faught one against another, for some preceding quarrell. After many blowes given and taken, the Lord Ogilvie and his company were chased, and divers of them hurt ; wherupon Sir John Gordon was taken, and warded in the toun of Edinburgh, from whence he escaped, after he had remained prissoner ther twenty dayes ; and then took his journey northward ; which gave occasion of much trouble : for Quein Marie, after her return out of France, went in progresse to the north pairts of Scotland, the year of God 1562, intending to marie the forsaid Sir John Gordon of Findlater, a comly young gentleman, verie personable, and of good expectation, whom she loved intirly. And so her majestie thought, by the Earle of Huntlie his power in the north, to get herselff fred from the hands of her bastard brother, James Earle of Morray ; who, suspecting that this match wes in hand, did much aggravate Sir John Gordoun his escape out of Edinburgh, and so did crose that mariage with all his might and slight ; as he did in lyk maner afterward indevoar to stop and let her majestie's mariage with the Lord Darnley ; that so, by hindering her to marie, he himselff (though a bastard) might aspyre to the croun. This mariage between the quein and Sir John Gordoun wes said to have bene first intended and concluded by the Duke of Guys, the Duke of Mayn, the cardinall of Lorrain, and the rest of the quein's vncles in France, that therby the Romane religion might be manteyned and preserved in Scotland, by reasone of the Earle of Huntley his power and force ther, and cheiflie in the north pairts of the kingdome ; the profession of which religion hath alwise bred great trouble to the familie of Huntlie, evin vnto this day.

The quein held on her progress northwards, till shoe came to Innernes, being persuaded (or rather constrained) by the Earle of Murray to passe by Strathbogie, wher shoe had intended to ly, great preparations being made ther for her ; and (as wes supposed) the mariage should

have bene celebrated ther, which made the Earle of Murray the more instant to bend all his forces to conduct her asyd of that place. At her majestie's coming to Innernesse, the castell was rendered by Alexander Gordoun (one of the familie of Bothrom), captane therof, whom the Earle of Huntley placed ther, and commanded him to mak the castell patent to the quein, whensoever her majestie desyred the same; which the said Alexander Gordoun did. Yit, nevertheles, the Earle of Murray caused him to be executed ther at Innernesse.

Alexander Gordoun, captane of Innernesse executed. The conflict of Corrichie.

Immediatlie efter her majestie's returne from thence towards Aberden, the Earle of Huntlie (at the quein's owne desyre), did gather some forces, to get her out of the Earle of Murraye's power, who deteyned her against her will, in a kynd of servile libertie, vsing all things at his owne pleasure. Whervpon followed the conflict at Corrichie, foughten betuein the Earle of Huntley and the Earle of Murray, wherein the Earle of Huntley was slain; his tuo sones, Sir John and Adam, with George Gordoun of Coclarachie, wer taken. The Forbesses and the Lesliees were the cause of the losse of this conflict, becaus they forsook the Earle of Huntley (with whom they came into the feild), and turned against him in the midst of the fight. The Earle of Morray went then into Aberden; and seing himself now red of his impediment, he publictly vsurped the quein's authoritie as he listed; and abusing the special favor that the quein bare vnto him, he ambiciously aspired to the croun. Therefor, knowing weill how everie one of the noblemen wer affected towards him, he craftily, vnder eullor of justice (pretending the breach of some law or statute), either banished, imprissoned, or made away such of the nobilitie as were most faithfull to the quein, or whom he suspected should be most adverse to himself, and cheiflie such as exceedeid either in wisdome or power; therby to make him an easie way to come into his ends, and finallie, to mak away his sister the quein; against whom, as sayeth Holinshed and Camden (who cannot be impeached with partialitie), he not only conspyred, bot took her, imprissoned her, deposed her, and set vp her sone of tender years, to be a cloak vnto him of all his ambitious and aspyring pretences, as yow may reid in Camden his Elizabeth, at the yeir of God 1567.

The Earle of Huntley slain. The Forbesses and the Lesliees forsak the Earle of Huntley.

The Earle of Morray aspyr-eth to the croun.

The Earle of Huntlie being thus slain, James Earle of Murray folowes on his determined course against all the rest of the quein's favorers and followers. Sir John Gordon of Findlater was beheaded at Aberdeen, in November 1562 yeirs, to the quein's great grieff, who, out of her love and compassion, shed abundance of tears for him; not being able to prevaile so far at the Earle of Morray his hands, as to saiff his lyff. Nether wold the Earle of Morray give leave to the Countes of Huntley (efter her husband's death), to have accesse to the quein, altho her majestie earnestlie desired the same. George Gordoun of Coclarachie was then also executed at Aberdein. Adam Gordoun of

Sir John Gordon beheaded.

George Gordon of Coclarachie beheaded.

Adam Gordon
taken and im-
prissoned.
The Duke of
Chattelauld
banished.
The Earle of
Arran impris-
soned.
The Earle of
Southerland
banished and
forfaulted.
The bishop of
St Andrews
imprissoned.

Auchindoun wes imprissoned. George Lord Gordoun (now, by his father's death, Earle of Huntlie) wes convicted, condemned, and imprissoned at Dumbar, although he wes not at the conflict. The Duke of Chattelauld wes banished from the court; his sone, the Earle of Arran, wes imprissoned. The Earle of Southerland wes banished into Flaunders, and forfaulted. The Earle of Bothwell wes banished into France. The archbishop of St Androis, and divers other nobles, wer thrust into prisson: becaus all these followed the quein, and resisted the Earle of Murray; so that no man durst now shew himself against him; and non wes admitted to court or counsell, bot such as were his freinds, or depended vpon him.

Buchanan
partiall.

It seemeth strange vnto me, how any can be so maliciouslie partiall as Buchanan, a man otherwise of good judgement and learning, sheweth himself against the Gordouns, the Hamiltouns, the Murrays, and others that wer faithfull to the quein; bot cheiflie against the Gordouns, as in many places of his historie, so also in descryveing the conflict foughtin at Corrichie, with the causes and circumstances therof; for ther is not almost one period in him, touching this purpose, frie from some notable lye, wher he relateth manie things which divers men of good fame and credet (with whom I have conversed), have certifeid me to be meir vntruths, to ther knowledge. Bot who seeth not that the whole scop of Buchanan his historie of his owne tyme, together with his treaties *de Jure regni apud Scotos*, doth tend onlie to advance and mantean the Earle of Murray his tiranicall aspiring to the croun; and therefor those his treatises wer justlie condemned by the estates of this kingdome for libels* and lies. The true occasion of this conflict of Corrichie, and of all these trubles which then hapned, wes the sincere and loyall affection that they had to the quein's preservation; and it is most certane that the Earle of Huntley gathered these forces at her majestie's owne desire, to frie her from the Earle of Murrays power. As to this George Earle of Huntlie (against whom Buchanan railis at his pleasure throughout his history, and against whom Thuanus (following Buchanan) doth the lyk), I desist to commend or praise him, seing that Leslaeus, Holinshed, Francis Thin, Ferrerius, and divers other writers, doe give him due praises and commendations, ansuerable to the vertues and good pairts wherwith he wes endued, as yow may pairtlie read in the 51 page of this historie.

* *Libes*, MS.

The occasion
of the conflict
at Corrichie.

The Earle of
Huntley first
bureid at Edin-
burgh, then at
Elgyn, and for-
faulted.

George, Earle of Huntley, being slain at Corrichie, wes careid from thence to Aberden: And at the Earle of Morray his command, wes transported from Aberden to Edinburgh, wher he wes forfaulted and bureid in the Blackfriars ther; from whence he wes afterward careid to Elgyn, and wes ther bureid in the tomb of his prediessor Alexander, the first Earle of Huntley. This Earle George wes lord chancellor of Scotland, and mareid Lady Elizabeth Keith, the Earle

of Marshall his daughter, by whom he had nyne sones and thrie daughters: Alexander, Lord Gordoun, who mareid the Duke of Chattelrauld his daughter, and died at Edinburgh without issue: George Lord Gordoun, that succeeded his father: Mr William Gordoun, who was designed bishop of Aberdeen, and died at Paris, in the collidge of Bons-enfans: Sir John Gordoun, Laird of Findlater, knight of Deskfoord, who was beheaded at Aberdeen, and was buried in Sanct Nicolas his church, in New Aberdeen, in the south syd of the yle of Coclachie, or our Ladies alter: Mr James Gordoun, a jesuit, who died at Paris, the yeir of God 1620, being very aged: Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun, who died at St Johnstoun, the yeir of God 1580: Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun, who wes slain at the battell of Glenlivet, the yeir of God 1594: Mr Robert Gordoun, who died in Creichie, and wes bureid at Fyvie: Mr Thomas Gordoun, who died at Edinburgh, and wes ther bureid betuein the Earle of Atholl, and James, Earle of Murray, regent of Scotland: The Countes of Atholl, of whom ar descended the Earle of Atholl, the Lords Seatoun, Lovat, and Ochilttrie: Margaret who mareid John Lord Forbes: and Jane, who wes first mareid to James Hepburn, Earle of Bothwell, and afterward mareid Alexander Gordoun, Earle of Southerland; after whose death she mareid Alexander Ogilvie, Laird of Boyne. This George Earle of Huntley, slain at Corrichie, obteyned a confirmation of the heretable gift of the shirrefship of Aberdeen, which his successors have resigned to the king.

George Lord Gordoun (then Earle of Huntlie, by the death of his father) wes taken by his father-in-law, the Duke of Chattelrauld, and by him delyvered to the Earle of Murray, who caused first warde him in the castle of Edinburgh; then wes he convicted, forfeaulted, condemned to dy, and sent to the castle of Dumbar, their to be keiped in prisson; wher he continued vntill the yeir of God 1565, dureing which tyme the Earle of Murray continuallie and eagerlie perswaded the quein to tak his lyff. And perceaveing that her majestie still refused his earnest sute therin, he did steil a secreit warrand from the quein, vnto Robert Prestoun of Craigmiller, captan of the castell of Dumbar, commanding him to execute the Earle of Huntley; which, nevertheles, the captane delayed to performe, vntill he had first spoken the quein; who hearing thereof, refused and disclaimed the warrand; and thervpon shoe commanded the captane not to proceid against him, till he had a warrand from her owne mouth to that effect. Then, the yeir of God 1565, shoe released him out of prisson, restored him to all his lands and honors, and made him lord high chancellor of Scotland (which office wes now almost hereditarie to that familie) for the which he remained faithfull and constant vnto her majestie, all the rest of his dayes, in all her hardest fortunes.

The Earle of Huntlie his marriage and children.

George, Earle of Huntlie, obteyneth a confirmation of the shirrefship of Aberdeen heretable.

The Earle of Huntlie forfeaulted and imprisoned in the castell of Dumbar.

The Earle of Huntlie released and restored. George, Earle of Huntley, chancellor of Scotland.

The Earle of
Southerland re-
called from his
banishment out
of Flanders.
A. D. 1563.

A. D. 1565.

The Earle of
Murray, and
the Duke of
Chattelauld doe
indevoar to croce
her majestie's ma-
riage with the
Lord Darnley.

The Earle of
Southerland de-
teined at Ber-
wick, then set at
libertie.

The death of
Helena Stuart,
Countess of
Southerland.

Alexander Gun
beheaded at In-
nernes.

Now we returne to the Earle of Southerland, who, as yow have heard, wes banished out of Scotland and forefaulted by the Earle of Murray his procurement. Earle John took journey from his owne cuntrey, in the begining of the yeir one thowsand fyve hndred thriescore and thrie; and dureing his banishment and travells into Flanders, he behaved himself verie honorablie and noblye, to his owne credet and the honor of his nation, as his memorie in these countreyes doth yet testifie; wher he had scarslie remained tuo yeirs, when he wes agane recalled, and the Earle of Huntlie released out of Dumbar by the queine's majestie, for to assist her against the rebellious faction of her bastard brother, James, Earle of Murray, who had then persuaded the Duke of Chattelauld, the Earle of Argile, and sundrie other nobles, to meitt at Stirling, wher he caused them to make a band of confederacy together, to stop and croce her majestie's marriage with Henry Stuart Lord Darnley, sone to the Earle of Lennox; alledgeing (as sayeth Holinshed and Camden) the said confederacy to be maid for the maintenance of the religion: which the Duke of Chattelauld did the more willinglie vndertake, therby to croce the familie of Lennox.

When John, Earle of Southerland, returned now out of Flanders, the yeir of God 1565, he travelled through the kingdome of England, and coming to Berwick, he wes stayed ther by the Earle of Bedford (then governor of that toun) vntill the quein of England's pleasure wer knowen; which, when quein Marie vnderstood, shoe presentlie did write vnto quein Elizabeth for his releiff; whervpon he had frie libertie to depairt. And so haveing stayed six weeks at Berwick, he returned into Scotland, and wes heartilie welcomed at Edinburgh by the quein, and the whole nobilitie ther present.

Whilest Earle John wes now absent in Flanders, his wyff Helena Stewart, Countess of Southerland died. About the same tyme, Alexander Gun (the sone of John Robson, chiftan of the Clangun, by Earl Adam his bastard daughter), was executed at Innernes, by the Earle of Murray his direction and command; being apprehended and taken prissoner at the Delvines, besyd the toun of Nairn in Murray, by Andrew Monroe of Miltoun, who had layed ane ambush ther for him. The cheiff caus of his execution wes a deep malice and hatred which the Earle of Murray had conceived against him, becaus, that vpon a tyme when the Earles of Southerland and Huntley did happen to meit the Earle of Murray full in the face, vpon the street of Aberden, this Alexander Gun, being in service with the Earle of Southerland, and walking then in the first rank befor his master, he wold not give the Earle of Morray any pairt of the way, bot forced him and his company to leive the same; for which contempt and disgrace he still hated the said Alexander afterward: it being a custome among the Scots (more

then any other nation) to contend for the hight of the street; and among the English for the wall. Now, the Earle of Murray, taking this opportunitie of Earle John his absence, he layd a snare for Alexander Gun, and apprehended him, and caused execute him, vnder pretence of justice. Such is the force of heat and disdane in the myndes of great men, that they seldome hold it any breach of honor or justice to be revenged of those who offer them the least appearance of wrong. This Alexander Gun was a verie able and strong man, indued with sundrie good qualities: and left onlie one bastard sone behind him, called Alexander Gun.

The yeir of God 1566, John, Earle of Southerland, being in the south pairts of Scotland, assisted Quein Marie, and the king her husband, against the Earle of Murray and the rest of the rebells that fled then into England; and so continued still faithfull to his prince and cuntrey all the rest of his dayes, which he ended shortlie after. Earle John being at Edinburgh, took a new infestment of the whole earldome of Southerland, this yeir of God 1566.

The seaventeinth day of Aprile, the yeir of God one thousand fyve hundred thriescore and six, the Earle of Catteynes did obtane ane here-table commission of justiciarie, from Port-ne-couter to Dungesby: con-teyning a power to banish and kill such as he should think expedient; with power also to give pardons for any maner of cryme, except treason. This charter was obteyned by the credet and meanes of the Earle of Bothwell; becaus the Earle of Catteynes wes then a plotter with him of King Henrye's death, and wes thereafter a partner in the execution of that interpryse with the Earle of Bothwell, whose sister the Earle of Catteynes his eldest sone mareid: You may read more heiroyf, at the yeir of God 1583.

The year of God one thowsand fyve hundreth thriescore and seaven, Jane Gordon, daughter to George, Earle of Huntlie, slain at Corrichie (a lady of tuentie years of aige) was divorced from her husband, James Hepburn, Earle of Bothwell, by reasone of ther neir consanguinitie: after the which divorcement, the said Earle of Bothwell mareid Quein Marie of Scotland. This Lady Jane Gordon, after the death of the Earle of Bothwell, wes mareid to Alexander, Earle of Southerland.

The nynteinth day of Aprile, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred sixtie-seaven, in a parliament, halden at Edinburgh, John Earle of Southerland reduced and maid null the forfaultur deduced and led against him the 28th day of May, the yeir 1563, after the battle of Cor-richie, haveing retracted and rescinded the forsaid forfaultur, both in the mater and in the forme; becaus the cryme layed to his charge wes fals and feingzied, and becaus they faillied in the verie forme of the processe led against him; and so he wes restored *in integrum*, as in the

A custome among the Scots to contend for the hight of the streit in any town.

The Earle of Southerland assisted the king and quein against the rebells.

A. D. 1556.

Earle John taketh a new infestment of the earldome of Southerland.

The Earle of Catteynes obteyneth ane infestment of the judiciarie of the diocie of Catteynes.

A. D. 1567.

Lady Jane Gordon divorced from the Earle of Bothwell.

The Earle of Southerland restored *in integrum*, and his forfaulture declared null.

decreit of reduction may be sein at large. Thus, the same persone, and the same blood, being restored *in integrum* (and not *ex gratia*), and the forfeiture being declared null be act of parliament, it is not to be accounted a forfeiture, nor an interruption be forfeiture, in the lyne of the Earles of Southerland.

Earle John is served and declared heyre to his grandmother, Lady Elizabeth Southerland.

Therefter, the same yeir of God 1567, the threttene day of June, which was long after the pretended forfeitour, John Earle of Southerland wes served and retoured air vnto his grandmother Elizabeth Countess of Southerland; wherby he acqyred to himselff and his successors all the rights, titles, priviledges, and dignities of honor apperteyning to his predecessors the auncient Earles of Southerland, all which his posteritie doe enjoy at this day.

Earle John a great manteyner of the Monroes of Milntoun.

John Earle of Southerland wes a great supporter and defender of the Monroes, and particularlie of the familie of Miltoun, whom he manteyned against the Laird of Balnagown; and when the Monroes began first to build the house of Milntoun, Earle John went himselff in persone, to defend them against Balnagown his bragging, who indevoared to stop and hinder them from building that castell. Then returning home into Southerland, he left a company of men at Milntoun for ther defence against the Rosses, vntill the most pairt of the house wes finished; which kyndnes the Monroes of Milntoun doe acknowledge vnto this day. Earle John wes also a great manteyner of the familie of Mackeinzie (now Earle of Seaforth), and wes the cheiff instrument of the advancement of that house; haveing maid Mackeinzie his chamberlane and baillie in Rosse, whilst he had the government of that earledome, whose band of service and manred he had, which wes dated the thirteenth day of December, the yeir of God 1545, as I have shewne alreadie.

Earle John ane advancer of Clankeinzie.

Earle John wes also a great manteyner of the familie of Mackeinzie (now Earle of Seaforth), and wes the cheiff instrument of the advancement of that house; haveing maid Mackeinzie his chamberlane and baillie in Rosse, whilst he had the government of that earledome, whose band of service and manred he had, which wes dated the thirteenth day of December, the yeir of God 1545, as I have shewne alreadie.

The Earle of Southerland and his wyff both poysoned together.

Now have yow heard all that passed in Southerland and the nixt adjacent provinces, dureing the dayes of Earle John, and the principall adventurs by armes which concerned these nighbouring cuntries whilst he lived; who, after he had passed his dayes, both at home in Scotland, and also abroad in other kingdomes, with great credet, and had been divers tymes employed in his prince's service, for the weill of his native cuntrey, he and his lady, who wes then big with chyld, were both together poysoned at Helmsdale in Southerland, by Issobell Sinclair (the wyff of Gilbert Gordoun of Gartay, and the sister of William Sinclair, Laird of Dumbaith), at the instigation of George Sinclair, Earle of Catteynes; who, after the death of Earle John, took vpon him to punish the offenders; doeing so much the more in outward appearance, the lesse he meant in heart, thinking by these meanes to frie himselff from the stain of such imputations. Yit the Earle of Catteynes, by virtue of his pretended justiciarie within the bounds of the diocie of Catteynes,

The Earle of Catteynes taketh upon him to punish the authors of Earle John his death.

did punish those who wer faithfulest to the Earle of Southerland, and spaired the guyltie, who were most suspected for that fact ; wherby he confirmed in the hearts of all men the former opinion which the world had of him, touching the death of Earle John.

The Earle of Southerland's freinds perceaveing how the Earle of Catteynes had indevoared to shouffle over and cullor the matter, they apprehended Issobell Sinckler, and sent her to Edinburgh, to have her trial ther ; wher shoe died the day of her execution, cursing alwise her cousin the Earle of Catteynes, all the tyme of her seiknes, evin vntill the hour of her death.

Issobell Sinckler dieth in Edinburgh.

Alexander Gordoun, the onlie sone of Earle John, escaped verie narrowlie then from poysons ; the same being also prepared and ordained for him, which wes given to his father ; who, feilling himself past all hope of recovery, and perceaveing his sone (as he came from hunting) making for supper, he took the table-cloath and threw it along the house, not sufferring his sone to tast any meat or drink. So he, who wes then taking his last leave of the world, took also his last fareweill of his onlie sone ; and recommending him to the protection of God, and of his deirest freinds, he sent him the same night to Dounrobin, from Helmsdale, without his supper ; and from thence he wes conveyed to the castle of Skibo. Earle John and his Lady wer careid the nixt morning to Dounrobin, wher both he and shoe, together with the chyld which wes in her bellie, died, all within fyve dayes after they were poysoned, in the moneth of Julie, the yeir of God 1567, and wer bureid in the cathedrall church at Dornogh.

Earle Alexander escapeth poyson.

The death and buriall of Earle John and his Lady.

John Gordon, the eldest sone of Gilbert Gordoun of Gartay, and of this Issobell Sinclar, wes the nixt air-maill to the earledome of Southerland, iff Earle John and his sone had both dyed, as wes intended ; with the which hope of succeding to the earldome, this vainglorious woman wes led by her cousin, the Earle of Catteynes, that shoe did willinglie vndertake, at his desyre, to execute this wicked villainy. Bot mark what then happened, and how God doth work in every thing according to his great and admirable providence. The sone of Issobell Sinckler (whom in her mynd and conceat shoe had appoynted to succed) wes in the house with Earle John whil'st the poyson wes preparring, and the youth being thirstie, he called for drink. One of her owne servants, who wes ignorant of the practise, went in all hast, and brought vnto the youth a drink of what shoe found readiest, being a portion of the same wherin the poysons wes mixed, which the youth drank, and died within tuo dayes thereafter : whose sudden death, and maner therof, together with the tokens which wer found and remarked vpon his bodie, in the church of Golspie, at his buriall, gave evin then a full assurance vnto all men, that Issobell Sinclar wes the author of

The authors of
Earle John his
death.

Earle Jhon his death ; shoe being also the fittest instrument that the Earle of Catteynes, who hated Earle John mortallie, and repyned at his prosperitie, culd have vsed in the execution of this tragedie ; serving his turne with that woman's covetous ambitioun, and feiding her with a foolish hope, that her sone should be Earle of Southerland, by his meanes and assistance.

Earle John, befor his going into Flanders, had purchased from the bishop of Orknay the fue and inheritance of the lands of Dounrey in Catteynes. At his departure from Scotland, he gave the writs and charters apperteyning to these lands in custodie to William Sincler, Laird of Dumbaith, who had mareid his sister Beatrix, and whom he maid his tennent of these lands, thinking that he might saiflie repose his trust and confidence in him. Bot the Laird of Dumbaith, dureing Earle John his banishment, took a new gift of these lands to his owne use, and suppressed Earle John his writs. Now, the Earle of Southerland being recalled, and returning home, Dumbaith thought, that not onlie wold Earle John endevoar to recover these lands, bot also that all hope of pardon and reconciliatioun with Earle John was past. Whervpon, joyning with his cheiff and cousen, the Earle of Catteynes, they vsed this ambitious woman (being Dumbaith his sister) as a fitt instrument to execute this wicked fact ; which they beleived shoe might easalie bring to passe, being Gilbert Gordoun his wyff, and duelling in Southerland. This is all I culd learn concerning Earle John his death, and the authors therof, whom God in his just judgement hath not left vnpunished ; for Dumbaith his house and familie is now perished, as wee sie, and his estate is come into a stranger's hand. Ther is no lawfull succession descended from the heysr-maill of Gilbert Gordoun and Issobell Sinckler ; and shoe herselff died miserablie at Edinburgh, having (as wes supposed) maid herselff away, least shoe should have suffered a just punishment for so wicked a cryme ; even at her last gasp still exclaiming against her cousen, the Earle of Catteynes, and cursing him. The Terrell of Doill his posteritie is decayed, and run headlong to miserie, whos wyff wes ane actrix in this dolefull tragedie. John, Master of Catteynes (the eldest sone of George Earle of Catteynes), rose up and conspyred against his father, for the which he imprissoned him in the castle of Girnego, wher he maid him die miserablie in wofull captivitie. Earle George his second sone, William Sinckler, wes slain by his owne brother John, who bruised him to death in the castle of Girnego, dureing his imprissonment ther. George, now Earle of Catteynes (grandchylde of old Earle George), wes constrained by the authoritie of the kingdome, for divers crymes and misdemeanors, to forsake his cuntrey and familie a long tyme. This Earle George is at great jarrs and contentions with his owne eldest sone, the Lord Berridale, it

The judge-
ments of God
vpon the au-
thors of Earle
John his death.

being now almost hereditarie to this familie, that the father and the sone should be at odds together. Besids this, their house is overburdened and overwhelmed with debts; wherby yow sie at this day the house and earldome of Catteynes weill neir ane vtter rwyne, liklie to vanish and fall from the familie and surname of Sinckler. Thus is the Almighty ever-living God a just revenger of innocent blood, vpon the third and fourth generation. Happy ar they who refer their vengeance to the Lord! The onlie hope of that familie rests vpon the Lord Beridale, his sone, a youth of singular good expectation.

So let ws end the lyff of this John Earle of Southerland, who died the fourtie-two yeir of his aige. He wes indued with many good and excellent gifts, both of mynd and body: in his best yeirs cruelly taken away by wicked meanes. He wes of a comlie stature and proportion; of a fair and good countenance. He past manie dangers abroad in his travells, and had escaped his foes in sundrie dangerous exploits; yit he wes at last, by the leud treachery and deceit of some of his owne people, together with the practice and guyle of his enemies, vntymly brought to his fatall end. Manie which knew him did lament both his death and the maner therof. He wes so kynd and courteous towards all men, so full of myldnes and affability, and so weill beloved of all good men, that he wes recommended to posteritie by the name of Good Earle John. He left behind him one sone alyve, tender of bodie, and young in yeirs; in whom yow shall heirefter cleirlye see the speciall providence of the almighty God, who had a carefull eye to the standing and preservation of that house and familie, in saveing him so miraculously durieng all the succeeding stormes, from the dangerous plots of his enemies.

Earle John his
aige at his
death.

SECT. XXI.

ALEXANDER EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND, LORD OF STRATHNAVER.

16. Earle.

HEIR I am to begin a tyme full of trouble and discord; wherein, iff I doe touch the vyces of the predcessors of some, who (perhaps) will tak exceptions therat, I hope I shall be excused, seing the purpose requyreth the same, and cannot be otherwise fullie related as it hapened.

Alexander Earle of Southerland succeded vnto his father at the aige of fyften yeirs. He wes in his infancie noorished and brought vp in Grangehill, in Murray, among the Dumbars; and wes in the castle of

Earle Alexander
noorished
in Grangehill.

Lady Margaret Gordoun,
Earle Alexander his sister,
serveth Quein Marie.

Skibo when his father died. Lady Margaret Gordoun, Earle Alexander his sister, wes at this tyme in service with Quein Marie, and had obtained from her majestie the gift of her brother's waird and mariage. John Stuart, Earle of Atholl, took the guyding and protection of Lady Margaret Gordoun, together with her brother's waird, which wes committed to his cair and fidelitie, by reasone of the Earle of Southerland's neir kinred and allyance to the house of Atholl. Bot the Earle of Atholl, against the lawes of duety and freindship, maid his commoditie therof, and (which wes wors) sold the same vnto George Earle of Catteynes, Earle Alexander his greatest enemy; who with all his witt and might indevoared to mak his gain by this occasion, and to advance his owne familie by the decay and ruyn of the house of Southerland. Heirby I doo perceave that the Earles of Southerland, by negligence and minorities, or by the iniquitie of tyme, have suffered their erledome to fall in warde, which wes holden blench by Earle William the third, and other auncient earles. Bot this wes helped by John Earle of Southerland (the sone of this Earle Alexander), who brought it agane to the auncient holding, as afterward yow shall heir.

The Earle of Catteynes buyeth Earle Alexander his waird and mariage from the Earle of Atholl.

In this meantyme, Y-Macky of Far, haveing entered in allyance with the Earle of Catteynes, joyned with him against the Earle of Southerland; and as many men doe often mak vse of the contention of ther nighbors, so Macky taking occasion, vpon the confusion of these trublesome tymes, to gain something, he invaded the cuntrie of Southerland after the death of Earle John, wasted the barony of Skibo, came to the toun of Dornogh, and (vpon some privat quarrell betuein himselff and the Morrayes) being assisted by the Laird of Duffus and his freinds, he burnt the said toun, the yeir of God 1567, which wes then cheiflie inhabited by the Morrayes. The commounwealth of Scotland wes now in a combustion, not able, by reasone of ther civill discords in the south, to remedie the insolencies which wer committed in the remotest pairts of the kingdome, wherby they escaped vnpunished. This fact of Macky wes done at the Earle of Catteynes his specciall direction, and by his procurement, although he did then conceale and dissemble, that he might with les difficultie afterward get the Earle of Southerland into his hands.

The toun of Dornogh
brunt.
A. D. 1567.

The Earle of Catteynes getteth Alexander Earle of Southerland into his hands.

Heirvpon the Earle of Catteynes maketh hast into Southerland, to tak possession not onlie of Earle Alexander his persone, bot also of his warde, which wes sold vnto him by the Earle of Atholl. He cometh to the castle of Skibo, which wes delyvered vnto him at the command of Robert Stuart, bishop of Catteynes, who wes then resident in Catteynes, and wes moved by Earle George to write vnto the constable of the castle to delyver the same. Heirin wes found Alexander Earle of Southerland, whom Earle George so much desired. Haveing gottin him into

his hands, he transported him presentlie into Catteynes, and mareid him shortlie thereafter to his daughter, Lady Barbara Sinckler, ane vnfitt match indeid, a youth of fyftene mareid to a woman of threttie-two yeirs; bot a match fitt enough to cover her incontinence and ilv lyff which shoe led with Y-Macky, for the which shoe wes afterwards divorced from Earle Alexander. At this tyme also the Earle of Catteynes mareid his daughter Lady Elizabeth to the Laird of Duffus, after whose death (which followed some few yeirs thereafter) he mareid her agane to Hucheon Macky of Far, the sone of this Y-Macky. Earle George mareid also his youngest daughter, Lady Margaret, to William Southerland, who wes afterward Laird of Duffus, by the death of his eldest brother; by which meanes the Earle of Catteynes maid himself strong and potent in freindship and allyance within this dyocie. At this tyme did Earle George vrge and compell the inhabitants of Southerland to repair vnto him into Catteynes, for ending of their controversies and particular debates.

Alexander Earle of Southerland mareid to Lady Barbara Sinclar.

The Earle of Catteynes mareith his daughters.

Y-Macky not satisfeid with the burning of Dornogh, he invaded Hugh Morray (the sone of Hucheon Morray of Abirscors) in the vilage of Pitfur in Strathfleit, took him prissoner, and killed his brother Donald Roy-Morray, with another of his kin called Thomas Morray. Some of the inhabitants of Sowtherland conveying with extraordinarie diligence, did follow Macky at the heills, and overtaking him in Breachat, wold have glaidly invaded them, iff Hucheon Morray had permitted them; bot Houtcheon wes affrayed least the Strathnaver men wold slay his sone Hugh (whom they had among ther hands) in cais the inhabitants of Southerland wold indevoar to tak him by force from them. So, after a litle bragging, and some few arrowes shott on either syde (as ther custome is in begining ther skirmishes), they returned home. Macky careid Hugh Morray along with him into Strathnaver; and haveing deteyned him a whyle ther in captivitie, he released him. At Hugh his return into Southerland, ther happened some trouble and dissention betuein the Morrayes and the Seilphaill, which proceeded so far, that their wes slaughter on either syd. The occasion of this discord wes, becaus the Seilphaill did blow the coale of dissention betuein Macky and the Morrayes. This deadlie feid continued vnreconciled betuein these tuo trybes, vntill this Alexander Earle of Southerland being of perfyte age, finallie aggreid them.

Hugh Morray taken, and his brother Donald slain by Macky.

A custome to begin the skirmishes with bragging.

Hugh Morray released.

Slaughter committed between the Morrayes and the Seilphaill.

The Earle of Catteynes perceaveing all things to fall out thus according to his expectation, he returned agane with his whole familie in Southerland, and duelt peceablie in Dounrobin. He transported Earle Alexander along thither, who wes bot meanly interteyned by him, and not as his rank or qualitie did deserve or requyre. Earle George did at this tyme burne and destroy all the infestments and evidents perteyn-

The Earle of Catteynes duelt at Dounrobin.

The Earle of Catteynes burneth divers

of the Earle of
Southernland's
writs.

The Laird of
Carnegie had
the custodie of
the Earle of
Southernland's
cheifest writs.

The Earle of
Catteynes his
proceedings in
Southernland.

The Earle of
Catteynes ob-
teyneth a com-
mission of jus-
ticiarie within
the dyocie of
Catteynes,
which is an-
nulled.

The Viscount
de Gordoun
assisteth the
Prince of
Conde.

ing to the house of Southernland, which he culd find within the cuntrey, becaus they semed to advance the honor and profite of that familie; by this vnworthie fact rageing evin against vnsensible things. Bot Earle John had befor his death prevented him in this; for he committed his principall charters to the custodie of the Laird of Carnegie, who wes his intire freind; whose successor (now Lord of Carnegie), delyvered them agane vnto Sir Robert Gordoun, tutor of Southernland, to the vse of his nephue John, Earle of Sutherland.

John, Earle of Catteynes, still keiped his old contracted malice against the Morrayes, bot now of late increased through the fidelitie and constancie towards ther master, Earle Alexander. He pursued ther lyves eagerlie, under the pretence of justice for supposed crymes; he expelled the auncient and kyndlie inhabitants out of the cuntrey of Southernland. Divers sever acts wer by him made as justiciar; many men of all sorts wer put to death, banished, stripped of all ther wealth, disabled of ther bodies, by vnlawfull and vnusull varietie of punishments; not onlie therby to diminish his fear iff they favored the Earle of Southernland, but also, iff they wer of any wealth, to satisfie his on-saciabie desyre and covetousnes which did overrule him; all the Earle of Southernland his freinds, such as the Gordouns, the Morrayes, and some few others feared the Earle of Catteynes his secret hatred, so much the more deip and deidlie, because unjust. To be wealthie wes a capitall cryme; and to favor Earle Alexander wes a readie broad way to assured destruction. Thus continued Southernland awhyle, indureing all the calamities that a desolate cuntrey, visited by the hand of God, culd doe, vnder the government of a stranger who wes not onlie content by all means to extort ther substance, bot also exposed ther bodies to all kynd of cruelty. All which enormities wer committed, whil'st ther wes civill dissention in the state, dureing the calamities of Quein Mary, in the infancy of King James the Sixth, by virtue of the Earle of Catteynes his pretended commission of heretable justiciarie, within the whole diocy of Catteynes, then latelic obteyned by him the vith day of Aprile, the yeir of God 1566; which commission wes afterwards reduced and annulled before the lords of session, at the Earle of Huntlie his instance, as shirreff within these bounds; and the reduction therof wes confirmed by act of parliament.

I have formerlie in this discourse, made mention of Viscount of Gordoun, a nobleman of great power in France, whose familie hath often ben employed verie honorablie, and hath many tymes performed great exploits in that kingdom. The Vicount of Gordoun did assist Lwes prince of Conde, dureing the civill warrs in France, and cheiffie the yeirs of God 1568 and 1569, at the battell of Tarnac (called the Bassac or Bris-sac) wher the Prince of Conde wes slain by the Duke of Anjou, the bro-

ther of King Charles the ny nth of France. The same year of God 1568, d uring the sharpnes of the wunter, and some small surceassing of armes betuein the protestants and the catholicks in the rest of the provinces of France, the Viscount of Gordoun, with seaven thousand shot and some horse, maid warr in Quercy and Gascony, especiallie against the Ro- mane Catholicks of Tholouse. Montauban was the Viscount of Gor- doun his cheiff retreat; experience had taught him, that it wes better to defend his owne province, and the inhabitants therof against ther ene- mies, then by transporting his army into a strange province, to leave his owne in prey. So he kept the Romanists of these provinces in great subjection.

The Vicomt of Gordoun in- vadeth the in- habitants of Tholouse.

No appearance either of amity or succession being betuein the Earle of Sutherland, and his wyff Barbara Sinckler, and shoe still continuing in her follie, and incontinence with Y-Macky, the Earle of Catteynes re- solves to affectuat a former project of his; which now he might (as he supposed) easalie bring to passe, haveing gottin Margaret Gordoun (the eldest sister of Earle Alexander) into his hands. He concludeth then, to make away and dispatch Earle Alexander by some vnlawfull meanes, and then to mary his owne second sone, William Sinclair, vnto Lady Margaret, therby to mak him Earle of Southerland. And that this might the more cuninglie and secretlie be affectuat, Earle George taketh journey south toward Edinburgh, and leaveth such order and direction behind him, with those that wer appoynted for that service, as he thought to be fitting and necessarie for the execution therof; have- ing formerlie by some of their means practised the lyk against his fa- ther, John, Earle of Southerland. Bot God, by his almightie and di- vyne providence, had otherwise appoynted: And therby God did mani- festlie declare, that nothing is acheived by man his wisdom; bot that all things ar broght to pas by his omnipotent bounty: And that they who, for ther owne profite and particular gain, seik the rwyne and de- struction of others, with never so much subiltie and diligence, ar often- tymes deceived in ther expectations.

The Earle of Catteynes get- teth Lady Mar- garet Gordoun into his hands.

The Earle of Catteynes his project to mak his sone, Wil- liam, Earle of Southerland.

The more we doe consider these and the lyk events of humane effairs, the lesse we should admire either the wisdom, industrie, or any other suf- ficiency of man. In actions of weight it is good to imploy our best in- devoars: bot when all is done, every thing must be disposed as it shall please the Almightye God by his divine providence, as in this par- ticular yow shall sie how God crosseth the Earle of Catteynes his deip and high designes, grounded upon humane prudence, and favo- reth the Earle of Southerland and his party, evin in ther extremest neces- sitie.

The Earle of Catteynes his projects are crossed.

Earle Alexander his trustiest freinds, (such as the Morrayes and the Gordouns of Southerland) haveing gottin secreit intelligence of the

The Earle of Southerland escapeth out of

the Earle of
Catteynes his
power.

Earle of Catteynes his intended designes, by some who were maid privie to the bussines, they thought fitt to vse all celeritie, the verie lyff of actions; and thervpon they did assemble a company of resolute men with all possible dilligence, ingadgeing ther owne securitie, and hazarding their deirest saiftie upon the vncertan chance of fortoun. Thus taking the occasion of the Earle of Catteynes his being in the south of Scotland, they come quietlie, vnder silence of the night, to the burn of Golspi, not far from the castle of Dounrobin, and ther they lay in ambush. From thence they sent Alexander Gordoun, of Sidderay, vnto the castle, disaguysed in a pedlar's apparell, to acquent Earle Alexander with this their plott; who, though he was perpetuallie attended by the Earle of Catteynes his servants, and his libertie then much restrained, yet did he so intyse his keipers to goe that morning abroad with him to tak the air, that he trained them within the ambush, befor the wer awarr. Then presentlie wes he releived by his owne people, and conveyed out of the cuntrey of Southerland, the yeir of God 1569. The Earle of Catteynes his faction and dependers, hearing that Earle Alexander wes escaped, they conveyned such of the cuntriemen as favored them, and in hote heast pursued the chase als farr as Port-ne-couter, wher the Earle of Southerland and his company wer in great danger of drouning upon that ferrie, as they passed the same, and that by reasone of the great tempest and stormie weather then suddentlie risen; bot by the assistance of the almightie God they escaped that perrell, and directed their course immediatelie towards Strathbogie to the Earle of Huntley. Thus wes Earle Alexander releived out of the hands of his enemies, by this resolute and advenurous interpryse of his faithfull servants, who knew how much better and more secure it wes to prevent the Earle of Catteynes his dessigns, by hazarding couragiouslie and boldlie, then to give him tyme and leaser to effectuat the same: They weill vnderstood that delayes are dangerous wher slow dealling wes lyk to draw one more evill then hazarding rashlie.

Earle Alexander
conveyed
to Strathbogie.

The death of
the Earle of
Murray, regent
of Scotland.

The tuentie-third day of January, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred thriescore and nyne (begining the yeir in March) James, Earle of Morray, regent of Scotland, was slain at Lithgow, by James Hamiltoun of Bothwellhaugh, whom he had oppressed dureing his government. Thus wes the Earle of Murray depryved of all his aymes and hopes which he had to obteyne the crowne of Scotland, after the which he had hunted so far, that it maid him prove vnnaturall and vncharitable to his sister the quein, who had so highlie advanced him. He left one daughter, who wes mother to this James, Earle of Murray, that now liveth.

In lieu of the Earle of Murray, Mathew, Earle of Lennox (King

James the Sixth his grandfather), was chosen regent of Scotland, against whom the Earle of Huntly took armes, in behalf of Quein Mary, who wes then deteyned prissoner in England. The Earle of Huntly being maid governor of Scotland for the quein, he summoned a parliament to be held at Lithgow, the tuentie day of September 1570 yeirs, vnto the which the Earle of Lennox then regent, and the rest of the lords of both syds wer summoned; whereof the regent being advertised, he caused a parlament to be summoned in the king's name, at Lithgow, on the same verie day that the Earle of Huntley had appoynted. Bot Huntley not being able to bring his forces so soone out of the north, came no farder at that tyme then Brechen, which he took, together with the castle therof, in the queine's name and behalff. He committed the custodie of the castle to Captane Coultis and Captane Mure, and so returned into the north, to gather more forces to resist the regent; who, taking the opportunitie of Huntly his going into the north, he besiedged the castle of Brechen, which wes rendered vnto him, before any succors culd come from Huntly, who came forward as far as the river of Don, with tuo thowsand horse to releive Brechen, and heiring that it wes rendered, he retired back with his army: Whervpon Captane Coultis and Captane Mure, with sundrie others, were hanged, and Brechen wes possessed by the regent.

Matthew, Earle of Lennox, regent of Scotland. The Earle of Huntley governor of Scotland for Quein Marie. The Earle of Huntly calleth a parliament. A. D. 1570.

The regent recovereth the town of Brechen from Huntley.

Captane Coultis and Captane Mure hanged.

About this tyme their fell out some trouble between the Monrois and the Clancheinzie, tuo surnames of power and command in Rosse, which happened thus: John Leslie, bishop of Rosse, had given the right and title of the castle of the channonrie in Rosse, together with the castle lands, vnto his cowsen, the laird of Buquhain. The Earle of Morray, late regent of Scotland, had, nevertheles, given the custodie of this castle to Andrew Monroe of Milntoun, and had reconciled Andrew to the laird of Buquhain, by promising vnto Buquhain some of the lands of the baronie of Fintries in Buchan, conditionallie, that he should give vnto Andrew Monroe the castle and castell lands of the channonrie. Bot the vntymelie and vnexpected death of the regent interrupted this aggriment, and so Andrew Monroe wes disappointed of the inheritance therof. Yit the Earle of Lennox, dureing his regencie, and after him the Earle of Marr, regent, kept Andrew still in the possession of the castle; wherat the Clancheinzie grudgeing, they bought the inheritance therof from Buquhain, and thervpon they beseidged the castle of the channonrie, which the Monroes defended and kept for the space of thrie yeirs, with great slaughter on either syd, vntill it wes delyvered to the Clancheinzie, by the act of pacification. And this wes the ground and begining of the fead and hartburning, which, to this day, remaynes betwene the Clancheinzie and Monrois.

Trouble betwene the Monrois and the Clancheinzie.

The castle of the channonrie in Rosse possessed by the Monrois.

The castle of the channonrie delyvered to the Clancheinzie.

Although the Earle of Southerland escaped from George, Earle of

John Croy
Murray taken
prissoner.

Houchcon
Murray spoil-
eth and wast-
eth the Laird of
Duffus his
lands.

The conflict of
Torrans-Roy.

John Croy
Murray releas-
ed.

The second
burning of
Dornogh.

The cathedrall
church of Dor-
nogh brunt.

Catteynes, as yow have heard, yit Earle George still keiped the possession of the cuntrey of Southerland, dureing Earle Alexander his minority: whervpon divers troubles did ensue. Earle George being now incensed against the Morrayes more then befor, he caused one William Southerland of Evelick (the laird of Duffus his brother) apprehend John Croy-Murray vnder pretence of justice; which Houchcon Murray of Abirscors understanding, he assembled his freinds and maid divers incursions upon the lands of Evelick, Pronsie, and Riercher. They wasted and spoiled divers other villages appertaining to the laird of Duffus, from whence they took some bootie, and apprehended a gentleman of the Southerlands whom they deteyned in pledge for John Croy-Murray. Then the Laird of Duffus assembled, at Skelbo, all his kin and freinds, together with the whole Seil-phail, and came to the town of Dornogh of intention to burn the same. Bot the inhabitants of Dornogh, with some of the Morrayes conveyning together, came furth in warlike manner, and seing that the onlie hope of ther saiftie consisted in venturing boldlie; and off venturing ther wer bot tuo ways, either straight way to slay, or to be slain, they courageouslie mett the enemy, overthrew all the laird of Duffus his forces, pursued them eagerlie, evin to the gates of Skelbo, killed some of them, and took certane prissoners, whom they delyvered for John Croy-Murray; and this was called the skirmish of Torrann-Roy.

The laird of Duffus (who favored his father-in-law, the Earle of Catteynes) did, in all heast, adverteis Earle George of this accident; who immediatlie sent his eldest sone, John, Mr of Catteynes, with many of his freinds and cuntriemen, to invade the Morrayes in Dornogh. The Mr was accompanied and assisted in this journey by Y-Macky and his cuntriemen, together with the most pairt of the inhabitants of Catteynes and Southerland, saving some few that remained constant to Earle Alexander, and assisted the Gordouns and the Morrayes. When the Mr of Catteynes and Y-Macky approched the toun of Dornogh, they beseidged the same and castle therof, which was possessed by the Morrayes and ther partakers, who still skirmished against them and ther men, chusing rather to stick to it manfullie, then cowardlie to yeild at the verie first. The Master of Catteynes brunt the cathedrall church and the toun, in the night season, which the inhabitants culd no longer defend; yit after the toun was lost, and the cathedrall church brunt except the steiple, they held the castle and the steiple of the church for the space of a weik, the Catteynes continuallie assaulting them, bot in vain, without successe. In end, newtrall and indifferent men did travell and daill betuein them, to whose mediation the Morrayes surrendered the castle and the steiple of the church, the yeir of God 1570, the respect of ther loyaltie yeilding to present necessitie. They gave thrie

pledges to the Master of Catteynes, for performing of whatsoever was then promised by them. The pledges were, Thomas Morray, the sone of Hucheon Morray of Abirscors; Houcheon Morray, the sone of Alexander Mack-Sir-Angus; and John Morray, the sone of Thomas, the brother of John Morray of Abirscors; which thrie gentlemen were afterward beheaded, and all that aggriement (then made by the Mr) was broken and disavowed by his father, the Earle of Catteynes, who by no meanes wold yeild vnto what his sone had then concluded and promised unto the Morrayes.

Pledges given by the Morrayes to the Mr of Catteynes.

Hervpon the Morrayes, and such as favored Earle Alexander, left the cuntrey of Southerland, and dispersed themselves, some one way some another. The Morrayes went to Strathbogie, wher Earle Alexander then wes. Hugh Gordoun of Drummoy went into Orkney, therby to eschew the Earle of Catteynes his furie, and duelt ther with good credet, wher he mareid a gentlewoman called Vrsley Tallogh. Yet he came sundrie tymes, durence Earle Alexander his minoritie, through Catteynes secretlie into Southerland, to visite his freinds, wher he escaped many dangers and snairs which wer layd for him by the Earle of Catteynes. Hugh Gordoun his brethren went with the Morrayes to Strathbogie, to the Earle of Huntley, who placed them and the Morrayes amongst his owne friends, wher they remained vntill the issue of Earle Alexander his waierd; John Gray of Skibo, and his sone Gilbert, retired to St Andrews, vnto Robert, bishop of Catteynes; Mack-wick-kaines of Strathvilly, went into Glengary his cuntrey: Thus were the Earle of Southerland's trustiest freinds and followers dispersed and banished from ther soyle by the Earle of Catteynes.

Earle Alexander his freinds and followers banished out of Southerland.

Hugh Gordon mareid in Orkney.

Earle Alexr. his freinds and followers are banished out of Southerland.

The Earle of Huntley perceaveing how matters went into Southerland, he sent the Earle of Atholl thither, with divers others, to treat and deale with the Earle of Catteynes concerning the Earle of Southerland his ward, and for releiff of the pledges. Bot pairtly by the Earle of Atholl his facilitie in effectuating nothing, and pairtly by the Earle of Catteynes his insatiable revenge against the Morrayes, Earle George wold by no meanes be induced to pairt with the ward. And the pledges wer beheaded by the Laird of Duffus, at the Earle of Catteynes his command, against all humanitie, and the law of nations duellie observed among the greatest infidells. Immediatly after the death of the pledges, the laird of Duffus seikned, and never rose agane out of his bed, through the sting of conscience which he had conceived, and through the strange visions which appeired vnto him, for being accessorie and participant of the shedding of their blood. John, Mr of Catteynes, wes shortly thereafter punished by the hands of his owne father (whom God, in his just judgement had appoynted to be his scourge, for burning of the church of Dornogh), by famishing him to death in wofull captivitie.

The pledges beheaded.

The death of the Laird of Duffus.

The Master of Catteynes famished to death by his own father.

The death of
William Sou-
therland of
Ewelick.

William Southerland of Ewelick wes ther principall and cheiff instru-
ment in executng of these mischeiffs; and also wes ther instrument in
burning and demolishing that church. At which tyme he opened St
Gilbert his grave, burst St Gilbert his coffin with his foot, and threw
the ashes of that holy man with the wund, which enormities the al-
mightie God did most justlie punish; for that same foot that burst St
Gilbert his coffin, did afterward rot away and consume, to the great
terror of all the beholders, wherby this William Southerland grew so
lothsum that no man wes able to come neir vnto him, and so he died
miserable.

Alexander Gor-
doun, bishop
of Galloway,
wes sent into
England to
deale for Quein
Marie's releiff.

The yeir of God 1570, Alexander Gordoun, archbishop of Athens
and bishop of Galloway, vncle to the Earle of Huntley, wes sent into
England, in commision with John Leslie, bishop of Rosse, and the
Lord Livingstoun, to answer in behalf of Quein Marie of Scotland, vnto
certane articles which wer proposed vnto her and her assisters by Quein
Elizabeth and the counsell of England, for Quein Marie's delyverie,
and establishing of a perfyte peace betuein the tuo kingdomes. The

The demands of
the English-
men.

proposed articles wer these: That the treaty, had latelie befor at Edin-
burgh, might be confirmed; that the Quein of Scotland should renunce
all title and right shoe clamed to England, so long as Quein Elizabeth,
and the children lawfullie begotten by her, should live; that shoe should
not renue nor keip a league with any prince against England; that shoe
should not admitt nor receave any forraigne souldiers into Scotland;
that shoe should have no practise or intelligence with any English or
Irish, without Quein Elizabeth's knowledge; that shoe should restore
the English fugitives and rebels who wer fled into Scotland; that shoe
should repair the dammages done vnto the English borders; that shoe
should enquire, according to the law, for the murtherers of her husband
Darnley, and of the regent, James, Earle of Murray; that shoe sould
delyver her sone pledge into England; that shoe sould marie with no
Englishman, without the advyse and knowledge of the quein of Eng-
land—nor with any other, without the consent of the nobilitie and
cheiff men of Scotland; that Scotsmen sould not passe over into Ire-
land, without leave obteyned out of England; that for confirmation of
these things, the Quein of Scotland, and they that were appoynted her
commissioners, should set ther hands and seals thervnto; that six hostages,
whom the Quein of England should name, should be sent into England;
that iff the Quein of Scotland should attempt any thing, by herself or
any others, against Quein Elizabeth, sho should lose, *ipso facto*, all her
right shoe acclaimed to England; that the castells of Home and Fast-
castle might be keiped and possessed thrie yeirs by Englishmen; that
also some fortresse or strong holds in Galloway or Kintyre should be
delyvered into the hands of the English, least from thence the Scottish-

Irish might infest Ireland; lastlie, that the estates of Scotland should confirme everie one of these articles by the authoritie of a parliament. Which articles were thus particularlie answered by the bishop of Gallo-way and the rest of Quein Marie's commissioners: That the treatie at Edinburgh should be confirmed; that Quein Marie's title to England, so long as Quein Elizabeth did leive, should be renunced; that they must consider better of that auncient league they had with France, which, iff they did not keip, then should the quein lose her dourie, the Scottish nation (of which ane hundred men at arms on horseback, and ane hundred twentie-four archers are the French king's guard, are man-teaned) should be depryved of the freindship and ayd of a most mightie kingdom—merchants, students, many Scottishmen that doe possesse lands by inheritans in France, and hes spirituall livèings ther, should be depryved and spoiled of ther pensions, and losse ther communities and priviledges which they doe enjoy in that kingdome—which losses, vn-lesse the Englishmen wold liberallie and bountifullie recompence, by no meanes wold they renunce that league they had maid with France; that they wold not admitt any forraigne souldiers vnless that such a rebellion should aryse as culd not be suppressed by domestick forces; that the Quein of Scotts shall have no intelligence with English subjects, for the hurt of England, upon condition, that in lyk manner, the Quein of England wold have no practise with the Scottish subjects, for the hurt of Scotland; that iff ther be any English fugitives and rebels in Scotland, they were in the hands of the Scottish rebels, and wer to be demanded of them; that dammages, inferred by the Scotts to the English borders, wer to be examined by commissioners; that inquisition should be maid, according to the laws of Scotland, concerning the murder of Darnley and the slaughter of Murray; that they cannot delyver the king into their hands for hostage, seing he wes in ther power who pretended the name of the king for ther rebellion against the quein; that it wes a strange thing, and never to be heard of, that any limitation should be prescryved to a frie princes concerning mariage, either by a forraigne prince or by her owne subjects; that the Scottishmen shall not goe into Ireland to doe any harme to the Quein of England, iff the Irish were reciprocally bound not to passe into Scotland; that for the more firme assurance of these things, they consented to give whatsoever pledges the Quein of England should name, except the Duke of Chatelrauld, the Earles of Huntley, Argyle, and Atholl; that the Quein of Scots should be debarred and excluded from all right of succession in England, iff she doe interpryse any thing against the Quein of England's right and title, vpon this condition, that the Quein of England were bound, on the other pairt, by some lyk penaltie, iff shoe did interpryse any thing against the Quein of Scotland; concerning the castles of

The ansueur of
the Scottish
commissioners.

Home and Fastcastle, they intreated that they might be restored vnto the Lord Home, the proper lord and owner, and that they should not be any longer keiped by Engleshmen; and that to delyver a fortresse in Kintyre or Galloway vnto strangers, wes no other bot to minister new occasion of warr. This meetting came in end to no effect, becaus the commissioners for either partie of Scotland and England culd not aggrie on the articles: And so the bishop of Galloway, with the rest of Quein Marie's commissioners, returned into Scotland by her owne speciall command, becaus the Englesh did nothing bot protract tyme; onlie the bishop of Rosse was appoynted by Quein Mary to stay at London as her ambassador. Thervpon shoe commanded her followers and assisters in Scotland to tak armes against her enemies ther, and to trust no more in such deceatfull truce and hurtfull meittings; which commandement was obeyed.

The Vicount of Gordoun assisteth the King of Navar, and the protestants.

The Vicount of Gordoun maid the province of Quercy to serve as a good retrait for the King of Naivarr, the Prince of Conde, and the rest of the protestants of France, after the battell of Montcontour, the yeirs 1569 and 1570. Dureing that memorable seidge of the Rochell, in the later end of King Charles the Nynth his raigne, ther wer sundrie exploits of warr done elswer in divers provinces of the realme of France. The Vicount of Gordoun, and the barron of Serignac, with some others of the protestants of Quercy, Foiks, and the nighbouring provinces, resolute to tak armes: They goe to feild with the troupes, they put garison [in] Terride; they take Buzet vpon Tar, thrie leagues from Tholouse; they assure themselues of Villemur; they seize vpon many other places; they fortifie these that they held dureing all the former troubles, and they warrand the passages. Then at the assemblie held by them at Realmount in Albigeos, the yeir 1573, they mad a division of ther charges and governments. The Vicount of Gordoun had a pairt of Quercy toward Cadenac; and the Barrone of Seregnac had the other toward Montauban and Gascony. The Vicount of Paulin had Lauragais; the Vicount of Panais and his brother had Rowern; the Vicount of Cowmont had the county of Foix, and the mountane cuntries: They wer equall in ther commands. Bot to avoyd jealousie, they decreed that one of them wanting succour, the other commanders should succour him with all the forces, and be commanded by him: so they retire all to ther governments; everie one gives order for the preservation of ther estates. Thus they begin a cruell warr aganst the Earle of Villars, admirall of France, and livetennent for the king, against the protestants of Quercey, and the cuntreyes therabout. Villars overthrowes the Baron of Seregnac and divers other, in the provinces of Gascony and Quercey. Bot the Vicount of Gordoun stayed the cours of his victories, and maid him vnable to doe any thing worthie of fame. This first repulse

which the Vicount of Gordoun gave the admirall, caused in the end the rwyne of the admirall's army at the passage of Doldoun; wher the Vicount of Gordon overthrew him, and killed the most pairt of his army, chasing the rest, which marched to the seige of the Rochelle.

The Vicount of Gordoun overthrew the Earle of Villars, admirall of France.

Then the Vicount of Gordoun, with the rest of the protestants of Gascony, Querey, Languedo, and ther nighbours, planting ane order and rule for the warr and the administration of justice, doe protest against the edict and peace granted befor the Rochell; becaus all the protestant churches in France wer depryved of the publict exercise of religion solemnlie granted, and now by this edict abolished. All the preceeding pacification, and whatsoever els wes promised, wer bot words without effects; all ecclesiasticall disciplin wes forbidden them, therby to plunge them in atheisme. Whervpon they held ane assemblie at Milland, and afterward at Montauban. Ther agane they mak a division of ther charges and government; bot all the commanders wer still subject to the authoritie of the estates of the cuntrey, who gave them counsell, and furnished them with money, being chosen in everie government of the worthiest men of the cuntrey; yit in such sort as the particular estates of every diocese did in matters of importance, confer by ther deputies with the estates of the whole government; and according to ther conclusions the governor should carie himselff, and receive money from ther hands. To fortifie this order, they decree that the souldier should be content with his intertainment, without spoiling of the cuntrie; that the townes and villages of the contrarie partie should be taxed and forced to contribute for the intertainment of guarisones, to the end ther labor and reping of ther fruits might be frie; the revenues of benefices wer appoynted to mak a stok of money to be employed in ther greatest affairs: The which they had leasur to effect, for the election of the king of Poland bussied the court and counsell of France in feasts, dancing, and pleasurs; so the protestants man many places, from whence they might at neid draw furth almost 20,000 men; and by seazing on the clergie lands, and the contribution which cam from all pairts, they weakened their enemies. Haveing thus publictly laid the ground and foundation of ther affairs, they still manteyned the libertie of ther religion in these provinces, to the glory of God and their owne perpetuall fame. Dureing the last troubles also, the Vicount of Gordoun held firme and constant for his king and cuntrey against the league. He keiped the province of Querey against the Savoyan and Spaniard, for the French king, and so continued trustie and faithfull to King Henry the Fourth all the rest of his dayes. The Vicount of Gordoun is at this day governor of Querey, and one of the marshalls of France.

The Vicount of Gordoun and the protestants of France dispose of ther affairs.

The Vicount of Gordoun did oppose himself against the Spanish league in France.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred thriescore-and-eleven,

The Earle of
Huntley over-
throweth the
Earle of Mor-
toun.
A. D. 1571.

George Earle of Huntley (who durement all the civil warrs of Scotland, constantlie followed Quein Marie's pairtie), came from the north vnto the south of Scotland, to prosecute the warrs against the regent and his faction. The Earle of Huntley met with the Earle of Mortoun betuein Edinburgh and Dalkeith, wher they skirmished a pretty whyle; divers were hurt, some killed on either syde. At last the Earle of Mortoun, with all his company, were overthrowne and chased; fourtie and above were taken prissoners, and careid along to Edinburgh, by the Earle of Huntley and his followers.

The Earle of
Huntley sur-
priseth the
toun of Stir-
ling, and is
agane repulsed.

The yeir of God 1571, the 28th day of August, the Earle of Huntley (governor of Scotland for the quein), being at Edinburgh, gathered some forces, and secretlie in the night conveyed himself from Edinburgh, to surpryse the toun and castle of Stirling, wher the regent with divers of the nobilitie of that pairtie were assembled, to hold a parliament to forfait the Earle of Huntley and all the queine's followers. Huntley being come to Stirling, accompanied with Claud Hamiltoun (the Duke of Chatellerhaist his sone), and others, surprised the toun, and wes master therof; wher he took a number of prissoners, together with the regent himself; which exploit wes performed with great dexterity and manhood. Bot how soon Huntley's followers thought themselves masters of the houses and streits of the toun, some of the south borderers of Huntley's company, forgetting ther charge, fell to tak the spoile of the houses; which being perceaved by these of the castle, they rush forth of the gates therof, and cast themselves into the Earle of Marr his ludgeing, not as yit possessed by the enemy; out of the which they shot so vehementlie, that they cleansed the streets; and therewith they rushed down in great numbers through the Hye Street, and in short space recover the toun agane. Such as befor wer prissoners maid these their captives in whose custodie they werr. The regent desired earnestlie to saiff the Laird of Wormestoun his lyff, whose prissoner he latelie wes; bot as he wes thus calling to saiff Wormestoun, tuo of the Earle of Huntley's company, called Bell and Cader (hearing that Huntley wes in danger to be slain), shot the regent with pistolls, whereof he died the same night. Wormestoun also wes presentlie killed by the regent's company, notwithstanding all the persuasion the regent culd vse to the contrarie. Calder and Bell wer apprehended, and wer the nixt day tortured to death. The Earle of Huntley wes in great danger to be taken or slain at the port of the toun, in his retrait, and cleired himself by his owne valour from the thick preasse of his enemies; and iff he had not shewen extraordinarie manhood and stoutnes, he culd not have escaped that danger. When he found himself frie from the port of the toun, he sounded the retrait, and so retired to Edinburgh. Thus wes Mathew, Earle of Lennox, and regent of Scot-

The death of
Matthew Earle
of Lennox, re-
gent of Scot-
land.

land, slain, a good and plain man, honorable mynded, and a good souldier; who haveing performed divers exploits of war in Scotland, Italie, France, and England, ended his dayes thus vnfortunatlie in his owne native cuntrey; the fruits of all civill discord.

Dureing the minoritie of Alexander Earle of Southerland, Hugh Morray of Abirscors travelled divers tymes betuein Strathbogie and Southerland, and from thence he went into Strathnaver, wher he delt earnestlie with Y-Mackie, persuading him to follow the Earle of Southerland his pairtie; and prevailed so far, that in end he brought him to Strathbogie; wher Macky (vpon his submission to the Earles of Huntley and Southerland, and vpon his faithfull promise to assist Earle Alexander against the Earle of Catteynes in tyme coming), obteyned from the Earle of Huntley the heretable right and title of the lands of Strathnaver, for the sum of thrie thousand pounds Scots money. Yit Huntlie still reteyned the superioritie of Strathnaver to himself, as I have shewne alreadie; which superioritie his sone Earle George disponed to this Alexander Earle of Southerland.

About this tyme Hugh Morray of Abirscors wes invaded in Strathfleet by the Seill-phaill. After a sharp skirmish, the Seill-phaill chased him, and took thrie gentlemen of the Morrayes, whom they delyvered to the Earle of Catteynes, who presentlie, without delay, caused them to be slain. Hugh Morray revenged this afterward vpon the Seill-phaill, and killed tuo of the principall men among them: which deidlie feid did continue vntill it wes taken away by this Alexander Earle of Southerland.

Y-Macky returning home from Strathbogie, did not forsake the Earle of Catteynes his pairtie, according to his promise made to the Earle of Huntley, bot began of new agane to prosecute Earle Alexander his followers and dependers; which he did by the instigation of Barbara Sinckler, Earle Alexander his wyff, whom Macky now intertained publickly; and casting away all shame on either syd, he careid her along with him into Strathnaver, wher shoe bore him a daughter, who died shortlie thereafter. At this very tyme George Earle of Catteynes became jealous of his owne eldest sone John Master of Catteynes, and suspected that he wes plotting something against his lyff, by the assistance of Y-Macky, who, to cleir himself and the Master of Catteynes from these imputations and surmises, persuaded the Master to go to Girnigo, and to submitt himself to his father's will and pleasure, wherevnto the Master yeilded at Macky his earnest intreatie. The very same night that they aryved at Girnigo (now called Castell Sinckler), the Earle of Catteynes, as he wes talking with his sone the Mr, caused, by a secret signe, a company of armed men rush in at the chamber doore, and apprehend the Master, who wes presentlie fettered in sure bands,

Macky submit-
teth himself to
the Earles of
Huntley and
Southerland.

Macky obtey-
neth the here-
table right and
title of Strath-
naver from the
Earle of Hunt-
lie.

The Earle of
Catteynes kil-
leth thrie of the
Morrayes, who
wer taken by
the Seil-phaill.

Y-Macky
careith Bar-
bara Sinckler
with him into
Strathnaver.

The Earle of
Catteynes im-
prissoneth his
eldest sone.

and thrust into prison within that castle; wher he was keiped in miserable captivitie for the space of seaven yeirs, and died at last in prissone by famine and vermine, as a disasterous subject of a cruell fortune. Y-Macky escaping out of Girnigo when the Mr of Catteynes was taken, returned home into Strathnaver, wher he died within four moneths thereafter, pairtlie through greiff, and pairtlie through the torment and truble of conscience which he had conceived for his bypast actions.

John, Mr of
Catteynes,
dieth in prisson.

The death of
Y-Macky.

Macky looseth
divers of his
men by storme
of weather.

John More
Macky and
John Beg
Macky doe
governe Strath-
naver.

The Souther-
land men repair
to Strathbogic.

The occasion
of the troubles
between the
Gordons and
the Forbesses.

This Y-Macky (some tuo yeirs befor his death), travelling in the midst of wunter between the height of Southerland and Strathnaver, took a journey from Cinenes towards Mowdill. The morning wes verie fair and calme at his departur, bot presentlie the weather changed, and a great tempest arose. The snow, with the drift and wund, wes so vehement in his face, that he lost eighteen of his men in that wildernes; and he himselff wes in great danger, haveing escaped verie hardlie with some few of the ablest of his company; of which number wes William Southerland Johnsonsone, and John Mak-ean-Mak-Konald-wain, that duellith now in Cinenes, and is at this day cheiff of the trib of Seilwohan in Southerland. Vnto this Y-Macky succeeded his sone Houcheon Macky, being then young; dureing whose minoritie John More-Macky and John Beg-Macky did governe his estate, the former being Y-Macky his cousen-german, and the other being his bastard sone.

The Earle of Southerland his servants and cuntriemen being thrust (as yow have heard already) from their lands and possessions by the Earle of Catteynes, they stayed with the Earle of Huntley and his brother Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun, vntill the issue of Earle Alexander his ward, and were with the Laird of Auchindoun dureing the troubles between the Gordons and the Forbesses; wherin the Southerlandmen behaved themselves valiantlie: and cheiflie at the battle of Crabstane, which trouble fell furth betuein these tuo surnames on this occasion:

The tuo surnames of Gordoun and of Forbesse ar known to be of great power and authority in ther cuntrey; both of them valiant, wyse, and wealthie; both of them harbouring deadlie fead, of long rooted betuein them. The Gordouns (as Francis Thin relateth) then lived with great concord and unities among themselues; and by the attolerance of ther kings, had for many yeirs governed the people adjoyning vnto them; wherby they became wealthie and of great power, and purchased strenth among themselues, together with the attendance of other men towards them; when by the contrarie, the Forbesses wer at warrs with another, daylie impairing ther owne strenth by ther owne slaughters, and in end wrought ther owne confusion, by preassing to stryve against the Gordouns. These tuo surnames did live together at this tyme, rather in secreit emulation then oppen envy, becaus they had (in

way of reconciliation) by marriage intermingled ther families together. Bot ther hid and long rooted rancour did in end burst forth, not onlie by following contrarie factions, dureing the rebellion against Quein Marie, bot cheiflie, becaus that John Master of Forbes (the eldest sone of the Lord Forbes) did repudiat and put away his wyff Margaret Gordoun, the Earle of Huntlie his sister, which he did by the persuation of his vncke, Black Arthour Forbesse, who mortallie hated the Gordouns. This Arthor was a man of great courage, ambitious, and readie to vndertak any thing whatsoever for the advancement and reconciliation of his familie. The Forbesses, from the first tyme of these civill discords in Scotland, did follow the rebells faction; bot the Gordons did alwise remayn constantlie faithfull to the quein and her pairtie, evin vnto the end.

The Master of Forbes repudiates his wyff Margaret Gordoun, the Earle of Huntlie's sister.

The whole surname of Forbesse, by the persuation of Black Arthor, had appoynted both day and place, wher they should assemble together, not onlie for their owne generall reconciliation among themselves, bot also to plot somthing against the Gordouns and the rest of the quein's favorers in these pairts; whereof Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun haveing secreit intelligence (his brother, the Earle of Huntley, being then at Edinburgh), he assembled a certane number of his kin and followers, with whom he marched forward, to croce the proceedings and aymes of the Forbesses, who wer all conveined at Tulliangus, above Drumminor, in the begining of the yeir of God 1572. The Forbesses vnderstanding that the Gordons wer coming against them, they intrenched themselves within their campt, which they had stronglie fortified, divyding ther armie in tuo severall companies, whereof Black Arthor Forbes commanded that which lay nixt vnto the Gordouns. Adam Gordoun perceaveing ther order, devyded his men lykwise in tuo companies, whereof he gave the one to his brother, Mr Robert Gordoun, whom he commanded presentlie to invade the one half of the Forbesses army; and Adam himself, without any stay, feircely set vpon that quarter wher Black Arthour wes. Thus they began a cruell skirmish. The Gordouns, with great courage, did break the Forbesses trenches, and run desperatlie vpon the spears of ther enemies. After a sharp and obstinat conflict, couragiouslie foughtin a long tyme on either syd, Black Arthor Forbesse, with divers other gentlemen of his surname and famelie, wer slain. The rest of the Forbesses wer overthrown, put to flight, and chased evin to the gates of Druimminor, the Lord Forbes his cheif duelling place. No man of note or qualitie wes killed on Adam Gordoun his pairt, except John Gordoun of Buckie, the father of John Gordoun of Buckie that now liveth.

The conflict of Tulliangus. A. D. 1572.

Black Arthour Forbesse slain.

John Gordoun of Buckie slain.

The conflict of Crabstane.

The Forbesses attempted no thing afterward in revenge of this overthrow, vntill the tyme that John Master of Forbes (the nephue of Black

Arthour, and the cheiff of that famelie nixt vnto his father, who wes then old and seiklie), hardlie escaping from his enemies, hastned to court, which lay at Stirling, wher the Earle of Marr (then regent) had his residence, hoping by him to be releived. The regent gave him fyve companies of footmen, and some horsemen, with letters to such of the adjoyning nobilitie as favored and followed that faction, desyreing them to associat and joyne themselues vnto the Forbesses. These then being confederat and assembled together, with certane other famelies off their affinitie and nighbours, so advanced the spirite of this John Master of Forbesse, that now he thought himselff sufficientlie furnished against the forces of his adversaries; and so presentlie went to Aberden (wher Adam Gordoun then wes), to expell the enemy from thence, being the place of greatest importance in these pairts. Adam Gordon knowing the preparation of the Forbesses, and vnderstanding the approach of the enemy neir at hand, he assembled such of his freinds and followers as he culd find for the present, and led them forth out of the toun of Aberdein. He sent a company of his muscateirs, vnder the conduct of Captane Thomas Car, vnto a convenient place (wher the Forbesses must of necessitie passe), ther to ly in ambush, and not to stir vntill the armyes did joyn. Then he sent the Southerland men (who wer for the most pairt bowmen and archers) to draw a great compas about, and so to set vpon the backs and flanks of the Forbesses footmen and muskat-eirs. He himselff, and his brother Mr Robert Gordoun, with the residue of his companie, stayed the coming of the Forbesses, at a place called Crabstane, betuein the new toun of Aberden and the bridge of Die. The Forbesses advanced with great courage against the Gordouns. At the verie first rancounter, the Laird of Auchindoun his muscateirs, who lay in ambush, killed a number of the Forbesses. Then both the armies joyned with great violence and courage. After a cruell skirmish, with incredible obstinacie on either syd, the tuo brethren of the Laird of Pitsligo, with divers others of the surname of Forbes, wer ther slain. In the mean tyme, Captane Chisholme, with the footmen sent thither by the regent, wer put to a fearfull flight by the Southerland archers, who pursued them eagerlie with great slaughter, and killed Captane Chisholme, with thrie other captanes; which the rest of the Forbesses army perceaveing, they fled apace. Many of ther principall men stuck to it manfullie, and wer taken prissoners, together with ther cheiff and generall, John, Master of Forbesse. Adam Gordoun vsed this victorie verie moderatlie, and suffered no man to be killed after the furie of the feight wes past, and that the victorie wes certane; bot cryed continuallye, “Tak, tak! saue, saue!” When all wes ended, he returned to the church of Aberdene, and ther gave thanks vnto God for his prosperous successe and notable victorie, which happened the yeir of God 1572.

Captane Chis-
holme slain.

The Mr of
Forbesse taken
prissoner.

Alexander Forbesse of Strathgarneck (the author of these troubles betwixt these two families and the cheiff sturver vp of Black Arthour against the Gordons), was taken at this battell; and as they wer going to behead him, the Laird of Auchindoun caused stay his execution, and pardoned him. Adam interteyned the Master of Forbesse and the rest of the prissoners with great kyndnes and courtesie. He careid the Master along with him to Strathbogie, and so in end gave him and all the rest leave to depairt, haveing taken their oaths that they should never from thencefoorth carie armes against Quein Mary. Bot dureing ther captivity, he gave divers of ther houses and possessions to the Southerland men to duell in, which they keiped vntill they returned home vnto Southerland.

The Southerland men doe possesse some of the Forbesse lands.

The nixt sommer after this conflict at Crabstane, Adam Gordoun, pursueing his victorie, entered the Mearnes, and beseidged the house of Glenbervie; putting all the rebells of that province into a great fear and tumult. The Earle of Crawfoord, the Lords Gray, Ogilvie, and Glammes, taking pairt with the regent against the quein, assembled all the forces of Angus and Merns, to resist Auchindoun, and to stop his passage at Brechen; bot he being advertised of ther proceedings, left the most pairt of his men at the siege of Glenbervie, from whence he pairted in the night with the most resolute men in his company, and maid hast toward Brechen. Being arryved ther, he killed the watch, surprised the toun, invaded the lords, chased them, and maid himself Mr of the toun and castle of Brechen. The nixt morning, the lords, vnderstanding Auchindoun his small forces in regaird of theirs, they assembled their men together, and came neir vnto Brechen to feight against him, who met them with the lyk resolution. Bot as they wer ready to encounter, the lords being vnable to indure the verie first chase of ther enemies, fled apace, with all ther companies; of whom ther wer slain above fourscore men, and divers of them taken. Amongst others, the Lord Glames was taken prisoner; and being deteyned awchyle, he wes set at liberty with the rest, haveing all of them given ther oaths of obedience and alledgeance to Quein Mary in tyme comming; and this wes called the Bourd of Brechen. Then Adam Gordoun returned back agane to Glenbervie, which he took. From thence he went to Montrosse, and took that toun. In his return from Montrosse he took the castell of Dun, and so marched forward into Angus. The inhabitants of Dundie hearing of his approach, and despairing of ther owne abilities to resist him, they sent for ayd out of Fyff; bot Auchindoun haveing done his pleasure in Angus and Mernes, returned home into the north, being contented for that tyme to have so affrighted the toun of Dundie. By this successe of the Gordons, the quein's favorers in all the pairts of the kingdome wer highlie encouraged.

The bourd of Brechen.

Auchindoun overthroweth the lords at Brechen.

The Lord Glames taken prissoner.

Glenbervie taken. Montrosse taken. The castle of Dun taken.

Alexander Earle of Southerland served and retoured heyre to his father John. A. D. 1573.

The Earle of Catteynes removed from Southerland. A messenger at armes slain, at the Earle of Catteynes his command.

The Mr of Catteynes strang-leth his owin brother William to death.

Earle Alexander his freinds and followers return agane into Southerland.

Earle Alexander divorced from Barbara Sinclair.

Earle Alexander mareith the Earle of Huntley's sister.

Jane Gordoun, Countes of Southerland.

Alexander, Earle of Southerland, being now of perfect aige, entered heyre to his father Earle John, and wes served and retoured at Aberdein, in the moneth of Julie, the yeir of God 1573. Which being done, he charged and summoned the Earle of Atholl and the Earle of Catteynes to remove from all his lands, which they or any of ther adherents did possesse, by reasone of his ward. And to this effect Earle Alexander sent a messinger at armes (called William Tailyear) into Catteynes, to charge Earle George to remove from the possession of his lands. The messinger wes no sooner within the bounds of Catteynes, bot Earle George caused Murdow-Mack-ean-Roy kill him; and for reward of his service, he maid him keiper of his eldest sone, the Master, who lay then imprissoned at Girnigo; shewing therby how farr he proposed his trust and confidence in his fidelitie. Bot the Master delt so with this Murdow-Mack-ean-Roy, that he persuaded him to work his releiff. This plot wes discovered by William Sincler (the Mr his brother), and wes reveiled by him vnto their father Earle George. Wherupon Murdow-Mack-ean-Roy wes apprehended and executed by Earle George, for going about to set his sone, the Mr of Catteynes, at libertie, although it wes given out that he wes executed for killing the messinger, therby to satisfie Earle Alexander. The Mr of Catteynes vnderstanding how matters went, and that his brother William Sincler had discovered his plot to his father, he watched his tyme, till he found his brother alone with him in the prisson, being come thither to wisite him; and ther he invaded him, and bruised him so with the irons wherwith himself wes inchained, that he died within fyften dayes thereafter.

Earle Alexander his warde being run out, the Morrayes and the Gordouns, with the rest who wer banished by the Earle of Catteynes, did returne into Southerland in the later end of the yeir of God 1573. The Earle of Catteynes his faction and dependers (some few excepted) wer removed, not onlie out of Dornogh and the places adjacent, bot also out of the whole cuntrey of Southerland; wherby Earle Alexander his followers did recover ther auncient possessions, and settled themselves peceable. Alexander Earle of Southerland had, the yeir preceeding, intended divorsment at Edinburgh against his wyff Barbara Sincler, for her adultery committed with Y-Macky. And being divorced from her this yeir of God 1573, and shoe dying in the meantyme, he mareid Jane Gordoun, Countesse of Bothwell, the daughter of George Earle Huntley, slain at Corrichie; which mariage wes solemnized at Strathbogy the thirteenth day of December 1573; a vertuous and comlie lady, judicious, of excellent memorie, and of great vnderstanding above the capacitie of her sex; in this much to be commended, that dureing the continuall changes and particular factions of the court in the raigne of Quein Mary, and in the minoritie of King James the Sixt (which

wer many), shoe alwise managed her effairs with so great prudence and foresight, that the enemies of her familie culd never prevaile against her, nor mowe these that wer the cheiff ruellers of the state for the tyme to doe any thing to her prejudice; a tyme indeid both dangerous and deceatfull. Amidst all these troublesome stormes, and variable courses of fortoun, shoe still injoyed the possession of her joynture, which wes assigned vnto her out of the earldome of Bothwell, and keiped the same vntill her death, yea although that earldome hath fallen tuyse into the king's hands by forfeit in her tyme. Further, shoe hath by her great care and dilligence brought to a prosperous end many hard and difficult bussines, of great consequence, apperteyning to the house of Southerland. And by reasone of her husband Earle Alexander his seiklie disposition, together with her sone's minoritie at the tyme of his father's death, shoe wes in a manner constrayned and forced to tak vpon her the manageing of all the effairs of that house a good whyle, which shoe did performe with great care, to her owne credet, and the weill of that familie; all being committed to her charge, by reasone of the singular affection which shoe did carie to the preservation of that house, as lykwise for her dexteritie in manageing of bussiness. After the death of Earle Alexander, sho mareid Alexander Ogilvie, Laird of Boyne, which shoe did for the vtilitie and profite of her children. The Laird of Boyne did not live many yeirs after that marriage; after whose death shoe still continued a widow. Shoe wes the first that caused work and labour the colehugh, besyd the river of Bro-ray, and wes the first instrument of making salt ther. This cole wes found befor by Earle John, the father of this Earle Alexander; bot he being taken away by ane vntymlie and hasty death, had no tyme to interpryse this work. This lady built the house of Cracock, wher shoe duelt a long tyme. Sie more of her in the sequel of this book.

The house of
Cracock built.

Earle Alexander had divers children by this lady: John Gordoun, who succeeded vnto him, born the twentieth day of Julie, 1576 yeirs; Alexander Gordoun, and Adam Gordoun, who died both in ther infancie; Sir Robert Gordoun, born the fourteenth day of May, 1580 yeirs; Sir Alexander Gordoun, born the fyfth day of March 1585 yeirs; Lady Jane Gordoun, who mareid Houcheon Macky of Far, and wes borne the first day of November 1574 yeirs; and Mary Gordoun, Lady of Balnagown, born the 14th day of August, the yeir of God 1582 yeirs; children in this happie (and happie indeid) that they loved one another intirly; which mutuall love wes a comfort to themselves, a crose to their enemies, and a great joy to all that favored them; the more notable in that it is extraordinarie, far exceeding the brotherly love of these our tymes, and without any neighbouring example; following heirin the wyse and prudent councill of the Sythian

Earle Alexander
his children.

King Silurus
his advyce to
his eighty
sones.

king Silurus to his children. This Silurus, when he lay a-dying, called his fourscore sones befor him, and presented to them, one after another, a great sheaff or bundell of arrowes, desireing them to break the same ; which when they had all refused to doe, as a thing vnpossible, then he took the arrowes one by one, and so did easalie break them all. Now, sayeth he, if yow live in concord, amitie, and mutuall love, one with another, then shall yow be strong and invinsible ; bot iff yow be at discord and variance among yourselves, yow shall be easalie overthrown, and maid a prey to your enemies.

Earle Alexander
begineth
to guyd Sou-
therland.

Earle Alexander being thus mareid (as I have shewne you), he returned into Southerland, which cuntrey had ben weakned and wearied with bygone miseries and calamities. He brought all quicklie vnder his obedience ; which wes the easier brought to pas, that the Earle of Catteynes had cast his owne eldest sone in prisson, and that Earle Alexander had the ward of the Laird of Duffus his lands in Southerland, which had fallen to him as superiour, by reasone of the Laird of Duffus his minoritie. Earle Alexander pacified the countrey of Southerland, and the clannes therof, with such admirable and happie dexteritie, that ther wes not one drop of blood shed ; which he so wyslie performed, and with so great foresight, that he procured the love of all his cuntrey-men, eaven of such as had been formerlie most eager against him. He continued still so favorable and loveing toward them, that whatsoever wes attempted against him afterward, they wer readie to prevent it, and to spend their wealth and blood in his defence. When he had thus settled his effairs at home, he went to Edinburgh, and pursued the Earle of Catteynes ther befor the Lords of Session, for his alledged justiciarie within Southerland ; which sute continued a long tyme, by reasone of the Earle of Southerland his powerfull and mightie enemies then in court and session : Yit he prevailed in the end, as yow shall heir afterward.

Earle Alexander
hath the
ward of the
Laird of Duf-
fus his lands in
Southerland.
Earle Alexander
pacifieth
the earldome
of Southerland.

Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun
travelleth into
France.
A. D. 1574.

In the begining of the yeir one thowsand fyve hundred thriescore-and-fourtene, Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun, being accompanied with Sir George Gordoun of Gight, and six other gentlemen, he travelled into France, pairtlie for his recreation, and pairtlie to eschew exhorbitant authoritie of his enemies, the Earle of Mortoun (then regent), who mortallie hated him and all the Gordouns. Adam wes verie kyndlie and honorable interteyned at Paris, by King Charles the Nynth of France. Then Mr Arthour Forbes (the sone of the Lord Forbesse, and the nephue of Black Arthour Forbes, slain at Tilliangus) vndertook to slay Adam Gordoun, in revenge of his vncke's death, and of all Adam his exploits against the Forbesses. And the better to bring this to passe, he travelled into France, and came to Paris, wher he did associat and acquent himself with some desperat suagerers and nightwalkers of

Paris, called *Enfans de la Mat*, men readie to interpryse anie kynd of desperat mischieff. These did he persuade to murder Adam Gordoun in the night; proposing vnto them as a reward certane great chaines of gold, which Adam and his followers did vsuallie cary about ther necks. So Mr Arthour Forbes being accompaigned by these fellowes, did watch and ly in wait for the Laird of Auchindoun in the Vniuersitie of Paris, not far from the port of Sanct Jaques, under silence of the night, as he came from the archbishop of Glasgow his ludgeing, who wes then leaguer ambassador in France from Scotland. They discharged their pistols at Auchindoun as he passed by them, and wounded him in the thigh; whervpon they presentlie fled apace, thinking that they had slain him. Auchindoun his servants pursued and chased them, bot could not overtak them, haveing escaped by the turnings of the streets. They onlie found (by good hap) the hatt of Mr Arthour Forbesse, and therein wes a paper wher the randeswouze and place of meitting wes writtin. John Gordoun of Longormes (afterward dean of Salsburrie), the cousin-german of Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun, being then in service with King Charles the Nynth, and gentleman of his chamber, wes presently advertised of this accident. He immediatlie acquainted King Charles therwith, by whose commandement *le grand prevost de l'ostell*, that is, the knight marishall, wes furthwith directed, with the archers of the guard, in company with John Gordoun and Auchindoun his servants, to the place of meitting, to apprehend Mr Arthour Forbesse and his complices; and coming to the place wher they were, Auchindoun his servants, being impatient of delay, entered the house with hastie violence, and killed Mr Arthor Forbes; bot his assisters were all apprehended, and executed at Paris. Both they and hee (although deid) were brocken vpon a wheill; a kynd of death and ignominious punishment in France, ordained to be inflicted vpon robbers and desperat murtherers of people vpon the highway. Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun recovered quicklie of his wound, and returned home into Scotland.

Enfans de la Mat.

Auchindoun wounded at Paris.

Mr Arthor Forbesse slain, and after his death broken vpon the wheel.

The twentieth day of October, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred thriescore-and-sixtene, George Gordoun, Earle of Huntlie, chancellor of Scotland, deceased suddentlie at Strathbogie, after ane ecesse at playing at some violent exercise, and wes bureid at Elgyn. He wes a valiant, liberall, and constant man; a true and faithfull servant to Quein Marie of Scotland, by whom he wes appoynted governor of that kingdome, dureing her captivite in England; vnto whom also he wes neir in blood and consanguinitie, being her cousin in the second and third degrie. He mareid the Duke of Chattelrauld his second daughter, by whom he had thrie sones and one daughter; George, that succeeded vnto him, and is now Marquis of Huntley; Sir Alexander

The death of George, Earle of Huntley. A. D. 1576.

The Earle of Huntley his wyff and children.

Alexander
Gordoun of
Dalquintie.

Gordoun, Laird of Strathdoun, who mareid the Countes of Erroll, by whom he had a sone called Alexander Gordoun of Dalquintie, who sold Strathdoun back agane to this Marquis of Huntley, and mareid Patrick Grant of Ballendalloch his daughter, by whom he had George Gordoun, Alexander Gordoun, and John Gordoun. William Gordoun (Earle George his third sone) randered himselff a religious monk in a monastarie in Germany. Earle George his daughter, Jane Gordoun, wes mareid to George Earle of Catteynes, by whom shoe hath issue. After the death of the Earle of Huntley, his brother, Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun, became tutor to his children, who guyded and governed the effairs of that house with great wisdome and manhead durence his dayes.

Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun wes tutor of Huntley.

The death of
Alexander
Gordoun, bi-
shop of Gal-
loway.

The same yeir of God, 1576, died Alexander Gordoun, archbishop of Athens, and bishop of Galloway, brother to George Earle of Huntley, slain at Corrichie. Bishop Alexander wes a faithfull and constant servant to Quein Mary of Scotland. He wes a wyse and learned man; he wes one of the first bishops of Scotland that began the reformation of the religion in this kingdome. Of him yow shall heir more in the lyff of Earle John, the sone of this Alexander, at the yeir of God 1613.

The death of
William Gor-
don, bishop
of Aberden.
A. D. 1577.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred thriescore-and-seaven-tein, William Gordon, bishop of Aberdein, the sone of Alexander, third Earle of Huntley, died at Aberdein, and wes bureid in the midst of the cathedral church ther. He wes a good and learned man; he had a daughter who wes mareid to the Laird of Vdny.

Earle Alexan-
der doth infest
his sone John
in the earl-
dome of Sou-
therland.

This yeir of God 1577, Alexander Earle of Southerland resigned his lands and earldome into his majestie's hands, in favors of his sone John, who wes presentlie infest and confirmed therein, being onlie at that tyme of the aige of one yeir.

Earle Alexan-
der obteyneth
a decreit of
exemption
from the Earle
of Catteynes
his justiciary.
A. D. 1578.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred thriescore and eighteen, Earle Alexander obteyned a decreit of exemption befor the Lords of the Session against the Earle of Catteynes his alledged commission of justiciarie within Southerland; notwithstanding all the opposition the Earle of Mortoun, then regent (a great enemy to all the Gordouns) culd make to the contrarie. The regent crossed the Earle of Southerland with all his might, although he had gottin from him the lands of Kintessack, in Morray, for to be his freind in that sute. Bot God (who beholdeth from above the actions of men) moved the regent, within eight dayes efter this decreit wes obtained, to demit his authoritie, which in end bred his rwyne; for the Earles of Atholl and Argyle had then taken the king and the castle of Stirling in their power, and persuaded his majestie to tak the government of the kingdome vpon himselff; which he did by the resignation of the Earle of Mortoun, who resigned the same by proclamation at the mercat croce of Edinburgh,

The Earles of
Argyle and
Atholl doe
possesse them-
selues with the
castle of Stir-
ling, and the
king's person.
The Earle of
Mortoun re-

although he neided not (iff he had bene so pleased) to have demitted his government, seing he wes by act of parliament confirmed regent, vntill his majestie had attained the aige of nynteen yeirs. And as he did now vnadvyssedlie resigne it without a parliament, so shortlie thereafter, he foolishlie indevoared by armes to recover it agane, and to get the king into his hands, which bred his rwyne. Thus God confoundeth the wyse of this world at his pleasure.

signeth his authority.

In the begining of Houcheon Macky his minoritie, John Moir-Macky (who conducted the Strathnaver men at the conflict of Garwarie), vndertook to governe Strathnaver, and begane to shew himself a depender and favourer of Earle Alexander; which the Earle of Catteynes perceaveing, he hounded out some of the inhabitants of Strathnaver against him, who apprehended him, and careid him into Catteynes, wher he wes deteyned in prison by Earle George, vntill his death. Then John Beg-Macky, the bastard brother of Houcheon Macky, governed the cuntrey of Strathnaver, almost for the space of seaven yeirs; dureing which tyme John Robsone, chiftan of the Clangun in Catteynes and Strathnaver, began to depend upon Earle Alexander, and broght to him into Southerland the dueties and rents of the bishop's lands within Catteynes, which right apperteyned to him. Earle George repynning hereat, conceived a hatred at John Robsone; and his malice proceded so far, that he moved his sone-in-law, Houcheon Macky, being as yit young, to spoill and wast the Clanguns lands in the Brea-Moir in Catteynes, not acquainting his brother John Beg-Macky heirwith; whereat John Beg was much offended, becaus the Clangune had alwise favored Macky his hous and familie; and he weil perceaved that this wes the Earle of Catteynes his policie, therby to mak away such as he knew wer trustiest to the Earle of Southerland and Macky. Heirypon John Robsone, assisted by Earle Alexander, invadeth Strathnaver, faught with the inhabitants, killed divers of them (cheifly of these that did accompany Houcheon Macky in his expedition to the Brea-Moir), and careid a great prey of goods out of Strathnaver, which he broght into Southerland, and dispersed it among the Clangun of Strathvilly; and this conflict wes called Creagh-drumidoun.

John Moir-Macky dieth in prison, in Catteynes. John Beg-Macky guydeth Strathnaver.

Houcheon Macky wasteth the Brea-Moir.

The conflict of Creagh-Drumidoun.

This yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred thriescore-and-eighten, Elionor Gordoun (the sister of Alexander Earle of Southerland) died at Dornogh, the night preceeding the day which wes appoynted for her marriage with the Laird of Foulis; and that day, which wes thought to have bene the day of mariage and of mirth, fell furth to be a day of mourning and of sorrow.

The death of Elionor Gordoun, Earle Alexander his sister.

In the moneth of September, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred thriescore-and-nynteen, John Beg-Macky, and William Mack-ean-

John Beg-Macky, and William Mack-

ean-Mack-
Rob, slain in
Durines.
A. D. 1579.

Mack-Rob, the brother of John Robsone befor mentioned, wer invaded at Balnekill in Durines, and their slain, with divers others, vnder silence of the night, by Neill-Mak-ean-Mack-William (chieftan of the Slaight-ean-Aberigh), and James Mack-Rory (chieftan of the Slaight-ean-woir), at the Earle of Catteynes his instigation, becaus that now they gave ther dependance to the Earle of Southerland; at which tyme John Mack-ean-Mack-Donald-wane in Cinenes (cheiftane of the Seillwohan), escaped with great valor through the midst of his enemies, being then in the company of John Beg-Macky. For the which slaughter this James Mack-Rorie (a fyne gentleman, and a good commander) was afterward killed, the yeir of God 1587, by Donald Ballogh-Macky, the brother of John Beg-Macky. And Neill Mak-ean-Mack-William was afterward (the yeir of God 1599) invaded, and extreemly wounded, and some of his followers slain, for the same cause, by John Macky, the sone of this John-Beg-Macky. For the same cause also, the Slaight-ean-Aberigh wer afterward invaded at Seyzer, in Strathnaver, and divers of them slain by William Macky (the brother of this John-Beg), and the Slaight-ean-Roy. This Neill, heir mentioned, was a good captane, bold, craftie, of a verie good witt, and quick resolution.

James Mack-
Rorie slain.

Neill Mack-
ean-Mack-ean
wounded.

The deadlie
fead betuein
the Clan-gun
and the Slaight-
ean-Aberigh.

Vpon the death of John Beg-Macky, and William Mak-ean-Mack-Rob, followed the inveterat deidlie fead betuein the Clangun and the Slaight-ean-Aberigh. The long, the many, the horrible encounters which happened between these two trybes, with the bloodshed, and infinit spoils committed in every pairt of the diocy of Catteynes, by them and their associats, are of so disordered and troublesome memorie, that, what with their asperous names, together with the confusion of place, tymes, and persons, would yit be (no doubt) a warr to the reader to overlook them; and therefor, to favor myne owne paines, and his, who should get little profite or delight therby, I doe pass them over.

The Laird of
Gight slain at
Dundie, by the
Lord Forbesse.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred thriescore-and-nynteen, John Lord Forbesse killed Sir George Gordoun of Gight, at Dundie, the lords of the privie counsell haveing a little befor taken assurance betuein the Gordouns and the Forbesses. The cause which the Lord Forbes pretended for this slaughter was, that the Laird of Gight had given him some injurious words befor the counsell, which wes then by the lords reconciled in some measure. Yit the Lord Forbes returning into the north, did watch the Laird of Gight when he landed at the ferrie of Dundie, wher the Forbesses shott him vnawars with musketts, besyd the wundmilne vpon the shoar. He fought with them a long tyme after he wes shott and wounded, and pursued them eagerlie, vntill he wes oversuayed with ther multitude. So he died feighting with great courage among them, haveing killed some of them at that instant. The Laird of Auchindoun went about to pursue the Lord Forbesse by

the lawes of the kingdome, for this slaughter; bot such wes the great malice of the ringleaders then at court against the Gordouns (the king being minor), that he culd have no justice at that tyme; and so Auchindoun delayed the mater, thinking to repair that wrong by some other occasion; bot he wes prevented by death.

The eight day of September 1579 yeirs, Esme Stuart, Lord Aubigny, came into Scotland, who wes kindlie and honorablie receaved by the king, and advanced to great honors. He wes by his majestie first created Earle of Lennox, then he wes made Duke of Lennox, and lord high chamberlane of Scotland. The Earle of Southerland heiring of his aryvall, presentlie repaired vnto him, and remained with him for the most pairt of the tyme, vntill he returned into France. The Lord of Aubigny delt earnestlie with the king for his majestie's favor to the Gordouns, which wes obteyned; so that by his meanes they had presence of the king, being hitherto keiped alwayes back from his majestie by ther enemies, who had then a strong faction about the king. The Duke of Lennox stayed a whyle in Scotland; bot in end, not being able to abyde the contentious factions which were then in Scotland, he returned into France, and died at Paris, the yeir of God 1583; to whom succeeded his sone Lodovick, Duke of Lennox, as I have shewne alreadie.

The Duke of Lennox bringeth the Gordouns into favours with the king.

The yeir of God 1580, Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun, tutor of Huntlie, died at Sanct Johnstoun, wher he wes bureid besyd his great-grandfather Alexander, third Earle of Huntley. He wes much regrated and lamented by his freinds. He wes a verie resolute and active gentleman, a good souldier, and a wyse and fortunat captane. He had one bastard sone, called Adam Gordoun, who died in France, and wes one of the French king his guard de corps. His nephue, George Earle of Huntley, wes trawelling abroad in France and other kingdomes, at the tyme of Adam his death; for the which cause Sir Patrick Gordoun (then Laird of Auchindoun, by the death of his brother) took vpon him the guyding of the effairs of the house and famelie of Huntley, which he governed vntill his nephue, George Earle of Huntlie, wes of perfyte age, and returned from his travells.

The death of Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun. A. D. 1580.

Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun governeth the effairs of the house of Huntley.

The second day of June, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred eightie-one, the Earle of Mortoun, regent of Scotland, wes executed at the croce of Edinburgh, for indevoaring to tak the king, by armes, from the Earles of Argyll and Atholl, and for being privie to the murder of Henry Stuart, King of Scotland, committed in Februarie, the yeir of God 1566. This Earle of Mortoun wes a man full of partiality in the administration of justice, greedy, and much given to the pleasures of the flesh; all which he confessed, with great remorse, at his death. I will shew what I find said of him, in a manuscript wreyten by Mr

The death of the Earle of Mortoun, regent of Scotland. A. D. 1581.

John Colvin, touching the effairs of Scotland in his tyme : “ The Earle of Mortoun,” sayeth he, “ wes regent seaven yeirs. He excelled in gravity, wisdom, and manhead, bot wes spotted with avarice and adultery ; and indeid the falt of avarice wes so farr master of his affection, that he neither regarded the cause nor the person ; for many forgotten faults did he raise vp against divers of the nobilitie indirectlie, which they redemed with gold and money ; and also against rich merchants, whom he punished by imprissonment, till his greedie appetite wes satisfied by ther money also. He raised great taxations over the people, without any good reasone ; and a great summ of money that wes left by Robert Reid, bishop of Orknay, to the building and sustentation of a colledge in Edinburgh, by punishing of his executors for supposed crymes, he obteyned the money to himselff, and converted all to the heaping vp of his vnsatiable avarice. In end, he wes accused of high treason, by Captane James Stuart, whereof he wes found guyltie, in June, the yeir of God 1581 ; and thereafter he wes beheaded at the mercat place of Edinburgh. All this purpose and plott against Mortoun, wes devysed by William Earle of Gowrie, thesaurer of Scotland.” Thus far sayeth Colvin of the Earle of Mortoun, in that manuscript.

The rode of
Ruthven.
A. D. 1582.

The yeir of God 1582, the Quein of England vnderstanding the Duke of Lennox his great credet and power in Scotland, and suspecting that he wes sent of purpose out of France to crosse her designes and proceedings in Scotland, shoe sturred vp a faction ther against the king and the Duke of Lennox, whereof the Earle of Gowrie wes ringleader, least he should seem to degenerat from his father's steps, who had alwise been most eager against the king's mother, yea even when the king wes in her belly. The Earle of Gowrie and his complices bent their whole forces to remove the Duke of Lennox, and James Stuart, Earle of Arran, from the king, which they indevoared thus to passe. The king's majestie remayning then at Sanct Johnstoun, the Duke of Lennox taketh journey to Edinburgh, accompanied with the Earle of Southerland and divers others of his freinds. The Earle of Arran went some other way to recreat himselff ; which the Earles of Marr and Gowrie, with ther complices, perceaveing, they invite the king to Ruthven castle (being the Earle of Gowrie's house) ; and haveing gottin him ther, they deteyne him in their custodie, not granting him so much libertie as to walk abroad, without some of ther faction alwise to attend him. They removè from the king his most faithfull servants ; they imprisson the Earle of Arran ; and in end they persuad the king (although against his mynd) to send back the Duke of Lennox into France. The Duke of Lennox being of a good and myld inclination, and preferring the king's saiftie, and the peace of the kingdome, to his owne privat ends, he leaweth Scotland, and gives vp the castle of Dum-

bartan to the king, which he might have easalie kept till he had gotten the king out of ther power. So taking his journey through England (wher he spok with Quein Elizabeth, and gave her full satisfaction in all the points that were surmised against him), he returned into France, wher he died in Paris, the yeir 1585; which when the Earle of Gowrie and the rest of his confederats had heard in Scotland, they took courage; and thinking themselves sure of the king, began to give his majestie some more libertie, who all this tyme maid fair weather with them; and taking this opportunity, escaped from them, and retired to the castle of Sanct Andrew's: whervpon he released and recalled the Earle of Arran and his other servants, who were removed from him by Gowrie and his confederats. Then his majestie banished the Earles of Marr and Gowrie, the Lords Lindsay, Glames, Boyd, and Paislay, with divers other of ther associats. The Earle of Angus was confined in Angus; bot the Earle of Gowrie (Lord Ruthven) staying at home beyond his limited tyme, for plotting of new devyses against the king and his owne enemies at court, he wes apprehended at Dundie, and thereafter beheaded at Stirling, the fourth day of May 1584 yeirs. The Earle of Marr lykwise lingring at home beyond his prescryved tyme, wes searched at Stirling, and escaping narrowlie, fled with all dilligence into England, the yeir of God 1583. Alexander Earle of Southerland wes maid the king's livetennent and justice-depute within the bounds of Southerland and Strathnaver.

The Duke of Lennox returneth into France, through England.
The death of the Duke of Lennox.

The king escaped from Gowry and Marr.

The Earle of Marr and other lords banished into England.

The Earle of Gowrie beheaded.

The Earle of Southerland the king's livetennent in Southerland and Strathnaver.

The death of George Earle of Catteynes, A. D. 1583.

In the moneth of August 1583 yeirs, George Sinclair, Earle of Catteynes ended this transitorie lyff at Edinburgh, wher his body wes buried; bot his heart wes put in a case of lead, and careid into Catteynes, and ther placed in the church of Weik. A man would think that a sepulture thus carefullie obteyned, should not easalie agane be lost though it happened otherwise to this earle his hart, not destineid to rest either in his lyff or after his death; for when as afterward this Alexander Earle of Southerland went to spoile and wast the cuntrey of Catteynes, the yeir of God 1588, one John-Mack-Gill-Chalm-Rosey (the toun of Weik being taken), entered into the church; and haveing found the case of lead wherin this heart wes layd, he oppined the same, thinking to find some hid treasure therin; bot perceaveing what it wes, he threw the same away, and the ashes wer dispersed with the wind: So this heart, which culd not be satisfeid with shedding of blood whilst it wes alyve, wes now tossed vp and down by those against whom it wes bent so cruellie. This Earle George lived too long for these adjacent cuntries, wher he had been the instrument of civill dissention and shedding of much blood; the vnnaturall destroyer and scourger of his owne children; a memorable example to posteritie, that God doth often punish the children of this world by themselves and ther owne practices.

The Earle of Catteynes his heart thrown with the wind.

Earle George
his riches im-
ployed to no
good vse.

Earle George wes a worldlie-wyse man, politique, craftie, and provident; wherby he heaped together a great quantitie of treasure, all which he left vnto his sone George Sincklar of May, which afterward bred a great enmitie betuixt George Earle of Catteynes, now living (the grandchylde of this Earle George), and the forsaid George Sinclair of May, who wes banished out of Catteynes a long tyme by his nephue Earle George: So that all these riches are quyt vanished away, and were never imployed to any good or profitable use; which verifies the old proverb, Male parta, male dilabuntur.

George Sinclair
of May banish-
ed out of Cat-
teynes.

The justiciary
of the diocye of
Catteynes ob-
teyned by
Earle George.

George Earle of Catteynes did obteyne ane heritable commission of justiciarie from Port-ne-cowter to Dungesby, as I have formerlie shewen at the yeir 1566. By this commission of justiciary, the Earle of Catteynes hoped to frie his house from injurie, and to make it great; bot it fell out otherwise: for all the oppressions which he and his grandchylde, this present Earle of Catteynes, had committed within the dyocie (wherby that house and famelie is now, by the just judgement of the Almightye God, liklie to decay), did proceed from the power which they pretended to have by this justiciary; which commission of justiciary wes afterward reduced and annulled befor the Lords of the Session, by the Earle of Huntley, and the reduction therof wes confirmed by act of parliament. From which commission also Alexander Earle of Southerland obtayned a decreit of exemption, the yeir 1578, as I have shewne already. This Earle of Catteynes, now living, hath also discharged the same by divers contracts past betuixt him and the Earle of Southerland, in so farr as it doth concerne Southerland and Strathnaver. And now of late William Lord Berridale, the Earle of Catteynes his eldest sone, who is infest in the earldome of Catteynes, together with the said justiciarie, hath resigned and renunced the same by write, vnto Sir Robert Gordoun, in favor of his nephue the Earle of Southerland, the yeir of God one thowsand sex hundred tuentie-and-thrie.

The justiciary
of Catteynes
reduced by the
Earle of Hunt-
ley.

The Earle of
Catteynes and
his sone dis-
chargeth the
justiciary to
the Earle of
Southerland,
in so far as
concerneth
Southerland
and Strathna-
ver.

The Earle of
Catteynes his
high designes.

This George Earle of Catteynes (of whose death wee doe now speik in this place) wes the principall author and worker of all the wofull alteration which happened dureing his tyme in these nighbouring cuntries, thinking to make his advantage by the calamitie of his nighbours. And when he had fully persuaded himselfe to have weill neir attayned to the period of his wished desires, he wes even then crossed vpon the sudden, and disappoynted off his high designes; a great demonstration of fortune's ficklenes, turning vpsyd down whatsoever seemeth high in this world. So vncertane is the state and condition evin of the greatest in this variable course of humane things. For, whenas this Earle George had caused John Earle of Southerland to be maid away, and had gotten his only sone Alexander, with his eldest daughter Margaret, into his hands, he resolved to have mareid the said Margaret to his se-

cond sone, William Sinckler; and by dispatching of Earle Alexander by some vnlawfull meanes, to have maid his forsaide sone, William, Earle of Southerland. Nixt, he intended to mak his third sone possessor of Strathnaver, haveing gottin Houcheon Macky, and his brother William Macky, into his hands, efter the death of ther fâther Y-Macky, and had them inclosed within Girnigo; whom, as he supposed, he might easilie cutt away, and so effectuat his purpose, seing no lawfull heyres of ther famelie remained to succed vnto them. These tuo cuntries, Southerland and Strathnaver, he intended to reduce vnder the obedience of Catteynes, by vertue of his pretended iusticiary of the whole dyacie; and this, he thought, should be the inheritance of his eldest sone and offspring. Yit, wee sie, though men purpose, that God disposeth, and that the Lord miraculously preserveth what he hath appoynted to be saved. The rysing and falling of houses and famelies is in the hands of the Almighty, in whose power it is to place and to displace, to raise and to cast down, as to him shall seem expedient.

Yow have heard how earnestlie George Earle of Catteynes did stryve and labor to bring his projects and designs to an end, and to mak his owne posterity possessors of all these cuntreyes: yow have heard lykwise his bad successe therin, and how God did wonderfullie croce his proceedings, never attaining to that end he expected or pretended. The establishing of succession and sovereignty cometh from the highest power, alwayes just, alwayes wyse; and whatsoever is interprysed or begun with murder, craft, or humane policie, respecting nether God nor good conscience, can never prosper, or come to any good end.

The Earle of Catteynes his designs are crossed.

Vnto this Earle George succeeded his grandchylde, George Earle of Catteynes, that now liveth, the sone of John Sinckler, the Master of Catteynes, that dyed in prisson in Castell-Sinckler. This George hath alwyse followed the steps of his grandfather; as in other things, so in this also, that he still continues his malice and hatred towards the house of Southerland, and hath in his tyme interprysed many vain attempts against that house and familie, which wer neither followed with successe, nor guyded with wisdom. His particular actions, either good or bad, I doe not purpose heir to relate, bot so far as they doe concerne my subject; neither doe his actions deserve to be registrat or committed to posteritie; and in handling and setting down these deids which doe apperteyne to the purpose I have in hand, I wish I might, if it were possible, imitate the fact of the Ephesians, who made a law, that the name of Herostratus should never be recorded in the books of any of ther historiographers, becaus he brunt the famous temple of Diana at Ephesus. For although the trueth requireth that they should be registrat (being so notoriously knowen through the kingdome), yit reasone and Christianitie wold have the memorie of such dangerous examples

George Earle of Catteynes succeedeth vnto his grandfather Earle George.

Herostratus the Ephesian.

to be buried in oblivion; and therefor I will be as sparing as I can.

George Earle of Catteynes killeth David and Ingrahme Sincklers.

The playing of the foot-ball much vsed of old among the Scots.

This George Earle of Catteynes, at his verie first entrie to his lands and earldome, killed, with his owne hands, tuo of his owne kinsmen, David and Ingrahm Sinclairs, brethren, which wes thus done: One of these tuo gentlemen had invited Earle George to the brydell-feast of one of his daughters. The earle went cheirfullie; and after denner, playing at foot-ball (which wes ane exercise much in request then among the Scots, bot decayed of late), the earle himselff, without any other preamble, came to Ingrahme Sinclair, who suspected no such matter, and shott him in the head with a pistoll, wherof he died instantlie at that place. David Sinclair wes immediatly thereafter slain by the earle with a suord, who had caused ther wapones to be stollen from them, from the place wher they had laid them down when they went to that sport, least they should have any thing wherwith to defend or offend, when he should invade them. The reasone that moved Earle George to kill them, wes, becaus they favored the Earle of Southerland. Others, who wold seem to cullor the odiousnes of the fact, say, that Earle George killed them for giving advyse and counsell vnto his grandfather Earle George, against his father John, Mr of Catteynes. Others say, that they had befor this fallen out with him, and had been latelie reconciled to him; bot whatsoever the motive cause wes, neither wes the fact just, nor the manner of the fact commendable.

The Earle of Southerland obteyneth the superioritie of Strathnaver, with the shirrefship of Southerland and Strathnaver.

The yeir of God 1583, Alexander Earle of Southerland obteyned the superioritie of Strathnaver, together with the heritable shirrefship of Southerland and Strathnaver, from the Earle of Huntley, for the lordship of Aboyn; which gift of the Earle of Huntley wes confirmed by his majestie's charter vnder his great seale, wherby Southerland and Strathnaver wes disjoyned and dismembered from the shirrefdome of Innernes.

Colonell Alexander Gordoun, governor of Bergen-op-zom, slain in Monteith. A. D. 1585.

The yeir of God 1585, Captane Alexander Gordoun (brother to William Gordoun of Gight), wes governor of the fort of Tour-Louis, besyd Antwerp, when it wes rendered to the Duke of Parma; which fort wes manfullie defended by Captane Alexander Gordoun a long tyme, against the Spaniards, with the losse of much of his owne blood, and the lyves of many of his souldiers. Then wes he maid governor of Bergen-op-zom by Prince Maurice his excellence, and thereafter maid colonell of a Scottish regiment. In end, coming home to visite his freinds in Scotland, he wes slain in Monteith by some evill willers, who had secreitlie layd ane ambush for him. He mareid Jacobee Pedralis, of Aungadere, ane Italian gentlewoman, by whom he had tuo sones, George Gordoun, and Captane John Gordoun. This Captane John Gordoun wes slain in Holland, and had a sone called Alexander Gordoun.

Captane John Gordoun slain in Holland.

The yeir of God 1585, the Earles of Angus, Marr, and Bothwell, the Lords Hamiltoun, Home, Glames, and Maxwell, together with the rest of the lords and barons that wer banished into England, being furnished with money by Quein Elizabeth, came with their forces to Falkirk, besyd Stirling, the first day of November 1585 yeirs. The next day the banished lords, haveing drawn to ther faction the Mr of Gray, Ballandyn, the Justice-Clerk, and Maitland (afterward lord chancellor), who wer then about the king, they entered Stirling by force ; and getting the king into their power, they removed from him all the contrary faction. James Stewart, Earle of Arran (then chancellor of Scotland), escaped their furie, whose lyff wes aymed at ; whervpon the Earle of Huntlie wes sent by the king, in December following, with a commission to apprehend him. Huntlie pursued him to Fairly-reade in the west ; bot the Earle of Arran wes gone befor his coming thither. In this change of court, the Master of Glames wes maid captane of the king's guards, which wer then placed by that factioun about his majestie, to attend his persone.

The rode of
Falkirk, or
Stirling.

Huntlie sent
with a commis-
sion against the
Earle of Arran.

This yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourscore-and-fyve, Mr George Gordoun, the sone of Alexander Gordoun, archbishop of Athens, wes maid bishop of Galloway, which bishoprick his father had before.

Mr George
Gordoun bi-
shop of Gallo-
way.
1585.

This yeir of God 1585, Houcheon Macky, assisted by the Clangun, came with ane army out of Catteynes and Strathnaver, to beseidge Neill Houcheon-sone in the yle of Assint, and to ayd Donald Neilson, now Laird of Assint, who had mareid the said Houcheon Macky his sister. Neill Houcheon-sone being then commander of Assint, and the Earle of Southerland's follower, did in all hast adverteis Earle Alexander of Macky his coming against him. Whervpon the Earle of Southerland, assembling a company of men, went presentlie into Assint to raise that seige, which Macky wes forced to give over, and to retire quicklie back to Strathnaver without his erand. Alexander Earle of Southerland thought himself interested in that the Earle of Catteynes had sent his men with Macky, who wes Earle Alexander his vassall, to assist him to beseige the yle in Assint ; and thervpon he made provision for ane army to invade both Strathnaver and Catteynes. Bot be the earnest mediation of some newtrall and indifferent freinds, a meitting wes appoynted to be at Elgyn, in presence of the Earle of Huntley and other freinds, for repairing of these alledged wrongs the Earle of Southerland had then received ; at which meitting the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes wer reconciled. Then wes it concluded amongst them that some of the Clangun should be made away, cheiflie such of that tryb as duelt in Catteynes, becaus they wer judged to be the principall authors of these troubles and commotions which wer liklie to en-

The yle in As-
sint beseidged
by Macky,
and releived
by the Earle
of Southerland.

Neill Hou-
cheonson a de-
pender of the
Earle of Sou-
therland.

The Earles of
Southerland
and of Cat-
teynes recon-
ciled at Elgyn.

A course laid
against the
Clangun.

The Earle of Catteynes and Macky taketh the maintenance of the Clangun, and Earle Alexander taketh the protection of the Slaight-can-Aberigh. The Earle of Catteynes marreith the Earle of Huntlie his sister.

The inclination of the Clanguu.

Mack-wick-Kames in Strathvilly.

The Clangun depend at this day vpon the house of Southerland.

The Earles of Huntley, Southerland, and Catteynes, doe meitt at Dounrobin.

A second course laid against the Clangun.

sue in that dyacie ; for the Earle of Catteynes and Macky had now of late taken vpon them the maintenance of the Clangun, and the Earle of Southerland had taken the Slaight-can-Aberigh, with ther cheiftane Neill-Mack-can-Mack-William, into his protection. At this tyme also wes the mariage in hand between the Earle of Catteynes and Lady Jane Gordoun, the Earle of Huntlie his sister ; and vpon the Earle of Catteynes his consent to this course against the Clangun, the Earle of Huntlie yeilded to this mariage, which wes solemnized the same yeir of God 1585.

The Clangun are a race of people duelling within the dyocie of Catteynes, and are diuved among the thrie countries of Southerland, Catteynes, and Strathnaver. They are verie couragious, rather desperat than valiant. They have such intelligence and correspondence among themselues, that they run all one course when any of them is pursued in either of these countries. In tyme of warr they have alwyse served the Earle of Southerland and Macky ; in tyme of peace they have still maid ther gain and profite of the Earle of Catteynes and his cuntrey : bot he can hardlie trust them with any service, chieffie against the Earle of Southerland and Macky ; neither doe they repose any great confidence in him. Such of that tryb as have still duelt in Southerland, have been ever faithfull to ther masters, the Earles of Southerland. Their commander and cheiftane is called Mack-wick-Kames, and remaineth alwise in Killiernan in Strathvilly, wher he hath some lands and possessions from the Earles of Southerland, as a fie for his service. John Robson, chiftan of the Clangun in Catteynes and Strathnaver, did now of late, the yeir of God 1618, mak his refuge of Southerland, having fallen out with the Earle of Catteynes and Macky ; so that this whole surname doth for the present depend altogether vpon the house of Southerland. Of the originall of the Clangun I have spoken already, page 92.

At their return from this dyett and meitting in Elgyn, the Earle of Catteynes, repenting his promise then maid, refused to delyver vnto the Earle of Southerland such of the Clangun of Catteynes as he had promised to doe, in the presence of the Earle of Huntlie and other freinds, which wer at that meitting ; for promises (we sie) they are commonlie traden vnder foote, when they ly in the way either to honor or revenge. Heirvpon the Earle of Huntlie tok journey north into Southerland, and sent for the Earle of Catteynes thither, who came furthwith to Dounrobin. Houcheon Macky wes also charged to come befor them ; bot he ansuered not, and so he wes denounced rebell. The Earles of Huntley and Southerland desired the Earle of Catteynes to fulfill his promise at Elgyn, whervnto he seemed to condescend. Then agane they determine and conclude to pursue the Clangun. Two com-

panies of men wer resolved to be sent by the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes against such of the Clangun as duelt in Catteynes and Srathnaver, therby to compasse them, that no place of flight might be left them. The Earle of Catteynes (nevertheles of all this) did quietlie and vnderhand adverteis the Clangun heiroy, by the meanes of Angus Southerland of Mellary, in Berridale. Bot the Clangun wer loth to trust him, knowing, by their secreit intelligence, that the Earle of Catteynes had caused assemble his people together.

The Earle of Southerland his host conveyning spedelie, went on forward to pursue the Clangun, according to promise. Bot meitting first, by chance, with Wm. Macky (the brother of Houcheon Macky), accompanied with divers of his cuntriemen of Strathnaver, who had even then taken and careid away James Mack-Rory his cattel out of Corri-kean Loch in the Diri-Meanigh (James Mack-Rory being then the Earle of Southerland's depender), they rescued and brought back the booty and cattell. They chased William Macky and the Strathnaver men all that day, and killed one of the principalls of the Clangun in Strathnaver, called Angus-Roy, with sundrie others of William Macky his company. This was called Claw-tom-Richi, (that is, the day of the hather bush). About the evening, they followed them, in hote chace, even to the merches and bounds of Catteynes, wher the Clangun had assembled, heiring that the inhabitants of Catteynes wer gathered together, and wer vp in armes, and had taken vp ther cattell.

The Southerland men put William Macky to flight.

Angus Roy slain.

In this meantyme, William Macky, with the Strathnaver men, joyned with the Clangun, (whom they met in the hilles by chance); they promised to die and live together, and to participat of eithers fortunes, good or bad. Heirvpon, they perceave the Earle of Catteynes his host in sight of them, which wes conducted by Henrie Sinclair, the Laird of Dun his brother. Then they goe to consultation among themselues whether they suld feight against the Catteynes men, fresh and in breath, attending them, or turn aganest the Southerland men, who wer wearied with ther labor the day preceeding. William Macky his opinion wes to invade the Southerland men, alreadie tyred with feighting. Bot the Clangun did choyse rather to hazard against the Catteynes men, which they did, without fear or delay, being far inferior in number. Yit they had in mynd, that nothing wes befor them bot enemies, the deip and bottomles ocean behind them; no place of retrait; no suretie bot in valor and victory: so, haveing the advantage of the hill, they set vpon the enemy with a resolute courage. The Catteynes men came short with ther first flight of arrowes; by the contrarie, the Clangun spared ther shot vntill they came hard to the enemy, which then they bestowed among them with great advantage. In end, by the speciall help and assistance of the Almighty God, (in whose hands

The conflict at Ald-gowne, A. D. 1586.

Henrie Sinclair,
with divers of
the inhabitants
of Catteynes,
slain by the
Clangun.

are the hearts of men, and the events of things) the Clangun overthrew the Catteynes men at Aldgown, vpon the borders of Catteynes, the yeir of God 1586, and killed seaven score of ther most resolute men, with ther captane, Henrie Sincler, cousin to the Earle of Catteynes, and vncler to Houcheon and William Macky. The Catteynes host had been all destroyed, had not the darknes of the night favored their flight, withholding the victors from following the chase. William Macky wes sore for the slaughter of his vncler Henry Sinclair, whom he knew not to be their till he wes slain; bot afterward in the chase William Macky spared no man. The Southerland men knowing nothing of the Clangun, had lost the sight of the Strathnaver men whilst they had them in chase amongst those hills, immediatlie befor this skirmish at Ald-gowne, and so had retired into ther owne cuntrey to repose themselues with the booty they had recovered; wherby they vnderstood nothing of this skirmish vntill it wes finished.

The Earle of
Catteynes his
policie did
turne to his
owne hurt.

This disaster justlie befell the Earle of Catteynes, becaus, that since this overthrow, he hath oppinlie confessed to divers men, that it wes never his intention to pursue the Clangun at that tyme; bot his purpose and policie wes, that they might be hotely and eagerlie pursued, and then he wold releive them from that imminent danger, therby to mak them the more beholding to him and his posteritie in all tyme cumming. Bot the Almightye God did measure him rightlie, and turned his fraud and subtile policie to his own shame, and the destruction of divers of his cuntriemen. Presentlie after the skirmish at Ald-Gowne, the Earle of Catteynes (being careid with a spirite of revenge and furie against the Clangun), hanged John Mack-ean-Mack-rob, chiftane of the Clangun, in Catteynes, whom he had keiped and deteyned in captivity a good whyle, haveing, befor this tyme, trained him into Girmi-go to speak with him.

John Mack-
ean-Mack-Rob
hanged by the
Earle of Cat-
teynes.

Houcheon
Macky escap-
eth out of Cat-
teynes.

Houcheon Macky wes then in Catteynes with Earle George, whose father sister he had mareid. Bot the inhabitants of Catteynes vnderstanding that his brother, William Macky, wes with the Clangun at the conflict of Ald-Gown, they sought for Houcheon to slay him; wher-vpon he wes forced, in all hast, to flie secreitlie into Strathnaver, ther-by to eschew their present furie. Thus their fell out some variance betuen the inhabitants of Catteynes and Strathnaver for assisting the Clangun; so that, in a maner, as soon as the Southerland men had neir ended ther troubles with Catteynes, and drew to some setleing for a short space, the Strathnaver men, assisted by the Clangun, (as iff ordained to revenge the Southerland men's wrongs one vpon another), began to assault the Sinclairs, and the inhabitants of Catteynes, with the lyk afflictions, which I doe omitt to relate particularlie, as apperteyning litle to my subject.

Then the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes, by the travell and mediation of Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun (who wes sent into the north by his nephue, the Earle of Huntley, to that effect), assembled some of their speeciall friends, and had a freindlie meitting at the Hill of Bingrime in Southerland. Their agane they joyn together against the Catteynesian Clangun, who wer, at this tyme, manteaned and harboured by Macky. The Earle of Southerland vndertook to invade them first, becaus the Earle of Catteynes his forces wer latelie overthrowen by them. Tuo companies wer directed, in all hast, by Earle Alexander, against the Clangun; the one conducted by James Mack-Rorie and Neill Mack-ean-Mack-William, chiftane of the Slaight-ean-Aberigh, who were now vnder Earle Alexander his protection; the other company wes committed to the charge of William Southerland Johnsonsone, George Gordoun in Marle, and William Morray in Kinnald (the brother of Hugh Morray of Abirseors). Houcheon Macky perceaveing that he wes not able to mantean the Clangun any longer, without danger to himselff, he discharged them from his cuntrey; whervpon they addressed themselues towards the western yles. Bot as they wer vpon their journey thither, James Mack-Rory and Neill Mack-ean-Mack-William rencountred with them at Loghbrome, at a place called Leckmelme, wher, after a sharp skirmish, the Clangun wer overthrowen, and most pairt of that company slain. Ther captan, George Mack-ean-Mack-Rob, (the brother of John Mack-ean-Mack-Rob, latelie befor hanged in Catteynes), wes sore wounded and taken prissoner, efter he had escaped a pretty whyle, by swiming in a laik (or logh) which wes hard by. Then both the Earle of Southerland's companies mett together, and returned home with this good succeste, careing George Gun captive along with them to Dounrobin, whom the Earle of Southerland sent immediatlie into Catteynes to Earle George. The Earle of Catteynes, with a cheirfull dissembling countenance and greived heart, receaved both the newes and the prissoner, being inwardlie pricked at the heart with invy and malice at Earle Alexander his good succeste. George Mack-ean-Mack-Rob (alias Gun) wes afterward released from thence by the Earle of Southerland his meanes, and wes set at libertie by the Earle of Catteynes; who saiffed him not out of any favor towards him, haveing befor made away his brother, nor for any great respect he had to the Earle of Southerland's intreaty, who, neverthles, wrought his liberty, bot onlie projecting, by his releiff, to devyse some new plot to his owne advantage by the meanes of this George against some of his nighbours. Wherein the Earle of Catteynes was deceived; for this George Mack-ean-Mack-Rob, being frie out of the Earle of Catteynes his hands, remained ever after faithfull to the Earle of Southerland, and which moved the Earle of Catteynes long after-

A freindlie meitting at Bingrime between the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes.

The Earle of Southerland pursueth the Catteynesian Clangun.

The conflict at Leckmelme.

George Mack-ean-Mack-Rob imprisoned and set at libertie.

ward to cause his brother, James Sinclair of Murkle, pursue him in Strathie in Strathnaver, the yeir of God 1594. Thus wer the Catteynesian Clangun pursued and hunted to and fro by ther neighbours vntill the yeir of God 1588, that ther fell out trouble and discord betuixt the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes.

The Ronie Rode.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred eighty-sex, Alexander, Earle of Southerland, went with his forces to the Ronie Rode, to assist the Earle of Huntlie against the Earle of Atholl. Earle Alexander went himself to Brechen, wher he mett the Earle of Huntlie, and sent his footmen to Dounkeld, vnder the conduct of Hugh Morray of Abirscors, and John Gordoun of Kilcalkmekill, ther to joyn with Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun, as shall be shewn afterward, when we shall tak occasion to speik of the Marquis of Huntley, at the end of this Earle Alexander his lyff.

The Laird of Johnstoun taken prissoner by the Lord Maxwell.

The rode of Stirling.

The Lord Maxwell banished Scotland.

Trouble in the West Isles.

Now give me leave to shew you what sturrs and commotions happened about the tyme, not onlie in the dyacie of Catteynes, bot lykewise in other pairts of the kingdome; and without doubt, these wicked examples of vnpunished slaughters, in everie corner of the kingdom, ingendered such insolencies in the hearts of the people (they finding the king young, and his officers so sleughfull and negligent in ther function), that cruelty and murder increased daylie, as a popular seiknes and infection through all the land; the froote of negligent magistrats. The yeir of God 1585, ther wes some trouble in the south borders betuiein the Lord Maxwell and the Laird of Johnstoun, wher Johnstoun wes taken by Maxwell, and died shortlie thereafter for grieff: whose sone killed the Lord Maxwell afterward, and the Laird of Johnstoun wes killed thereafter by the sone of the Lord Maxwell, for the which he agane wes executed at Edinburgh, the yeir of God 1613; so that this deadlie fead is become almost hereditarie. Then followed another commotion the same yeir of God 1585. The Earles of Angus, Marr, and Bothwell, with some of the nobilitie, met, with their forces, at Falkirk, and, entring Stirling, they took the king, and removed the contrary faction from him, as I have shewen alreadie. About the same tyme, the Lord Maxwell (latelie befor created Earle of Mortoun) and his adherents growing a litle insolent, by reasone of the present combustion in the state, attempted to professe oppenlie the Catholick Roman religion in the toun of Dumfreis; whervpon, he wes committed to prisson, in the castell of Edinburgh, for the space of thrie moneths, and then banished the kingdom. So he went into Spain, wher he stayed vntill the yeir 1588. The third commotion wes in the north pairts of Scotland in the dyocie of Catteynes, which I have partlie shewne already. The fourth commotion wes in the western yles in Scotland, which did thus aryse and happen between Angus Mackdo-

nald of Kintyre and Sir Laughlan Macklain of Duart in Mull, whose sister the said Angus had mareid. This warr, which fell furth at this tyme between these two races of people (the Clandonald and the Clanlain), was prosecuted to the destruction almost of both their families.

Donald Gorme-Mackonald of Slait, trawelling from the yle of Sky to visit his cousin, Angus Mackonald of Kintyre (or Keantire), landed with his train in ane yland called Juray or Duray, which pairtlie apperteyned to Angus Mackonald, and pairtlie to Sir Laghlan Macklain. And, by chance, he fortun'd to land in that pairt of the yland which apperteneth to Macklain, being driven in thither by contrary winds, wher they were no sooner on shoar, bot Mackonald Tearreagh and Houcheon Mackgillespick (tuo of the Clandonald, who had latelie fallen out with Donald Gorme) arryved their also with a company of men; and vnderstanding that Donald Gorme wes their, they secreitlie took away, by night, a number of cattell out of that pairt of the iland which apperteaned to Macklain; and so they retire agane to the sea, thinking therby to stur vp a tumult in the iland against Donald Gorme, by making the Clanlain to beleive that this wes done by Donald Gorme his men, which fell out accordingle. For Donald Gorme and his com-

The Clandonald slain by the Macklain at Inver-chuock-wrick in Juray.

pany, lying at a place in the iland called Inver-chuockwrick, wer suddenly invaded vnawars, vnder silence of the night (neither suspecting nor expecting any such interteynment), by Sir Laughlane Macklain, and his tryb the Macklain, who had assembled ther whole forces againes them. Macklain killed that night about thriescore of the Clandonald. Donald Gorme himselff escaped, by going that night to sleip in a ship that lay in the harbor. Heirvpon, ther arose great troubles betuein the Clandonald and the Clanlain, which did not end vntill the death of this Sir Laghlane Macklain, who wes slain afterward by Sir James Mackonald, his owne sister's sone, and the sone of the for-said Angus, the yeir of God 1598.

Angus Mackonald taken prissoner by Sir Laghlan Macklain at Duart.

of his train vnto Macklain, to declare vnto him how he had sped with his cousen Donald Gorme, and how far he was inclyned to a reconciliation, vpon a reasonable satisfaction. Bot Angus trusted so much to his brother-in-law, Sir Laghlan Macklain, that he wold not hearken vnto ther counsell, whervpon his tuo brethren left him ; bot his cousen, Renald Mack-coll, accompanied him to Duart, wher Angus and all his company wer perfidiously taken prissoners by Sir Laghlan Macklain, the next day after ther arryvall, Renald-Mack-coll only escaping, and that verie hardlie. Angus wes deteyned their in captivitie vntill he did yeild to renunce his right and title to the Rinnes of the yle of Yla, which properly apperteyned to the Clandonald, and had been by them given in possession to the Clanlain for ther personall service. Angus wes forced to condiscend vnto all Macklane his demands, or els their to end his dayes. And for performance of what wes desired, Angus wes vrged to give his eldest sone, James Mackonald, and his brother, Renald Mack-James, to remain as pledges at Duart vntill Macklain should get the title of the Rinnes of Ila maid over vnto him : And so the pledges being delyvered, Angus had his libertie.

James Mack-
onald and Rey-
nald Mack-
James given
pledges for
Angus Mack-
onald.

Angus Mackonald receaveing this wrong at Sir Laughlan Macklain his hands besyd that which his cousen Donald Gorme had befor receaved at Inwer-Chuock-wrick, he went about by all meanes to revenge the same ; and the better to bring his purposed revenge to passe, he vseth a policie, by way of invitation, which happened thus :—Macklain haveing gottin the tuo pledges into his possession, he taketh journey into Ila to get performance of what wes promised vnto him by Angus Mackonald. He leaveth Renold Mack-James (one of the pledges, fettered in prisson, in his castell of Duart, and careith James Mackonald, the other pledge, along with him in his voyage. Being arryved in the ile of Yla, he encamped at Ellan-Logh-Gorme, (a ruy-nous castle, lying vpon the Rinnes of Yla), which fort wes then latelie in the possession of the Clanlain. Thervpon, Angus Mackonald took occasion to invite Sir Laghlane Macklain to come to Mullintrea or Mullindhrea, (a duelling-place which Angus had in the yle of Yla, weill furnished), seing he wes better provyded ther of all kynd of provision then Macklain culd be. Bot their wes so litle trust on either syd, that they did not now meit in freindship or amitie, bot vpon ther owne guard, or rather by messingers, one from another. And true it is (sayeth John Colwin, in his manuscript) that the ilanders are, of nature, verie suspicious, full of invention against ther nighbours, by whatsoever way they may get them destroyed. Besyds this, they are bent and eager in taking revenge, that neither have they regaird to persone, tyme, aige, nor cause ; and ar generallie so addicted that way, (as lyk-

The nature
and inclination
of the yland-
ers.

wise are the most pairt of all Highlanders) that therein they surpass all other people whatsoever.

Angus Mackonald (as I have said) meditating perpetuallie vpon reuenge (which wes ingendered with such rancour in his heart, that he pretermitted no inuention how he might compasse Macklain his overthrow), sendeth to Macklain, intreating him earnestlie to come vnto him to Mullintrea; that he should be so welcome as he culd mak him; that they should mak merrie so long as his provision culd last, and when that wer done and spent, he should goe with him to his camp. For this custome also the ylanders have, that when one is invited to another's hous, they never depairt so long as any provision doth last; and when that is done, they goe to the nixt, and so from one to one vntill they mak a round from nighbour to nighbour, still careing the Mr of the former familie with them to the nixt house. Macklain his ansuer to Angus his messenger wes, that he durst not aduentur to goe vnto him for mistrust. Angus then replied that he neid-ed not mistrust, seing he had his sone and his brother alreadie pledges, whom his freinds might retain in ther custodie vntill his returne; and that, for his owne pairt, he did intend nothing bot to continue in all brotherlie love and affection towards him. Then Sir Laughlane Macklain seemed to be voyd of all suspition, and resolveth to goe vnto Angus his hous. He careid with him James Mackonald (the pledge), his owne nephue, and the sone of Angus, whom he keiped alwise in his own sight, thereby to save himself from danger iff any injurie should be offered vnto him. To conclude, he came to Mullintrea, accompanied with four-score and six of his kinsfolks and servants, in the moneth of Julie 1586 yeirs; wher, at their first arryvall, they were maid welcome with all courtesie, and sumptuouslie banquetted all that day. Bot Angus, in the meantyme, had premonished all his freinds and weillwillers within the yle of Yla to be at his house the same night, at nyne of the clock, for he had concluded with himself the verie first night of ther arryvall. So Macklain being lodged, with all his men, in a long house that wes somewhat distant from other houses, took to bed with him his nephue James, the pledge befor mentioned, with whome he never pairted. Bot within one hour therefter, when Angus had assembled his men, to the number of thrie or four hundred, he placed them all in order about the house wher Macklain then lay. Angus himself came and called vpon Macklain at the dore, offering him his reposing drink, which wes forgottin to be given him befor he went to bed. Macklain answered that he desired none for that tyme. Although (sayeth Angus) it be so, yit it is my will that thou aryse to come furth to receive it. Then began Macklain to apprehend his danger, and so did aryse with the pledge, James, betuein his shoulders,

A custome
among the
ylanders.

Sir Laghan
Macklain,
with divers of
his kin, taken
by Angus
Mackonald at
Mullintrea in
Ila.

Mackonald
Terreagh
burnt.

thinking that iff present killing wer intended against him, he wold saue himself so long as he culd with the boy ; who seing his father Angus with a naked suord, and a number of his men in lyk maner about him, cryed, with a loud voyce, for mercy to his vncke, Macklain, which wes granted ; and Macklain wes presentlie removed to a secreit chamber till the nixt morning. Then Angus called to the remanent within, so many as wold have their owne lyves to be saved, that they should come furth, Mackonald Terreagh and another (whom he named) onlie excepted. Obedience wes maid by all the rest ; and these tuo, fearing the danger, refused to come furth ; which Angus perceaveing, commanded incontinent to put fyre into the house, which wes done, wher the tuo men wer pitifullie brunt to death. This Mackonald Terreagh wes one of the Clandonald of the north-west iles, and wes not onlie ane assister of the Clanlain against his owne tryb, bot also wes the beginner of all these trubles ; the other wes a verie neir kinsman to Macklain, and of the oldest amongst the Clanlain, renouned both for counsell and manhead.

After that the report of Sir Laughlane Macklane his taking came to the ile of Mulle, Allane Macklain, and some others of the tryb of Macklain, caused a fals rumor to be spred in the ile of Ila, that Renald Mack-James (the other pledge which Angus Mackonald had given to Macklain), wes killed at Duart in Mulle by Macklain his freinds ; which report wes raised by Allane Macklain, that therby Angus might be moved to kill his prissoner, Sir Laghlane Macklain, and so Allane himself might succeed to his place and possessions, being the neirest in lyne to him nixt his children, who wer verie young as yit. And indeid it wrought this effect, that how soon the report of Renald his death wes heard by the Clandonald in Ila, the prissoners wer pitifullie vsed ; for Macklain his freinds and followers wer, by coupls, beheaded the dayes following, by Coll-Mack-James, the brother of Angus Mackonald. Bot Macklain wes preserved alyve, and escaped at this tyme, being destynied to end his dayes afterward in the same island, in a conflict betuein him and James Mackonald, the sone of Angus, the pledge befor mentioned, and Sir Laghlane his owne sister's sone, as (God wiling) shall be shewen at lenth in the lyff of Earle John, the sone of this Alexander Earle of Southerland.

The prissoners
of the Clan-
lain beheaded
by the Clan-
donald.

Macklain re-
leased from
captivitic.

The report of this fact at Mullintrea wes careid to the Earle of Argyle, who immediatlie assembled his freinds to get Macklain out of Angus Mackonald his power. Bot perceaveing that they wer not able to doe it either by force or fair meanes, they thought necessar to complain to the king. His majestie directed charges and summons to Angus Mackonald by a herald at armes, commanding him to restore Macklain into the hands of the Earle of Argyle ; bot the messinger

was interrupted, and the haven stopped wher he should have taken shipping toward Yla, and so returned home. Yit, with exceiding travell maid by the freinds of Argyle, and many strick conditions granted by Macklaine to Angus, Macklaine was at last exchanged for Reynald Mack-James, the brother of Angus, and pledge aforsaid. And for performance of such conditions as Macklaine promised vnto Angus at his releasement, he gave his owne sone, and the sone of Mack-cloyd of Herres, with divers other pledges, to Angus Mackonald; who thervpon went into Ireland, vpon some occasion, to visite his cousens, the Clandonald of the Glenns, in Ireland; which Macklaine vnderstanding, he invaded Ila, and brunt a great pairt of the same, and pursued those who were at his taking with Angus; regarding neither the saiftie of the pledges which he had given to Angus, nor his faith given in the presence of the freinds at his delyverance.

Macklaine invaded Ila.

Angus Mackonald returning out of Ireland, wold not stur the pledges, who wer innocent of what wes done in his absence. Yit, with a great preparation of men and shipping, he went into the yles of Mull and Tirlhie, invading these places with great hostilitie; wher, what by fyre, what by suord, and what by water, he destroyed all the men that he culd overtak, and all sort of beists that served for domesticall vse and pleasure of man; and finallie came to the verie Bin-More in Mull, and ther killed and chased the Clanlaine at his pleasure, and so revenged himself fullie of the former injuries which wer done to him and to his tryb. Whilst Angus Mackonald wes thus ranging in Mull and Tirlhie, Sir Laglane Maklayn went into Kyntyre, who spoiled, wasted, and brunt a great pairt of that cuntrey; and thus for a whyle they did continuallie vex one another with slaughters and outrages, to the destruction almost of their cuntries and people.

Angus Mackonald invaded the Iles of Mull and Tirlhie.

Macklaine invaded Kintyre.

In this meantyme, Sir Laglane Macklaine did intyse and train John Mackean of Ardimurchie (one of the Clandonald), to come vnto him to the isle of Mull, promising that he should give him his mother in mariage, vnto whom the said John Mackean had been a suter. John Mackean being aryved in the Mull in hope of this mariage, Macklaine persuaded his mother to yeild vnto his desire, thinking therby to draw John Mackean vnto his pairtie against Angus Mackonald. The mariage was celebrated at Torloisk in Mull. Bot Macklaine perceaveing that all his allurements culd not divert John Mackean his affection from his owne tryb, he caused John Mackean his chamber to be forced in the deid tyme of the night, wher John Mackean wes taken from his bed, out of the armes of Macklaine his mother, and maid prissoner, and eighteen of his men slain this same night. These were (and are to this day) called, in a proverb, "Macklaine his nuptials." John Mackean wes keiped a whole yeir in captivitie, and at last wes released in ex-

John Mackean of Ardimurchie taken prisoner by Macklaine.

Macklaine his nuptials.

change for Macklain his sone, and the rest of the pledges which Angus Mackonald had in his hands.

It is a certane rule that a fault growes greater by oversight and forgiveness ; for iff transgressors be punished in due tyme, the prince doth not onlie his duetie in executing of justice to the great contentment of the offended person, and good exemple to posteritie, as a mirror of his good lyff, bot also he gives a terror to all offenders to behave themselves weill, for fear of vigorous punishment. It is better for a commonwealth to have few lawes weill kept than to have many good lawes evill executed, and farr worse obeyed. I have told yow at lenth the proceedings of these ylanders, who efter this wer written for by the king, and subtile trained vnto Edinburgh the yeir of God 1591, and wer committed both to ward within the castell of Edinburgh, wher the king, according to equitie, reasone, justice, and good policie, should have put them to a tryall, and have them convicted for such crymes committed by them both against the law of God and man. They wer, notwithstanding, remitted frie to passe home agane for a small pecuniall soum, and a shamfull remission granted to either of them.

Angus Mackonald and Macklain ward in the castell of Edinburgh and fyned.

Earle Alexander obteyneth the superiority of Strathnaver.

Alexander Earle of Southerland had, before this tyme, gottin the superioritie of Strathnaver, together with the heretable shirrefship of Southerland and Strathnaver from the Earle of Huntlie, the yeir of God 1583, as I have shewen alreadie. Now, after the skirmishes of Aldgowne and Leckmeline, the Earle of Catteynes was extreamlie grieved at his owne disgrace, his kinsmen and servants' slaughter, and also wes tormented in his heart with hatred and indignation at Earle Alexander his good successe against the Clangun. Knowing, therfore, that, by the addition of the superioritie of Strathnaver, the power and authoritie of the famelie of Southerland wes increased, he vrgeth his brother-in-law, the Earle of Huntley, to draw bak agane the said superioritie from Earle Alexander, and to give the samen to himself, at what rate soever. So great is the force of envy, that it causeth the greatest oftymes run desperat courses. The Earle of Huntley hearkened to this motion made to him by the Earle of Catteynes, and, with some wund of hope, satisfeid the desire of his conceit, which, when the Earle of Southerland vnderstood, he refused flatlie to yeild vp agane or restore the said superioritie either to the Earle of Huntley or to the Earle of Catteynes, seing the bargane wes alreadie past and finished ; whereat, the Earle of Huntley wes some what offended, vntill he wes reconciled vnto Earle Alexander shortlie thereafter, by the mediatioun of Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun.

The Earle of Catteynes aymeth at the superiority of Strathnaver, and doth not prevale.

Trouble betuein Southerland and Catteynes.
A. D. 1587.

The yeir of God 1587, the flames of dissention and discord did burst forth betuein the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes. George Gor-

doun (the bastard sone of Gilbert Gordoun of Gartay) had offered many contempts and indignities to George Earle of Catteynes, who regrated the same heavelie to the Earle of Huntley (not acquenting Earle Alexander with the same), desireing that a competent satisfaction might be made vnto him. Huntlie desired the Earle of Catteynes to acquent Earle Alexander with the doings of this George Gordoun, seing he wes his servant, and duelt in the cuntrey of Southerland; which Earle George would not doe, disdaneing (as should seem) to ask redres at Earle Alexander his hands. This George Gordoun duelt in the toun of Marle, in Strathvilly, bordering vpon Catteynes; who, not satisfeid with the indignities and disgraces which he had formerlie done to the Earle of Catteynes, he did cut the Earle his horse taills, as they wer led by some of Earle George his servants, in passing the river of Helmsdale, vpon their journey from Catteynes to Edinburgh, desireing his servants to shew vnto the Earle their Mr that he had done the same. This wes taken so heighlie by the Earle of Catteynes, that presentlie (not being able to digest or indure such ane disgracefull contempt) he resolved to execute his revenge vpon the said George Gordoun.

The occasion
of the slaughter
of George
Gordoun in
Marle.

A litle after this accident, George Gordoun had incurred the indignation of his Mr the Earle of Southerland, becaus he did interteyn his owne wyff's sister as a concubin. So, despairing to obteyne the Earle of Southerland his favor, vnlesse he did renunce the company of that incestuous hoore, he sent his brother Patrick Gordoun vnto the Earle of Catteynes, to work for his reconciliation with him. The Earle of Catteynes did reioice to sie George Gordoun fallen out with Earle Alexander; and so he fed Patrick Gordoun of Gartay with fair words, therby to mak his brother George carelesse of himself. God (no doubt) had a work to performe heirin; for, nottheles of all the secreit aduertisements that George Gordoun receaved out of Catteynes, of the Earle of Catteynes his coming to invade him, yit, vpon a fatall sottishnes, he wold not beleive these certane intelligences, nor leave his owne house that night, vntill the Earle of Catteynes came with his army, and invaded him in the toun of Marle, vnder silence of the night. Haveing invironed the house with his whole company, ranged in order round about, George Gordoun keiped the house a long tyme, with great resistance; and as they wer eagerlie pursueing the house wherin he wes, he killed a gentleman called John Southerland, a speciall commander in the Earle of Catteynes his company, and one of the principall contrivers of the said George his death. In end, George Gordoun, with great valor, issued furth out of the house; and escaping thorow the thick prease of his enemies, he thrust himself into the river of Helmsdale, which wes hard by him, wher he wes shot and slain with arrowes,

John Southerland slain.

George Gordoun slain at Marle.

as he wes swimming in the water. This happened in the moneth of Februarie one thowsand fyve hundred fourscore-and-seaven yeirs. The nixt morning, tymlic, the Earle of Catteynes returned home with his army into his owne cuntrey; and this wes the ground and forruning cause of all the ensueing troubles and miseries, that befell shortlie thereafter in these nighbouring cuntreyes; which fact God did punish afterward vpon the offspring of some of those who were the principall and cheiff devysers therof: For it is certane that *sanguis clamat*, blood cryeth; and let all those who desyre so ferventlie, and thirst so eagerlie after blood, assure themselves, that either in ther owne persons, or in succeiding tymes, their offspring, or in that tyme which is beyond all tyme (without a cordiall and true repentance), their soulls shall pay for it: And let them assuredlie expect, that the fearfull horror of God's judgement shall light heavelie vpon all those whose hands are readie, and ther feit swift in shedding of blood vpon particular or light grounded quarrells; becaus the justice of God wil be satisfeid, either in themselves or in ther posteritie. Patrick Gordoun (after the slaughter of his brother George) was deteyned prissoner by the Earle of Catteynes, bot he escaped from him shortlie thereafter, and returned into Southerland. Earle Alexander took the slaughter of George Gordoun in ivill pairt, although he wes offended at him for his vitious lyff. Ther wer many presages of George his death, and of the troubles and calamities which wer shortlie to ensue. The common people, with whom superstition doth strangely work, spred many rumors vnworthie to be rehearsed.

Patrick Gordoun escapeth from the Earle of Catteynes.

The skirmish of Helmsdaill.

The nixt moneth after the slaughter of George Gordoun, the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes assembled their whole forces. The Earle of Catteynes came to Helmsdaill, accompanied with all his cuntreymen. Macky, and the Strathnaver men, together with John, Master of Orkney (now Lord of Kinclewin) and Earle of Carrick, brother to Patrick Earle of Orkney, and some of his cuntriemen, came thither to assist the Earle of Catteynes; which the Earle of Sowtherland vnderstanding, he went thither to meitt them, and wes accompanied with his owne cuntriemen, Mackintoshie, Rorie Mackeinzie of Reid-castell, Hector Monroe of Contaligh, and Neill Houcheonsone, with the men of Assint. The ryver of Helmsdaill keiped the armies from joyning battell; yit they skirmished daylie, and divers wer hurt on either syd, with gunes and arrowes, which wer shot from the bankes of the river. The Southerland archers so galled the Catteynes armie, that they forced them to remove their camp from the river syd wher they did ly, and to encamp among the rockes above the village of Easter Helmsdale. Mackintoshie crossed the river of Marle, wher Macky lay with his cuntriemen, and had conference with him. He did indevoar, with all

Macky assisteth the Earle of Catteynes

his might, to perswad Macky to leave the Earle of Catteynes, and to come in to his superior, the Earle of Southerland. He declared vnto Macky (out of the love and amitie which had bein formerlie betuein these tuo families) how dangerous it wes for him to feight (or bear armes) against his superior, and therefor he desired him to look vnto himself; yit all this wold not move him. Macky culd not then be perswaded to leave the Earle of Catteynes.

against his superior, the Earle Southerland.

In this meantyme, some weill affected freinds on either syd had taken paines, and delt betuein the tuo earles. At last, by ther mediation and travell, the nynth day of March 1587, ther was a truce concluded for a certane space, and Macky wes left and eximed out of the truce; otherwise Earle Alexander wold by no meanes condisceind to any assurance; becaus Macky wes his vassall, with whom he wold have no truce, iff he did not absolutelie submit himself to his mercy, which Macky refused to doe, and so departed home into his owne cuntrey, greived in his hart that the Earle of Catteynes (with whom he indangered his estate) should have setled with Earle Alexander without him. The tuo earles dissolved ther companies, and retired themselues. Heirvpon the Earle of Southerland took occasion to deall with the Earle of Catteynes for suppressing of Macky. A tryst wes appoynted betuein them at Edinburgh, to that effect; wher, haveing met, the yeir 1588, they determined both to invade Macky, and all pairties were suorne to keip this resolution secreit; which the Earle of Catteynes, nevertheles, observed onlie so long as he laiked commoditie to reveill the same; for presentlie he advertised Macky with all, who being weill acquainted with the Earle of Catteynes his intention, wold not trust him, bot considering with himself how he wes beset on all hands, his lyff and rwyne sought, and the small assurance which wes to be had in the Earle of Catteynes his freindship, he wyslie reconciled and submitted himself to his superior, the Earle of Southerland, by the advyce of Mackintoshie and the Laird of Foulls.

A truce concluded betuein the Earles of Catteynes and Southerland.

The Earle of Catteynes forced to leave Macky out of the truce.

A meitting at Edinburgh, betuein the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes, A. D. 1588. Both the Earles doe joyn against Macky.

Thus, Macky seiking all meanes possible to leave the Earle of Catteynes, and the Earle of Southerland seiking by all occasions to draw Macky vnto himself, a meitting wes appoynted betuein Earle Alexander and Macky, at Invernesse. So haveing mett ther and conferred together, they appoynted a second tryst at Elgyne, wher they passed a contract betuein them, and maid a perfyte and finall reconciliation in the moneth of November, the yeir of God 1588; and so Macky did joyn with him against the Earle of Catteynes; since which tyme he continued alwise both loyall and faithfull to the Earle of Southerland.

The Earle of Southerland and Macky are reconciled at Elgyn.

Earle Alexander haveing thus wyslie seperated the Earle of Catteynes and Macky, then he bendeth himself altogether against the Earle of Catteynes. At ther returne from their meitting at Elgyne, in Novem-

The truce betuein the Earles doeth expyre.

The Earle of Catteynes refuseth satisfaction for the slaughter of George Gordoun.

ber 1588, the truce betuixt the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes wer expyred. Earle Alexander sendeth message vnto the Earle of Catteynes, seiking redresse for the slaughter of George Gordoun, and that some of the principall authors of that fact might be punished. This the Earle of Catteynes doth refuis; whervpon the Earle of Southerland sent tuo hundred men into Catteynes, in the moneth of Februarie 1588, vnder the conduct of John Gordoun of Golspitour (now of Enbo), and John Gordoun of Kilcarmekill, brethren, who were sent to spy and remark the countenance of the enemie, befor that Earle Alexander himselff wold sturr to enter into the countrey of Catteynes.

Craigh-Lairn.

John James-sone slain.

These tuo brethren, with ther company, taking ther opportunitie, they invaded the parishes of Dumbaith and Lathron, spoilling and wasting all befor them. They killed John James-sone, (a principall gentleman of Catteynes) with some others, and brought home a great prey of cattell, which, at ther returne out of Southerland, wer divyded amongst their company; and this wes called Craigh-lairn, that is, the harship of Lathron.

The Earle of Southerland envadeth Catteynes with all hostilitie.

Noe sooner were they returned, bot the Earle of Southerland, being accompanied by Macky, Mackintoshie, the Laird of Foulls, the Laird of Assint, and Gilcalme, Laird of Rasey, passed with all his forces into the countrey of Catteynes, by vertue of a comission which he had obteyned at court, by the meanes of Chancellor Maitland, against the Earle of Catteynes, for killing of George Gordoun. Earle Alexander never stayed his course vntill he came to Girmigo, wher he encamped, and stayed tuelff dayes about that strong fort. The inhabitants of Catteynes fled, stragling and wandering in the wildernes, vpon the fame of his approaching host. The Earle of Southerland pursued his enemies without resistance, evin to Dungsby. Divers of the Catteynes men were then killed, and a great prey of cattell and goods were taken away, the lyk wherof wes not sein in that cuntrey for many yeirs; all which spoile wes divyded among the army, according to the rits and customes then vsed in such cases. Thus doe we alwise sie the poore and commoun sorte of people to suffer for great men's follies. Every race, clan, tryb, and famelie within Catteynes, did offer to send pledges to Earle Alexander, for keiping of the peace in all tyme cuming, and did stryve among themselues who should be first reconciled to him.

La-ne-Craigh-Moir.

The toun of Wick brunt.

This happened in Februarie 1588, and wes called La-ne-Craigh-Moir; that is, the tyme of the great slaughter, or spoile. They brunt and wasted the toun of Wick, bot they saiffed the church, wher the last Earle of Catteynes his heart wes found in a case of lead; the ashes of which heart wes throwne with the wind by John Mack Gil-chalm Rasey. At this tyme did Houcheon Macky first try and shew himselff in the Earle of Southerland his service, wherein he wes verie forward, spareing nether

fyre nor suord against the inhabitants of Catteynes. In end, Earle George desyred a parley and conference, which Earle Alexander granted, considdering that the Earle of Catteynes had stronglie fortifeid himself within the castell of Girnigo, and had prepared all things fitt for a long seige; and so some freinds met on either syd, betuixt Weik and Girnigo, by whose trawell and mediation the Earle of Southerland refrained his army from doing any farder hurt. All controversies and debates betuein the tuo earles were referred to the decision and arbitrimēt of freinds. The Earle of Huntley wes chosen oversman and vmpire by both ther consents, and a truce wes taken betuein both the pairties, vntill the freinds should meitt. Thus, Earle Alexander haveing wrought his will against the slayers of George Gordoun, and being satisfeid with the harne and spoile wes then alreadie done in that cuntrey, he retired himself with his army saiff into Southerland, haveing lost in that journey bot one man, who wes slain in the water of Weik, stragling behind the army.

Assurance taken betuein the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes.

This yeir of God 1588, Godfred Gordoun (a Spanish lord), descended of a noble house, did behave himself valiantlie at that notable seige of Bergen-op-zom, and wes taken prissoner, efter that he had receaved many wounds at the surprysing of the north fort of Bergen; which seige wes interprysed vpon this occasion: After that all Brabant, the toun of Bergen-op-zom excepted, wes reduced to the Spanish government by the Duke of Parma his valor and conduct, the troups of Prince Maurice of Nassaw (therefter Prince of Aurage) maid divers incursions out of Bergen, into the cuntrey thereabout, especiallie when the Duke of Parma had assembled all his forces at Dunkirk, ther waiting for the great Spanish fleet, the yeir 1588. These of Brabant and Flanders, vnder the King of Spain his obedience, maid complaint to the Duke, that all the tounes of Brabant obeyed the king, Bergen-op-zom onlie excepted, from whence forces were daylie sent to surpryse them; whervpon the Duke resolves to beseige Bergen-op-zom. Everie day ther passed light skirmishes betuein the gariesone of the toun and the duke his army. The taking of the north fort wes attempted by the Spaniards with evill successe, which maid them leave the seige and retire, haveing lost sundrie of ther best men. Godfred Gordoun wes ther takine prissoner, with some other Spanish captanes, as is related at large in the triumphs of Nassaw.

Godfred Gordoun, a Spanish Lord, taken prissoner in Brabant.

Assurance and trust thus standing betuein the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes as yit vnexpyred, the Earle of Catteynes sent some men to Diri-chatt, in Sutherland, vnder the conduct of Kenneth Bwy and his brother Ferquhar Bwy (cheiftanes of the Seill-wick-jver in Catteynes), Earle George his cheiff counsellors in his bad actions, and his instruments in exercising tirrannie and oppression against the poore

Kenneth Bwy killeth the Earle of Southerland his herdman, A. D. 1589.

inhabitants of Catteynes. These men took away a prey of goods out of Baddenligh, and killed the Earle of Southerland his herdman, called Donald-Mack-ean-Moir, the yeir of God 1589. In revenge whereof, Earle Alexander sent Alexander Gordoun of Kilcalkmekill, accompaigned with thrie hundred chosen men, into Catteynes, at Whitsunday 1589, who went almost as farr as Girnigo, and did strick a great terror into the hearts of the inhabitants of Catteynes. They ranged at large, spoiled and wasted frielie all the cuntrie befor them, filled many places with rwyne and desolation, pursued the enemy with a bloodie execution, so long as their furie did last, killed divers of the Seill-wick-Iwer, and other inhabitants of Catteynes, and so returned home into Southerland with a great booty, without skirmish or the losse of one man; and this was called the Craigh-ne-Kamkish.

Craigh-ne-
Kamkish-

The Laird of
Markle killeth
the Souther-
land spies at
Liribell.

Then the Laird of Murkle (the Earle of Catteynes his brother), to recompense these losses, assembled the forces of Catteynes, to the number of thrie thowsand men, and entered into Strathvilly. They became, by chance, to the house wher the spies lay, which wer appoynted by Earle Alexander to watch the borders of Southerland at that tyme, and found them within the same, verie careles and negligent, about mid-day. The Catteynes men brunt the house presentlie, and killed thrie of the spies; the fourth (breaking out through the flames) escaped, with great difficulty, from the whole Catteynes army, and presentlie advertised his countriemen of the enemy's coming. This vnexpected accident befell the Sowtherland watch in the village of Liribell, in the moneth of June 1589 years, by their owne negligence, which should be carefullie looked vnto by all commanders; for by such meanes many great armies have been overthrown. Earle Alexander, to prevent such suddent incursions thereafter, did alwayes manteyn a cursarie and runing guard, to preserve the cuntrey from such vnlooked-for invasions. This guard wes commanded by John Gordoun in Mid-Gartey, who removed still from place to place, where he suspected most danger, and performed charge verie carefullie.

Earle Alexan-
der appoynteth
a runing watch,
to preserve the
cuntrey from
sudden inva-
sions.

James Sinclair of Markle passed forward with his army from Strathvilly vnto a place called Crissaligh, in the hight of Strathbroray, and began from thence to dryve away some cattell homeward toward Catteynes, the inhabitants of Southerland not being as yit conveyed. Houcheon Macky being then at Dounrobin, wes sent by Earle Alexander to mak heid against them, vntill he himself should come with greater forces. So Macky assembling spedilie some fyve or six hundred of the inhabitants of Southerland, with these he maid hast towards the enemy, whom he followed with all possible dilligence; and having vsed extraordinarie celeritie in his march, he overtook them, contrarie to all expectation, not farr from Crissaligh, ranging without order

The skirmish
of Crissaligh.

or militarie disciplin. Macky, with bold adventure of his owne person, of all the rest most fordward (much to be blamed for his casting of himself so careleslie in the mouth of so manifest danger), crossed the water which wes betuein him and the enemie, with some few gentlemen in his company, to rescue John Gordoun of Kilcalmekill, and some others, who had ingadged themselves too farr in the feight befor Macky his coming. And although the danger wes apparent, yet the Southerland men were ashamed to forsake him, who did feight so manfullie in their defence, with a resolute courage and vndaunted heart; so joyning altogether, and gathering courage vpon emulation, they rushed all fordward with great violence, and boldlie set vpon the whole of the Catteynes army. After a sharp and long skirmish, they recovered and broght bak the cattell, with ther fortunat rashnes, and maid the Laird of Markle, with all his army, leave both the feighting place and the cuntrey, with some losse of his men; being more beholding therin to God his speciall assistance (who is the Lord of hosts and battells) then to their owne forces. So wee sie that the King of heaven and earth can and will dantoun the courage of man when it seemeth good vnto him, to the end wee should acknowledge him to be the onlie giver of all victories. John Morray the Merchant (so called by a nickname), with a company of men, followed the Catteynes army sixtene mylls, and maid them cast away some part of their cariage, which he took vp, and imployed to his owne vse. At this skirmish of Crassalligh, John Gordoun in Midgarty (the basse sone of Hugh Gordoun of Drummoy), Angus Baillie in Vppat, and John Beton (alias Glasneband), did shew themselves verie resolute and adenterous; for these thrie gentlemen alone, without any help, provoked the avauntguard of the Catteynes armie, and skirmished with them, vntill they wer rescued by John Gordoun of Kilcalmekill, and William Morray of Kinnald, befor Macky his coming.

The Catteynes men compelled to return with losse out of Southerland.

This James Sinclair of Murkle wes afterward, the yeir of God 1594, sent by his brother, the Earle of Catteynes, against the Clangun in Strathie, in Strathnaver, wher he slew some of them, the cheiftane, George Mack-ean Mack-Rob, hardlie escaping, as shall be shewen (God willing) heirafter. Yit, notthieles of all these services done by the Laird of Murkle to his brother Earle George, he banished him many yeirs out of Catteynes, and ever from thencefoorth they mortallie hated one another; for commonlie the enemitie of brethren and neirest kinsfolk, if they fall out, ar most dispightfull and deidlie.

The Laird of Murkle banished out of Catteynes by his brother, Earle George.

This yeir of God 1589, Kenneth Bwy, and his brother Farquher Buy, with ther tryb (being hounded out by the Earle of Catteynes to that effect), made a journey out of Catteynes into Strathnaver; and coming to Strathie, they took a heard of cattell from the Clangune;

The Seilwick-Iwer overthrown at Ache-Moin-Markell, by the Clangun.

which when Donald-Mack-William-Mack-Henrick, and some others of the Clangun vnderstood, they met Kenneth Buy and the Seill-wick-Iwer at Ache-moin-Merkell, wher, after a sharp skirmish, the Seill-wick-Iwer wer overthrowne, divers of them slain, and the prey recovered.

Gilbert Gray of Skibo ward-
ed in Edin-
burgh, and re-
leased.

About this tyme Gilbert Gray of Skibo was arreisted and warded at Edinburgh, the yeir of God 1589, at the instance of one Andrew Wardlaw, a merchant, who had his ship spoiled, and his goods taken from him in the toun of Weik, when the Earle of Southerland went into Catteynes with his army. Bot after tryell and examination, Gilbert Gray wes fred and cleired from his clame, and so had libertie to retorne home into Southerland.

Earle Alexan-
der goeth with
his army into
Catteynes.

Immediatlie after the conflict of Crissaligh, the Earle of Southerland assembled his cuntriemen, and passed into Catteynes, as far as Corri-choigh, with a resolution to spoill and wast that cuntrey; which the Earle of Catteynes vnderstanding, he conveined his whole forces at Spittle; yit he wold not advance fordward, bot stayed for the Earle of Southerland his coming. Huntlie hearing that these trubles did still continue betuein his so neir friends, he sent his vncle, Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun, with all dilligence into these pairts, to settle (iff it were possible) these contentions and differs. Sir Patrick Gordoun came to the Southerland army, evin as they wer marching to meit the Earle of Catteynes. Both the armies being thus in Catteynes, readie, the one to assaile, the other to defend, they wer stayed from feighting at that tyme be the trawell and dilligence of Sir Patrick Gordoun. A freindlie meitting wes appoynted to be at Elgyn; all debatable matters were agane referred to the arbitrimet of freinds, and the Earle of Huntlie wes chosen oversman. Haveing met at Elgyn, all questions and controversies wer settled in the moneth of November, the yeir of God 1589. And to the effect that this reconciliation should the longer endure, ther wes then ane heretable band subscriyved by the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes, wherby Huntley and his successors wer appoynted hereditarie judges and arbitrators of all debates and controversies which should from thencefoorth aryse betuein these tuo famelies and houses.

A reconcilia-
tion at Elgyn,
betuixt the
Earles of Sou-
therland and
Catteynes.

Huntley is ap-
poynted here-
ditarie arbitra-
tor betuein the
tuo earles.

About this tyme Houcheon Macky had put away and repudiat his wyff, Elizabeth Sinclair (this George Earle of Catteynes his father sister), for her adulterie committed with Neill-Mack-ean-Mack-William, his owne kinsman; and in December 1589, he mareid Lady Jane Gordoun, the daughter of Alexander Earle of Southerland, shoe being then fyfteen yeirs of aige; a lady of excellent beauty and comlines, witty, indued with sundrie good qualities both of mynd and bodie; by whom Houcheon Macky had tuo sones and tuo daughters: Donald, who succeeded vnto him, John, Annas, and Mary. A litle befor this

Houcheon
Macky doth
repudiat his
wyff, Elizabeth
Sinclair.

Macky mareith
Lady Jane
Gordoun, and
hath children
by her.

mariage, Earle Alexander, as superior and lord of Strathnaver, had granted a precept of clare constat to Houcheon Macky, the penult day of October, the same yeir 1589, by vertue whercof he was entered and served heyre to his father Y-Macky, in all his lands in Strathnaver without the Diri-Moir, and was infeft and seased accordingly, the first day of November the same yeir 1589. Then Houcheon Macky being infeft, did resigne all his lands whatsoever perteyning to him or to his predecessors, into Earle Alexander his hands, and his heys *ad perpetuam rei memoriam*, the eight day of November, the same yeir 1589. Ther-
 after he took ane infeftment from Earle Alexander, wherby he holdeth all his lands within Strathnaver (and elswer) of the Earle of Southerland, as his lord and superior; which infeftment was renued vnto him and to his sone Donald (with greater priuiledges then befor, bot still holden of the Earle of Southerland as superior) by John Earle of Southerland, the sone of this Earle Alexander, the yeir 1606. And to the effect that this freindship might be the more carfullie preserved in tyme coming, the lands of Edderachilis, Hoip, and Westmoin, wer then given by infeftment to Earle Alexander, in the moneth of Nov. 1589, by Houcheon Macky, as a particular pledge of his heretable good service to the house of Southerland.

Houcheon Macky entereth air to his father, Y-Macky.

Ane infeftment of Strathnaver without the Diri-Moir.

Macky taketh a new infeftment of his lands holdin of the Earle of Southerland, as his lord and superior.

Notwithstanding the reconciliation maid at Elgyn betuein the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes, ther remaned still in the hearts of the inhabitants of these pairts and cuntries, some hid sparks of rancour, which did agane burst out into a flamme. Horse and cattell were stolne and taken away, without resistance on either syd; greater libertie then was fitting was given to loose and idle men to prey and catch, as tyme and occasion served: whervpon letters and messages past betuein these tuo earles, wishing that some settled course might be taken by both the pairties, to redresse and repress these insolencies, least further truble should ensue. The Earle of Catteynes sent a freindlie letter to the Earle of Southerland, in October 1590 yeirs, full fraughted with fair complements; and presentlie efter his letter was dispatched, not abyding of Earle Alexander his answer, he conueened his whole forces, and came with all hostilitie into Southerland, at vnawars, and vnder trust, the Earle of Southerland expecting no such thing, who wes then seik. The Earle of Catteynes stayed one night with his army at the Backies, and reteired home toward Catteyns the nixt day, no lesse spedelie than he had entered rashlie; becaus he had intelligence that the nixt ensueing morning he should be set vpon and invaded in his camp by John Gordoun of Kilcalmkill, and Neill-Mack-ean-Mack-William; which wes true indeid, for so they determined to doe, iff he had stayed. In the meantyme, some of the inhabitants of Southerland spedelie assembled together; bot ther laiked a heid to gyd them, Earle

The Earle of Catteynes invadeth Southerland, vnder trust, A. D. 1590.

The Gordouns
and the Mor-
rayes doe con-
tend for the
vantguard.

Alexander being lying seik, which maid them fall at variance, stryveing among themselues who should have the vantguard, and first invade the enemies. This controversie did aryse betuixt the Morrayes and the Gordouns. The Morrayes did challenge the same, as being due vnto themselues, for the former good service to the house of Southerland, whervnto the Gordouns wold not hearken, which incensed the Morrayes so highlie, that they and ther followers went to ane hill hard by, and ther stood still as beholders, vntill the ensueing conflict wes ended, except William Morray (the Laird of Pulrossie his brother) and John Morray, called the merchant (descended also of the same house). These tuo, preferring the commoun good to particular quarrells, followed the Gordouns. Since which tyme the Morrayes have done nothing worthie of themselves or there forbears in that cuntrey.

Wee sie it tryed by experience, and daylie practised among the greatest captanes, that assailed men doe ever delay battell, observe onlie, and attend theemie, cut off ther releiff, vex them with incommodities and alarums, weary them out by degries, set vpon them at straits and convenient places, expect the coming of ther own forces, and so delay, vntill they have fitt occasion to performe some stratagem; all which the inhabitants of Southerland (now at vnawars assaillied, and being without a leader) did neglect, wherby they suffered a notable victorie to goe out of there hands.

The skirmish
at Clyne.

Patrick Gordoun of Gartay, John Gordoun of Enbo, and John Gordoun of Kilcalmkill, with such as would follow them, thinking the delay of feighting not onlie a dejected cowardise, bot also a base and servile loosing of tyme, and perceaveing the Catteynes men dryveing away a great heard of cattell befor them vpon the sand of Clentredvaill, they could not endure the same with patience; bot presentlie, neither staying for the rest of there cuntriemen, nor the coming of the Strathnaver men, who were hourly expected, nor a fitt and convenient place to set vpon the enemy, who surpassed them so far in number, being tuelff for one,—these Gordouns (I say) resolving vpon a doubtfull and dangerous course, went forward more rashlye then wyslie, haveing sun and wind full against them, invaded the enemy with great fury, rescued the cattell, and skirmished with great obstinacy, hard by Clyne; wher, after a long feight, with much courage and variety of fortune, the night parted them, with almost equall slaughter on either syd. The inhabitants of Southerland, with resolute valour, thryse chased the Earle of Catteynes his archers vnto the bosome of the army; which archers (being weil neir 1500) wer conducted by Donald Ballogh Macky of Skowrie, who still renued and encouraged his company to stick to it. The encounter wes great, the combat furious and long, the arrowes and shott fleying lyk hail about them. In end, the Catteynes

The night doth
pairt them a-
sunder.

The Catteynes
archers are
thryse chased
to ther main
battell.

men perceaving the night at hand, withdrew themselves along the coast syd toward ther owne cuntrey. The inhabitants of Southerland, with resolute valor, took the booty of cattle with them, and so retired themselves to a bush of wood in Strathbroray, tuo myles from the place wher they had so long foughten with vncertan victory. Tuo principall gentlemen of Catteynes were their slain, with divers of commoun souldiers, to witt, Nicolas Southerland, the Laird of Forse his brother, and Angus Mack-Angus-Termat (commonlie called the Birlig, for his extraordinary swiftnes), the ablest and most active gentleman in all Catteynes. Their wes one gentleman slain of the cuntry of Sowtherland (besyd sundrie of the meaner sort), called John Morray, the merchant, which fatall end of his he himselff foretold as he wes descending to the feight; he wes a trustie and faithfull servant to Earle Alexander. John Gordoun of Kilcalmkill, and William Morray, with divers other of the Southerland men, wer wounded, which happened in the moneth of October 1590 yeirs.

The Laird of
Forse his brother
slain.

John Morray
slain.

The Earle of Catteynes his main battell wes thryse in disorder and in a confused tumult, readie to break away, when their archers wer driven back to them, which, without doubt, they had done, iff Donald Ballogh Macky had not stayed them, who played the pairt of a good commander. The Catteynes armie retired home the same night, scattered in disordered companies, so that iff the inhabitants of Southerland had followed them along the coast, and intercepted them at advantageous places, certaine it is they had quyt overthrowne them. Bot they were divyded in severall opinions in respect of the Earle of Southerland his absence, and the disorder which rose amongst them for laik of a head to command. A multitude of commanders and commandements is a plague to all good order, and speciallie to militarie disciplin, which consisteth onlie in authoritie and order.

Donald Ballogh
Macky assisteth
George
Earle of Catteynes.

Donald Ballogh Macky of Scowry (the base brother of Hucheon Macky) wes, at this tyme, banished out of Sowtherland and Strathnaver, for the killing of Jaimes Mackrory, and some other misdemeanors, and had retired himselff into Catteynes for succor, who being now present at this skirmish, assisting Earle George with a company of ilanders out of the West Yles, wes the onlie cause that the Catteynes men did stay so long feighting. Donald Ballogh Macky wes afterward apprehended, and imprissoned at Dounrobin, from whence he wes released by Earle Alexander, with the consent of his brother, Houcheon Macky, and alwise from thenceforth remained most constant and faithfull to the Earle of Sowtherland.

Donald Ballogh
Macky imprisoned at
Dounrobin and
released.

In this meantyme that the Earle of Catteynes wes now in Sowtherland, Houcheon Macky (a man laiking neither skill nor resolution in case of difficultie, entered into Catteynes, wasted, brunt, and spoiled

Houcheon
Macky invadeth and
spoileth the
cuntry of Catteynes.

much of that cuntrie, evin to the gates of Thurso, and brought home a great booty, without let or impediment, which he devyded amongst his cuntriemen, after their custome. He sent his host with his brother, William Macky, to assist the Southerland men, taking some few with himself to this expedition into Catteynes. William Macky maid litle haste to help Earle Alexander; whither it wes of deliberat purpose or otherwise I will not dispute; yit he wes alwise suspected to be a favorer of the Earle of Catteynes. This stay of William Macky hindered the Southerland men from invading the Earle of Catteynes and his army at the Backies, every hour expecting William Macky his coming, who had come soone enough, iff he had invaded the Catteynes men the night efter the skirmish, as they were stragling home; bot becaus he faillied therein, and wes so slow in coming, his fidelitie wes much suspected.

William Macky suspected to favor the Earle of Catteynes.

Earle Alexander served heyre to Earle Adam, and to his wyff Elizabeth, Countesse of Southerland.

In the moneth of January, the yeir of God 1590, Alexander, Earle of Southerland, wes served heyre at Innernes to his great grandmother Elizabeth, Countes of Southerland, who died in the moneth of September 1535 yeirs. Earle Alexander wes then also served heyre to his great grandfather Adam, Earle of Southerland, who died March the yeir of God 1537.

The Clangun pursued at Craig-woig.

I have shewne yow alreadie how, the last yeir, Donald Mack-William-Mack-Henrick and the Clangun overthrew the Seill-wick-Iwer at Ache-Moin-Merkell; in revenge whereof, the Clangun wes invaded and pursued this year 1590, at Craig-woig, by David Sinckler of Stirrage (the father of John Sinckler, afterwards slain at Thurso), who killed some of the Clangun as they lay sleiping in their beds. Bot Donald Mack-William-Mack-Henrick escaped narrowlie, and leapt over a rock of fyftene fathom height, being first wounded with suords and pistolls, and retired that same night to Strathie with his bleiding wounds. This yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourscore and ten, Donald Mack-Rory-Mack-ean-Roy, one of the Clangun, wes slain by William Aberigh (alias William Southerland), which wes the occasion and cause of this William Aberigh his slaughter, the yeir of God 1594, as (God willing) shall be shewen heirafter.

Donald-Mack-William-Mack-Henrick escapeth at Craig-woig.

Donald Mack-Rory-Mack-ean-Roy slain by William Aberigh.

The Earles of Southerland and Catteynes reconciled at Strathbogie. A. D. 1591.

The yeir of God 1591, ther wes a dyet and meitting drawn on agane betuein these tuo Earles of Sowtherland and Catteynes, by the earnest travell and mediation of the Earle of Huntlie, and other weill affected freinds. They mett at Strathbogie, wher a finall accord wes maid in the moneth of March 1591 yeirs, and all bypast injuries wer forgiven on either syd, ther freinds persuading them that old grieffs and grudges should no moir be revived, bot bureid from hencefoorth, together with the memorie of these later tymes.

This yeir of God 1591, Alexander Earle of Sowtherland disposed

and gave some of the fue lands of the bishoprick (lying within Catteynes) to George Earle of Catteynes for the ten dawighs of land lying upon the eist syd of the river of Helmsdail, which had formerlie been given be Adam Earle of Southerland to John Earle of Catteynes, the yeir of God 1516, as I have shewen alreadie, page 89.

The fue lands of Catteynes given to Earle George for the lands of Strathvilly.

What troubles happened vnto the Earle of Huntlie and that famelie the yeirs of God 1591, 1592, 1593, and 1594, together with the passages of the Spanish blanks, is all at lenth declared in this following discourse at the yeir 1594, whenas I tak occasion to speak particularlie of the Earle of Huntlie.

The tuentie-seaventh day of December M.D. fourscore and eleven yeirs, Francis Stuart, Earle of Bothwell, cam, vnder silence of the night, with a company of armed men, to the Abbey of Holierudhous (wher the king then remained), and forced the palace, thinking to find his enemy, Chancellor Maitland ther. The Earle of Bothwell, at the verie entry of the inner court of the palace, killed, with his owne hands, John Shaw of Sawchie (one of the king's servants) who had opposed himself vnto him. Whervpon ther arose a tumult, wherby the inhabitants of Edinburgh assembled speedelie, and the king's domestick servants resisted so stoutlie, that Bothwell wes disappoynted, and he, with his followers, forced to saue themselves by a hastie flight: Divers of his men wer apprehended and hanged the nixt morning in the mercat place of Edinburgh. Sir James Douglas of Spot (the bastard sone of the Earle of Mortoun, regent, and Bothwell his cheif leader in this action), whil'st Bothwell wes forcing the palace, and feighting with John Shaw, stept to a prisson which wes heard by, and released from thence one of his owne servants, who had bein a long tyme kept prisoner ther. So haveing relived him, they fled away together, leaveing Bothwell and the rest of his followers to shift for themselves. Then presentlie the Duke of Lennox and the Earle of Huntlie wer sent by his Majestie into the west cuntrey, with a commission against Bothwell, and such as did harbour him. Bot he escaped their hands, and fled from thence secretlie into the north, to his brother (by the mother) the Earle of Catteynes, with whom he stayed some few dayes in that cuntrey. Bot they falling out among themselves, for some displeasure conceived by Earle George against his brother Bothwell, he plotted to have apprehended him, and to have delyvered him to the king, which wes discovered to Bothwell by ther brother, James Sinclair of Murkle; whervpon Bothwell fled secretlie out of Catteynes, and so escaped.

The first rod of the Abbay of Holierudhous.

Lennox and Huntley sent against the Earle of Bothwell.

Bothwell flieth into Catteynes.

In the moneth of June 1592, the Earle of Bothwell, with his followers and associats, came to Falkland in Fyff, (wher the king then wes) thinking to force the palace, and to get the king into his power, or at

The rode of Falkland, A. D. 1592.

least, to apprehend Chancellor Maitland, against whom this journey wes chiefly intendit. Bot such as Bothwell thought should have favored him about the king, began to draw back from that they had promised him ; wherby his interpryse wes so slowlie conducted, that, befor he could bring it to passe, the inhabitants of Fyff had tyme and leasure to assemble together, and to succor the king ; whervpon Bothwell and his associats, haveing faillied of their purpose, they fled away in all hast to the south borders, escaping, verie narrowly, the hands of those that followed them. Then wes the Earle of Bothwell banished into England. The Earles of Angus and Erroll, the Lord Gray, and the Laird of Johnstoun, wer suspected to have been partakers of this plot with Bothwell ; for the which the Earles of Angus and Erroll wer committed to prisson in the castell of Edinburgh.

The Earles of Erroll and Angus warded in the castell of Edinburgh.

Shortlie thereafter, the Earle of Bothwell came secreitlie agane to the Abbay of Holirudhous, with a company of armed men, and, by meanes of the Countes of Gowrie and of the Lord Spynie (his majestie's favorite at that tyme), he entered the king's bed-chamber, as he wes rysing in the morning, and ther humblie, vpon his knies, asked pardone ; and, holding a naked suord by the poynt, presented it to his majestie, rendring and submitting himselff, and all he had, to be disposed of according to his majestie's will and pleasure ; which submission his majestie then seemed to accept of. Chancellor Maitland, by some secreit meanes, escaped that danger. The Earle of Bothwell haveing the king thus in his power, begane to dispose of all matters at his pleasure ; which the king perceaveing, he retired himselff towards Stirling, vnder pretence of hunting, leaweing the Earle of Bothwell at Edinburgh. The king, being now agane at his former libertie, he commanded Bothwell to leave the kingdome, vnder pain of treasone ; whervpon he presentlie fled into England.

The second rode of the Abbay.

The yeir of God 1593, the effairs of the king and of the church were opposed one to another, as shall be shewen presentlie at greater lenth, when we shall tak occasion to speak of the house of Huntley. The ministers urged his majestie to proceed summarlie against the popish earles, who wer suspected for the Spanish blanks, which his majestie wold not doe, vntill the lords wer tryed by ther peirs ; whervpon the church crossed his majestie's proceedings. The king agane, to curb the power of the ministers, called a convention of the estates at Sant Johnstoun, the yeir 1593, to restore the estate of bishops, which wes almost decayed and broght low in Scotland. Therefter the Earle of Bothwell wes sent for into Scotland, by the ministers, to suppress the popish catholick lords, and also to revenge some privat quarrells vpon Huntlie. So Bothwell (being supported with money by the Quein of England) came, with a number of souldiers, to Leith, the second day

The bishops restored in Scotland, A. D. 1593.

The rode of Duddingstoun, called the rode of Runaway, A. D. 1594.

of Aprile 1594 yeirs. The nixt day following the Lord Hume, with some others, invaded Bothwell besyd Duddingstoun, wher the Lord Hume wes chased with all his men. The Earle of Bothwell perceaving other forces coming against him out of Edinburgh, he retired himself into the south borders, and so into England, from whence he went into France, and so from thence into Spain and Italie, wher he died, at Naples, in banishment : and so the earledome of Bothwell finished into his persone, by reasone of his forfaltre, which wes led and past against him.

The death of
the Earle of
Bothwell at
Naples.

The yeir of God 1594, Farquhar Buy (one of the captanes of the Seill-wick-Iwer), and William Sowtherland, alias William Aberigh (the Earle of Catteynes his speciall favorit, and the cheiff plotter of George Gordoun his slaughter), wer invaded in Catteynes by Donald Mack-William-Mack-Henrick, Alister Mack-ean-Mack-Rorie, and some others of the Clangun. After a sharp skirmish, Farquhar Buy and William Aberigh, with divers of ther followers, wer slain. In revenge whereof, James Sinclair of Murkle wes sent this same yeir of God 1594, by his brother, the Earle of Catteynes, against the Clangun in Strathie, in Strathnaver, wher he killed seven of them, George Mack-ean-Mack-Rob (ther cheifane) and Donald Mack-William-Mack-Henrick hardlie escaping ; which journey wes interprysed against the said George-Mack-ean-Mack-Rob and the Clangun, not onlie in revenge of this former late committed slaughter, bot also by reasone of the Earle of Catteynes his long conceived displeasure against the said George, for his fidelitie and constancie to the Earle of Sowtherland and Macky. Thus have yow heard all the principall and cheiff accidents which befell in the dyacie of Catteynes dureing the dayes of Earle Alexander ; which he ended the same yeir of God 1594, as shall be shewne heir-after.

Farquhar Buy
slain.

William Aberigh
slain.

The Clangun
slain in
Strathie.

Heir give me leave to speik of the house of Huntley, which, for a while, I have omitted, least therby I should have interrupted my intended discourse of the famelie of Southerland. George Gordoun, now Marquis of Huntlie, succeeded, in the earldome of Huntlie, to his father Earle George, the yeir of God 1576, being then about the aige of 14 yeirs. His estate and familie, during his minoritie, wes governed by his vncle, Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun, and, after his death, by Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun. In his youth, he travelled into France ; and haveing stayed there tuo yeirs, the better to inable himself for the service of his prince and countrey, he returned into Scotland the yeir 1582, of his aige the tuentieth. The nixt yeir following (which wes 1583 yeirs) he begane to manage his owne estate. Ther-after the Scottish banished lords came out of England to Stirling, the yeir of God 1585 ; and haveing gotten the king into ther power, they

The lif of
George Gordoun,
first Marquis of
Huntlie.

removed the contrarie faction from court. James Stuart, Earle of Ar-rane, escaped their furie. In December, the same yeir 1585, George, Earle of Huntlie, wes sent with a commission against the Earle of Ar-ran, to apprehend him. Huntlie pursued him to the Fairlie-raid ; bot he wes gone befor his coming thither, and so escaped.

The Ronie
rode.

The yeir of God 1586, their wes some bragging betuein the Earle of Huntlie and the Earle of Atholl, for the recept of some rebells which the Earle of Huntley had outlawed, whose maintenance the Earle of Atholl had taken. Great preparation wes maid, and forces put in readines to invade eithers cuntries. Huntlie assembled all his hors-men at Brechen, and appoynted Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun, Sir Thomas Gordoun of Cluny, and Sir John Gordoun of Petlurg, to meitt him with his footmen and archers at Dunkeld, from whence he did intend to invade Atholl with his whole forces. Alexander, Earle of Southerland, met the Earle of Huntlie at Brechen, and sent Hugh Murray of Aberscors, and John Gordoun of Kelcalmkill, with his foot-men, to joyn with Sir Patrick Gordoun at Dunkeld. The Earle of Huntlie marched on, with his horsmen, from Brechen toward Dunkeld ; and, as he wes vpon his journey, he met Sir Patrick Morray, who came from the king to the Earle of Huntley to break his intended journey, shewing him, that his majestie should tak such a course in that bussines, as that the Earle of Atholl should give Huntley full satisfaction, and present the rebells to justice. So, at the king his command, this expedition wes stayed, and Huntlie dissolved his army. Therefter, the king caused the Earle of Atholl mak a competent satisfaction to the Earle of Huntley, and so reconciled them. This wes called the Ronie rode, becaus it hapned in the wunter season, when as the ground wes full of ronns, or sheckles of yce.

The Marquis
of Huntlie his
marriage and
children.

The yeir of God 1588, the tuentie-one day of Julie, the Earle of Huntlie mareid Henriett Stuart, the eldest daughter of Esme Stuart, Duke of Lennox, a vertuous wyff, and prudent lady ; who providentlie governed her husband's affairs, and carefullie solicited his bussines at home dureing his banishment from Scotland, after the battell of Glenlivet. Huntlie had divers children by this lady : George Gourdown, Earle of Enzie, Lord Gordoun, Francis Gordoun, Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun, Lawrence Gordoun, John Gordoun ; Lady Anna Gordoun, mareid to James Stuart, Earle of Morray, by whom shoe hath James Stewart and George Stuart ; Lady Elizabeth Gordoun, mareid to the Lord Livingstoun (now, by his father's death, Earle of Lythgow), by whom shoe had a sone called George Livingston ; Lady Marie Gordoun, and Lady Jane Gordoun. George, Earle of Enzie, Lord Gordoun, is a gentleman of exceiding great hope and expectation, liberall, wittie, resolute, couragious, and of great judgement, above

The Lord
Gordoun his
marriage and
children

the capacite of his aige ; verie active and weill disposed to all kynd of exercises ; weill beloved of all men, through the affabilitie of his nature and inclination ; able to doe his prince and cuntrey as good service, either in peace and warr, as any of his predecessors have done. His vertues I desist to commend, liveing that to some other whose pen shall fitter doe it hereafter, when their shall be no place either for flatterie or partialite. He mareid Lady Anna Campbell, daughter to the Earle of Argyle, the yeir of God 1607, by whom he had George Gordoun, William Gordoun, Lodovick Gordoun, Anna Gordoun, Henriett Gordoun, Jane Gordoun, Charles Gordoun. This George, Lord Gordoun, hath re-edifeid and repaired the castell of Innerness, which wes decayed, and almost ruynous. King James gave him ane yeirlie pension of fyve hundred pounds sterling, to be payd out of the Exchequer of Scotland, dureing all the dayes of his lyff. He wes in good favor with Prince Henrie, who (whilest he lived) loved him deirlye. He is maid one of his majestie's privie counsell in Scotland, and of the lords commissioners for his majestie's rents in the kingdome. He is cheiff captane of the Scottish company of gens-d'armes in France ; which commandement wes bestowed by the French kings vpon the familie of Lennox for manie ages : a verie honorable and princelie charge.

The castle of Innerness repaired.

The yeir of God 1588, their wes some secreit emulation of factions at court ; the Earle of Huntley being in favor with his majestie, obtained the captanrie of his majestie's guards, which office the Master of Glames had befor. For this cause, the Mr of Glamis and his associats did afterward, by some surmises, incite and sturr vp the king against Huntley, as you shall heir shortlie. This yeir of God 1588, in the moneth of Aprile, John, Lord Maxwell, being banished, returned from Spain into Scotland, although he had not obtained the king's licence to that effect. Ther wes sent with him one Colonel Simple, as ane exploratour, to try the mynds of men, and to corrupt them to favor the Spaniard vpon hope of a victorie that should have been obteyned against England, wherby the Romish religion should be restored and set vp agane in Britayne. The occasion of Maxwell his hope and suddent returne wes, becaus King Phillip of Spain had prepared a great navie, with a number of men of warr, to come to the coast of Flaunders, wher they should have descended, vpon the Prince of Parma his readines to receave them ; whom they supposed should have had landing readie prepared for ther discent into England, and been personallie with them himself. Bot when they were come, they found nothing conforme to their expectation : Whervpon proceeded that miraculous overthrow of the great Spanish fleet, by the English, at Calis, in the begining of August 1588 yeirs. The Lord Maxwell had great confi-

The commandment of the king's guards given to the Earle of Huntley.

The Lord Maxwell returneth out of Scotland, and is fyned.

dence that this hudge navie should have prevailed against England ; and therefor, finding the opportunity of tyme, thought it not amisse for him to returne into Scotland, that he might frielie doe as he listed ; bot even as the navie wes frustrat, so wes he : For how soone the king vnderstood of his aryvall, he sent incontinent to the Lord Hamiltoun, the Lord Heris, and Sir John Gordoun of Lochinwar, who wer sureties for Maxwell that he should not returne into Scotland without the king's leave, vnder a pecuniall sum ; the which his majestie sought of them, and wes payed.

The king of Spain persuadeth the king of Scotland to mak warr against the Q. of England.

Befor this tyme, Phillip, king of Spain, commanded the Duke of Parma (being then governor for him in the Netherlands), to direct Robert Bruce, a Scottish gentleman, vnto the king of Scotland with letters ; wherby he did promise vnto his majestie men and money, to revenge the death of the quein, his mother, then latelie executed in England by Quein Elizabeth, protesting that he ever bure vnto Quein Marie a singular affection, which he wold continue towards the king her sone, thinking heirby to persuade the king of Scotland to joyn with him against England. This Robert Bruce had at the same tyme the charge of great summes of money, for furnishing of thriescore of shippes to serve for transporting of viwers and munition into the Netherlands, and also for transporting such companies of men of warr as the Spaniard had resolved to direct into England, the yeir 1588 ; beleiving that Quein Elizabeth should have bene then pursued on both syds. Robert Bruce being arryved in Scotland, he met ther with Father Crichtoun, a Scottish Jesuit, rector of the colledge of Jesuits at Lions. This Father Crichtoun came into Scotland in companie with the bishop of Dumblane, who wes sent by Pope Sextus (fyft of that name), to the king of Scotland, to offer vnto his majestie the infant of Spain in mariage, iff he wold render himself a Catholick-romane, and wold joyn with him against England, and so revenge his mother's death. Unto the which motion divers of the Scottish nobilitie (cheiflie Chancellor Maitland) opposed themselues with all ther might, and did advyse his majestie not to hearken to that proposition, for sundrie weightie reasons. They did shew vnto his ma^{tie}, that the Spaniard made these offers onlie thereby to work his owne ends, and to mak the king to be ane instrument to debarr himself from injoying the crown of England, and, by the assistance of Scotland, to facilitate vnto himself the conquest of that kingdome, which then he had in head. So the bishop of Dumblane returned without any speid in his erand, liveing Father Crichtoun into Scotland, to win the affection of the people towards the king of Spaine. Then Father Crichtoun joynes presentlie with Bruce ; and becaus Crichtoun imagined that Chancellor Maitland had diverted the king

The king of Scotland refuseth to invade England.

The bishop of Dumblane returneth out of Scotland without his erand.

from imbraceing these offers which were maid vnto his ma^{tie} by the pope, he concluded to play the jesuit.

One of the Scottish Catholick lords had invited the king to a banquet at Edinburgh, and the lord-chancellor with him. Heirvpon Father Crightoun solicits Bruce to give him money to lay some plott with this nobleman, who should handle the matter so, that the lord chancellor should be killed. Robert Bruce (although he had bein all his youth noorished among the Jesuits) refused flatlie, not onlie becaus he was sent into Scotland to another purpose, as he maid him vnderstand by the instructions which the Duke of Parma had given him, bot also for the shame he had to execute that interpryse, haveing before professed freindship to Maitland; lykwise that the murther wold never be well thought of, being committed at a banquet, and in the presence of the king, vnto whom the injurie had bene cheiflie done, both for his litle respect which wold haue ben had vnto his ma^{tie}, as also becaus he loved Maitland intirly; and that in so doeing, they wold give his ma^{tie} great occasion to be moved against the Roman Catholicks, as murtherers, and trators both to God and man, haveing hitherto receaved nothing bot courtesie from his ma^{tie}.

Father Crightoun (a Jesuit) goeth about to persuad Robert Bruce to slay Chancellor Maitland.

Crightoun perceaveing that this plot had failed him, he wold try another trick of a Jesuit, and goeth about to persuad Bruce to give fyften hundred crouns to thrie gentlemen that did offer to slay Chancellor Maitland by some other way of lesse scandal. Bruce answered, that, to kill a man with his owne hands, and to give money to doe it, wes alyk by the law; as for him, he wes bot a privat man, and had not the authoritie to kill any man, and farr lesse a chancellor, who wes the chieff judge of the realme. Further, that he had no commandiment from the Duke of Parma to imploy his money vpon such merchandisse; that Maitland wes weill beloved of his master, and wes both chancellor and secretarie; that efter his death, tuo other lords, who lyked the Catholicks worse than he did, being then in greatest credite with the king, wold parte these tuo offices betuein them; that for ane vncertane good, a man should not committ a certane evill, yea although he were not certane of the good: and seing the question wes for the advancement of the Catholick faith, it wes the readiest way to destroy it all uterly, in advanceing it with murthers and slaughters, to the great scandall of the church, and perpetuall dishonor of the order of the Jesuits.

The Jesuit, Crightoun, doth faill in his interpryse against Maitland.

Yit, for all this, Father Crightoun desists not; he and his fellow-companions have there owne commoune places, to prove that murthers are lawfull. So that Bruce, being importuned be him more then befor, enqyres, iff, with a saiff conscience, he might consent theirt, or iff he could absolve him of that sin in his confession? The Jesuit answered,

Bruce refuseth
to obey Crigh-
toun.

that he could not before the crime was committed; but that, the murder being done, and having then confessed himself unto him, he would give him absolution. Then Bruce replied in this form: Seeing you do acknowledge that I must confess me of it, you must acknowledge that it is a sin; and I am not assured if, having committed the crime, God would give me the grace to confess me. Further, I believe that the confession of a wicked deed, committed of set purpose of intention thereafter to confess me, and to be absolved, is of little avail; and therefore, the surest way is, not to put myself in that hazard: All which is faithful, and at large, set down in a book called the Catechisme of the Jesuits. Thus was the Jesuit frustrated of his purpose, and left Scotland with great discontent, not only that he failed in this enterprise against Maitland, but also of the Spanish overthrow at Calis, and our king's readiness at that time to assist Queen Elizabeth against the Spaniard; which moved the Jesuit afterward, not only to write invectives against his own natural prince, but also to endeavour to raise a rebellion against him in his own kingdom. This Jesuit also had his revenge of Bruce thereafter, and made him be kept prisoner fourteen months at Brussels. Heir I cannot omit how the same Father Crichtoun, sailing from Spain into Scotland to raise new practices of rebellion, was taken upon the sea; at which time he tore his papers, which contained his instructions, and threw them into the water; but they were, by the force of the wind, blown back againe into the ship; not without a miracle, as Crichtoun himself said. The papers were then brought to Sir William Wade (an Englishman), who, with much labor and singular skill, joyned them together againe, and found that they contained divers practises of the pope, the King of Spain, and the Guises faction in France, to invade England and Scotland; by which happy accident their plottes were discovered, and this yland then secured against them. So, having degressed heir a little to speak something of the Jesuits (who did work great mischief afterward in Scotland), I returne to my intended discourse.

A treason discovered out of
Father Crichtoun his torne
papers.

The Spanish
navie over-
throwne.

Huntlie is ac-
cused for send-
ing letters to
the king of
Spain.

In the end of Julie, and beginning of August 1588, the great Spanish fleet was miraculously overthrown at Calis, by the Englishmen, as you may read at large in Mr Camden his Elizabetha, and other English writers. In Februarie following, the English ambassador lying at Edinburgh, and the Maister of Glamis, together with Chancellor Maitland, surmised to the king's ma^{tie}, that some of the Earle of Huntley's letters (sent by him to the king of Spain) were intercepted in England, and produced the supposed letters in cyphres. Huntlie was called, to make his answers; and having appeared, he refused the letters to have bene sent or written by him, or by his means, but that they were counterfooted and divysed by his enemies, thereby to put him

in disgrace and suspition with his ma^{tie}; and therefor he offered to enter in ward vntill the mater should be tryed: so he wes committed to ward in the castell of Edinburgh. The king wes earnest to have his bussines tryed; which, when he had found to be falls and calumnious, Huntlie wes released the seaventh day of March following. At this tyme the king, to give a prooff and testimonie of his great favor and affection to Huntley, went almost everie day to the castell, to visite him in ward.

Huntlie is warded in the castell of Edinburgh, and released.

The king visiteth Huntley in ward.

Heirvpon the Earles of Huntlie, Crawford, Erroll, and Bothwell, joyned together against Chancellor Maitland, whom they supposed to be the author of that plott against Huntlie. They conclude to slay Chancellor Maitland in the Cannowgate; and for this effect they appoint to meet all at the Querrell Holes, betuein Leith and Edinburgh: bot their interpryse wes discovered to Chancellor Maitland, befor the tyme of their meitting, wherby they were disappoynted: which when Huntley vnderstood at Dunfermling, he returned bak into the north, and addressed himself to Sanct Johnstoun, with the Earles of Crawford and Erroll. Being come thither, they were advertised that the Earles of Atholl and Mortoun, with the Mr of Glammes, had assembled forces to intrap them within the toun of St Johnstoun. These thrie earles (Huntlie, Crawford, and Erroll) issued forth out of the toun of St Johnstoun with such small companie as they had then, mynding to ryd into the north. They met the Mr of Glammes as he wes goinge to joyn with the Earles of Atholl and Mortoun; whervvpon they invaded him without delay, chased him, and took him prissoner in Kirkhill, and so careid him captive along with them to Auchindoun.

Huntley, Crawford, Bothwell, and Erroll doe plott against Maitland, and are discovered.

The Mr of Glamis taken prissoner by the Earle of Huntley.

Chancellor Maitland, and the rest of the Mr of Glammes his faction at court, heiring of this accident, they inflamme the king with anger against Huntley, Crawford, and Erroll, and doe persuade his ma^{tie} to tak a journey into the north against Huntley, who, in the meantyme, had assembled all his freinds and dependers, to the number of ten thowsand men, in Aprile 1589 yeirs, and came fordward to the bridge of Dee, with a resolution to resist and feight his enemies, whom he might overthrow easalie. Bot being certanelie informed that the king wes coming in persone against him, he released the Master of Glammes from captivitie, dissolved his army, and submitted himself to the king's mercie; whervvpon he wes committed to warde, first at Edinburgh, then at Borthwick, thereafter at Finevin, from whence he wes shortlie afterward released by his ma^{tie}. The Earle of Erroll wes warded in the castell of Edinburgh, wher he wes deteyned vntill he payed a sune of money, which wes employed to the vse of Maitland. This yeir of God 1589, the king went into Denmark, leaving the Duke of Lennox his viceroy in Scotland, who wes then bot of the aige of fyften yeirs.

The rode of the bridge of Dee.

Huntley warded, and released.

The Earle of Erroll warded.

The king goeth to Denmark.

Huntley build-
eth Riffen, in
Badzenogh.

Then the Earle of Huntley retired agane to the north, from the contentious factions of the court, to settle his privat effairs at home, and resolved to build a castell at Riffen, in Badzenoch, neir vnto his hunting forrests. Which when Makintoshie and his tryb (the Clanchattan) vnderstood, they plotted and layd all ther heids together, to hinder and stay this interpryse, which they thought a great prejudice to them and to their familie, iff Huntlie should have a fort there, as it wer to danton them and ther families and followers: so they hindered the workmen, first indirectlie, and vnderhand; then they disobeyed Huntley his officers, in furnishing such necessars and commodities for the building, and to doe such services as they wer bound to performe, being the Earle of Huntlie his vassalls and tennents: which disobedience of the Clanchattan, together with what followed shortlie betuein the Gordouns and the Grants, wes the originall cause of much trouble.

The Clanchattan disobey the Earle of Huntley his officers.

The occasion of the trouble betuein the Earles of Huntley and Morray. Sir John Campbell of Caddell soweth discord betuein Huntley and Morray.

Disdain and invy, that still invads the mynd of man to corrupt all freindly tranquillitie, did so assayle the mynd of the Earle of Morray, that he fell out with Huntley, which turned at last to his owne rwyne. The instrument therof wes Sir John Campbell of Cadell, knight, who had spent the most part of his tyme at court, wher he learned all the subtilities thereof. This Knight of Cadell wes verie familiar with Chancellar Maitland, from whom he had receaved instructions to ingender differences and warrs betuein Huntley and Morray; which charge he accomplished verie learnedlie, and so inflamed the one against the other, by the Laird of Grant his meanes, that Huntlie be-seiged Tornoway, wher his kinsman John Gordoun (the Laird of Clwny his brother) wes slain. Thervpon Huntley went to court, and reconciled himselff to Chancelar Maitland, who (not so much for the favour he did bear vnto Huntley, as for the hatred he had conceived against the Earle of Morray for Bothwell his cause), perswaded the king to give Huntlie a commission to slay the Earle of Murray, not caring, in the mean tyme, what should become of Huntley or Morray, so he wer red of both; and sure he wes, that iff by this course he wer red of Morray, it wold also breid Huntlie some trouble, if he happened to kill the other, which fell foorth accordinglye, thus:

Discord betuein John Gordoun and the Grants.

The yeir of God 1590, James Gordoun (the eldest sone of Alexander Gordoun of Lesmoir), being accompanied with some of his freinds, went to Ballendallogh to assist his ant, the widow of that place, against John Grant, tutor of Ballendallogh, who went about to doe her some injurie, and to deteyn her rents from her. At ther coming thither, all wes restored to her, excepting a small mater, which also James Gordoun wold have from the tutor, thinking it a disgrace to him and his famelie that his ant should losse the least pairt of her due. After some contestation, there wes some beating of servants on either syd; and be-

ing put asunder at that tyme, James Gordoun, with his company, returned home. Heirvpon the familie of Lesmoir persuaded the brother of Sir Thomas Gordoun of Cluny to marie the widow of Ballendallogh, which he did. The tutor of Ballendallogh, grudgeing that any of the surname of Gordoun should duell amongst them, he fell at variance with John Gordoun, by the instigation of the Laird of Grant, and killed one of John Gordoun his servants; whereat John Gordoun wes so incensed, and pursued so eagerlie the tutor, and such of the Grants as wold assist, harbor, or manteyn him or his servants, that he gott them outlawed and maid rebels by the law of the kingdome: and further, he moved his chieff, the Earle of Huntley, to search and follow them, as shirreff of the shyre. Then the Earle of Huntley obteyned a commission against them; by vertue wherof he besieged the house of Ballendallogh, and took it by force, the second day of November 1590 yeirs; bot the tutor escaped. Whervpon the Knight of Cadell and the Laird of Grant doe begin to work ther plot, and sturr vp the Clanchattan and ther cheiftane Mackintoshie, to joyn with the Grants. They persuade also the Earles of Atholl and Morray to assist them against the Earle of Huntley.

Huntley taketh
the house of
Ballendallogh
by force.

Huntlie perceaveing that the Earles of Atholl and Morray did manteane his owne vassals (the Grants and the Clanchattan) against him, he assembled his freinds, and went into Badzenoch, wher he did summond the Grants and the Clanchaittan to appeir befor him as their superiour, and to delyver the malefactours; but none appeired. Ther-vpon he caused them to be proclaimed and denounced rebels, and obteyned a commission to invade and apprehend them. Then the Earles of Morray and Atholl, the Dumbarrs, the Clanchattan, the Grants, and the Laird of Caddell, with all ther faction, met at Forresse, to consult of ther effairs. Caddell, Mackintoshie, and Grant, advysed the Earles of Morray and Atholl to tak their tyme, and now, or never afterward, to resist the house of Huntley, and to mak themselues strong in the north, having at this tyme so great a pairtie, and being so weill freinded at court. Some of the Dumbars opposed themselues, and advysed the earles to the contrarie, shewing how hard a matter it wes for any faction in these pairs to resist Huntley; who, hearing of this meitting which wes at Forres, he assembled his freinds in all hast, and went thither to dissolve there convention. His vnexpected coming bred such a confused tumult and terror amongst them, that they fled to Tarnoway. The Earle of Atholl, Mackintoshie, Grant, Caddell, and the shirreff of Morray, left the house, and fled from thence befor Huntlie's comming thether; bot the Earle of Morray stayed, and had provyded all things necessarie for his defence, in caise Huntley should besiedge him. The Earle of Huntlie, missing them at Forresse, went on forward

The rode of
Tarnoway.

John Gordoun
slain at Tarnoway.

to Tarnoway, till he came within sight of the castell. Then he sent John Gordoun (the brother of Sir Thomas Gordoun of Cluny) with some men to view the same; bot John approaching more hardely then warely, wes shott from the house with a peece, by one of the Earle of Morray his servants, and there slain. The Earle of Huntlie perceaving the house of Tarnoway furnished with all things necessarie for a long seige, and vnderstanding also that the rebells wer fled from the castell to the mountanes, he left the seige, and dissolved his company, the tuentie-fourth day of November 1590 yeirs.

The Earle of
Morray slain
at Dunibirsell.

The tuentie-seaventh day of December 1591, the first rode of the abbay of Holyrudhous was interprysed by the Earle of Bothwell; bot faileing of his purpose, he wes forced to flie, as I have shewen alreadie. The Earle of Huntlie (who wes then in the south, and latelie reconciled to Chancellar Maitland) wes sent with the Duke of Lennox against Bothwell, and such as did harbour him; bot he escaped ther hands. Then took the Earle of Murray his fatall and last journey from Murray to Dunibirsell, wher they did harbour and receive the Earle of Bothwell. Huntley wes then at court, which wes then at Edinburgh, from whence he took journey with fourtie gentlemen, and invaded the Earle of Murray at Dunibersill, by vertue of a commission obtained by Huntley against him, by meanes of Chancellar Maitland; not onlie for ressetting of the Earle of Bothwell, bot also for the slaughter of John Gordoun at Tarnoway. When the Earle of Huntley approached neir to Dunibirsell, he sent Captane John Gordoun (brother to the Laird of Gight), to desyre the Earle of Murray to give over the house, and to render himselff prissoner; which wes not onlie refused, bot also Captane John Gordoun wes deidlie wounded with a peece, by one of the Earle of Murray his servants, at his verie first approach; whervpon they forced the entrie of the house. Huntlie commanded the Earle of Morray to be taken alyve; bot the Laird of Clwny (whose brother wes slain at Tarnoway) and the Laird of Gight (who had his brother lying deidlie wounded before his eyes) overtaking him as he wes running out of the house, killed him among the rocks of the sea, which wes hard

The shirreff of
Morray slain.

by. Ther wes also slain Patrick Dumbarr, then shirreff of Morray, with some others, which happened the sevint day of Februarie 1590 yeirs (beginning the yeir in March). Presentlie heirvpon, Huntlie returneth into the north, and left Captane John Gordoun at Innerkeithing, vntill he were recovered of his wounds; wher he wes taken by the Earle of Murray his freinds, after Huntlie's departur, and careid to Edinburgh. Then they called a jurie, and caused him to be executed, though his wound wes incurable, and wold have brought him shortlie to his end. William Gordoun of Gight had tuo other brethren besids this Captane John Gordon, to witt, Captane George Gordoun, that wes

Captane John
Gordoun execu-
ted at Edin-
burgh.

slain at Harlam in Holland, and Colonell Alexander Gordoun, who was slain in Monteith, as I have shewne alreadie. The Earle of Huntley sent John Gordoun of Buckie from Inverkeithin to Edinburgh, to adverteis the king and Chancellar Metland of all that had happened at Dunnibirsill; bot such wes the power and humor of the ministers at that tyme, that how soone they heard of the Earle of Morray his death, they did sturr such a tumult amongst the people, not onlie at Edinburgh, but also through the whole kingdome, that his matie and his chancellar were forced at that tyme to refuse the commission given to Huntley; and thervpon John Gordoun of Buckie (being then master of his majestie's household), wes constrayned to quyte his service, and to saiff himselff by a speedie flight, escaping from Edinburgh with great danger. Sir John Campbell, who wes the cheiff instrument of all these troubles, and the miseries that ensued thervpon, wes afterward slain by his owne surname in Argyle.

Captane George Gordoun slain at Harlam.

John Gordoun of Buckie flieth out of Edinburgh.

Sir John Campbell of Caddell slain.

Then the Earle of Huntley wes charged by the Lord of Sanctcolme (the brother of the slain Earle of Murray), to vnderly the law for the slaughter committed at Dunnibirsill. The Earle of Huntlie appeared at Edinburgh the appoynted day, and offered to abyde the tryall of a jurie. So he wes warded in the castell of Blacknes, the tuelff day of March 1591 years, vntill his peirs wer assembled to that effect. In the meantyme his majestie released him the tuentieth day of the said moneth of Merch, the ny nth day after he wes committed, and caused him to give sufficient suretie that he should enter agane at six dayes warning, whensoever he should be charged to that effect.

Huntlie warded at Blacknes, and released.

After the Earle of Murray his slaughter at Dunnibirsill, there ensued great trouble in the north of Scotland, betuein the Earle of Huntley and the tryb of Clanchattan, who were assisted by the Grants and the rest of the Earle of Morray his freinds and followers in that region. Huntley sent Allen Mackkonald-Dwy, with his tryb (the Clanchamron), to invade the lands of the Clanchattan, in Badzenogh; against whom the Clanchattan opposed themselues. After a sharp skirmish, the Clanchattan were chased, and above fyftie of them slain. Then also Huntley sent Mackkrenal, accompanied with some of the Lochaber men, against the Grants, whom Mackkrenal invaded in Strathspey, killed eighteen of them, and wasted all Ballendellogh his lands. About the same tyme, the Clanchattan (who, of all that faction, most eagerlie indevoared to revenge the Earle of Murray his death) assembling ther forces, vnder Angus Donald William-sone his conduct, entered Strathdie and Glenmuck, wher they invaded the Earle of Huntley his lands, and killed four of the surname of Gordoun: Henrie Gordoun of the Knock, Alexandar Gordoun of Teldow, Thomas Gordoun of Blair-charrish, and the old baron of Breaghly, whose death, and maner there-

Allan Mackkonald Dwy spoileth the Clanchattans lands in Badzenoch.

Mackkrenal invadeth the Grants in Strathspey.

The Barrone of Braighley, and others, slain by the Clanchattan.

of wes so much the more lamented, becaus he was verie aged, and much given to hospitalitie, and slain vnder trust. He wes killed by them in his owne house, after he had maid them good cheir, without suspecting or expecting any such reckoning for his kyndlie intertainment, which happened the first day of November 1592. In revenge whereof, the Earle of Huntley assembled some of his forces, and maid ane expedition into Pettie (which wes then in possession of the Clanchattan, as a fie from the Earles of Murray), wher he wasted and spoiled all the Clanchattanes lands, killed divers of them, and took away a great prey of cattell, which wes divyded amongst the army. Bot as the Earle of Huntlie returned from Pettie, and had dissolved his company, he wes advertised that William Mackintoshie, with eight hundred of the Clanchattan, had invaded the lands of Auchindoun and Cabberogh. So Huntley and his vncle, Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun, with some thirtie-sex horsemen, made speid towards the enemye, desyreing the rest of his company to follow him with all possible dilligence. Huntley overtook the Clanchattan befor they had left the bounds of Cabberogh, vpon the hight of a hill called Stapliegate, wher he begane to assaile them with these few men he then hade. After a sharp skirmish he overthrew them, and killed about thriescore of their best and ablest men, and wounded ther leader, William Mackintoshie (the sone of Laughlan Mackintoshie, head of that tryb), with divers others of his company. It is reported by some, that Angus Mackintoshie (the heyre of that famelie, and this William his eldest brother), wes ther slain, being then returned secreitlie from Italie. Bot the Clanchattan affirme that he died in his travells abroad. Shortlie after this conflict at Cabberogh, the Earle of Huntley conveyed his forces, and went agane into Pettie with all hostility, causing Alexander Gordoun of Abergeldy (his baillie in Badzenoch for the tyme), to bring his forces of Lochaber and Badenoch to Innernesse; desyreing him withall, in his journey thither, to send some men, vnder the conduct of Mackrenald, to spoile the Laird of Grant his lands in Strathspey, and Mackintoshie his lands in Badzenogh, which wes done. In this seconde expedition into Pettie, Huntlie wasted, brunt, and spoiled all the rebels lands, killed divers of them, and then returned home with a great booty, haveing fullie subdued his enemies.

Whilst the north of Scotland wes thus in a combustion, the yeir of God 1592, the ministers of Scotland thought it necessar that all such as professed the Roman religion in the kingdome, should either be compelled to imbrace the reformed religion, or els that the censure of excommunication should be vsed against them, and ther goods decerned to apperteane to the king, so long as they remaned disobedient. Master George Car, doctor of the lawes, wes the first that withstood,

The first rode
of Pettie.

The rode of
Cabberogh.

The second
rode of Petty.

and wes excommunicat. The nixt wes Dauid Grahm of Fintrie. This Master George Carr, considering that thereby he could have no quiet residence within his native countrey, did deliberat with himself to pas beyond seas into Spain; and therefore, that he might be the welcomer ther, he (being assisted by the Jesuits) devysed certane blanks, as iff they had bene subscriyved by somme of the Scottish nobilitie, and sent from them to the king of Spain, to be filled vp at King Phillip his pleasure, and with the advyse of the Scottish Jesuits resident in Spaine. All which the said Mr George Carr did invent by the councell (cheiflie) of his cousin, Father William Crightoun, the Jesuit, who, vpon some discontentment, had befor left Scotland (as I have shewne alreadie), and had fled into Spain, wher he indevoared to insinuat himself into King Phillip his favour, and published a book concerning the genealogie of his daughter the infanta, mareid to the archduke; wherein he took a great daill of paines, to litle purpose, to prove that the kingdomes of England and Scotland did, by just inheritance, belong vnto her. And that this cuning Jesuit might the rather move King Phillip to mak warr against the king of Scotland, he writeth books and pamphlets in the disgrace of his owne native prince. Then he advyseth with himself, that his nixt and readiest way wes to sollicite some of his freinds in Scotland, who were of his faith, to joyne with him; and to this effect he writeth letters, the yeir of God 1592, to his cousin, Mr George Car, and to such of his societie (the Jesuits) as wer then in that kingdome; whereby he made them to vnderstand what great favour and credet he had with the king of Spain, who, by his persuasion, wes resolved to invade England agane, and to establish the Romane Catholick faith both ther and in Scotland, bot first, that King Phillip wold be assured of the good will of the Romane Catholicks in Scotland: Therefor he behoved to have certane blanks subscriyved by the Romane Catholicks, to shew the King of Spain; and that he should cause them to be filled vp afterward: Which, iff he did obteyn, he had promise of King Phillip to send them tuo hundred and fyftie thousand crounes, to be destributed amongst them; and earnestlie intreated them not to faill herein, els that his credet, and the reputation of all the Scottish Jesuits, wold be indangered in Spain, seing he had alreadie ingaged himself so far, by promise, in the bussines. Learne from hence, yow kings and kingdomes, wheras yit this pest hath not entred, what great destructioun and present danger hangs above your heids, iff (imitating the wayes and prudent state of Wenice) yow be not spedelie awarr of this ambitious and cruell sect, as one of ther owne speiks, bot in a contrarie case.

This adverteisment comeing from Father Creightoun into Scotland in the verie tyme that Mr George Carr wes excommunicat, the said

Mr George
Car and David
Grahme of
Fintrie excom-
municat.

Father Crightoun writeth a book of the Infanta of Spaines title to the croun of Scotland.

Father Crightoun devyseth the Spanish blanks.

Mr George
Carr apprehended.

Carr (by the advyse of the Jesuits then resident in this kingdom), de-
vysed these blankes, that he might transport them with himself into
Spain, there to be filled up as the said Father Crightoun and he should
think expedient. Carr being readie for his journey, addressed himself
to the toun of Air, to have taken shipping ther, and lying in the yle of
Comray, attending a fair wind, he wes discovered by the forwardnes
and oversight of Father Abercrombie, and apprehended in the ship,
from whence he wes broght back to Air, and from thence conveyed to
Edinburgh. With him wes intercepted a packquet of letters directed
vnto Spain, and some pairts in France; among which were some blankes,
alledged subscryved by the Earle of Angus, the Earle of Huntley, the
Earle of Erroll, and Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun. Whereof
one wes subscryved thus :

The Spanish
blankes.

De vostre Majestie tres humble
et tres obeissant serviteur,

GULIELME, Compte de Anguss.

Ane other blank wes subscryved thus :

De vostre Majestie tres humble
et tres obeissant serviteur,

FRANCOIS, Compte de Erroll.

Another blank wes subscryved thus :

GULIELMUS, Angusiæ Comes.

Another blank wes subscryved thus :

GULIELMUS, Angusiæ Comes.

Another blank wes subscryved thus :

GEORGIUS, Comes de Huntlie.

Another blank wes thus subscryved :

GEORGIUS, Comes de Huntlie.

Tuo other blankes, which wer both subscryved in the midst of tuo oppin
sheets of paper, as it wer by contract or obligation, thus :

GULIELMUS, Angusiæ Comes.

GEORGIUS, Comes de Huntlie.

FRANCISCUS, Erroliaë Comes.

PATRICIUS GORDON de Auchindoun, miles.

Heirvpon the ministers sent some of the privie counsell to the king to
Alloway, wher his majestie then lay, to advertise him of these blankes,
and of the apprehending of Mr George Carr. The king came to
Edinburgh without delay, wher all the mater wes related to him at
lenth, pairtly by Mr Bowes, then leaguer ambassador for the Quein of
England in Scotland, and pairtly by Mr Robert Bruce, principall mi-
nister at Edinburgh. They declared that the realme of Scotland wes
in apparent danger of Spaniards being broght in, by the forenamed
earles being papists; and thereby both his matie's crown wes in

danger, and the established religion in hazard to be altered : That Mr George Carr had sufficientlie deposed and delated the whole circumstance of the bussines in his confession, accusing the popish lords as guyltie of these blanks, and consequentlie of treasone. Thus taking the mater alreadie *pro confesso*, they vrge the bussines vehementlie (as iff these blanks had been true indeid) and doe intreat his matie to proceed summarly against these lords.

Mr George Carr his confession.

As the king wes bussie in sighting and viewing of these blancks, David Grahme of Fintrie wes apprehended and arraigned at Edinburgh, in February 1592 yeirs, begining the yeir in March ; who, thinking to saiff himself therby, did writ a long letter, subscryved with his owne hand, and sent it to the king ; wherein he maid mention, that some of the Romane Catholicks of Scotland had vnderaken to receave such a number of souldiers as the king of Spain and his counsell should apoynt. And in case he would bestow any money for leavieing of men heir, they sould willinglie both convey the king's armie into England, and retain a certane number in Scotland for reformation of religion, and purchase liberty of conscience : That he himself had given counsell thervnto divers tymes, after that the mater wes communicat vnto him by some of the Jesuits : And because he had foreknowledge of this purpose, and concealed the same, he wes in danger of the law. For this cause, he desired not to be tryed by a jurie, bot offered himself to the king's will and mercy, when he wes arraigned at the barr. By this his voluntarie confession (notwithstanding of his submission), he was condemned and beheaded at Edinburgh.

David Grahme of Fintrie beheaded at Edinburgh.

After this, the king's majestie (beleiving that these blanks had bene true) addressed himself to the north of Scotland against Huntlie, Angus, and Erroll, and maid his residence at Aberdein, hearing that they had all assembled thereabout. These earles, and ther dependers, wer, by oppin proclamation at their duelling-places, requyred to shew their obedience and appearance befor the king ; bot they, haveing vnderstood befor of the king's coming, had all left their ordinarie habitations voyd. The Countesses of Huntlie and Erroll came to the king, and delt humblie with his majestie in the behalf of ther husbands, desiring that his matie wold reserve one ear for them, vntill they were heard and tryed by their peirs. The king granted vnto these countesses ther houses and rents, without making any accompt thereof to his matie's thesawrer. In this meantyme, the quein of England sent an extraordinarie ambassador into Scotland, whom the king receaved at Edinburgh, after his returne from the north. This embassadour requyred that the peace and confederacie confirmed at Leith, after the expulsing of the French army from Scotland, should now, *de novo*, be ratified by his matie in his perfyte aige : And further, that he should,

The king goeth north to Aberdeen against the popish lords.

The Countesses of Huntley and Erroll obtaineth from the king their husbands' houses and rents.

An extraordinary embassadour cometh from England to deall against the popish lords.

without delay, punish the lords and gentlemen suspected of treasone, and tryed by their owne writts and messages; that he should grante them no favor, bot extreme rigor, least great danger might follow vpon such wicked pretences iff they wer vnpunished, when both tyme and occasion permitted the same. Yit the embassadour had bot fair delaying ansuers at this tyme.

The ministers
vrge the king
against the po-
pish lords,
who ar excom-
municat.

Still the English ambassador and the Scottish ministers vrge the king to call the Romane Catholick lords to a tryall of their peirs, which the king promised to doe; and that in case they were found culpable, they sould be punished according to justice; and iff they were found innocent, they should be absolved. His majestie delt earnestlie with the ministers, that no excommunication should passe against these lords befor ther tryall, which wes refused by the ministers, who would not yeild to the king's pleasure herein, nor consent that the popish lords should have a tryall of their peirs, vntill they should be committed to warde in the castell of Edinburgh, till the nobles might be conveined to try them. The king refused to committ them till they wer found guyltie, knowing by this tyme their innocence; for Mr George Carr had now gone from that he had befor, through fear, confessed against these lords, touching the Spanish blanks, and declared that all wes plotted by the Jesuits.

The estate of
bishops re-
stored.

Heirvpon ther wes a convention of states halden by his matie in Sanct Johnstoun, the yeir of God 1593, to curb the power of the presbyteriall ministers. Then it wes resolved, that, to suppress the libertie, the estate of bishops (which wes now almost decayed in Scotland) should be agane restored and erected. Within few dayes thereafter, the king went from Sant Johnstoun to the Abbay of Halierudhous, whither also came secreitlie the Earles of Angus, Huntley, and Erroll. The nixt day, as the king wes ryding to Lauder, to visite Chancelar Maitland (who then lay seik), these thrie earles come to his majestie on the hy way, and ther humbling themselues, in few words demanded licence to be tryed, which his matie granted. Bot becaus he had promised, both to the embassadour of England, and to the ministers of Edinburgh, that he should neither receave them, nor admitt them to his presence or favor till they were tryed, his matie directed the Lord of Lundors vnto the embassadour and to the ministers, to certifie them of the popish lords comeing to his matie vpon the hye way, at such tyme and place as he looked not for; and although he had vsed some few words vnto them, yit he wold procede no further, nor shew them any other favor bot according to justice and reasone. Presentlie thervpon the ministers assembled themselues by their commissioners at Edinburgh, together with certane barones and magistrats of burroughs, the king being then at Jedburgh, for some effairs of the

The popish
lords speik
with the king.

The ministers
doe assemble at
Edinburgh.

commonwealth. They concluded, all in one voice, some articles to be demanded of his matie, which are tedious and neidles to relate, and fitter to be suppressed then published.

The effairs of the king and of the church were now directlie opposite and repugnant one to another. The king caused proclamations to be maid, permitting all his leiges and subjects to recept and harbor the Earles of Angus, Huntlie, and Erroll, which should not be imputed vnto them as a cryme at any tyme thereafter; whereby also licence was granted to them to pas and repasse frielie and publictie in any pairt of the cuntrey, notwithstanding any processe of excommunication which had been led against them. The ministers, vpon the contrary, offered ther proclamations in the churches to their parishioners, commanding the people to abhorr them, and to refuse ther companies in any kind of way, and exhorted all men to be vpon ther defence, and to arme themselves for expelling of these earles out of the kingdome. Moreover, the ministers, by ther sollicitations, had drawn a great number of people to Edinburgh.

The king giveth libertie to the popish lords to passe frielie through the kingdome.

The ministers doe crosse the king's proclamation.

Whervpon his majestie thought it expedient to call ane assemblie of estates at Edinburgh, and caused a proclamation to be maid and published in divers capitall townes of the realme, chargeing all and sundrie his matie's subjects, of what estate, qualitie, or degrie soever, that none of them should resort or repair to the burgh of Edinburgh, or place of his majestie's residence, vpon whatsoever cullor or pretext, dureing the handleing and ordering of these maters in question, except such persons as were appoynted and speciallie written for, or that did crave or obtane his majestie's licence for ther coming. In this commission which wes then appoynted at Edinburgh, for decision of all controversies, and setleing of all the disorders in the state, ther were nominat six earles, six lords, six barons, six burgesses, and six ministers, elected and chosen by his matie and his councell. And although these six of the ministerie wer weill qualifeid men, and such as the rest of the brethren culd justlie find no fault withall, yit, becaus they wer not nominat by themselves in generall voices, they were affrayed to be prejudged in ther authoritie and estate, and, therefore, they opposed against them which wer chosen by the king and the councell. Wherfor the king, with advyse of his councell, commanded ther names to be blotted out, that no minister sould be nominat thereafter as a judge in commission, bot they all, or some certane number, by command of the rest, should onlie be supplicants, iff they had anie thing to crave, and no otherwise. Thus were the ministers themselves the cause that there auctoritie wes diminished, stryveing so eagerlie against the king, and not yeilding to him in any thing whatsoever. The commissioners did assemble at Edinburgh, as wes appoynted by his majestie and the

A convention of the estates.

The ministers' power and auctoritie diminished.

The thrie popish lords are cleared from the blauks, by a commission and edict.

The Lord Souch sent into Scotland.

The popish lords are charged to ansuir for the Spanish blauks, and refuse to appeir.

The Engleshe ambassadors, and the ministers of Scotland, doe perswad the king to forfalt the popish lords.

The ministers doe bring Bothwell into Scotland.

The embassadour of England his servant imprisoned at Edinburgh.

estates; and after some few dayes disputation and argueing too and froe, among divers other things then by them concluded, they decerned that the thrie popish earles and Auchindoun should not from thenceforth be accused for the Spanish blanks, bot the same to remayne in all tyme coming abolished in oblivion, which wes proclaimed by edict at the mercat croce of Edinburgh.

The advertisment of this edict being sent from Edinburgh to Quein Elizabeth, by her embassadour, shoe directed the Lord Souch into Scotland, willing the king to remitt his lenitie to the popish lords, and to deall plainlie with rigorouse justice against them, as the cause and good reasone requyred. The tuo embassadours of England followed the king from Edinburgh to Stirling, by whose dilligence and procurement letters were directed to summond the catholick earles to enter their persons in prisson, vnder the pain of treason, and to vnderly the censure of the law for the Spanish blanks. The lords refused to enter, becaus they had been formerly cleired from that cryme by ane edict, and maid choise rather to yeild to the present tyme, then to submitt themselves to the pleasure of ther enemies, who sturred vp the king thus against them. Vpon ther refusall, ther wes a parlament proclaimed at Edinburgh, the 15th day of Aprile nixt ensueing. In the meantyme, great instance wes maid by the ministers of Scotland, and by the ambassadors of England, that the Romane Catholick lords should be cited to heir and sie the processe of forfaltrie led against them. In end, they doe prevaile; and direction wes given for the same to be discussed in the parlament, which wes appoynted to be in Aprile 1594 yeirs. Nevertheless of all this, the ambassadors of England, and the ministers of Scotland, thinking that the king and his counsell were more negligent in prosecuting of the popish lords then wes expected, it wes secreatlie advysed and concluded, that the Earle of Bothwell (being ane outlaw) should invade Scotland, by the assistance of England, vpon tuo pretences: The first wes, that, by the help of the ministers from the pulpits, he might banish the popish lords out of the realme of Scotland, and that the quein of England should support him with money to man-teyn his forces; the second pretence wes, to revenge the death of his cousen, the Earle of Murray, vpon Huntley and his pertakers. To fortifie this purpose, the Earles of Argyle and Atholl should be readie in armes, attending Bothwell his coming, to joyn with him against the Earle of Huntley. All which being discovered and knowen, did so incense the king against the ambassadors of England, that a speciall gentleman of the Lord Souches wes committed to prisson within the castell of Edinburgh, who confessed that, by command of the embassadour, he had spoken with the Earle of Bothwell, and with Mr John Colwill, Bothwell his cheiff counselor in all his attempts.

Then the king thought expedient, with advyse of his counsell, to make a general proclamation, that no man should convocat his leiges in armes, for whatsoever occasion, without his majestie's licence, vnder pain of death. Heirvpon the Earle of Bothwell came with ane army to Kelso, and from thence to Leith, the second day of Aprile 1594 yeirs, wher he did expect the Earles of Argyle and Atholl to joyn with him. The king being advertised of his coming, went to sermon that morning to the Hye Church of Edinburgh; and ther sermone being ended, he made great instance to the people, that they wolde assist him to suppress there commoun enemie, Bothwell; and to animat the ministrie and the people, he promised, in their presence, that he should never lay down armes till he had either suppress or banished the popish lords and ther adherents. Then the people ran to armes, and the king led them out of Edinburgh towards Leith. So, haveing marched a quarter of a mill from the toun, the king caused them to stay, and selected out of the army a certane number, who (being conducted by the Lord Home and the Laird of Weymes, Colvine) were appoynted to invade the enemie. Bothwell perceaveing the king marching with his army towards Leith, and seing that the Earles of Argyle and Atholl had failled him, and also finding nothing in Scotland to his expectation, or the promise of the ministers, he retired from Leith with his company, and took the way towards Duddiestoun, so to returne to Kelso, and back agane into England. Bot the Lord Hume, with his troop, overtook Bothwell, marching on very softly, betuein Duddistoun and Mussilburgh; wher, efter a litle skirmish, the Lord Hume wes overthrowen, and all his people beatin back agane to Edinburgh. Bothwell perceaveing that the king wes sending more forces against him, he retired into the south borders, and so to England, as I have shewne already.

The Earle of Bothwell cometh to Leith.

The skirmish at Duddistoun.

The Earle of Bothwell being thus gone, the king returned to Edinburgh; and perceaveing no other meanes wherby to satisfie the ministers, and alluterlie to suppress Bothwell his rebellion, he resolveth to forfait the popish lords, being forced to yeild to present necessitie, vntill he should find a fitt opportunitie to restore them agane. A parliament wes halden at Edinburgh, the penult day of May 1594 yeirs. All and whatsoever petitions then craved by the ministers were assented vnto by this parliament. Ther wer present at this convention bot onlie thrie earles and six lords, by reasone whereof all things were violentlie careid by the ministers. The criminall cause of the thrie popish earles being red and considered by the few nobles there present, they wold gladly have delayed and continued the determination thereof vntill a fuller convention of the nobilitie wer assembled; bot the ministers and commissioners of burroughs (being the greater number) prevailed, and did

The Earles of Huntley, Angus, and Erroll forfeaulted.

find the popish earles hand-writs cognossed by witnesses; a summar kynd of proceeding. The rest wes past over, as proven by presumption. The nobles suspended there voyces, becaus the popish lords intentions were not proven judicallie. Alwayes the Earles of Angus, Huntlie, and Erroll, were forefaulted and attainted by pluralitie of such voices as were ther present; and ther armes were torne and rent in peices in the justice place, in presence of the parlament, according to the custome in such cases.

Argyle maid
the king's livetennent
against
Huntley.

These noblemen being thus forefaulted, at the earnest sute of the quein of England, and of the ministers of Scotland, the king wes also moved by them to send the Earle of Argyle, as his majestie's livetennent-generall, for to invade the Earles of Huntlie and Erroll, and ther pertakers. The Earle of Argyle, being glaid of this imployment (having receaved money from the quein of England to that effect), made great preparation for this expedition, therby to revenge the death of his brother-in-law, the Earle of Morray, slain at Dunnibirsill. So he went fordward with assurance of certane victorie, accompanied with the Earle of Tullibardyn, Sir Laughlan Macklain, and divers ilanders, Mackintoshie, the Laird of Grant, the Clangregar, Mack-Neill-Warray, with all ther frends and dependers, together with the whole surname of Campbell, with sundrie others, whom either gridines, or malice against the Gordouns, had thrust on forward to this journey—in all above twelve thousand men. This army marched through all the mountane cuntries of that pairt of Scotland, till they came to Badzenoch, wher they beseidged the castell of Riffen, the 27th day of September 1594 yeirs, which wes so weill defended by the Clanphersan (Huntly his servants), that Argyle wes forced to give over the seige, and so to addresse himself towards the lowlands, wher the Lord Forbes, with his kin, the Frasers, the Dumbars, the Clancheinzie, the Irwings, the Ogilvies, the Leslies, and divers other surnames and trybes in the north of Scotland, should have mett him as the king's livetennent-generall, and so joyn with his forces against Huntlie. Argyle marched from Badzenogh towards Strathdown, and encamped hard by Drumm, vpon the river Awen, the second day of October, sayeth the author of *Prælium Auinianum*.

Argyle doth
beseige the
castell of Rif-
fen in vain.

The Earles of Huntley and Erroll, heiring of this great preparation made against them, they lacked nether courage nor resolution. They assembled all these that would follow them and ther fortune in this extremitie. The Earle of Erroll came vnto the Earle of Huntley to Strathbogie, with four or fyve score horsmen, all gentlemen of good worth and courage; and so haveing ther joyned with Huntlie his forces, they marched forward from thence to Carnborrow, wher the earles and ther cheifest followers did solemnly sweir that they should

either lose their lyves or obtane the victorie. Then they marched to Auchindoon with fyfteen hundred resolute and couragious horsmen, readie to encounter the enemy, and to loose their lyves in their owne defence; choosing rather to dic in the field, then to be exposed to the mercy of their enemies. Huntlie by this tyme had full intelligence which way the enemy wes to descend from the mountanes to the lowlands; and so parting from Auchindoun the third day of October, he sent Captane Thomas Carr, and some of the familie of Tillichowdie, with some other horsmen of Auchindoun his followers, to espy the feilds, and to view the enemy. These gentlemen meitting, per chance, with Argyle his spyes and awaunt courriers, they chased them, and killed divers of them. This accident much encouraged the Earle of Huntley and his men, taking this as a presage of ane ensueing victory; wherypon Huntlie resolved to feight Argyle befor he should joyn with the Lord Forbes, and the rest of the forces which were attending his coming to the lowlands; and so he marched towards the enemy, who by this tyme was past Glenlivet, and wes come to Aldchonlochan in Strathdoun.

Argyle his spies slain.

The Earle of Argyle vnderstanding that Huntley and Erroll were at hand, who (as he did think) durst not shew his countenance against such ane army, he wes somewhat astonished; but perceaveing them to draw neir, he began to consult, whether he should feight at this tyme or defer the battell vntill he should meitt with the lowland forces, whose strength consisted in horsmen, that thereby he might with greater ease overthrow the enemy, and now to leid his army to the tops of the mountanes, which were vnaccessable to Huntlie's horsmen. This opinion (as soundest) pleased the best experienced of Argyle his army; bot he being loth to give ground, thereby to incourage the enemy, he resolved to feight, and so began to order his battle, and to incourage his people with the hope of prey, and the enemies small forces to resist them, being so few in regard of ther number. He gave the command and leiding of his vantguard to Sir Laghlan Macklain, Mackintoshie, and Auchinbreck Campbell, which did consist of four thowsand men, whereof ther wer tuo thowsand hagbutters and muscat shot; Argyle himself, and Tullibarden, followed with all the rest of the army. The Earle of Erroll, and Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun, with the Laird of Gight, the Laird of Bonnitoun, and Captane Thomas Car (afterwards Sir Thomas Car), led the Earle of Huntlie his vantguard, consisting of thrie hundred gentlemen. Huntlie followed them with the rest of his company, haveing the Laird of Cluny vpon his right hand, and the Laird of Abergeldy vpon the left. The Earle of Huntley still incouraged his men, shewing them that ther wes no remedie bot to obteyn the victory or dye, either in the feild feighting against ther ene-

The battell of Glenlivet, or Aldchonlochan.

mies in their owne defence, or efterwards at the enemies pleasure (severallie) iff Argyle had the victorie ; that they were now to feight, not only for their lyves, bot for themselues and their posteritie for ever ; iff now they should be overthrowne, their verie memorie wold be extinguished, and all they had wold be a prey to their enemies.

Argyle his armie, consisting all of footmen, and being assailed, had the advantage of the ground ; for they werr arrayed in battell vpon the top of a steip and rough hill, at the descent and foot whereof the ground wes mossie, and full of peit pots. Huntlie his forces consisted all of horsemen, and wer constrained to ryd vp against that heathie rough montayne to pursue the enemy, who did stay for them. Befor that Erroll and Auchindoun gave the first charge, Huntley caused Captane Andrew Gray (afterward colonell of the Englesch and Scotts in Bohemia) to shoot thrie feild-peeeces of ordinance at the enemy, which bred a confused tumult amongst them, by the slaughter of Mack-Neill-War-ray, ane ilander, and ane of the most resolute men of that partie. Huntlie's vanguard, perceaveing the enemy in disorder, charged them with all speid. The Earle of Erroll, with the most pairt of the vanguard, turned their syds towards the enemy, and so went a litle about, leaveing Macklain and Argyle his vanguard vpon there left hand, being forced therto by the steipnes of the hill, and the thick shott of the enemy. Bot Auchindoun, with his particular followers, did gallop vp against the hill towards Macklain, who received there charge with great valor ; so that Auchindoun wes the first man that invaded the enemy, and the first also that wes slain by them, haveing lost himselff by his too much forwardnes.

Argyle and his
army over-
thrown.

The feght wes cruell and furious for a whyle ; Auchindoun his servants and followers perceaveing ther Mr fallen to the ground, they raged among ther enemies as iff they had resolved to revenge his death, or to accompany him in dyeing. Macklain, vpon the other syd, playing the pairt of a good commander, compassed Huntlie his vanguard, and enclosed them betuein him and Argyle, haveing ingadged themselves so farr, that now thier wes no hope of retrait ; so that Erroll and all the vanguard wer in danger to have bene cutt in peeeces, iff Huntley had not come spedelie to their support. Huntlie wes then in great hazard of his lyff, haveing his horse shott vnder him ; bot he wes presentlie horsed agane, and rescued. Thus the battell wes renewed with great furie, and continued tuo hours ; the one feghting for glorie, the other for necessitie. In the end, Argyle his main battell began to declyne, and then to flie apace towards the burn of Aldchonlichan, leaveing Macklain still feghting in the feild ; who seing himselff destitute of succor, and his forces either slain or fled, he retired in good order with the small company he had about him, and saiffed himselff by flight,

having behaved himself in this battell, not onlie lyk a good commander, bot also lyk a valiant souldier. Huntlie and Erroll followed the flight beyond the burnie of Aldchonlichan, till the steipnes of the nixt hills did stay them. Argyle his ensigne wes found in the place of battell, and wes careid, among the rest of the spoile, to Strathbogie, wher it wes placed vpon the top of the great tour. Argyle lost in this battell his tuo cousens, Archbald Campbell of Lochinyell, and his-brother James Campbell, with divers of Auchinbreck his freinds. Ther also died Mack-Neill-Warray, with fyve hundred common souldiers, besyds those that died afterwards in the flight. Neither wes the victorie verie pleasing to the Earle of Huntley; for, besids that the Earle of Erroll, the Laird of Gight, and most of all their company, were hurt and wounded, his vncl, Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun (a valyant, wyse, and resolute knight), with fourtene other gentlemen, were there slain. Immediatlíe after the victorie they gave God thanks, evin in the place of battell, which wes fought vpon Thursday the third day of October, 1594 yeirs.

Sir Patrick
Gordoun of
Auchindoun
killed.

Thus, wee sie that victorie doth not consist in the multitude of men, bot that the God of hosts disposeth of all battells, as in his wisdom he thinketh most expedient, many tymes quyte contrarie to the expectation of man. The Earle of Argyle and his army thought themselues assured, and too strong for any forces that Huntlie at that tyme could bring against them, and were consulting amongst themselues the night preceeding the battell, how they should vse the victorie. Ther wes a written roll found amongst the spoile, in Argyle his owne baggage, in the which roll the lands of the Gordouns, the Hayes, and all ther followers (yea, of such as wer suspected to favor them), wes promised and given in prey to certane of the Earle of Argyle his army. Bot God disappoynted them; therby to teach ws, that man should not be too confident in his owne forces, nor too much bent for his nighbours rwyne.

The Lord Forbes, the Laird of Buquhain, and the Laird of Drum, assembled all ther forces and followers, with a resolution to joyn with Argyle against Huntley; but heiring of this overthrow, they concluded to joyn with the Dumbars, and the rest of the forces which wer coming from the provinces of Rosse and Murray to assist Argyll, and to set vpon the Gordouns as they returned from that battell, thinking it now ane easie matter to overcome them, and to revenge old quarrells. To this effect, the whole surname of Forbes, with the most pairt of the Leslie and Irwings, mett at Druminor, vnder silence of the night, and so went on there journey: bot as they marched forward, a gentleman of the surname of Irwing wes killed with a shott of a pistoll hard besyd the Lord Forbess; the author of which shot (who seemeth to have bene a favorer of the Gordouns) is not yit knowen to this day; for pre-

The Forbesses
assemble them-
selues against
the Gordouns,
and dissolve
again.

A gentleman
of the surname
of Irwing
slain.

The Laird of
Mwynesse
stayeth the
Clankeinzie,
Dumbar, and
others to assist
Argyle.

The king tak-
eth a journey
north.

Strathbogie,
Slaines, and
some other
houses, casten
down.

The Lord Gor-
doun fostered
in Southerland.

Huntlie yeild-
eth to the Duke
of Lennox to
leave the king-
dome.

Huntlie travel-
leth through
Flanders.

Huntlie restor-
ed, and created
Marquis.

sentlie all ther pistolls were searched, and found full chafed. This vn-expected accident bred such a confusion and amazement in the mynds of the Forbesses and the Irwings (everie man being effrayed, and suspecting one another), that they dissolved ther companies, and returned home, expecting the king's coming, whom they heard to be vpon his journey. The rest of the trybes and clanns of the north wer stayed from ayding Argyle, by the policie and meanes of John Dumbar of Muynes, who wes then tutor to the shirreff of Morray, and favored the Earle of Huntley, becaus Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun had mareid his mother.

Whil'st the Earle of Argyle wes thus employed against the Earle of Huntlie, the king came to Dundie, wher he expected the issue of that battell; which, when he had heard, his matie took journey north, towards Strathbogie. In this voyage his matie, by the instigation and persuasion of the most preceis ministers, and some others of Huntlie's greatest enemies, suffered and permitted (though verie unwillinglie) divers houses to be throwen down to the ground; such as the house of Strathbogie, which apperteineth to Huntlie; the house of Slaines, in Buchan, perteaning to the Earle of Erroll; the house of Culsamond, in Gariogh, belonging to the Laird of Newtoun-Gordoun; the house of Bagaes, in Angus, apperteyning to Sir Walter Lindsay; and the house of Craig, in Angus, apperteyning to Sir John Ogilvie, sone to the Lord Ogilvie. The pretence and cullor for casting down these houses, wes, becaus that in them wer harbored priests and jesuits. In this meantyme that the king wes at Strathbogie, the Earle of Huntley, with divers of his freinds, went into Sowtherland, wher he stayed six weiks with Earle Alexander. Then hearing that the king wes gone, he returned from Southerland to Strathbogie, leaveing his eldest sone, George Lord Gordoun, in Southerland with his ant, to be bred ther, vntill his troubles wer settled and finished.

The king taking his journey southward, left the Duke of Lennox to be his matie's livetennent in the north, who stayed at Aberdein, wher the Earles of Huntley and Erroll (the one being his brother-in-law, and the other his cousen-germane once removed) came to him; vnto whom they yeilded to leave the kingdome of Scotland dureing his matie's pleasure. Whervpon Huntley shipped at Aberdein, in the moneth of March following, and so left the realme, trawelling in Germany and Flanders for the space of sixtene moneths. Then wes he recalled agane by his majestie; and after his returne he wes restored to his former honors and estate, together with the Earles of Angus and Erroll, at the parliament holden at Edinburgh the yeir 1597, in the moneth of November: and further, his majestie honored the Earle of Huntley with the heretable title and dignitie of Marquis, the yeir of God 1599;

whercat the Earle of Angus much repyned. Then the Clanchattan, the Grants, the Forbesses, the Clancheinzie, the Læsles, the Irwings, the Innesses, the Monroes, the Dumbars, and all the nighbouring trybes, did willinglie submitt themselues to the Marquis of Huntley. All controversies wer, by the king's mediation, taken away and removed, be-
 tuein the Marquis of Huntlie and the Earles of Morray and Argyle, by the marriage of Lady Anna Gordoun (the Marquis of Huntley his eldest daughter) with James Stuart, Earle of Morray, the sone of the Earle of Murray slain at Dunnibirsill; and by the mariage of Lady Anna Campbell (the Erle of Argyle his eldest daughter) with George Lord Gordoun, Earle of Enzie, the Marquis of Huntlie his second sone.

Huntlie reconciled to the Earles of Argyle and Morray.

Thus the Marquis of Huntlie, haveing fortunatlie red himself out of his great troubles, resolved to leave at home, frie from factions and vexations of the court. He gave himselff whollie to policie, planting, and building. He repaired the house of Strathbogie, to his great coast and charges, efter it had ben demolished and throwen down. He built a house at Kean-kaill, vpon Hunthall or Dee, called the Newhous, which standeth in the midst of thrie hunting forrests of his owne. He built the house of Riffen, in Badzenogh, tuyse, being burnt by adventure and negligence of his servants, after he had once finished the same. He built a new house in Aboyn; he repaired his hous in Elgyn; he hath built a house in the Plewlands in Murray; he hath enlarged and decored the house of Boig-Gight, which he hath parked about; he repaired his house in the old toun of Aberdeen. He hath provyded weil
 for his children; he hath given to Adam the lordship of Auchindoun. Francis dyed in Germany without issue, the yeir of God 1620; his sone Lawrence died in August 1623; his sone John, Viscount of Melgum, mareid — Hay, daughter to Francis Erle of Erroll; he ordained for him the lands of Aboyn and Cromar, the lands of Gartlay, and the Plewlands, with some other lands that he hath purchased in Morray: all which lands fell to his eldest sone, the Lord Gordoun, efter the lamentable death of the Viscount of Melgun. The Marquis of Huntlie hath bought the lands of Strathdoun from his owne nephue, Alexander Gordoun, which he hath provyded for his eldest sone, the Lord Gordoun, together with all that he can purchesse dureing the rest of his dayes. At his majestie's coming to the croun of England, the Marquis of Huntley was appoynted and chosen to be Quein Ann's convoy into that kingdome, haveing stayed some space in Scotland efter the king; since which tyme the Marquis hath maid divers journeyes thither, to visite ther majesties. The yeir of God 1606, his eldest sone (the Lord Gordoun) wes sent for by his ma^{tie} into England, to attend Prince Henrie, with whom he wes vntill his death, and wes in

The Marquis of Huntlie's buildings.

The Marquis of Huntlie's provision for his children.

Huntlie convoyeth Quein Ann into England.

Huntlie's
trouble for his
religion.

Huntlie recon-
ciled to the
church, and
maid a privat
councillor.

The death of
Alexander
Earle of Sou-
therland.

Earle Alexan-
der was a great
freind to the
Dumbars,
Monrois, and
Clanchattan.

John Gordoun
of Kilcalmkill
sent by Earle
Alexander into
Lochaber, to
assist Meln-
toshie.

The earldome
of Southerland
taillied to the
house of Hunt-
lie.

good favor with him whilst he lived. What troubles the Marquis of Huntlie hath passed, and overcome, from the beginning vnto this day, for the Romane religion, were tedious to relate, havinge already spoken somthing therof in this present discourse. He wes warded for his religion in the castle of Stirling, the yeir of God 1608, and wes set at libertie the yeir of God 1611; and in end he gave satisfaction to his majestie and to the church, the yeir of God 1616; at which tyme both he and his eldest sone were maid privie councillors, by his majestie's direction and command. Thus farr touching the Marquis of Huntlie.

The yeir of God 1594 proved dolefull to the Countesse of Southerland, havinge therein lost her brother, Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun, and her husband, Alexander Earle of Southerland, who died tuo moneths after the battell of Glenlivet, leavinge the care of his children and the effairs of his house vnto his wyff. Earle Alexander wes ane honorable and hye-mynded man; one that loved much to be weil followed; verie liberal; he wes young at his father's vntymlye death, and wes then exposed to the danger of his enemies, wherein he wes so insnaired, that he culd not escape bot by the speciall providence of the Almightye God, who havinge a carefull eye to the standing of that house, in his great mercie miraculouslye relived him. Then, at his return into his owne cuntrey, being absent from thence some few yeirs, he found the same in great trouble and disorder, occasioned by the government of ane enemye during his minoritie, which he pacifeid without the effusion of blood; therby purchasing to himselfe the vndoubted commendation of clemency. Some he appeased and reconciled vnto him by his liberalitie; others he essayed by fair forbearance to purchase their love, evin of some who had bene most bent against him and his freinds.

Earle Alexander, dureing his dayes, entertained great freindship and amitie with the Monrois, the Dumbars, and in speciall with Mackintoshie, vnto whom he sent a company of men to assist him dureing his warrs in Lochaber and Badzenogh, against the Clanchamrean; which company wes conducted by John Gordoun of Kilcalmkill, Earle Alexander his speciall favorite. Earle Alexander maid a taillie and entaile of his earldome and whole estate to the heyrsmail begotten of his owne bodie; which faillieing, then to descend to the house of Huntlie; and this he did, least the earldome of Southerland should, by a daughter, fall from the surname of Gordoun to some other familie. Earle Alexander removed St Barr his fair (which is yeirlye kept at Dornogh) from the 25th day of September vnto the 10th day of October. This Earle Alexander wes a most assured performer of his word, when he had once ingadged himself; which he hath left as ane hereditarie qualitie to his children. He wes verie constant and resolute in the pro-

secution of his purposes ; he wes by nature framed to wind and insinuat himself so into everie man's affection, that not onlie from thencefoorth they did alwise remayn constantlie faithfull vnto him, bot also they did easalie hazard their lyves and ther fortunes in any extremitie of danger for his sake ; he wes verie vpight in all his actions, vnfitt for these our dayes, wherein integritie lyeth speechles, and vpight dealling is readie to give up the ghost. He died at Dounrobin the sixth day of December, the yeir of God 1594, and of his aige the 43, and wes buried at Dornogh, in the sepulchre of his fathers.

The buriall of
Earle Alexander.

SECT. XXII.

JOHN, THE SEXT OF THAT NAME, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND,
LORD OF STRATHNAWER.

17. Earle.

VNTO this Alexander succeded his sone, John Earle of Sowtherland, who, at the tyme of his father's death, wes of the aige of eightene yeirs and four moneths, and had bein infest in the earledome of Southerland by his father's resignation, the yeir of God 1577. Earle John his first voyage, efter the death of his father, wes to Aberden, to visite Lodowick Duke of Lennox, who wes appoynted to be the king's livetennent in the north pairts of Scotland, after the battell of Glenlivet. The duke interteyned him kyndlie and loveinglie, as his neir cousen : so, haveing accompaigned the duke dureing his stay in these pairts, he returned back into Southerland. Not long thereafter, Earle John went into Catteynes, the yeir of God 1595, to settle the peace of these cuntries, and to conlude a perfyte freindship and amitie betuixt him and George Earle of Catteynes, who receaved him verie pleasantlie and cheirfullie at Girnigo. Bot mark the effect : In this meantyme that Earle John wes at Girnigo, Earle George sent some of the Southerlands of Berredale into Strathvilly, to slay David Donaldsone (one of the Clangun), a trustie servant to Earle John and to his father Earle Alexander. Yit, by the divyne providence of the Almightye God, when Earle George his men arryved at the gentleman his house to kill him, he wes gone abroad after supper, to walk among the bushes of wood which were hard by, and so escaped ther hands ; which when they had perceaved, they killed a servant of his, and then returned into Catteynes. The report of this fact came not to the Earle of Southerland his ears till he parted from Girnigo. Earle John being young, and not able to indure

Earle John
goeth to Aber-
deen, to meit
the Duke of
Lennox.

John Earle of
Southerland
goeth into
Catteynes, to
visite Earle
George.
A. D. 1595.
David Donald-
sone his servant
slain in Strath-
villy.

such dealling, intendit presentlie to revenge the same; bot be the dilligent mediation of the Marques of Huntley, the mater wes reconciled, and that appeiring storme settled. Bot these Southerlands, who committed this fact at the Earle of Catteynes his command, have since that tyme receaved a competent reward from Earle George; for he removed them from their lands and possessions in Berridale, when as he did purchase the same from the Lord of Oliphant.

The tumult in
Edinburgh a-
gainst the Oc-
tavians.
A. D. 1596.

The seaventeinth day of October 1596 yeirs, their wes an vproar in Edinburgh against the king, which happened thus: Eight persons, who had the cheiff offices in the commounwealth, did then governe the effairs of the state, and did disburthen his majestie of the most troublesome bussines in the kingdome; these were called Octavians. Most part of them were suspected to be of the Romane religion, becaus they crossed the proceedings of the ministers, by whom they were blamed for perswading his majestie to recall the popish lords. Some of the courtiers, and of the king's owne domesticks, disdayning and grudgeing that these Octavians did absolutelie possesse the king, they took occasion, privatlie and vnderhand, to sturr vp the ministers and the inhabitants of Edinburgh against them, accusing them as popishlie affected, and overthrowers of religion, which wes anewgh to put the ministers in a raging flamme against them, being then of themselves apt and readie at all occasions to mak tumults and vproars. This 17th day of December the king wes at counsell in the vpper tolbutth of Edinburgh, and with him were these Octavians, and some few others of the nobilitie; which the ministers vnderstanding, they invited and called all those that favored the gospell, or the true religion, to come into the litle church to heir a sermone, and to consult of the effairs of the church. Thither came the Lords Lindsay and Forbes, Sir Laghlan Macklain, the Laird of Bargeny, Mackoule of Lorne, with a great concourse of divers knights and gentlemen, together with the provest, baillies, and cheiff inhabitants of Edinburgh. In that assemblie there wes a most seditious sermone made by Mr Walter Balcanquell, one of the ministers of Edinburgh. Immediatlie efter the sermone, it wes concluded amongst them, that they should without delay enter the tolbutth, wher the king wes, and their kill the Octavians. With this resolution they ran heidlong out of the church, sounding and reiterating these words, "The sword of Gideon, the sword of Gideon!" The noyse heiroyf came to the ears of some of the king's train, who stood hearkening at a secreit dorr, by the which they might passe from the litle church to the tolbutth; and when they heard their determination against the king and the Octavians, they stopped that secreit dorr, whereat the Lord Lindsay and Macklain (with ther associats) thought to enter, for to inforce the tolbutth; who finding the passage closed, their courage failed; and

so, being astonished, they vanished and parted asunder, not knowing whether to goe, or what course to tak, as men vsuallie doe in such popular tumults, wherby they ar led by the multitude. The inhabitants of Edinburgh stood readie in armes, keiping the streets (which charge wes by the ministrie committed to them at that tyme), and wold permitt no man to goe into the tolbutth to succour the king, expecting assuredlie the execution of their determination. Bot at last (thinking the mater too long a-doeing, or alreadie performed) they dissolve there companies, and retire to their houses; by which meanes his majestie (who wes all this tyme within the tolbutth, and had reinforced all the passages thereof) had the leasure and opportunitie to retire with his train to the abbay of Holyrudehous. The nixt morning his majestie went to Lithgow, wher he stayed vntil he had assembled some forces. Then he returned agane to Edinburgh, wher he vsed great mercie, punishing onlie the cheiff inhabitants, such as had bene the ringleaders and authors of this tumult, by taking from them a pecuniall summ. From thencefoorth his majestie begane more and more to coub the auctoritie of the ministers; bot the courtiers who devysed this plot against the Octavians, did escape vnknown and vnpunished.

The inhabi-
tants of Edin-
burgh ar pu-
nished by his
majestie for
ther tumult.

The yeir of God 1597, Earle John went to the parliament assembled at Edinburgh, the third day of November, for restoring the Earles of Angus, Huntley, and Erroll. At which tyme the Earle of Catteynes began to contend with the Earle of Sowtherland for the precedencie in parliament, thinking now to get some advantage by reasone of Earle John his young age; bot the Earle of Southerland prevailed, and had the place befor Catteynes, and did bear the suord of honor befor the king at this parliament. It is neidles to discourse heir at large of this controversie of precedencie betuein these tuo Earles, seing it is now out of questioun; for it is most evident that the Earle of Southerland hath the precedencie (and that justlie), not onlie from the Earle of Catteynes, bot lykwise from the most pairt of the nobilitie in Scotland, which by antiquitie is so cleir, that any man of commoun sense or reasone may easalie perceave it. And who knoweth not that the nobilitie of Scotland are inrolled according to the antiquitie of ther infestments, grounded vpon ane act of councell, ratifeid and confirmed by the king's commission to that effect? and according to that roll all the noblemen ar cited and called by ther names by the lord chancelar of Scotland, by whom they are ranked in their due places, when they ryd at the parliament? Then being set in the parliament house, the voyces of the nobilitie are gathered and asked orderlie, according to ther ranks and degries, by the lord chancelar of Scotland, as they are set down in that roll. In the which parliament roll, the Earle of Sowtherland is placed immediatlie befor the Earle of Marr, and nixt vnto the heretable lord

The Earle of
Southerland
doth bear the
suord of honor
at the parla-
ment.
A. D. 1597.

The Earle of
Southerland
hath the pre-
cedencie befor
the Earle of
Catteynes.

The Earle of
Southerland is
ranked eight

degrees befor
the Earle of
Catteynes, in
the parliament
rolle.

marshiall of Scotland, eight degrees befor the Earle of Catteynes; which act and roll will and must stand in force, vntill the Earle of Catteynes reduce the same lawfullie and legallie, by continuall succession and descent from the first Earles of Catteynes, without intermission of blood, or interruption of forfaltrie; which I am assured he will never performe, as yow may easalie perceave by that which hath bene already sayd in this treatise, pages 62, 63, 67, 70, 73, 86. So I doe wonder what should have moved this Earle of Catteynes to mak any question; bot ambition is blind, and oftentimes transporteth men beyond ther wits. To conclude this mater, the Lord Berridale (Earle George his eldest sone, who is infest in the earledome of Catteynes, reserveing his father's lyf-tyme) hath by his handwrite renuned the precedencie and prioritie of place in favors of the Earle of Southerland and his successors, at a meitting held at Edinburgh for taking away of all controversies betuein them, in Julie 1616 years. If any man desyreth to be better satisfeid of this question, I doe remitt him to a peculiar treatise, which is breiffly written concerning this controversie, wherein this mater is cleirly debated and discussed; which treatise is bound in the end of this book.

The skirmish
at Laggiewreid.

This yeir of God 1597, there happened a tumult in Rosse, at Laggiewreid, which had almost put the province of Rosse, and all the neighbouring cuntrie in a combustion. The question did begin betuein John Mack-Gil-chalm (the brother of Gil-chalm, Laird of Rasay) and Alexander Bane, the brother of Duncan Bayn of Tullogh, in Rosse. The Monrois did assist the Banes; the Mackeinzie took pairt with John Gil-chalm, who wes there slain, together with John Mack-Murthow-Mack-William (a gentleman of the Clancheinzie), and thrie others of that surname. Alexander Bane escaped; bot there wer killed of his syd John Monroe of Culcraigie, with his brother Houcheon Monroe, and John Monroe Robertsons, all thrie valiant gentlemen. Heirvpon the old rancour and malice did burst out betuein the Clancheinzie and Monroes, who now begane to imploy the aid and assistance of their freinds from all pairts to invade one another; bot they were shortly afterwards in some measure reconciled, by the dilligent and earnest mediation of freinds.

Earle John wes
present at the
convention of
the estates at
Edinburgh.
A. D. 1598.
Earle John
travelleth into
France.

In Julie 1598 years, ther wes a convention of the estates holden at Edinburgh, wher John Earle of Southerland wes present; haveing befor this tyme stayed in the south one yeir and a half at court with his majestie. In the later end of the samen moneth of Julie, he went to travell abroad; not onlie for his recreation, bot lykwise therby to enable himselff for the service of his prince and cuntrey; about which tyme the lands of Strathfleit in Southerland (called the Terrell's lands) were bought by the Gordouns from the Innesses, reserveing the reversion of these lands to the Earle of Southerland, whensoever it shall

The Terrell's
lands in Strath-
fleit bought by
the Gordouns.

please him to redeem them from his owne kinsman. Shortlie after-ward, Hew Gordoun of Drummoy, and John Gordoun of Kilcalkmill, bought the lands of Drummoy and Backies from the Laird of Forse; and the lands of Torrish wer at the same tyme resigned to the Earle of Southerland. This yeir of God 1598, the cole-hugh was found besyd Broray, and some salt pans were erected a litle by-west the entrie of that river, by Jane Countes of Southerland, vnto whom her sone, Earle John, had committed the government of his effairs dureing his absence in France. Ther wes good salt maid then at Broray, which served not onlie Sowtherland and the nighbouring provinces, bot also wes transported into Ingland and elswher. After some few yeirs intermission, that cole-hugh wes agane repaired and set vp by this John Earle of Southerland, and a greater number of salt pans erected ther, the yeir 1614. This cole-hugh wes first found by John, the fyfth of that name, Earle of Southerland; bot he being taken away and prevented by suddent death, had no leasure nor tyme to interpryse that work.

The Laird of Forse his lands in Southerland bought by the Gordouns.

A cole pitt found besyd Broray in Southerland.

Salt maid in Sowtherland.

This yeir of God 1598, Sir Laghlane Macklain (of whom wee have maid mention, page 187, and in divers other places of this treatise) wes slain in the ile of Ila by his owne sister-sone, Sir James Mackonald, the eldest sone of Angus Mackonald of Kintyre; all which proceeded from ambition and revenge, thus: Sir Laghlan Macklain haveing some credet at court, his covetous ambition, with a desyre of revenge, thrust him one to clame the inheritance of the whole ile of Ila; whereof he had some thrie yeirs befor obtaned and purchased a new gift by his credet at court, being alwyse hitherto the possession and inheritance of the Clandonald; all which Macklain did now think to bring easalie to passe, Sir James Mackonald (the just inheritor therof) being young, and his father Angus Mackonald being aged. So Macklain assembleth his whole tryb, and ther assisters, and in warlyke maner invadeth Ila, to take possession thereof by vertue of his new right; which, when Sir James Mackonald vnderstood, he conveyned his freinds, and came lyke-wise into that same island, to interrupt (iff it were possible) the proceedings of his vnkynd vncle Macklain; wher such as did love them both, and desyred the peace of the cuntrey, did mediat a long tyme betuein them, and took paines in essaying to aggrie them. Sir James yeilded to give his vncle the half of the yland dureing his lyff, although he had no just title therto, provyding he wold acknowledge the same to be holden, as his progenitors (the Clanlain) had alwise the Rinnes of the said ile of Ila; that is, for ther personall service to the Clandonald; and, moreover, he offered to submit the controversie to any indifferent freinds Macklain pleased to choyse, and the king's majestie to be oversman. Bot Macklain, runing headlong to his owne mischeiff, much against the opinion of his freinds, who advysed him to the contrary, did

refuse all offers of peace, vnles his nephue wold then presentlie resigne vnto him the title and possession of the whole iland. Whervpon they did both resolve to feight, though Sir James wes far inferior in number.

The conflict at
Groynard.

Thus there ensued a cruell and sharp battell, at the heid of Loch-greynard in Ila, couragiously foughten a long tyme on either syde. Sir James, in the begining, caused his vanguard make a compass, in fashion of a reitrait, thereby to get the sun at ther back, and to tak the advantage of ane hill which wes hard by, and which Sir Laghlane Macklain indevoared to possesse. In end, Sir James, haveing gottin first the possession of that hill, he repulsed the enemies vanguard, and forcing ther main battell, he quyte overthrew them. Macklain wes ther slain, with fourscore of the cheiff men of his kin, and tuo hundred commoun souldiers lying deid about him. His sone, Laghlan-Barrogh-Macklain (being dangerouslie wounded), wes chased, with the rest of his men, to their boats and weshells. Sir James Mackonald wes also wounded at this conflict, and hardlie recovered afterward. Ther were slain of the Clandonald about threttie, and above thriescore wounded. So wee see that ambition, reuenge, and covetousnes, hasteneth destruction, which did thrust Macklain headlong to seik his owne rwyne; and the warr begun by him without reasone, the yeir 1585, ended now this yeir 1598, by his death. Sir Laghlan Macklain hath thrie responses from a witch befor he vndertook this journey vnto Ilay; first advysing him to be awarr to land in that iland vpon a Thursday; nixt, that he should not drink of the water of a well besyd Groynard; and, thirdlie, that one Macklain should be slain at Groynard. The first he transgressed vnwillinglie, being driven into the iland of Ila by a tempest, vpon a Thursday; the second he transgressed negligentlie, haveing drunk of that water befor he wes awarr; and so he wes killed ther at Groynard, as wes foretold him, bot doubtfullie. Thus endeth all these that doe trust in such kynde of responce, or doe hunt after them.

Responses
given by a
witch to Sir
Laghlane
Macklain.

This broills and vproars did so move the king against the Clandonald, that his majestie, afterward, finding the inheritance both of Kintyre and Ila to be at his owne disposition, he gave all these lands to the Earle of Argyle and the Campbells; whervpon proceeded the troubles that arose since in these pairts, betuein the Campbells and the Clandonald, the yeirs 1614, 1615, 1616; from whence the vtter ruyn of the Clandonald in Scotland did spring, which I doe not purpose heir to relate; only thus far, that Sir James Mackonald wes thereafter, by the Earle of Argyle his meanes, warded in the castell of Edinburgh, and kept prisoner ther a long tyme; from whence he escaped by the meanes and dilligence of his cousen Mackrenald, who then fled with him into Spain, wher they were weill interteyned; and vpon the Earle of Argyle his flight from Scotland to the king of Spain, they were both recalled home

Sir James
Mackonald
warded at
Edinburgh,
from whence
he escapeth,
and flieth into
Spain.

from thence by his majestie into England, the yeir 1620, and had there ane yeirlie pension of ane thowsand merks sterling, wher Sir James Mackonald remained vntill his death, which happened the yeir 1626; and the said Mackrenald had a yeirlie pension granted him by the king of tuo hundreth merks sterling, together with a pardon to themselues and to their followers for all their bygane offences. Bot durence Sir James Mackonald his stay in Spain, his brother Angus Mackonald, standing out against the Earle of Argyle, wes trained into Edinburgh by the Lord Ochiltree and the Campbells, vpon promise to saiff his lyff; and the castell of Dounnivan wes randered vnto them vpon the same termes; nevertheles, the said Angus wes executed, and put to death at his coming to Edinburgh.

Sir James Mackonald, being recalled out of Spain, died at London.

John Earle of Sowtherland haveing remained into France about tuo yeirs, he returned home in the moneth of September 1600 yeirs. Durence his absence out of the realme, his tuo brethren, Sir Robert Gordoun, and Sir Alexander Gordoun, wer sent by their mother, the Countesse of Southerland, to the colledge of St Andrews, to be instructed in learning and vertue; and haveing stayed ther for the space of six moneths, they transported themselues from thence to Edinburgh, wher they expected their brother's returne, and did continue still ther, to finish the progresse of their studies, already begun. Whil'st Earle John wes thus absent in France, his sister, Lady Marie Gordoun, wes mareid to David Rosse, Laird of Balnagowne; bot shoe died some few yeirs thereafter, without issue.

The Earle of Southerland returneth out of France. A. D. 1600.

Earle John his brethren sent to the colledge of St Andrews.

The yeir of God 1600, fourteen great whaills, of huge bignes, wer casten in by the sea, vpon the sands vnder the toun of Dornogh, in Southerland. They came in alyve, and were slain immediatlie by the inhabitants, who reaped some commoditie therby; some of these fishes wer 90 feett in lenth. About this tyme tuo great ships wer cast away vpon the coast of Southerland; the one wes driven in at Vnes, and wes full of Norway timber. All the men werr washed out of this ship by the waves of the sea, and so drowned, befor they could reach the harbour. The other wes a Dutch ship, full of divers commodities, and were cast in vpon the sands of Clentredale. The men were all rescued and saved by the inhabitants of the countrie, and were humanelie entertained, being strangers. Bot they perceaveing that there ship could not be helped nor repaired without great charges and expences, they sold their ship, with all their commodities, to the Earle of Southerland and his countriemen, and transported themselues in another ship to Leith. Ther wes some litle controversie for these ships and whales, betuein Lodovick Duke of Lennox (lord admirall) and the Earle of Sowtherland; bot it wes quicklie taken away, and the Duke of Lennox resigned his interest therof to the Earle of Sowtherland.

Lady Marie Gordoun (Earle John his sister), mareid to the Laird of Balnagown.

Some whaills, of great bignes, taken in Sowtherland.

Tuo ships doe perish vpon the coast of Southerland.

The Earle of
Gowrie his
conspiracie.

This yeir of God 1600, the fyfth day of August, the conspiracie of the Earle of Gowrie and his brother, Mr Alexander Ruthven, for murdering of his majestie, wes attempted at Sanct Johnstoun ; whom God miraculously delyvered from them, by the meanes of John Ramsay, Vicount of Hadintoun in Scotland, and Earle of Holdernesse in England ; which I doe forbear to declare at lenth, referring the same to such as shall vndertak the generall history of this kingdome.

Earle John his
marriage and
children.

In the moneth of Februarie 1600, begining the yeir in March, John Earle of Sowtherland mareid Anna Elphingstoun, the daughter of Alexander Lord Elphingstoun, lord high treasurer of Scotland. The king and quein, with most part of the nobilitie, were present at that wedding, which wes solemnized in the toun of Edinburgh. The same verie day, Arthour Lord Forbes mareid the second daughter of the said Lord Elphingstoun. John Earle of Southerland had divers children by Ladie Anna Elphingstoun ; Patrick, Alexander, Robert, Jane, and Mary, who all fyve died in ther infancies. He had, by the same lady, John (now Earle of Sowtherland), born the fourth day of March 1609 yeirs, begining the yeir in January ; Adam, borne the 15th day of May 1613 yeirs ; George, borne the 9th day of Februarie 1616 yeirs, after the death of his father ; Elizabeth Gordoun, Lady Frendraught, and Anna Gordoun, Lady Pitfoddells.

The convoca-
tion and meit-
ting at Logan-
Gan-Wigh.

During the tyme of Earle John his being in France, the Earle of Catteynes (thinking this a fitt opportunitie wherby to performe something to his advantage), caused William Macky (who wes alwise suspected to favor the Earle of Catteynes) deall with his brother Houcheon Macky, to try iff by his licence and attollarence he might come to hunt in the porice in Durines. Houcheon Macky his ansuer wes, that although his superior, the Earle of Sowtherland, wes absent, yit he wold tak so much vpon himself, as to welcome the Earle of Catteynes, so that he wold come privatlie, accompaigned with some few gentlemen, and his owne household servants. The Earle of Catteynes had in this meantyme assembled all his cuntreymen ; and, vnder the pretence of hunting, intended to come into Sowtherland or Strathnaver, to performe some stratagem, vnder cullor of his pretended justiciarie, long befor annulled, and by him discharged. Macky, haveing some intelligence of his practise, sent message unto him, shewing, that becaus he intendit to come in that fashion, with his forces, he wold not suffer him to enter into these countreyes beyond his owne marches and limits ; whervpon they enter to brag on either syd. In the verie tyme of this variance, the Earle of Sowtherland returned out of France. The Earle of Catteynes then delayed his voyage for a whyle, onlie to sie how the Earle of Sowtherland wold tak this kynd of dealling ; who, vnderstanding of the Earle of Catteynes his courses in his absence, and of his

constant resolution to follow his intended course of hunting in his bounds, he assembled all his forces in the moneth of July 1601 yeirs, to A. D. 1601. hinder and stop the Earle of Catteynes his purpose and determination. Macky, with his cuntriemen, met the Earle of Sowtherland at Log-Han-Gan-Wigh, in Dirichat. The Monrois also came to his ayd, conducted by Robert Monroe of Contaligh, being readie at all occasions to assist the Earle of Southerland. The Laird of Assint, with his cuntriemen, faillied not, in lyk maner, to come vnto Earle John his assistance at this tyme.

Whilst they wer thus assembling, the Earle of Catteynes came forward towards Sowtherland with his army. The tuo hosts were incamped within thrie mylls one of another, besyd the hill of Bingrime, readie to encounter the nixt morning; which no sooner appeired than the Sowtherland men prepared themselves for battell, neir vnto a plain which lay betuein the tuo armies, called Leayd Reayfe, a fitt and convenient place for the purpose; of the which place they have a prophetically tradition in these cuntries, that there shall be a battell foughten by the inhabitants of Southerland, assisted by the Strathnaver, against the Catteynes men, and that the victorie shall inclyne to Sowtherland: wher, nevertheles, the inhabitants of Sowtherland shall have a great losse, Strathnaver greater, bot Catteynes shall be then so overset and overthrowen, that they shall not be able of a long tyme to recover agane, so great shall there losses be; which is superstitiouslie beleived in these cuntries. The inhabitants of Sowtherland, thinking assuredlie this to be the prefixt tyme and period of that prophesie, culd hardlie be deteyned from invading the enemie without delay; bot they were therein deceived; for God prolongeth all things as pleaseth his divyne majestie, vntill the appoynted tyme, which cannot be avoyded.

Leayde-
Reayfe.

The Earle of Catteynes, vnderstanding the enemie's resolution, wes verie vnwilling to feight, for many reasones, bot cheiflie becaus he doubted least manie of his countriemen wold either leave him, or turne against him dureing the battell, for his oppression exercised over them; which moved him to send messengers vnto the Earle of Sowtherland, desiring him to tak in good pairt what he had done, which had proceeded thus farr in Mackyes defalt, for bragging and darring of him too much; that he therefore wold suffer Earle John with his army to goe (iff he listed) tuse as farr into Catteynes as he had come into Southerland; and further, that, tymelie the nixt morning, he should retire homward into Catteynes with all his companie. The Earle of Sowtherland assembled his speciall freinds, to deliberat with them what wes fittest to be done in this mater. Macky, with some others, advysed Earle John to feight, in respect that, having assembled so good and resolute a companie to that intent, he wes now to shew to the world

The Earle of
Catteynes in-
treateth Erle
John for
peace.

what stuff wes in him, this being his first interpryse. As the enemie wold find him heirin, either fordward or cold, he wold ever in tyme coming presume of him in the same maner, knowing weill that the first successe breedeth either fear or confidence in all following accidents; that therefore it wes fittest now to mak ane end of the quarrell, and to decyde the controversie by so equall forces; that, by the grace of God, Earle John should have ane assured victorie, becaus (without all doubt) divers of the Catteynes men wold turne against Earle George, and assist the Sowtherland men, iff they wold bot once begin the feight.

Others agane were of the contrary mynd, saying that it wes neither fitt nor reasonable to feght or hazard so many lyffs for so slight a subject, in respect ther wes so good satisfaction offered. In end, this answere wes returned in the evening, That, iff the Earle of Catteynes, with his army, wold stay wher they werr vntill sunnrysing the nixt day, they should be assured of battell. Heirwith the messingers returning to the Catteynes camp, pat them all in such a fray, that it wes not possible for Earle George to retein or stay them, although he did watch in person all that night. Yea, he ceased not, by his countenance and speech, still to provock and persuad them to stay, promising largelie, and (as the nature is of men in great fear) without measour. Yit, leaveing ther stuff and cariage, they went away by break of day in a fearfull confusion, fleying and hurling together in such headlong hast, that everie one increased the fear of his fellow-companion, vpon the good report that wes maid by ther owne men of the Earle of Sowtherland's army, which by this tyme had advanced in this order: Macky, with the Strathnaver men, wer on the right wing; the Monroes and the Assint men werr on the left wing; Earle John himself, with the Southerland men, wer in the midle battell; haveing sent his vantguard a litle befor him, conducted by Patrick Gordoun of Gartay and Donald Ballogh Macky. William Gun-Mack-wie-Kames of Killeirnan, with some of the Gordouns, wer sent to draw a circuit about, and secretlie to compassse the enemie, therby to invade them at ther backs, when and wher they least expected. In this order and array they march on tymlic in the morning, toward the place wher the Earle of Catteynes wes incamped. The Earle of Southerland his vantguard being come thither, and perceaveing that the enemie wes gone, they stayed for the rest of Earle John his army. Then they resolved to follow the Earle of Catteynes; bot first they gathered a number of stonns, and throwing them in one place, called the same Carne-Teaghie, that is, the Flight Carne or Heap, in memorie of the flight, which is yit to be sein hard by the hill Bingrime.

The Earl of Catteynes, finding that his hazard wes greater than his hope, and that his assured losses by overthrow wold farr surmount his

The Catteynes
men reteir in a
confusion.

Carne-Teaghie.

doubtfull advantage by victorie, preferred the care to preserve himself and his, befor the desire to encounter, and so had, very tymelie that morning, with all expedition, reteired himselff homeward. Being safflie arrived within his own bounds, he presentlie sent bak message to the Earle of Sowtherland, who did meitt with Earle John upon his way, and declared that Earle George, with his armie, had reteired, as was desired; that iff it pleased the Earle of Sowtherland to come with his army into Catteynes, he should not be hindered by Earle George; which, iff Earle John wold not doe, that then it should be weill done to direct some gentlemen of either syd to sie the armies dissolve. To this all parties did hearken. Alexander Bane (cheiftane of the Banes into Catteynes) wes sent by Earle George, to sie the Earle of Sowtherland's army dismissed. George Gray of Cuttle (the eldest sone of Gilbert Gray of Sordell) wes dervised by Earle John, with a company of resolute men, into Catteynes, to sie the Catteynes army dissolved, who retired to their homes, glaid in their hearts to have escaped beyond their expectation; which being done, George Gray with his company returned agane into Sowtherland. Earle John and Macky returned into their owne cuntries, and wold not goe into Catteynes, as Earle George had offered vnto them, thinking his offer to be aneugh for that purpose.

Alexander Elphinstoun being thesaurer of Scotland, John Earle of Sowtherland, by his meanes, took a new infestment of the whole earldome of Sowtherland, by resignation thereof into his majestie's hands, in the moneth of April 1601 yeirs; not onlie confirming the old regalitie of the earldome of Southerland, granted by King David Bruce to William, the third of that name, Earle of Southerland, the year 1347 [1345], bot also conteyning divers other privileges; such as the erection of the toun of Broray in a burgh of regalitie, with four fares to be yeirly kept there; the heretable shirrefship of Sowtherland and Strathnaver, which his father had gotten before from Huntley; the blench holding of the earldome of Sowtherland; and the vnting of Strathnaver, Edderachilis and Durines to the earldome of Sowtherland, as a portion and pairt therof; conteyning also ane entayle and taillie of the whole earldome of Sowtherland to the heyres-maill of John Earle of Sowtherland, lawfullie begotten of his owne bodie; which failleing, to his brother Sir Robert Gordoun, and the lawfull heyres-male begottin of his bodie; which failleing, to his brother Sir Alexander Gordoun, and to the lawghfull heysr-male begotten of his bodie; which all failleing, to Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun (the Marquis of Huntlie his second sone), and to his heysr-male begottin of his body.

The yeir of God 1601, John Earle of Sowtherland wes served heyre to his father in the few-lands which he holdeth fue of the bishop of

Earle John
taketh a new
infestment of
the earldome
of Sowther-
land, contain-
ing a tailzie.

Earle John
served heyre to
his father in
the fue-lands.

The begining
of the yeir
changed in
Scotland.

Catteynes. The same yeir 1601, the begining of the yeir was changed in Scotland, and the new yeir was appointed to begin the first day of January, which befor that time did begin the 25 day of March. This new computation I doe mynd to follow heirefter.

Troubles be-
tuein the Clan-
donald and the
Seill-Tormat,
in the West
Iles.

About this tyme there arose great troubles in the north-west iles of Scotland, betuein Donald Gorme Mackonald of Sleat, and Sir Rory Mackloyd of Herris, upon this occasion : Donald Gorme Mackonald had mareid Sir Rory Mackloyd his sister, and for some displeasure or jealousy conceived against her, he did repudiat her; whervpon Sir Rorie sent message to Donald Gorme, desireing him to tak home his wyff agane. Donald Gorme not onlie refused to obey his request, bot also intended a divorcement against his wyff; which when he had obteyned, he mareid the sister of Kenneth MacKeinzie, Lord of Kintayle. Sir Rorie Macloyd took this disgrace (as he thought it) so heighlie, that he assembled all his countreyemen, and his tryb (the Seill-tormat) without delay, and invaded with fyre and suord a part of Donald Gorme his lands in the yle of Sky; which lands Sir Rorie clamed to apperteyne unto himselff. Donald Gorme, impatient of this injurie, conveyed his forces, and went into the Heris, which iland he spoiled, killed some of the inhabitants, and careid away from thence a great booty of cattell. This agane did so sturr vp the said Sir Rorie Macloyd and his tryb, that they took a journey into the ile of Ouyst (which apperteyneth to Donald Gorme), and landing ther, Sir Rorie sent his cowsen, Donald Glasse Macloyd, with 40 others, to spoile the iland, and to tak a prey of goods out of the precinct of the church of Kill-trynad, wher the people had put all ther goods and cattell, as in a sanctuarie. John Mack-ean-Mack-James (one of Donald Gorme his kinsmen), who had stayed in the iland, accompanied with tuelff men, rencountred happelie with Donald Glasse Macloyd. This small companie of the Clandonald behaved themselues so valiantlie, that after a sharp skirmish, they killed Donald Glasse Mackloyd, with the most part of his company, and so rescued the goods. Sir Rorie Macloyd seing the bad successe of his kinsman, and suspecting that ther wer greater forces in the iland, retired home, with the losse of his kinsman and servants, thinking to returne agane shortlie with greater forces, to revenge the same.

Kiltrynard, in
Ouyst.

Thus both pairties (the Clandonald and Seill-Tormat) wer bent headlong against others, with a spirite full of revenge and furie; and so continued mutuallie infesting one another with spoils and cruell slaughters, to the vtter ruyn and desolation of both ther cuntries, vntill the inhabitants were forced to eat horses, doggs, cattis, and other filthie beasts. In end, Donald Gorme assembled his whole forces, the yeir 1601, to try the event of battell, and came to invade Sir Rorie. his

lands, thereby to draw his enemies to fecht. Sir Rorie was then in Argyle, craveing aid and advyse from the Earle of Argyle against the Clandonald. Alex^r. Mackloyd (the brother of Sir Rorie) heiring that the Clandonald (vnder the conduct of Donald Gorme) were at hand, he resolved to fecht them. So, assembling all the inhabitants of his brother's lands, together with the whole tryb of Seill-Tormat, and some of the Seill-Torquill, he incamped by a hill called Binqhillin, in the ile of Sky, with a resolution to fecht against Donald Gorme and the Clandonald the nixt morning; which no sooner appeired then both parties prepared themselves for battell. Ther ensued a cruell and terrible skirmish, which continued all the day long, both contending for the victorie with incredible obstinacie. The Clandonald in the end, with great valor, did quyt overthrow ther enemies. Alexander Macloyd was wounded and taken prissoner, together with Neill-Mack-Allister-Roy, and thirtie others of the choysest men among the Seill-Tormat. John Mack-Tormot, and Tormot-Mack-Tormot (two of Sir Rorie Macloyd his neir kinsmen), wer slain, with divers others. After this conflict their followed a reconciliation betuein them, by the mediation of old Angus Mackonald of Kintyre, the Laird of Coll, and other freinds. Then Donald Gorme delivered vnto Sir Rorie all the prisoners taken at Binqhillin, and ever since they have continued in peace and quietnes, without oppin hostilitie; bot they have had actions of law the one against the other. Sir Rorie made clame to some of Donald Gorme his lands in the Sky, which sute wes manteaned against him by Sir Donald Mackonald of Slate (the nephue and heyre of Donald Gorme). Since the death of Donald Gorme, and about the yeir 1618, ther wes ane aggriement and arbitrall decreit past betuein them at Edinburgh, whereby a certane summe of money wes decerned to Sir Rorie for the clame of these lands, and that he should have the possession of these lands for some yeirs, to pay himself. At the issue of the tyme prefix by that decreit, the inheritance of that land should returne to Sir Donald Mackonald, and to his heys. After the conflict of Binqhillin, Donald Gorme Mackonald came into Southerland to visite Earle John, and there renued the auncient league and freindship contracted betuein there predecessors.

The skirmish
of Binqhillin.

Sir Donald
Mackonald
and Sir Rory
Mackloyd re-
conciled.

In this John Earle of Sowtherland his tyme, Patrick Gordoun of Patrick Gordoun of Craigtoun (one of Carnborrow his sones) came into Sowtherland, and settled himself ther. He hath mareid Issobell Duff (granchyld by her mother to John Gordoun of Drummy), a vertuous gentlewoman, by whom he hath divers children. William Gordoun of Overskibo is descended lykwise of the house of Carnborrow, and came into Southerland in the dayes of Earle Alexander. He mareid Issobell Buchannan, the Laird of Buchannan his daughter, by whom he had children.

Patrick Gor-
doun of Craig-
toun cometh
into Souther-
land,
A. D. 1602.

William Gor-
doun of Over-
skibo cometh
into Souther-
land.

Gilbert Gordoun, and some others, perish by storme of weather.

Aquavite is a fainting liquor vpon travell.

Dissention betuein the Laird of Luss and the Clangregar.

* *Orig. Glen-gregar.*

The conflict at Glen-Freon.

The thirteenth day of February 1602, the Earle of Southerland, travelling with his ordinary train, from Golspitour into Strathvilly, to Mackwickames his house in Killeirnan, passed thorow the Glen of Loth. The morning wes fair when they parted; bot as they wer entered into the Glen of Loth, their fell such ane extream tempest, ewindrift, sharp snow, and wind, full in their faces (the ground being already verie deiply covered with snow), that they wer all lyklye to perish by the vehemencie of the storme; the lyk whereof has not bene sein ther since that tyme. Some of the companie being thirstie, drank aquavite, which by chance happened to be their. This maide them afterward so feible, that they were not able to indure against the storme. Earle John himselff (being a weill-disposed and able gentleman) travelled exceiding weill all the day long. Such of his train as did keip close together in one company with him, wer saiff from any hurt or danger. Some were dispersed by the extremitie of the tempest; some were caried home vpon ther fellowes shoulders, and recovered afterward. Gilbert Gordoun (the base sone of Alex^r. Gordoun of Sidderay), Alexander Terrell of Navidaill, and Donald Mackean (Earle John his harper), did all thrie perish by the fiercenes and vehemencie of the storme, and wer found deid the nixt morning amongst the snow.

In Lent, the yeir of God 1602, ther happened a great tumult and combustion in the west of Scotland, betuein the Laird of Lus (chieff of the surname of Colquhoun) and Alex^r. Mackgregor (cheiftane of the Clangregar). Ther had ben formerlie some rancour among them, for divers mutuall harships and wrongs done on either syd; first by Luss his freinds, against some of the Clangregar*, and then by John Mackgregar (the brother of the forsaid Alexander Mackgregar), against the Laird of Luss his dependers and tennents. And now Alex^r. M^cGregar (being accompanied with 200 of his kin and freinds) came from the Rannogh into the Lennox, to the Laird of Lus his owne bounds, with a resolution to tak away these dissentions and jars by the mediation of freinds. In this meantyme the Laird of Luss doth assemble all his pertakers and dependers, with the Buchannans and others, to the number of 300 horsemen, and 500 foott; intending, that iff the issue of their meitting did not ansuer his expectation, he might inclose the enemies within his cuntrey, and so overthrow them. Bot the Clangregar being vpon ther guard, it happened otherwise; for presentlie after that the meitting dissolued, the Laird of Luss, thinking to tak his enemies at vnawars, persued them hastylye and eagerlie at Glen-Freon. Mackgregar had his company pairted in tuo; the most part he led himselff, the rest he committed to the charge and conduct of his brother John, who drew a compas about, and invaded the Laird of Luss his company when they least expected. The combat wes foughten with great cou-

rage : In end, the Clangregar prevailed, chased ther enemies, killed divers gentlemen, and some burgesses of the toun of Dumbartan, with 200 others, and took divers prissoners. Of the Clangregar (which is almost a wonder) tuo onlie wes slain, John Mackgregar (the brother of Alex^t.) and another ; bot divers of them wer hurt.

The report of this combat and victorie came to the king's ears, at Edinburgh, where eleven score bloodie shirts (of these that were slain in that skirmish) were presented to his ma^{tie}, who wes thervpon exceedingly incensed against the Clangregar, haveing none about the king to plead ther cause, which proved hurtfull to them, almost to the rwyne of that famelie and surname ; for the king afterward caused proclaime them rebells, directed commissions and lettres of intercomuning against them, forbidding any of his leiges to harbor them. At last he imployed the Earle of Argyle and the Campbells against them, who pursued them divers tymes ; and at Bintoik, wher Robert Campbell (the Laird of Glen-Vrquhie his sone), accompanied with some of the Clanchameron, Clanab, and Clanronald, to the number of tuo hundred chosen men, faught against thriescore of the Clangregar ; in which conflict tuo of the Clangregar wer slain, to witt, Duncan Aberigh (one of the cheif-tanes), and his sone Duncan. Seaven gentlemen of the Campbells synd wer killed ther, though they seemed to have the victorie. So, after much slaughter, many skirmishes, and divers slights vsed against the Clangregar, in end they subdued them, by the death of many of them and ther followers, and no lesse (iff not farr greater) slaughter of the Campbells. Then commissions wer sent thorow the kingdome, for fynyng the recepters and harbourers of the Clangregar, and for punishing such as did intercommoun with them ; all which fynes wer given by his ma^{tie} to the Earle of Argyle, and converted to his vse and benefite, as a recompense of that service.

After many severall changes of fortune, Alex^t. Mackgregor rendered himself to the Earle of Argyle, vpon condition that he wold suffer him to goe saiflie into England to King James, to let his ma^{tie} know the true state of their bussines from the begining ; and in pledge of his returne agane to the Earle of Argyle, he gave him threttie of the cheifest men, and of best reputation among the Clangregor, to remain in Argyle his custodie till his return from England. Mackgregor wes no sooner at Bervick, vpon his journey to London, bot he wes brought back agane to Edinburgh by the Earle of Argyle, and ther, by his meanes, execute, together with the 30 pledges befor mentioned ; whereby he thought not onlie to pacesse all these broills, bot also to extinguish vtterlie the name of Clangregar ; yit he wes deceaved, for now agane the Clangregor are come almost to their former vigor, and Argyle reaped small credet by this service.

The Clangregar
proclaimed re-
bells.

The skirmish
at Bin-Tork.

Alexr. Mack-
gregor, with
30 of his kin,
executed at
Edinburgh.

Earle John
goeth into
Orknay.

In the moneth of August 1602 yeirs, John Earle of Sowtherland, being accompanied with his brother Sir Robert Gordoun, Houcheon Macky, the Laird of Assint, and divers other gentlemen, went into Orknay to wisite Earle Patrick. They shipped at Cromartie, in the Earle of Orknay his warre-ship (called the Dunkirk), and landed at Kirkway, wher they wer honorablie receaved, and hartelie interteyned by Patrick Earle of Orkney; having stayed eight dayes at Birsay, and eight dayes at Kirkway; and haveing concluded a band of freindship with Earle Patrick, they imbarcked agane, and so returned home into there owne cuntries. In this voyage, Robert Gordoun (the eldest sone of John Gordoun of Kilcalkmill) seikned, and died shortlie afterward; a young gentleman of good expectation.

The death of
Robert Gor-
doun.

Troubles be-
tuein the Clan-
cheinzie and
Glengarie.

The yeir of God 1602, the tryb of Clancheinzie fell at variance with the Laird of Glengary (one of the Clandonald) who being vnexpert and unskilfull in the lawes of the realme, the Clancheinzie easalie intrapped him within the compas thereof, and secreitlie charged him (bot not personallie) to appeir befor the justice at Edinburgh, haveing in the meantyme, slain tuo of his kinsmen. Glengarie, not knowing, or neglecting the charges and summonds, came not to Edinburgh at the prefix day, bot went about to revenge the slaughter of his kinsmen, wherby he wes denounced rebell, and outlawed, together with divers of his followers. So, by the meanes and credet of the Earle of Dunfermling, lord chancelar or Scotland, Kenneth Mackeinzie, Lord of Kintayle, did purchase a commission against Glengarie and his men, whereby proceeded great slaughter and trouble. Mackeinzie, being assisted by the nighbouring cuntries, by vertue of his commission, went into Morall, and spoiled Glengary his cuntrey, wasting and destroying the same with fyre and suord at his pleasure. Then, in his returne from Moroll,

The Clan-
cheinzie waist
and spoill the
lands of Mo-
rall.

The Strome ta-
ken by Mac-
keinzie.

Earle John
aydeth Mac-
keinzie.

he beseidged the catell of Strome, which in end wes rendered vnto him by the captane vnto whom Glengarie had committed the defence thereof. The Earle of Sowtherland (by reasone of the old freindship and amitie betuein his familie and the Clankeinzie) sent tuelff score weill appointed and chosen men to assist Mackeinzie in this expedition, who wer conducted by John Gordoun of Enbo. Therefter Mackeinzie did invade Glengarie his eldest sone, whom they killed, with 60 of his followers, not without some slaughter of the Clankeinzie lykwise. In end, after great slaughter on either syd, they come to a freindlie aggriment and decreit-arbitrall, wherby Glengarie (for to obteyne his peace) wes glaid to quyte and renunce to Kenneth Mackeinzie (who wes afterward created Lord of Kintaile) the inheritance of the Strome, with the lands adjacent. Thus doe the tryb of Clankeinzie become great in these pairts, still ineroaching vpon ther nighbours, who are vnacquainted with the lawes of this kingdome.

An aggriment
betuein Mac-
keinzie and
the Laird of
Glengarie.

In Januarie 1603 yeirs, Sir Robert Gordoun (Earle John his brother) haveing finished his studies in Edinburgh, went into France, accompanied with Mr John Gray, now dean of Catteynes; and haveing remained in that kingdome tuo yeirs and nyne moneths, imploying his tyme not onlie in the studie of civill lawes, and in trawelling through that cuntrie, bot lykwise in all exercises fitt for a gentleman of his birth and qualitie, he returned agane into Scotland, in the end of October 1605 yeirs, and trawelled through England, both in his going into France, and in his returning thence.

Sir Robert
Gordoun tra-
velleth into
France.
A. D. 1603.

This yeir of God 1603, in the moneth of March, Elizabeth Quein of England (of worthie memorie), dyed at Richmound vpon Thames; vnto whom succceeded James, the Sixt of that name, King of Scotland, being hir nixt heyre both by his father and by his mother. He wes proclaimed king at London, not many hours after her death, the 24th day of March 1603 yeirs, and wes crowned in great solemnitie at Westminster, with the generall applause of the subjects of that kingdome, vpon the 25th day of Julie 1603 yeirs, being Sanct James his day. His majestie obteyned the peceable possession of that kingdome by the speciall providence of the Almighty God, beyond the expectation of many, when nothing wes looked for bot warr on all syds: which discourse I will a litle enlarge in this place, for the reader's better satisfaction.

The death of
Elizabeth,
Quein of Eng-
land.

By the death of Elizabeth, Quein of England, the issues of King Henry the Eight failed, being spent in one generation and thrie successions; for that king, though he wes one of the goodliest persons of his tyme, yit he left by his six wyffs thrie children only, who, rainging successivelie, and dying chyldles, made place to the lyne of Margaret, his eldest sister, mareid to James the Fourth, king of Scotland. Ther succceeded therfor to the kingdome of England, James the Sixth, then king of Scotland, descended of the same Margaret, both by father and mother; so that, by a rare event in the pedigries of kings, it seemed as iff the divyne Providence (to extinguish and tak away all invy and note of a stranger) had doubled vpon his person, within the circuit of one aige, the royall blood of England to both parents.

This succession drew towards it the eyes of all men, being one of the most memorable accidents that had happened a long tyme in the Christian world; for the kingdome of France haveing been revnited in the aige befor, in all the provinces therof formerlie dismembered, and the kingdome of Spain being of more fresh memory vnited and maid intyre, by the annexing of Portugall in the person of Phillip the Second, there remained bot this third and last vnion for the counterposing of the power of these monarchies, and the disposing of the effairs of Europe therby to a more sure and vniversall peace and concord.

How England
stood affected
to King James
at his entrie.

And this event did hold men's observations and discourses the more, because this iland of Great Britane, devyded from the rest of the world, wes never befor vnited in itself vnder one king, notwithstanding the people be of one language, and not separet either by mountanes or great waters, and notwithstanding also that the vnitng thereof had bein in former tymes industriously attempted, both by warr and treatie. Therefor it seemed a manifest work of Providence, and a case of reservations in these tymes, insomuch that the vulgar conceived that now their wes an end given, and a consumation to superstitious prophesies (the beleiff of fools, bot the talk sometymes of wyse men), which had by tradition been infused and inveterated into men's myndes. Bot as the best divinations and predictions ar the politique and probable foresights and conjectures of wyse men, so in this mater the providence of King Henry the Seaventh wes in all mens mouths, who, being one of the deipest and most prudent princes in the world, vpon the deliberation touching the mariage of his daughter into Scotland, had, by some speech vttered by him, shewed himself sensible, and almost prescient of the event.

Neither did ther want a concurrence of divers rare externall circumstances (besyds the vertues and condition of the persone), which gave great reputation to the succession. A king, in the strenth of his years, supported with great allyances abroad, established with royal issue at home, at peace with all the world, practised in the regiment of such a kingdome, as might rather inable kinglie varietie of accidents, then corrupt him with affluence or vayn glory; and one that, besyds this vniversall capacitie and judgment, wes notable exercised and perfect in maters of religion, and of the church; which in these tymes (by the confusion of both suords) ar become so intermixed with considerations of estates, as most of the counsellors of soveraigne princes and republicques depend vpon them. Bot nothing did more fill forraigne nations with admiration and expectation of this succession, then the wonderfull (and by them vnexpected) consent of all estates and subjects of England, for the receaveing of the king without the least scruple, pause, or question; for it had bene generallie dispersed by the fugitives beyond the seas (who, pairtly to apply themselves to the ambition of forraigners, and partly to give value and estimation to their owne employments, vsed to represent the state of England in a false light), that, efter Quein Elizabeth's decease, their must follow nothing in England bot confusions and interrignes, and perturbations of estate, liklie far to exceed the auncient calamities of the civill warrs betuein the house of Lancastre and York, by how much more mortal and bloody, when forraigne competition should be added to domestick, and divisions for religion to mater of title to the croun; and in speciall persons, the Jesuit (vnder a disguised

name) had not long befor published ane exprese treatise; wherein, whether his malice maid him beleive his owne fancies, or whether he thought it the fittest way to move sedition (lyk evill spirits, which seem to fortell the tempests they mynd to move), he laboured to display and give cullor to all the vayne pretences and dreames of succession he could imagine, and therby possessed many abroad, that knew not the effairs, with those his vanities.

Neither wanted ther heir divers persons, both wyse and weill affected, who, though they doubted not of the vndoubted right, yit setting befor themselves the wayes of the people's harts, guided no lesse by sudden and temporarie winds, then by the naturall course of the waters, were not without fear what might be the event; for Quein Elizabeth being a princes of extream caution, and yit one that loved admiration above saftie, and knowing that the declaration of a successour might, in poynt of saftie, be disputable, bot, in poynt of admiration and respect, assuredlie to hir disadvantage, from the begining set it down, as a maxim of state, to impose a silence touching succession; neither wes it onlie reserved as a secreit of state, bot restrained by seveir lawes, that no man should presume to give opinion and manteyne argument touching the same. So, though the evidence of the right drew all the subjects of the land to think one thought, yit the fear of the danger of the law made no man privie to others thoughts; and therefor it reioyced all men to sie so fair a morning of a kingdome, and to be throughlie secured of former apprehensions, as a man that awaketh out of a fearfull dream.

Bot so it wes, that not onlie the consent, bot the applause and joy wes infinete, and not to be expressed, throughout the realme of England, vpon this succession, whereof the consent (no doubt) may be truelie ascryved to the cleirnes of the right; bot the generall joy, alacritie, and gratulation, wer the effects of differing causes: for Quein Elizabeth, although shoe had the vse of many both vertues and demonstrations, that might draw and knit vnto her the harts of hir people, yit nevertheles, caring a hand restrained in gifts, and strained in poynts of prerogative, culd not ansuer the votes of servants or subjects to a full contentment; especiallie in her latter days, when the continuance of raigne (extending to 45 yeirs) might discover in the people ther naturall desyre and inclination towards change: so that a new raigne wes not to many vnwelcome; many wer glaid, and especially those of settled estates, that the fears and vncertanties were overblowne, and that the die wes cast; others that had maid ther way with the king, or offered ther service in the tyme of their former quein, thought now the tyme wes come for which they had prepared; and generallie, all such as had any dependencie vpon the Earle of Essex (who had mingled the

service of his owne ends with the popular pretence of advancing the king's title) inade accompt that ther cair wes amended. Agane, such as did misdoubt they had given the king any occasion of distast, did, by ther confidence and forwardnes, contend to shew it wes bot ther fastnes to the former government, and that ther affections ended with tyme. The papists noorished ther hops, by collating the case of the papists in Scotland vnder the king, interpreting, that the condition of them in Scotland wes the les grievous, and divyning of the king's government ther accordinglie, besyds the comfort they ministred vnto themselues from the memorie of the quein his mother. The ministers, and those that stood for the presbytery, thought there cause had more simpathie with the disciplin of Scotland then the hierarchie of England, and so took themselues to be a degree neirer their desirs. Thus had every description of persons some contemplation of benefite which they promised themselues; overreaching, perhaps, according to the nature of hope, bot yit not without some probable kynd of conjecturs. At which tyme also ther came foorth, in print, the king's book, intituled *Βασιλικον Δωρον*, conteyning mater of instruction to the prince his sone, touching the office of a king; which book falling into every man's hands, filled that wholl realme as with a good perfume or incense, befor the king's coming in; for being excellentlie written, and haveing nothing of affectation, it did not onlie satisfie better the particular reports touching the king's disposition, bot farr exceeded any curious edict or formal declaration which culd have been devysed of that nature, wherwith princes, in the begining of ther raignes, doe vse to grace themselues, or at least expresse themselues gracious in the eyes of their people: And this wes, for the generall, the state of men's mynds vpon this change, which I have set down heir at large in this place; for the which I hope the reader will excuse me.

The Earle of Orkney cometh into Southerland, to visite Earle John.
A. D. 1604.

The yeir of God 1604, Patrick Earle of Orkney came into Southerland, to visite Earle John, and wes then godfather to Earle John his eldest sone, who wes called Patrick; bot the chyld lived not long. The Earle of Orkney haveing passed his tyme a whyle at Dornogh, honorable interteyned with comedies, and all other sports and recreations that Earle John culd mak him, he returned into his own cuntrey.

The death of the Lady Balnagowne.
A. D. 1605.

The yeir of God 1605, Mary Gordoun, Lady of Balnagowne (Earle John his sister), died at Overskibo, and wes bureid at Dornogh, much lamented, both by her owne freinds, and by her husband and his freinds, and wes so much the more regrated, that shoe died without children, the 23 yeir of her aige; a vertuous and comly lady, of an excellent and quick witt. About this tyme the old course of the water of Loth wes stayed and diverted by Earle John, and wes maid to run in a direct straight passage from the hill to the sea.

The course of the water of Loth turned.

This yeir of God 1605, the Earle of Catteynes, against all reasone, contrarie to the promise by the which he ingaged himself, beheaded a servant of Mackyes. This man wes called Alister-Mack-William-Moir, who, vpon some occasion of bussines, had gone now into Catteynes, when all maters were settled betuein the Earle of Catteynes and the Earle of Southerland. Earle George vnderstanding therof, presentlie sent Henrie Sinckler (Earle George his owne base brother), with some men, to kill him. Henry and his company, entring the house wher this Alister wes, wold not adventure to invade him, knowing him to be a bold and resolute man; bot first setting themselues down to drink with him, by way of kyndnes, and to bear him company, they suddentlie apprehended him (who expected no such thing), and careid him away prissoner to the Earle of Catteynes, who caused beheid him the next day befor his owne eyes; heirby to satisfie his revenge, becaus this man had bene a faithfull servant to Maky dureing the trubles betuein Southerland and Catteynes: which fact wes highly taken by Maky, who entered to pursue the Earle of Catteynes for the same, before the justice at Edinburgh; bot by the Marquis of Huntlie his mediation, they met at Elgyn. The Earle of Catteynes acknowledged his offence befor the freinds their present; whervpon they wer finallie agreed, and all bypast injuries were again forgiven by either partie. At that tyme the rest of the fue-lands of that bishoprick, lyand within the earldome of Catteynes, were sold and dispoyned by John Earle of Southerland to Earle George.

William Mack-allister-Moir beheaded by the Earle of Catteynes.

Reconciliation at Elgyn, betuein the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes.

The feu-lands of Catteynes sold to Earle George.

In Julie, the yeir 1605, Angus-Mack-Kenneth-Mack-Alister (one of the Seill-Worchie-Reawigh), wes slain in Strathnaver, at the water of Hoip, by Robert Gray of Hopsdale, vpon this occasion: John Gray of Skibo had the lands of Ardinch in fiall from John, the fyfth of that name, Earle of Sowtherland, which lands the grandfather of this Angus had in possession from John Macky (the sone of Y-Roy-Macky), who, befor Earle John his tyme, possessed some lands in Breachat. John Gray obteyning that toun from Earle John, reteyned Kenneth-Mack-Alister (the father of this Angus-Mack-Kenneth) still in possession therof, vntil Alex^r. Earle of Southerland entered to manage the affairs of his familie, the yeir of God 1573, and a good whyle thereafter. Then ther fell out some variance betuein John Gray of Skibo, and Hugh Morray of Abirscors, for some civill actions of law. Earle Alexander reconciled them, and vndertook to pay a summ of money to John Gray for Hugh Morray, giving him the possession of the lands of Ardinch vntill he were satisfeid. This John Gray haveing still the said toun, and keiping Kenneth Mack-Alister in the possession therof, for payment of the old rent, the Morrayes invyed him, and did so undermyne him, that they obteyned from Earle Alex^r. the morgage and wedset of that toun

Angus Mack-Kenneth Mack-Alister killed by Robert Gray.

to Angus Morray, somtyme baillie of Dornogh, who payed vnto John Gray the money that wes formerlie payed him by Earle Alex^r. for Hugh Morray. In the meantyme Kenneth-Mack-Alister died, leaving Angus-Mack-Kenneth-Mack-Allister in possession of that land. Then Angus Morray haveing the possession of Ardinsh, indevoared to augment the rent therof, whervnto Angus Mackenneth wold not yeild; vpon whose refusall he disposessed him, and gives the land to William-Mack-ean-Mackenneth, the cowsen of Angus Mackenneth, who killed his cousin William traterouslie, together with his wyff and his tuo sones, vnder silence of the night; and the rage of Angus Mackenneth went so far, that he killed nyne persons, one after another, who interprysed to possesse that land. So, in end, Angus Morray was wearied of the toun, and resigned his right therof to Gilbert Gray of Skibo, efter the death of his father John Gray. Gilbert Gray obteyned the toun, and reteined Angus Mackenneth in possession therof. Then Gilbert dispones the toun vnto his second sone, Robert Gray of Ospisdell, who by no meanes wold yeild that Angus Mackenneth should have it; whervpon Robert disposesses him, and gives the land to one Findlaie Logan, whom Angus Mackenneth invaded, and killed, the yeir 1604.

Then Angus Mackenneth, joyning to himself some others of the lyk condition, fled into Strathnaver, with a resolution to vex Robert Gray by their incursions, and maid ther refuge of Macky; bot at Chrystmesse following, Robert Gray vnderstanding that they were in the parish of Creigh, he invaded them ther, and killed Murdow Mackenneth, the brother of Angus. Angus Mackenneth escaping narrowlie, retired back agane into Strathnaver, from whence he returned agane into Southerland the first day of May 1605; and finding that Robert Gray was abroad elswher searching for him, he burnt Robert Graye's stable, with some of his cattell, at Ospisdell, and returned agane into Strathnaver. Whervpon Robert Gray obtained a new commission against Angus Mackenneth; and so, haveing gotten some ayd of men from John Earle of Southerland, he taketh jurney into Strathnaver, and ther invadeth Angus Mackenneth at the Crufts of Hoip, wher this Angus Mackenneth wes slain, who wes the murtherer of so many innocent soulls. Donald-Mack-Murdow Mack-ean-Woir (cheiftane of the Slaight-ean-Woir in Strathnaver), vpon whom this Angus Mackenneth depended, wes then duelling in Hunleam, not farr from the Crufts of Hoip; who, hearing that Angus wes pursued, assembled all the forces he culd for the tyme, therwith to rescue him, and to repuls Robert Gray; bot perceaveing himself vnable to deall with Robert Gray and his company, he retired back, caring the deid corps of Angus Mackenneth with him to be bureid. And so Robert Gray returned back agane into Southerland. The Seill-Worchie-Reawigh (heir mentioned) wer a race of people who

Murdow
Mackenneth,
Mackallister
slayn by Ro-
bert Gray of
Ospisdell.

Seill-Worchie-
Reawigh.

sometyme bred great trouble in these pairts, and were of some power, cheiflie in Shish-chiles, wher they duelt; for the which cause they wer almost vtterlie destroyed by the Monrois, who obteyned their possessions. They descended from one Murdow Reawigh, of whom I have maid mention, page 37 of this treatise.

The fyfth day of November 1605 yeirs, the detestable powder treasone of the Romane Catholicks of England wes miraculously discovered at London; a monstrous and divillish plot, singular from all example, invented and devysed by the Jesuits and ther associats, against the king, quein, prince, and the whole state of Great Britane, for restoring of the Romane religion within this ile, by blowing vp, with gun-powder, the whole body of the commonwealth sitting in parliament; which abhominable fact I forbear to relate at large, being so excellentlie weill set down by many good writers. The same verie night that this execrable plott should have been put in execution, all the inner stone pillars of the north syd of the body of the cathedrall church at Dornogh (laiking the rooff befor) were blown from the verie roots and foundation, quyt and clein over the outer walls of the church; which walles did remane nevertheles standing, to the great astonishment of all such as hath sein the same. These great winds did evin then prognosticat and foreshew some great treasone to be at hand; and as the divell wes busie then to trouble the ayre, so wes he bussie, by these his fyre-brands, to truble the estate of Great Britane.

In the moneth of January nixt following the powder treasone, Sir Robert Gordoun, the brother of John Earle of Southerland, being then latelie returned out of France, took journey into England, wher he entered into service with the king's matie, and wes admitted to be one of the gentlemen of the king's honorable privie chamber, first extraordinary, then in ordinary service. He wes also honored by his matie with the dignitie and order of knighthood; and withall he obteyned from his matie a yeirlie pension of 200 pounds sterlin money out of the exchequer of England, by lettres patents vnder the great seal, dureing all the dayes of his lyff; which pension he yit injoyeth.

The seaventeinth day of Julie 1606 yeirs, Christianus, king of Denmark, came into England, to visite his sister Quein Ann, and his brother-in-law King James. He arryved at Gravesend with 8 great shippis, wher the Duke of Lennox mett him, being accompanied thither from Greenwich (wher the court then was) with a nombre of nobles, and divers of the king of Great Britane his servants. Amongst others, Sir Robert Gordoun wes appoynted to goe with him. The king of Denmark haveing stayed about a moneth in England, with such royall interteynment as the heart of man culd wish or imagin, he returned into

The gun-powder treasone discovered in England.

The pillars of the church of Dornogh blown quyt over the outer walles.

Sir Robert Gordoun entereth in service with the king of Great Britane. A. D. 1606.

The king of Denmark cometh tuyse into England. 1606.

his owne kingdome, the 14th day of August nixt ensueing. The yeir of God 1614 yeirs, he came agane into England, and arryved at London the 21 day of Julie. Haveing reposed himself some few dayes ther with his sister Quein Ann, and with his brother-in-law King James, he returned home the first day of August following.

The Earle of Catteynes is stayed by Earle John from hunting in Bingrime.

The yeir of God 1607, in the moneth of Julie, the Earle of Catteynes (impatient of rest and quietnes) offered agane for to come into Southerland, for to hunt into Bingrime, not acquenting the Earle of Southerland therewith; who presentlie assembled some of his cuntriemen, and went into Strathully for to hinder and stopp the Earle of Catteynes his passage. Macky also haveing gotten intelligence out of Catteynes of Earle George his preparation, he conveyed his countriemen, and was readie attending Earle John his advertiments; bot the Earle of Catteynes perceaveing that Earle John was prepared to receave him in that kynd, he dissolved his company, and came not forward. Dureing this convention in Strathully, ther befell ane accident in the toun of Dornogh, in Southerland, which happened thus:

Mr William Pape, and his brethern, doe come into Southerland.

In the days of Earle Alexander, about the yeir 1585, there came into Southerland one called Mr William Pape, a reasonable good scholar, and of a quick and reddie witt. This man was first admitted to be schoolmaster in the toun of Dornogh; then he was appoynted to be resident minister in that same place; and withall he became to be chantour of Catteynes. In progresse of tyme, by his vertue and diligence, he becam wealthie, and of good accompt in the cuntrey of Southerland. His tuo brethren, Charles and Thomas, perceaveing his good successe, came also thither out of Rosse, wher they were borne, thinking to setle ther fortunes with ther elder brother. Thomas Pape was maid chancelar of Catteynes, and minister at Rogart. Charles Pape was a publict notary, and a messinger at armes; who, being of ane affable and merrie conversation, did so behave himself, that he procured the love of his master, the Earle of Southerland, and the good lykeing of all the cuntriemen, so that in end he wes maid shirreff-clerk of Southerland. These thrie brethren married in Southerland, and anchored their fortouns in that cuntrey; but as wealth and prosperitie begets pryde, so doth pryde bring with it a certane contemp of others. These brethren, duelling for the most part in Dornogh, being both provident and wealthie, thought, by progresse of tyme, to purchase and buy the most pairt of the tenements of that toun, and dryve the auncient and natural inhabitants from their possessions; which the towns-men in end perceaveing, they grudged in their harts, though they culd tak no just exceptions thereat, seing these brethren did purchase the same with their money; yet they concluded with themselves to vtter

their hatred and revenge when occasion sould serve. So, at last, vpon a particular quarrell which began betuein one of these bretheren and one of the inhabitants of the toun, their ruyn thus followed :

Everie man being departed from the toun of Dornogh vnto this convention at Strathully, the yeir of God 1607, except William Morray, a boyer, and some few others, who were also readie to goe away the nixt morning, Mr William and Thomas Paips, with some others of the ministrie, had a meitting at Dornogh, concerning some of the church effairs. After they had dissolved their meitting, they went to breakfast to ane inn, or victuallling-hous of the toun. As they were at breakfast, one John Mackphaill entered the house, and asked some drink for his money, which the mistres of the house refused to give him, therby to be red of his company, becaus shoe knew him to be a brawling fellow. John Mackphaill taking this refusall in evill pairt, reproved the woman, and spok somewhat stubbornlie to the ministers, who began to excuse hir; wherevpon Thomas Pape did threattin him, and he agane did thrust into Thomas his arme ane arrow, with a broad forked head, which then he held in his hand. So, being parted and set asunder at that tyme, Mr William and his brother Thomas came the same evening into the church-yard, with their swords about them; which John Mackphaill perceaveing, and taking it as a provocation, he went with all diligence and acquented his nepheu Houcheon Mackphaill, and his brother-in-law William Morray, the boyer, therewith; who, being glaid to find this occasion whereby to revenge ther old grudge against these brethren, they hastned furth, and meitting with them in the church-yard, they fell a quarrelling, and from quarrelling to feighting. Charles Pape hade bene all that day abroad, and at his returne, vnderstanding in what case his bretheren were, he came in a preposterous hast to the fattall place of his end and rwyne. They faught a litle whyle; in end, Charles hurt William Morray in the face, and therevpon William Morray killed him. Mr William and Thomas were both extremly wounded by John Mackphaill and his nepheu Houcheon, and were lying in that place for deid persons, without hope of recoverie; but they recovered afterward beyond expectation. The offenders escaped, becaus their wes none in the toun to apprehend them (except such as favored them), the inhabitants being all gone to the assemblie at Strathvllie. John Mackphaill, and his nephiu Houcheon, have both since ended their dayes in Holland. William Morray yet lives (reserved, as should seim) to a greater judgement. Mr William Paip, and his brother Thomas, therevpon left the cuntrey of Southerland, and settled themselves in Rosse, wher Thomas now duelleth. Mr William died in the toun of Nugg, wher he was planted minister. Thus did these brethren begin and end in this cuntrey; which I have declared at lenth, to shew

Charles Pape
slain in Dor-
nogh.

us thereby, that man in full prosperitie should nevir think too much of himself, nor contemn others, vpon whom it hath not pleased God to bestow such measur of gifts and benefitts.

The last meitting betuein the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes, at Elgyn.

The yeir of God 1607, their wes a meatting appoynted at Elgyn, betuein the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes, by the Marquis of Huntley his mediation, wher they assembled ther freinds on either syd, by whose means and travell all controversies wer agane settled and taken away. At this meitting in Elgyn, the Earle of Southerland wes so honorablie conveyed and accompanied by the surname of Gordoun, by the Frasers, the Dumbars, the Clancheinzie, the Monroes, the Clanchattan, and his other freinds, together with the inhabitants of Elgyn, that the Erle of Catteynes much repyned thereat, and culd never be induced afterward to keip any dyet agane in these pairts with the Earle of Southerland, or any of his familie.

The Earle of Catteynes sheaveth the beards and heads of some of the Earle of Orknay his servants.

The yeir of God 1608, ther wes some appeirance of trouble betuein the Earles of Catteynes and Orknay, by reasone that, vpon some preceeding discontent, the Earle of Catteynes had new caused apprehend some of the Earle of Orknay his servants, who were forced to land in Catteynes by a contrarie wind and vehement storme of weather. First, the Earle of Catteynes maid them drunk, then in a mocking iest he caused sheave the one syd of their beards, and one syd of their heads; last of all, he constrayned them to tak their weshell and to goe to sea in that stormie tempest. The poor men, fearing his further crueltie, did choyse rather to committ themselves to the mercie of the senseles elements and rageing waves of the sea, then abyd his furie; so they entered the stormie seas of Pentlay-firth (a fearfull and dangerous arme of sea betuein Catteynes and Orknay), whence they escaped the furie thereof by the providence and assistance of God, who had compassion on them in this lamentable and desperat case, and directed ther course, so that they landed saillie in Orknay. This affront and indignitie wes highlie taken (not without just reason) by the Earle of Orknay, who complained therof to the king and his counsell. His majestie did write to the councell of Scotland to punish the Earle of Catteynes seveirlye, after due tryall, as haveing committed a fact against his autoritie; but when both the Earles of Catteynes and Orknay came to Edinburgh, readie to informe one against another, they aggreid all their privatt quarrells by the mediation of friends, least they should reveile too much of either's doings; so this controversie was past over with silence, and some acknowledgement wes maid by the Earle of Catteynes to the Earle of Orknay, as a satisfaction for abusing his servants. The counsell of Scotland, by the means of the Earle of Dumbar (who alwise favored the Earle of Catteynes), did not much insist in the busines, pretending for excuse to the king, that their appeired no man at

the appoynted day to accuse or pursue the Earle of Catteynes for that cryme, the lyk whereof I never heard nor read of before; onely one exemple I doe remember: the servants of David, king of Israell, wer so intreated by Hannum, king of the children of Ammon. The Earle of Catteynes thus farr exceeded Hannum, that the earle, not satisfied with what himself had done, he forced the Earle of Orknay his servants to tak the sea in such a tempest, and exposed them to the extremitie of the raging waves; whereas Hannum suffered King David his servants to depart home quietlie, after he had abused them.

The yeir of God 1608, ther happened a suddent accident in Southerland, betuein Iwer-Mack-Donald-Mack-Allister (one of the Seill Thomas), and Alex^r. Morray in Auchindough. This Iwer, and his eldest sone John, meitting with Alexander Morray and his sone Thomas, they began to question one with another, concerning some points of nighbourhead controverted amongst them. From words they fell to blowes; at last, John, the sone of Iwer, and Alex^r. the father of Thomas, wer ther slain; wherypon Iwer fled into Strathnaver. Afterwards, in revenge heirof, Thomas Morray, being accompanied with 24 others, went to search and apprehend Iwer, by vertue of a commission which they had obteyned against him; bot as they wer searching for him in severall places and companies, he prevented them; and being accompanied with some others, he invaded Thomas and his company unawars, at the hill of Binchlibrig, whom he chased, and took fyve of them, who wer by him released, after fyve dayes captivitie. This quarrell wes vnder-taken and manteyned by George Morray of Pulrossie, against Iwer, who wes harboured and interteyned by Macky. In end, this controversie wes reconciled; and some satisfaction of money was given by Macky to Pulrossie and Thomas Morray, for divers wrongs which Iwer had done unto them dureing the tyme he was outlawed. Doubtles Pulrossie his vnduetifull deailing towards the Earle of Sowtherland, and the inhabitants of that cuntry, in some particulars, made Earle John to wink at Iwer in doing to Pulrossie all the effronts and damnages he could, otherwies he wold have pursued and punished Iwer for that fact, although in reasone and equitie litle punishment or satisfaction might have served, becaus John, the sone of Iwer, wes slain by Thomas Morray, when Alex^r. Morray wes slain by Iwer; so this being bot ane accidental mischance, and the damage equall on either syd, the quarrell might have been easalie removed; which circumstance helped much to mitigat Earle John his anger against Iwer.

Alexander
Morray slain.
John Mack-
Iwer slain.

A fight at
Binchlibrig.

The yeir of God 1609, a rock of bastard kynd of cristall wes found in Southerland, in the burn of Golspie, hard by the Glen of Dounrobin. About this tyme the inhabitants of Southerland did shew ther exceeding great love towards Earle John, in geiving him a generall support of mo-

A rock of
cristall found
in Southerland.
Support and
aid given to
Earle John by
his cuntrie-men.

ney, in regaird of his neidfull employments and weighty effairs, both at home and abroad, which they did so willinglie performe (although it did extend to the tenth part of their frie goods), that none in all the cuntrey, of what degrie soever, wold be exemed ; which voluntarie good will of his cuntriemen, the Earle of Southerland did requyte with all kyndnes vpon every occasion.

About this tyme ther fell foorth a civill discord among the Dumbars in Morray, which had almost brought that familie to ane vtter ruyn. Give me leive to begin this bussines a litle higher, wherby you may the better vnderstand it. Patrick Dumbar being then shirreff of Morray (the tutor and vncl of Alexander Dumbar of Westfield), wes slain with the Earle of Morray at Dunnibirsell, as declared alreedy, page 216. This Alexander Dumbar succeding to the inheritance of his forfathers, and being a worthie gentleman, dyed without issue at Dunkeld, not without suspicion of poyson. Vnto this Alexander Dumbar of Westfeild (shirreff of Morray) succeeded Alex^r. Dumbar (the sone of Patrick Dumbar slain at Dunnibirsell, and the sister sone of Robert Dumbar of Burgy). This Alexander also wes a young gentleman of great expectation.

Patrick Dumbar of Blery and Kilbuyack (one of the principall men of the surname in Morray), and his children, grudgeing that Alexander Dumbar, shirreff of Morray (ther chieff) wes counselled and led be his vncl, Robert Dumbar of Burgy, to ther prejudice, as they imagined, being sturred vp be a revengeing spirite (which proceeded from some former distasts betwix Burgy and Blery), that they sought all occasions to annoy the shirreff of Murray and his uncle Burgy. So Robert Dumbar (the shirreff of Murraye's brother) meitting with William Dumbar (the sone of Blery), they fell a suagging and feghting, invading one another. At last, William Dumbar wes hurt and mutilat be Robert Dumbar ; which fact Blery and his children took so highly, that they pursued their chieff, Alexander Dumbar, shirreff of Murray, in the toun of Forres, wher he was shott and slain be Robert Dumbar, the sone of Blery.

Alex^r. Dumbar, shirreff of Morray, slain at Forres.

Vnto Alex^r. Dumbar succeeded his brother John Dumbar, shirreff of Murray, and the father of Alex^r. Dumbar now liveing, and present shirreff of Murray. John Dumbar, shirreff of Murray, and his brother Burgy, did eagerlie pursue, befor the justice at Edinburgh, the slayers of Alex^r. shirreff of Murray ; bot the then late shirreff of Murray being the king's rebell, and at the horne (for a civill cause) when he died, they could not prevaile ; which gave ane occasion to the king, in the nixt ensueing parliament, to mak a statute, that no man might kill ane of the king's subjects without being lyable to the censure of the law, although he were denounced and proclaimed rebell, unlesse he wes denounced for a criminall cause.

Robert Dumbar of Burgie posted vp to court, and regrated to his majestie the severitie of our lawes in that poynt; that his slayn nepheu (the shirreff of Murray) wes rebell, and at the horne, bot for a civill cause onlie, so that this horning wes a safeguard to the murderers of his nephew. King James did write down to the counsell to vse all the rigour the law would permitt against the killers of the shirreff of Murray. Wherupon, the Earle of Dumfermling, then chancelar of Scotland (who loved the Dumbars intirelie), delt earnestlie for a reconciliation betwix them, which, in the end, he compassed, by causing Blery give a certane sum of money to the shirreff of Murray, in satisfaction of his brother's slaughter, and by remitting vnto Robert Dumbar (the shirreff's brother) the mutilation of William Dumbar (the son of Blery), and by the banishment of Robert Dumbar (the sone of Blery) into Ireland, wher he now remains: and so this deidlie fead was in some measure reconciled, which, nevertheles lyes still lurking among them, readie to burst furth vpon the least occasion, and will prove ther vndoing, unles it be prevented.

In January, the yeir of God 1610, Henry Prince of Wales being at Whithall, performed his first fates of armes at barriers, against all comers, being assisted onlie with six others: the Duke of Lennox, the Earle of Arundell, the Earle of Southampton, James Lord Hay of Hales Earle of Carlile, Richard Prestoun Lord Dingwall Earle of Desmound, and Sir Thomas Somerset, sone to the Earle of Worcester. Against these seaven challengers came fyftie-six brave assailliers, consisting of earles, barons, knights, and esquyers; of which number wer George Lord Gordoun Earle of Enzie, and Sir Robert Gordoun of Lochinvar. Everie challenger fought tuo severall combats with eight severall assailliers, at tuo divers weapons; to witt, at push of pyke, and with single sword. Prince Henrie performed his challenge with wonderfull skill and courage; against whom the Lord Gordoun wes the first that presented himselff, which he performed with great dexteritie and applause, to his exceeding commendation. The nixt day the prince feasted all the combattans at Saint James' House, and ther gave thrie rich pryces vnto thrie of the best deserving assailliers, delyvered to them in that assemblie by thrie beautifull ladies. The thrie best deserving assailliers were by the judges decerned to be these: The Earle of Montgomerie, Mr Thomas Darcy, the sone and heyre of the Lord Darcy of Chiche, and Sir Robert Gordoun of Lochinvar. The fourth day of May following, Prince Henrie wes created and crowned Prince of Wales at Westminster, which wes performed with all magnificence. George Lord Gordoun, Earle of Enzie, being then in service and great favour with Prince Henrie, attended his highnes all that day, and wes

Henry, Prince of Wales, feghteth at barriers.

Sir Robert Gordoun of Lochinvar wineth a pryce at barriers.

The Lord Gordoun made knight of the Bath. The death of Hugh Morray. at that tyme, together with the Earle of Oxford, and some other noble men, created knight of the Bathe, in great solemnitie.

In February, the yeir of God 1610, Hugh Morray of Abirscors died in the toun of Dornogh, being verie aged ; vnto whom succeeded his sone John Morray. This yeir of God 1610, Sir Robert Gordoun (Earle John his brother) came out of England into Southerland, to visite his freinds, being of a long tyme wished for amongst them, wher he fell sick of a certane ague or accesse, and lay at Dounrobin for the space of seaventein weiks. Having recovered his health, he returned agane into England, the yeir of God 1611. Sir Robert Gordoun his cheiff bussines in Scotland at that tyme wes to assist Macky, at Edinburgh, against the Earle of Catteynes, in ane action which then Earle George had intended against Macky, for the harbouring and manteyning of his nepheu John Southerland, as shall be shewne heirafter.

The mariage and children of Sir Alexr. Gordoun.

This yeir of God 1610, in the moneth of June, Sir Alexander Gordoun (Earle John his youngest brother) married Margaret, the daughter of Donald Bane Macloyd (alias Neilson), Laird of Assint, by whom he hath fyve sons and tuo daughters : Alexander, born the 17th day of December, the yeir 1614 ; John, borne the 17th day of Februarie 1616 yeirs ; Robert, borne the 25th day of September 1617 yeirs ; Francis, borne in November 1623 yeirs ; Patrick, borne the day of 1627 yeirs ; Jane, and Elizabeth. Heir I will (with license of courteous reader) tak occasion breiflie to set down the trubles which have fallen furth in the cuntrey of Assint in these late ages.

The descent of The Lairds of Assint.

Tormat Macloyd, Laird of Assint, wes one of the sonnys of Rory Moir Macloyd of the Lewes. Tormot Macloyd of Assint had thrie sones : Angus (who wes caled Old Angus, who travelled into France and Italie) ; John Reawigh, who possessed the Cogigh ; and Tormot Bane, who went to Rome with his brother, Old Angus. John Reawigh Mack Tormot had a sone caled John Moir, who assisted Angus Macky at Blair-tanny, as I have shewne already, page 69 ; and of him are descended the Sleaght-ean-Reawigh. Old Angus had four sones ; Angus Moir, Rorie, Tormot, and John. This John (the fourth sone of Old Angus) had tuo sones ; Neill, and John Moir. Neill wes slain by the Southerland men at Torran-Dow-Reawigh, and dyed without issue. John Moir wes wounded at the same battell ; and of him ar descended the Sleaght-ean-Moir, as I have shewne already, page 69.

Angus Moir (the eldest sone of Old Angus) wes Laird of Assint, after the death of his cousen-germane Neill, who had comanded that cuntrey for a whyle. Angus Moir had divers sones ; Donald Caim, Tormot, Angus Beg, John Reawigh, Neill, and Houcheon, with a bastard sone called Alex^r. Angus Moir wes slain by his owne brother sone John

Moir, at the Stoin. Then succeeded his eldest sone, Donald Caim, who faught a battell at Loghannaisse against his cheiff, John Mack-Korkill-Macloyd of the Lewes, whom he wanquished and took prisoner; bot Donald Caim wes there deidlie wounded, and died shortlie after his victorie, without children. Vnto Donald Caim his brother Tormot succeeded, who wes slain by his brother Angus Beg, at the Leivad, in Assint, leaveing no children. Then Angus Beg succeeded vnto his brother Tormot, and mareid the daughter of Y-Roy-Macky, as I have shewne alreadie, page 79. Angus Beg wes slain by his owne bastard brother Alexander, in revenge of his brother Tormott his death, whom he loved intirle; for the which slaughter of Angus Beg, the said Alex^r. wes pursued by John Macky, who followed him to West Ray, in Rosse, wher he killed him. Of this Alex^r. are descended the Sleaght-Alister-wick-Angus. Angus Beg dying without issue, his brother John Reawigh succeeded vnto him, a valiant gentleman, who begat thrie sones: Angus Mack-ean-Reawigh (that wes impotent of one leg), John, and Duncan. Angus and John had divers children; bot Duncan died without issue. John Reawigh commanded and governed the cuntrey of Assint 15 yeirs, with great comendation; and when he died, he left the government of his cuntrey and children vnto his brother Neill. This Neill Angus-sone, begat John Reawigh and Donald Baine, with thrie bastards, Tormot, Angus, and Alister, or Alex^r. Houcheon (the sone of Angus Moir) grudgeing that his brother Neill excluded him from any command or government within the cuntrey, he took Neill prisoner; and after some conditions of aggriement, he suffered him to depart. This Houcheon Angusson begat Neill, Donald, John, Rory, and Angus. Neill Angus-sone still keiped a grudge in his hart against his brother Houcheon, for taking of him prisoner; so, when Houcheon, with his sone Donald, came to visite him in the isle of Assint, he killed them both there. Wherupon Torquell-Conaldagh-Macloyd of the Cogigh, pursued the yle in Assint, and apprehended Neill Angussone, whom he sent to Edinburgh, wher he wes executed the yeir of God 1581.

The troubles
in the country
of Assint.

Then succeeded Angus Mack-ean-Reawigh, who wes impotent of ane leg. Angus had scarce ruled that cuntrey ane yeir, when he wes dispossessed by the children of Houcheon Angus-sone, and by the bastards of Neill Angus-sone, who devyded the cuntrey of Assint amongst them. John Reawigh, the eldest lawfull sone of Neill Angus-sone, died in captivitie at Girnigo, in Catteynes, without issue; and Donald Bane, the youngest lawfull sone of Neill Angus-sone, wes then bred and brought up with the Laird of Foules in Rosse. The cuntrey wes thus divyded amongst them at that tyme: Angus Mack-ean-reawigh, and his brother John, together with the bastard sones of Neill Angus-

sone, had the third pairt of the cuntrey : The children of Houcheon Angus-sone (although descended of the youngest brother) had the other two pairts : And Neill (the eldest sone of Houcheon Angus-sone), by common consent off all, wes chosen comander of the cuntrey. Ther-etter falling a debate amongst themselves, for taking up of the rents of the fishing, Neill Houcheon-sone, with his brethren, did invade the rest at Vnoble, wher, after a sharp skirmish, Neill wes victorious ; killed Allister-Neill-Angus-sone, and wounded John Mack-can-Reawigh. Therefter Tormot Neill Angus-sone wes slain by Angus-Houcheon-sone, at Inch-ne-daw. In revenge whereof, Donald Bane Neilson, now laird of Assint, comeing from Rosse, with his nephue Angus (the sone of Allister, slain at Vnoble), invaded John Houcheon-sone in the Coulag, and killed him ther.

Neill Hou-
cheon-sone
commandeth
Assint.

Then ther ensued peace and quietnes amongst them for the space of one yeir, and they all gair ther dependance to Alex^r. Earle of Southerland, vnder the commandiment of Neill Houcheon-sone, who now wes possessed of the cuntrey. The yeir of God 1585, the seige of the Ile of Assint wes interprysed by Houcheon Macky against Neill Houcheonson, in favor of Donald Bane Neilson, who had mareid Macky his sister. This seidge was raised by Earle Alex^r, as I have shewne already, page 181, wherby Neill-Houcheon-sone was keiped in possession of the cuntrey. Afterwards Alex^r. Earle of Southerland, Houcheon Macky, the Laird of Foulls, Mackintoshie, and Mackenzie, travelled betwein them for a perfect reconciliation ; by whose meanes, ther wes a mutual band of freindship maid at Dornogh, betwein Donald Bane Neilson, Angus Neilson, and Angus-Mack-Allister-Neilson, one the ane part. By all their consents, Neill Houcheon-sone agane wes chosen comander of the cuntrey, and his daughter wes given in mariage to Angus-Mack-Allister-Neilson, in corroboration of the freindship ; which reconciliation and agriement wes quicklie broken by this Angus-Mack-Allister-Neilson ; for, within one yeir thereafter, he killed his father-in-law, Neill Houcheonsone, at Tiwbeg, who left behind him thrie sones, Angus, Allane, and Alex^r. Angus (the eldest sone of Neill Houcheon-sone) wes slain, unhappilie, by a drunken fellow in the Herris, the yeir of God 1613. After the death of Neill Houcheon-sone, his tuo brethren, Angus and Rory, fell at variance with Donald Bane Neilson, who killed Rory, and took Angus prisoner, whom he careid with him to the ile of Assint, wher he wes beheaded. This Rorie Houcheonsone heir mentioned, wes a valiant and resolute gentleman, so wes also his brother Neill. Rory Houcheonsone faught a conflict against Ougigh-Tormot-Mackloyd at Carleywagh, in the Lewes. After a sharp conflict, ther wes great slaughter on either syd ; bot the inhabitants of the Lewes assembled so speedelie, to assist Tormot Ougigh, that they forced

A skirmish at
Carleywagh.

Rory Houcheonsone to retire, and to flie out of the Lewes. Angus Mack-Allister-Neilsone had a competent reward for the killing of his father-in-law, Neill Houcheonsone; for he wes afterwards apprehended in the town of Tayn in Rosse, and wes ther executed by the Laird of Balnogowne his freinds, for the same fact.

Neill Houcheonsone and his bretheren being thus dead, Donald Bane Neilsone wes Laird of Assint. Then Donald Ballogh Macky made some invasion and spoile in that cuntrey, in revenge of the slaughter of his vncles, Neill Houcheonsone, and his bretheren; for the which, and some other misdemeanors, Donald Ballogh wes banished out of Strathnaver, by his brother Houcheon Macky, as I have shewne alreadie, page 203. Therefter John Mack-donald-Mack-Houcheon, and his brother Neill (the sonnes of Donald-Houcheon-Angus-sone), invaded Angus Roy, the sone of Angus-Neill Angus-sone, and killed him at Achy-well-wigh, in revenge of ther father Donald his death, who wes slain, with his father Houcheon, in the Ile of Assint, by Neill-Angus-sone, as I have said alreadie. This John-Mackdonald-Mack Houcheon killed the Breiwe of the Lewes, for the slaughter of Torquill-dow-Mackloyd of the Lewes, as shortlie you shall heir. John-Mackdonald-Mackhoucheon maid divers incursions and slaughters in the cuntrey of Assint, untill Donald Bane-Neilsone and he were finallie aggreid and reconciled at Mivy, in Strathfleet, the yeir of God 1609, by the mediation of Houcheon Macky, and Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, the brother of this Earle John. Angus Mack-ean-Reawigh (who wes impotent of one leg) died, verie aged, in Assint, and left a sone called Duncan, of great expectation; who, clameing that cuntrey as due vnto himself, maid divers incursions in Assint against Donald Bane Neilson, untill he gave him a fourth pairt of the cuntrey, which he possessed vntill the yeir of God 1609, that he died, leiving four sonnes; and thus did Donald Bane Neilson (alias Macloyd) happelie bring his troubles to a prosperous end, and is, at this day, in quiet possession of the cuntrie of Assint. He mareid Moir-Macky, the sister of Houcheon Macky, by whom he had Neill Macloyd, Angus Macloyd, Mr Rorie Macloyd, Mr James Mackloyd, Margaret, Katheren, Annas, with other daughters. Since the death of Moir-Macky, he hath mareid the daughter of Nicolas Rosse of Pitcalny, by whom he hath sonnes and daughters. Neill Mackloyd (the eldest sone and heyre of Donald-Bane-Neilsone) mareid the daughter of Torquill-Donald-dagh-Macloyd of the Cogigh, by whom he hes children. Donald-Bane Neilson hath purchased a new title and right of the cuntrie off Assint, from Kenneth Mackenzie (first Lord of Kintayl), and hath setled it vpon his owne posteritie; the Lord onlie knoweth how long it will continue in his lyne. He is become a provident and industrious gentleman, haveing, in his tyme, escaped many dangers and

Donald Bane-
Neilsone,
Laird of As-
sint.

Donald Bane-
Neilsone tak-
eth a new right
of Assint.

troubles. Thus shortlie have I run out the troubles and discourse of Assint.

John Southerland pursued by the Earle of Catteynes.

This yeir of God 1610, ther fell furth some variance betuein the Earle of Catteynes and Houcheon Macky, vpon this occason : One John Sowtherland (the sister sone of Houcheon Macky) duelt in Berri-dale, vnder the Earle of Catteynes, whom Earle George did so trouble and molest, that the gentleman culd no longer indure it ; bot gathering together some able and lustie men, he went about to revenge all injuries. The Earle of Catteynes did call and summond him to answer befor the justice at Edinburgh ; and becaus he did not appeir at the prefixt day, he wes denounced, and proclaimed the king's rebell. This gentleman, being redacted to great extremitie, and perceaveing no other remedie, he wes constrained to turn ane outlaw ; wherypon he did the Earle of Catteynes and his cuntrey divers outrages and harmes, and tooke from thence heards of cattell, and transported them into Strathnaver ; which the Earle of Catteynes vnderstanding, he sent a company of the Seill-wick-Iwer to invad him. After long search, they found him besyd the water of Shin, in Southerland. Bot it happeneth often, that a man doth fall into the ditch which he hath maid for others ; so it fell out at this tyme with the Seill-wick-Iwer, who being hounded out by the Earle of Catteynes to pursue John Sowtherland, they were first perceaved and espyed by him ; who, taking the advantage, invaded them as they wer crossing the water of Shin, wher he killed some of them, and chased the rest, which more and more incensed the Earle of Catteynes against him. Thus Earle George gained nothing ; and the greater his desyre of revenge wes, the more did the other's courage increas.

John Southerland killeth some of the Seill-wick-Iwer at Inver-shin.

Wheirvpon Earle George did summond and warne Houcheon Macky, and his sone Donald Macky, to appeir befor the secreit counsell, to answer ther for giving succour and refuge within ther cuntrey to this John Sowtherland, who wes ane outlaw. Macky appeired at Edinburgh, the yeir of God 1610, wher Sir Robert Gordoun met him, being then come from England, of purpose to ayd and assist Macky against the Earle of Catteynes ; who being alreadie wearied of the trouble which this John Southerland had bred and sturred in his cuntrey, wes induced, by the mediation of freinds, to compose the mater, vpon these conditions following : That the Earle of Catteynes should forgive John Southerland all bypast injuries, and restore him to his owne former possessions ; that John Southerland and his brother Donald should be delyvered vnto the Earle of Catteynes, to be kept in captivitie for a certane tyme, the one after the other ; that Donald Mack-Thomas-Woir (one of the Sleaght-ean-Aberigh, and a follower of John Southerland dureing these troubles) should be delyvered vnto Earle George,

Sir Robert Gordoun meeteth Macky at Edinburgh, to ayd him against the Earle of Catteynes.

Conditions of aggriment between the Earle of Catteynes and Macky.

to be vsed at his pleasure ; which wes performed. Donald-Mack-Thomas-Woir wes hanged by the Earle of Catteynes, when he wes delyvered vnto him. John Southerland went to Girnigo, according to their aggriement, wher he continued above twelve months in prisson with the Earle of Catteynes. Donald Macky made divers journeyes into Catteynes to visite Earle George, and to get John Southerland released, which he obteyned, together with a discharge to Donald Sowtherland (who should have rendered himself prisoner at Girnigo efter the releasement of his brother John), vpon Donald Macky his promise that both he and his father Houcheon Macky should passe the nixt ensueing Cristmas with him at Girnigo. Houcheon Macky, and his brother William, keiped their Christmes with Earle George, the yeir of God 1611 ; bot Donald Macky went not, being stayed by some other occasion. Therefter John Southerland wes released ; all which Earle George did, thinking heirby to insinuat himself into Macky his favour, and so to separat and disjoyn him from the Earle of Southerland, by the meanes of William Macky ; wherein Earle George wes deceaved, for Houcheon Macky continued both faithfull and honest to the house of Southerland all the dayes of his lyf tyme ; and immediatlie after their return from the Earle of Catteynes at that tyme, William Macky seikened and dyed, leaveing divers children, whose eldest sone (Angus Macky) mareid Jane Elphingstoun, neice to Alexander Lord Elphinstoun, by whom he hath children. William Macky his eldest daughter (called Ann) mareid Adam Gordoun of Kilcalmkill.

John Southerland imprisoned at Girnigo, and released.

The death of William Macky.

In the moneth of August 1610, Donald Macky (the eldest sone of Houcheon Macky, and the sister sone of this Earle John) mareid Barbara Mackeinzie, the daughter of Kenneth, Lord of Kintayle, by whom he had Y-Macky (who died of the aige of six yeirs), John, Houcheon, Angus, Jane, and Marie. He had also a bastard sone (called Donald), by Marie Lindsay, the Earle of Crawford's daughter. After the death of this Barbara Mackeinzie, he mareid ane Englesch gentlewoman at London, called Rachell Winterfeild, by whom he hath a sone called Donald. This Kenneth Mackeinzie wes the first Lord of Kintayle, and the first advancer of his house to the greatness wherein it now floorisheth. He purchased the Stroine, the superioritie of Assint, and the inheritance of the Lewes, then tossed and troubled with intestin warr and dissention ; which tragicall and pitifull historie I will heir breiflie set down.

Donald Macky his marriage and children.

Mackeinzie is made Lord of Kintayle.

Rorie Macloyd of the Lewes mareid Barbara Stuart, daughter to the Lord Meffen, by whom he had Torquill-Ire, a valiant gentleman. After the death of Barbara Stuart, Rorie Macloyd mareid Mackeinzie his daughter, by whom he had Torquill Connaldagh of the Cogigh. Then Rorie Macloyd, haveing repudiat Mackeinzie his daughter, for her adulterie with the Breive of the Lewes, he mareid Macklaine his daugh-

What the office
of a Breive is
amongst the
ilanders.

ter, by whom he had Torquill-dow-Macloyde, and Tormot Macloyd : besydes these, Rorie Macloyd begat divers bastards ; Tormot, Ougigh, Murthow, Neill, Donald, and Rorie-Oig. The Breive is a kynd of judge amongst the ilanders, who hath ane absolute judicatorie, vnto whose authoritie and censure they willinglie submitt themselves, when he determineth any debatable question betuein partie and partie.

The civil
troubles of
the Lewes.

Torquill-Ire, sailing from the Lewes towards Tronternesse in the Sky, with two hundred men, perished with all his men, by ane extraordinarie great storme and tempest. Then Torquill of the Cogigh (or Torquill Connaldagh), coming to perfyte aige, mareid Glengary his sister, by whom he had John, Neill, and divers daughters. This Torquill Connaldagh wes never acknowledged by Rorie Macloyd as his lawfull sone, being indeed the Breive his sone ; which moved Torquill Connaldagh to tak armes against his reputed father Rorie Macloyd, being assisted by his base bretheren, Tormot, Ougigh, and Murthow : so they invaded their father Rorie Macloyd, took him, and deteyned him four yeirs in captivitie. In end, he wes released, vpon promise that he should from thencefoorth acknowledge Torquill Connaldagh for his lawfull sone. Then wes Tormot Ougigh (who faught at Carleywagh against Rorie Houcheonsone) slain by his brother Donald ; whervpon Torquill Connaldagh (being assisted by his brother Murthow) took Donald and careid him prissoner to Cogigh, from whence he escaped, and came agane into the Lewes to his ffather Rory Macloyd, who then wes agane offended with Torquill Connaldagh, for taking his brother Donald ; and presentlie thereafter he caused his sone Donald apprehend Murthow, whom Donald delyvered to ther father Rorie Macloyd, who imprissoned his sone Murthow in Stornoway ; which moved Torquill Connaldagh to come thither and invade that fort ; which, after a short seige, he took, relived his brother Murthow, apprehended agane their father Rorie Macloyd, killed a number of his men, and conveyed away all the evidents, writs, charters, and old infestments of the Lewes, which he gave in custodie to Mackeinzie. Then did Torquill Connaldagh send for his sone John Macloyd (who wes then bred in the Earle of Huntlie his company), and left him ther in the castell of Stornoway, to keip the fort, together with his grandfather Rory Macloyd, as prissoner. John Macloyd being in possession of the ile of Lewes, and acknowledged as superior therof, he went about to banish his uncles, Rorie-oig and Donald, out of the iland, which moved Rorie Oig to invade his nepheu John Macloyd at Stornoway, wher John wes slain, and old Rorie Macloyd released. Thus wes old Rorie Macloyd made agane commander of that iland, which he did possesse dureing the rest of his troublesome dayes. Then wes Donald apprehended and executed at Dingwall, by

his brother Torquill Connaldagh, who wes assisted and advysed by the Clancheinzie.

After the death of Rory Macloyd, his sone Torquill Dow coming to perfyte aige, mareid Sir Rory Macloyd of the Heris his sister, and possessed the Lewes. He excluded his brother Torquill Connaldagh as a bastard, whom the Clancheinzie did assist with all ther forces. Torquill-Dow in this mean tyme apprehended his brother Rorie-Oig, vpon some privat displeasur, and sent him to Maclain, ther to be deteyned in captivitie; from whence escaping naked, he perished by snow and stormy weather, leaveing behind him thrie sones: Malcome (who came out of Spain into England with Sir James Mackonald) William, and Rory. Then did the Clancheinzie plot and devyse among themselves how they might purchase and conqueir the Lewes, taking the oportunitie of these privat dissentions among the race of Seill-Torquill, together with the simplicities of Torquill Connaldagh, whom they did assist, and who now had no sonnes; John, his eldest sone, being slain at Stornoway (as I have shewne alreadie), and his second sone Neill being deid of a burning fever in Cogigh. Moreover, Torquill Connaldagh his eldest daughter wes mareid to Rorie Mackeinzie, the Lord of Kintayle his brother, which did much advance ther interpryse; so, under pretence of assisting Torquill Connaldagh, who wes descended of their house, they destroyed the familie of Macloyd Lewes, together with his tryb (the Seill-Torquill), by the rwynes of which famelie, and some other nighbouring clanns, the Clancheinzie have made themselves powerfull, and are become in end masters and possessors of that iland, and of other places. First then, they set down a course for the slaughter of Torquill-Dow, of whom they stood in doubt and fear; for so long as he were alyve, they were out of all hope to effectuat their interpryse. Thus, then, they bring him quicklie to his end: Kenneth Mackeinzie (afterward Lord of Kintayle), Torquill Connaldagh, Macloyd of the Lewes, Murthow Macloyd (the base brother of Torquill Connaldagh), had a secreit meitting together, to consult of their affairs. The Lord of Kintayle his proposition wes, that to advance Torquill Connaldagh to the possession of the Lewes, it wes requisite that his brother Torquill-Dow should be maid out of the way; which motion wes presentlie imbraced by the rest; bot ther laiked one to execute the interpryse. In end, the Briewe wes persuaded and moved, by the earnest intreatie of the other thrie (vpon promise of a great reward) to vndertak the mater, and so they parted asunder at that tyme. Then the Briewe, being accompanied with the most part of his tryb (the Clan-wic-Gill-Woir), went in his gallay towards the ile of Ranay, and by the way he took a Dutch ship, which (being pairtly freighted with

The Clancheinzie doe plot to purchase the Lewes.

Torquill Dow
of the Lewes
slain.

wyne) he brought by force along with him into the Lewes, wher his Mr, Torquill Dow, wes for the tyme, whom he invited to a banquet in the ship. So, being set down in the ship, expecting some wyne, instead whereof they bring them cords: thus they were all apprehended by the Briewe and his kin, who careid them away to the Lord of Kintayle his bounds; and being advertised of his mynd, they beheaded Torquill-Dow with his company, in the moneth of Julie 1597 yeirs. At the verie instant of the execution ther wes ane earthquak, which much astonished the malefactours, though naturallie hardined with crueltie and mischeiff. Torquill-Dow left three sones: Rory, William, and Torquill. Thus wes the first step made easie for the Clancheinzie, who nevertheles hated the Briewe and the Clan-wick-Gill-woir; who, perceiving themselves justlie detested of all men, began now (though too late) to repent this execrable fact, which they had committed against their master. The Clancheinzie by this tyme had gottin Tormot Macloyd (the brother of Torquill-Dow) into their hands, haveing taken him from the schools, and detained him in their owne custodie. After the death of Torquill Dow, the Briewe and his trybe returned into the Lewes, and strenthened themselves within a fort in that iland, called Neice; bot Neill Macloyd (the bastard brother of Torquill-Dow) pursued them, killed divers of them, and constrained them to leave the strenth of Neisse.

The Fyff men
doe vndertak
to send a colo-
nie into the
Lewes.

In this mean tyme, the barrons and gentlemen of Fyff hearing these troubles in the Lewes, were intysed, by the persuasion of some that had been ther, and by the report of the fertilitie of the iland, to vndertak a difficile and hard interpryse; and vnder pretence of civilizing the inhabitants of the yle, they goe about to plant a colonie ther, and to dryve away the auncient inhabitants, whereby, in the end, divers of the vndertakers lost their owne lands, and all of them were forced at last to give over the bargane, and to forsake the iland. First, the vndertakers did purchase from the king a gift of the Lewes, the yeir of God 1599, or theirabouts, which then wes alledged to be at his majestie's disposition; then the adventurers met altogether in Fyff, wher they assembled a company of souldiers, and artificers of all sorts, with everie thing which they thought requisite for a plantation; so transporting themselves into the Lewes, they began apace to boold and erect houses in a proper and convenient place fitt for the purpose: In end, they made up a prettie toun, wher they incamped. Neill Macloyd and Murthow Macloyd (now onlie left in that iland of all Rorie Macloyd his children) withstood the vndertakers. Murthow Macloyd invaded the Laird of Balcolmy, whom he apprehended, together with his ship, and killed all his men: so, haveing deteyned him six moneths in captivitie within

The Laird of
Balcolmy ta-
ken.

the Lewes, he released him, vpon promise of a ransome ; bot Balcolmy died in his returne homeward to Fyff, after his releasement, wherby Murthow Macloyd was disapoynted of the ransome.

Now, in the mein tyme, Neill Macloyd fell out with his brother Murthow ; Neill was grieved in the hart to sie his brother, Murthow Macloyd, manteyn the Briewe, or such of his kin as were alyve, and had bein the cheiff instruments of ther brother Torquill Dow his slaughter ; heirvpon Neill apprehended his brother Murthow, with divers of the Clan-wic-Gill-Woir, whom he put to death, reserving onlie his brother alyve. The adventurers vnderstanding that Neill had taken his brother Murthow, they sent him message, shewing that iff he wold delyver his brother vnto them, they wold aggrie with himself, give him a portion of the iland, and assist him to revenge the slaughter of his brother Torquill-Dow: whervnto he hearkened, and delyvered his brother Murthow to the vndertakers. Then went Neill Macloyd with them to Edinburgh, and had his pardon from the king for all his past offences.

Thus wes the Lord of Kintayle almost in despair to purchase or obteyn the Lewes ; he therefore turneth now all his courses, from invading the Seill Torquill, intending, with all his might, to crose the vndertakers ; he setteth at libertie Tormot Macloyd, (the lawfull brother of Torquill Dow), thinking that, vpon his coming into the iland, all the inhabitants wold stur in his favours against the vndertakers ; which they did indeid : for all these ilanders, (and lykwayes the Hielanders), are, by nature, most bent and prone to adventure themselves, their lyffs, and all they have, for their masters and lords, yea beyond all other people. In this mean tyme, Murthow Macloyd was executed at Sanct Andrews, who, at his death, reveiled something of the Lord of Kintayle his proceedings. Then the king wes advertised by the adventurers, that the Lord of Kintayle wes a crosser and hinderer of their interpryse ; whervpon he wes brought in question, and wes comitted to warde in the castell of Edinburgh, from whence he escaped without his tryall, by the means and credet of the lord chancelar of Scotland.

The Ilanders and Hielanders inclyn to follow their masters.

Murthow Macloyd executed.

The Lord of Kintayle ward-ed at Edin-burgh.

Neill Macloyd returned into the Lewes with the vndertakers ; bot shortlie thereafter he fell at variance with them, for some injurie which Sir James Spence of Wormistoun had offered him ; whervpon he left them, and went about to invade their camp. They begane in lyk maner to lay a snare for him. The Laird of Wormistoun, choosing a very dark night, sent foorth a company to apprehend Neill Macloyd and Donald Dow-Mack-Rory (a gentleman of the iland), who assisted Neill against them ; but Neill being vpon his guard, and perceaveing them coming, invaded them when they had issued out of their campe,

The Fyff men
are overthrowen
by Neill
Macloyd.

and killed thriescore of their men, chasing the rest vntill it wes daylight, that they wer rescued from the campe. The Lord of Kintayle hearing this, thought it now fitt tyme for him to sturr, being nothing astonished with his former check; he hastened to send Tormot Macloyd into the Lewes, (as he had befor intendit), promising him great assistance iff he wold invade the vndertakers.

The vnder-
takers appre-
hended, and
their campe
burnt by Tor-
mot Macloyd.

At Tormott his arryvall in the iland, his brother Neill, with all the inhabitants spedelie assembled, and came in to him as to their lord and master; thervpon Tormot, being accompanied with his brother Neill, invaded the campe of the adventurers, forced it, brunt the fort, killed the most pairt of their men, took their comanders, and released them after eight months captivitie, vpon their promise that they should never return agane; together with a promise that they should obtane a pardon from his majestie to Tormot and his followers, for all their by-gone offences. Thus for a whyle Tormot Macloyd comanded that island; during which tyme John Mack-Donald-Mack-Houcheon, (mentioned before), apprehended Connaldagh Macloyd, and careid him along to Tormot Macloyd into the Lewes. Tormot then desired his brother, Torquill Connaldagh, to delyver him the writts and infestments of the Lewes, which he careid away from thence when he apprehended their father, Rory Macloyd, at Tornoway; Torquill Connaldagh answered, that he had given them to the Clanchenzie in custodie, and had them not in his owne power. So Tormot perceaving that the Clanchenzie had prevented him, and gotten all the writts into their hands, he released his brother Torquill Connaldagh, and suffered him to depairt, which he did, against the opinion of all his per-takers and followers, who desired to have had Torquill Connaldagh dispatched out of the way, becaus he had been the fountane of all their miseries and troubles.

The Briewe
of the Lewes
slain.

Now shall you sie the Briewe of the Lewes justlie punished for killing and betraying his master, Torquill Dow Macloyd. John Mack-Donald-Mack-Houcheon, (befor mentioned,) accompanied only with four others, cam by chance into the house wher the Briewe, with six of his kindred, were ludged within the cuntrey of Assint; either of them suspecting one another, being of contrary factions, and being now in one rowme, they expected who should be the first invader. John pursued the Briewe and killed him, with fyve of his men, without the losse of any of his owne company, which surelie wes a hard mater to effectuat, being all vpon their guard; bot God deprived the Briewe and his company of courage or abilitie to resist. In revenge whereof Gilcalme-Moir-Mack-ean (chieff of the Clan-wic-Gill-Woir, efter the death of the Briewe), did search for John-Mackdonald-Mack-Houcheon to slay him; bot John, meitting by chance with this Gilcalme-Moir in the Cogigh,

he invaded him, killed the most part of his men, took Gilcalme-Moir himself prisoner, and caraid him into the Lewes to Tormot Macloyd, wher he was beheaded. This John Mackdonald-Mack-Houcheon died afterward in Strathnaver, the yeir of God 1620.

The vndertakers did (contrary to their promise) retorne agane into the Lewes; they were assisted by the forces of all the nighbouring cuntries, by virtue of the king's comission, directed against Tormot Macloyd and his tryb the Seill Torquill. The Earle of Sowtherland at this tyme sent some forces into the Lewes, to assist the adventurers, vnder the conduct of William-Mack-wickames, cheiftane of the Clan-gun in Southerland. How soon all the forces of the adjoyning cuntries were landed in the iland, the vndertakers sent message vnto Tormot Macloyd, shewing that iff he wold yield vnto them, in name and behalf of the king, they should transport him saiflie to London, wher his majestie then wes; and being arryved ther, they wold not only obteyn his pardon, bot also suffer him, without let or stop, to deall by his friends for his majestie's favour, and for some meanes wherby he might live. Whervnto Tormot Macloyd condisscended, and wold not adventure the hazard of his fortune against so great forces as he perceaved readie ther to assaile him. This did Tormot Macloyd, against the opinion and advyse of his brother, Neill Macloyd, who stood out and wold not yeild. So the adventurers sent Tormot Macloyd to London, wher he caused his majestie to be rightly informed of the case: how the Lewes wes his just inheritance; how his majestie wes sinistriously informed by the vndertakers, who had abused his majestie, in making him beleive that the same wes at his disposition, wherupon proceeded much unnecessary trouble, and great bloodshed; and therefore he humblie intreated his majestie to doe him justice, and to restore him to his owne. The adventurers vnderstanding that his majestie began to hearken to the complaint of Tormot Macloyd, they then vsed all their credet at court to crosse him. In end they prevailed so farr (some of them being the king's domestick servants), that they procured him to be taken and sent home prissoner in to Scotland, wher he remained captive at Edinburgh, untill the moneth of March 1615 yeirs, that the king gave him libertie to passe into Holland, to Mawrice, Prince of Orange, wher Tormot ended his dayes. The adventurers haveing thus procured Tormot Macloyd to be imprissoned at Edinburgh, they settle themselves agane into the Lewes, wher they had not stayed long, when divers of the vndertakers began to wearie. Many of them now wer drawn bak from the interpryse; some for lack of meanes were not able, haveing spent their estates in this plantation; some died; others had greater occasions and businesses elswer to abstract them: all of them began to declayne apace in their riches and meanes, and so being continuallie

The vnder-
takers return
agane to the
Lewes.

The Earle of
Southerland as-
sisteth the vn-
dertakers.

Tormot Mac-
loyd yeildeth
to the vnder-
takers.

The adventures
forsooke
the island.

vexed by Neill Macloyd, they forsook the island and returned into Fyff.

The Lord of
Kintayle re-
nounces his
right of the
Lewes to the
king.

The Lord of Kintayle perceaveing all things to fall out according to his mynd, he did now oppinly shew himself in the mater; he past a gift of the Lewes to his owne vse, by the lord chancelar his meanes, vnder his majestie's great seale; by vertue of the old right which Torquill Connaldagh had long befor resigned into his favor. Some of the adventurers complained heirof to the king, who wes highlie displeased with the Lord of Kintayle, and maid him resigne his right agane into his majestie's hands, by the meanes of the Lord Balmerinogh, then secretary of Scotland, and president of the session; which right being now at his majestie's disposition, he gave the same back agane vnto thrie persons onlie, to witt, the Lord Balmerino, Sir George Hay (afterward chancelear of Scotland), and Sir James Spence of Wormistoun, who now haveing the right of the island settled in their persons, they vndertak the plantation of the Lewes: whervpon Sir George Hay and Sir James Spence made great preparation for the interpryse; and so being assisted by the most part of the nighbouring cuntries, they invade the Lewes, not onlie to setle a colonie ther, bot also to search for Neill Macloyd, who now alone defended that cuntrey.

The vnder-
takers returne
agane into the
Lewes.

The Lord Kintayle (yit hunting after the Lewes) did privatlie and vnderhand assist Neill Macloyd, and sent his brother Rorie Mackenzie, oppinlie with some men to aid the vndertakers by vertue of the king's commission. He promised great friendship to the adventurers, and sent vnto them a supplie of victualls in a ship from Rosse. In the mean tyme he sendeth quietlie to Neill Macloyd, desireing him to tak the ship by the way, that the adventurers, trusting to these victualls, and being disappoynted, might therby be constrained to abandon the island, which fell out accordinglie: for Sir George Hay and Sir James Spence faillieing to apprehend Neill, and lacking victualls for ther army, they wearied of the bargan, and dismissed all the nighbouring forces. Sir George Hay and Wormistonn retired into Fyff, leaveing some of their men in the island to keip the fort, vntill they should send vnto them supplie of men and victualls; whervpon Neill Macloyd, being assisted by his nephew, Malcolme Macloyd, (the sone of Rorie Oig), and some others of the Lewes men, invaded the vndertakers campe, brunt the fort, apprehended the men which wer left behind them in the island, and sent them home saifelie into Fyff, since which tyme they never returned agane into the island. Then did the Lord of Balmerinoch, Sir George Hay, and Sir James Spence begin to weary of the Lewes, and sold their right and title therof to the Lord of Kintayle, for a sum of money, whereby in end, after great trouble and much blood, he obteyned that island.

Neill Macloyd
burneth the
camp of the
vndertakers.

The Lord of
Kintayle ob-
teyneth the
title to the
Lewes.

The Lord of Kintayle was exceeding glaid that he had now at last catched his long-wished and expected prey, and thervpon he went into the iland. Presentlie after his landing their, all the inhabitants yeilded vnto him, except Neill Macloyd, with some few others, who, fatalle favoring the declyning syd, still persisted, unfortunatelie, contrarie vnto all such as did aym to possesse that iland; and so, consequently, now to the Lord of Kintayle, to whom the rest of the inhabitants did yeild the more willingly, becaus he wes their neir nighbour, and might still vex them with continuall incursions, if they did stand out against him, which the vndertakers were not able to doe. Neill Macloyd was now forced to retire vnto a rock within the sea, with his nepheu Malcolme, William, and Rorie (the thrie sones of Rory Oig), Torquill-Blair, his four sones, and thertie others. This rock was called Berrissay, a fort invincible, vnto the which Neill was accustomed some yeirs to send alwayes provision of victualls, and other things necessarie, that it might be a retreat vnto him vpon all occasions, in tyme of his greatest necessitie. Neill keiped this rock for the space of thrie yeirs, dureing which tyme the Lord of Kintayle dyed, the yeir of God 1611. The nixt yeir following, which wes the yeir 1612, Neill Macloyd went from Berrissay, with his train, into the Lewes, for to refresh themselves vpon the land; wher the Clanchenzie, accompanied with some of the inhabitants of the iland, invaded them; bot Neill escaped their hands, and retired with his company to the rock off Berrissay. Then the Clanchenzie gathered together their wyffs and children of those that were in Berrissay, and such as, by way off affinitie or consanguinity, within the iland, did apperteyn to Neill and his followers, and placed them all vpon a rock within the sea, wher they might be heard and sein from the rock of Berrissay. They vowed and protested that they wold suffer the sea to overwhelme them the nixt flood, iff Neill did not presentlie surrender the fort; which pitifull spectacle did so move Neill Macloyd and his company to compassion, that immediatlie they yeilded the rock, and left the Lewes; whervpon the women and children were rescued and randered.

The Lord of Kintayle subdueth the iland of Lewes.

The death of the Lord of Kintayle.

The rock of Berrissay rendered by Neill Macloyd to the Clanchenzie.

Then Neill Macloyd, retireing out of the Lewes, went into the ile of Heris, wher he remained a whyle in secret; and not being able to keip himself longer ther in these bounds, he rendered himself vnto Sir Rory Macloyd of Heris, whom he intreated to bring him to his majestie in England, which Sir Rorie vndertook to doe; who coming to Glasgow of intention to imbark ther for England, he wes charged, vnder pain of treason, to delyver Neill Macloyd to the privie councell. Sir Rory obeyed the summons, and presented Neill Macloyd, with his eldest sone Donald, to the councell, at Edinburgh, wher Neill was executed, in Aprile 1613 yeirs. His sone, Donald-Mack-Neill, wes banished out

Neill Macloyd executed.

of the kingdome, who presentlie went into England, and their remained thrie yeirs with Sir Robert Gordoun, tutor of Southerland, and from England he went into Holland, wher he died.

An English
pirat taken in
the Lewes.

The English
pirat hanged at
Leith.

Dureing the time that Neill Macloyd keiped the rock of Birrissay, ther arryved ane Englesch pirat in the Lewes, who had a ship fraughted and furnished with great wealth. This captan (called Peter Love) entered in freindship and familiaritie with Neill, being both outlawes ; so they thought, by joyning ther forces together, to be masters of the Lewes both by sea and land : bot after the pirat had stayed a whyle in the iland, he and all his men wer taken prissoners by Torquill Blair and his sonnes, and wer sent, together with the ship, by Neill Macloyd, to Edinburgh, vnto the privie councell, thinking therby to get his owne pardon, and his brother Tormot Macloyd released out of prison ; bot neither of them did he obteyne ; and all the Engleshmen, with their captane, wer hanged at Leith. After the death of Neill Macloyd, Rorie Mackeinzie, tutor of Kintayle, apprehended and executed Rorie and William (the sones of Rorie Oig), whose third sone, Malcolme Macloyd (being prisoner with the tutor of Kintayle), escaped, and did since that tyme vex the Clancheinzie with incursions, haveing associat himself to the Clandonald in Ila and Kintyre, dureing ther trubles, against the Campbells, the yeirs 1615 and 1616. Therafter Malcolme Macloyd went into Flanders and Spain, wher he remained with Sir James Mackonald ; bot after his going into Flanders he made a journey into the Lewes, the yeir of God 1616, and ther killed two gentlemen of the Clancheinzie. Rorie Macloyd (the eldest sone of Torquill Dow) is at the universitie of Glasgow ; Torquill Macloyd (the third sone of Torquill Dow) wes bred with his uncle, Sir Rorie Macloyd of Herris, and is a youth of great expectation. The tutor of Kintayle did repent himself of his proceedings against the Seill-Torquill ; his ayme wes alwise to have gottin the Lewes vnto himself, from his nepheu the Lord of Kintayle (now Earle of Seaforth), in exchange for the Cogigh, and the rest of the lands that he purchased in Rosse and Murray ; which exchange wes refused by his nephew, who wes readie to fall by the ears with his vnle, whenas he died the yeir of God 1626. Thus have I run over the lamentable historie and decay of Macloyd of the Lewes, together with his tryb (the Seill-Torquill) ; which punishment wes justlie inflicted vpon them, for killing and destroying one another with intestin and civill warrs.

In the moneth of August 1611, ther happened ane accident in the ile of Rosay, wher Gilcalme, laird of that iland, and Murthow Mackeinzie (the Laird of Garlogh his sone) wer slain, with divers others. The occasion of their falling out wes this : The lands of Garlogh did somtyme apperteyn to the Laird of Rasay his predicessors (the Clan-wic-

Gill-cholm); and when the surname of Clancheinzie began first to prosper and ryse, one of them did obtain the third pairt of Garlogh in morgage or wedset from the Clan-wic-Gilcholm. Thus the Clancheinzie getting sitting therein, they shortlie and spedelie purchased a pretended right to the whole, by some pretence of law, which the lawfull inheritor did neglect; yit the Clancheinzie did not crave nor challenge the possession of the whole, vntill the death of Torquill-Dow-Macloyd of the Lewes, whom the Laird of Rasay and his tryb, the Clan-wick-Gilcholm, did follow as their superior. After the death of Torquill Dow, the Laird of Garlogh did enter in possession of the whole lands of Garlogh, by vertue of his pretended right, and did pursue the Clan-wick-Gilcholm with fyre and sword. He chased them quyte out of Garlogh, therby macking them participant of the calamities of the Seill Torquill. In lyk manner, the Clan-wick-Gilcholm invaded the Laird of Garlogh and his cuntrey with spoills and slaughters. In end, the Laird of Garloch apprehended John Mack-Alan-Mack-Rorie, and chased John Holmoch-Mack-Rory, two principal men of the race of Clan-wick-Gilcholm; at which skirmish ther wes slaughter on either syd, the yeir 1610. The Laird of Garlogh, not fullie satisfeid therwith, the nixt yeir following (which wes the yeir 1611), he sent his sone Murdow Mackeinzie, accompanied with Alex^r. Bane (the sone and heyre of Bane of Tullogh, in Rosse), and some others, to search and pursue John Holmogh-Mack-Rory; and to this effect he barganed for a ship to transport his sone Murdow, with his company, into the ile of Sky, wher he vnderstood John Holmogh to be at that tyme; bot how soone Murdow Mackeinzie with his company were imbarqued, they turned their course another way, and (whether of set purpose, or constrained by contrary winds, I know not) aryved at the ile of Rasay, runing heidlong to their owne destruction.

Troubles between the Laids of Garlogh and Rasay.

Gilcalm, Laird of Rasay, perceaveing the ship, went aboard to buy some wyne, accompanied with twelve of his followers. When Murdow Mackeinzie did sie them comeing, he, with all his train (least they should be sein) went to the lower rowmes of the ship, leaueing the mariners onlie above the decks. The Laird of Rasay entered; and having spoken the mariners, he depairted, with a resolution to returne quicklie. Murthow Mackeinzie vnderstanding that they wer gone, came out of the lower rowmes; and perceaveing them comeing agane, he resolved to conceal himself no longer. The Laird of Rasay desired his brother Murthow-Mack-Gilcholm to follow him into the ship with more company in another gallay, that they might carie to the shore some wyne, which he had bought from the mariners; so, returning to the ship, and finding Murthow Mackeinzie ther, beyond his expectation, he consulteth with his men, and thervpon resolveth to tak him

The Laird of
Garlogh his
sone Murthow
and Alexr.
Bane slain.

The Laird of
Rasay slain.

prisoner, in pledge of his cousen John Mack-Allan-Mack-Rory, whom the Laird of Garlogh deteyned in captivitie. They first began to quarrell, then to feight in the ship, which continued a good whyle. In end, Murdow Mackeinzie and Alexr. Bane, with all their companie, wer slain, thrie onlie excepted; which thrie faught so manfullie, that they killed the Laird of Rasay, with all those that came into the ship with him, and hurt divers of those that wer with Murthow Mack-Gill-cholm in tuo galleyes, hotelie pursueing them. At last, sealing themselves deidlie hurt, and not able to indure any longer, they sailed away with a prosperous wind, and died shortlie thereafter. Thus hath the Laird of Garlogh obtained the peceable possession of that land.

The Earle of
Southerland
travelleth into
France.

This yeir of God 1611, the Earle of Southerland haveing obteyned licence from his majestie to that effect, did travell into France, Flanders, and England, for his pleasure and recreation.

Sir Robert
Gordoun ob-
teyneth the
nouentry of
Balnagowne.

The yeir of God 1612, Sir Robert Gordoun (Earle John his brother), obteyned from his majestie, at London, a gift of the nonentrie of the liveing and lands of the lairdship of Balnagowne, being then at his majestie's disposition, which wes resigned the same yeir 1612 by Sir Robert Gordoun vnto the Laird of Balnagowne, to the end that a perpetuall amitie and freindship should continue betwein the families of Southerland and Balnagown; whereof Balnagowne gave a manifest prove at the nixt following convention at Strathully, in October 1613 yeirs, being then readie to send all his forces, vnder the conduct of William Rosse of Invercharron, to ayd the Earle of Southerland, vpon his first advertisement, against the Earle of Catteynes; which familie of Invercharron have alwayes careid a particular affection to the house of Southerland.

The Rosses doe
joyn in amity
with Earle
John.

The death of
Jane Gordoun.

In the moneth of February, the yeir 1612, Jane Gordon, the wyff of George Gray of Cuttill, and the daughter of John Gordon of Enbo, died in chyld-bed. Shoe wes, in hospitality, and sundrie other vertues, nothing inferior to any in that cuntrey; as much lamented by her freinds, and all other cuntriemen, as any gentlewoman that died in Southerland these many yeirs; and cheiffie shoe wes exceidinglie bewailed and regrated by her husband, who, through the love and affection which he did cary vnto her, and to the children that he had by her, did not marie agane for seaven yeirs after her death. Shoe left alyve behind her thrie sones and thrie daughters. Since her decease, her eldest sone Gilbert died.

Hugh Gordoun
of Drumoy his
death.

The third day of March 1612 yeirs, Hugh Gordoun of Ballelon and Drumoy died at Dounrobin, being of the age of 82 yeirs, who had bein all his dayes a faithfull and trustie servant to the house of Southerland. He wes, dureing his tyme, baillie and shirreff-depute of Southerland; he wes in his youth verie able in all kynd of exercises; he wes of a

good merrie disposition, and of a pleasing conversation, indued with divers good gifts; he wes much given to hospitalitie, wherein he did equalize any in his tyme, of his degrie and qualitie, in the kingdome; he wes exceidinglie lamented, not only by the inhabitants of Southerland, bot also by such strangers as did know him. And thus much I thought fitt to set down heir of these tuo (the vnle and the neice), who weill deserved to be registrat.

This yeir of God 1612, Sir Robert Gordoun obteyned vnto his brother, John Earle of Southerland, from Lodovick Duke of Lennox, ane heretable gift of the admiralltie of the dyacie of Catteynes, being alwise comptable for the profits therof to the Duke of Lennox and his heyres.

The Earle of
Southerland
herell admirall
of the diocie of
Catteynes.

This yeir of God 1612, ther happined some sturr and discord amongst these nighbouring cuntries, vpon this occasion: One Arthor Smith, a fals coynier, wes, together with his man, apprehended in Southerland (whether they had fled from Bamff), and were sent by the Countesse of Southerland to his majestie, who caused them to be imprissoned at Edinburgh, the yeir of God 1599. After tryall and examination, they confessed divers matters of that kynd, more then deserved death; whervpon Arthour Smith his man wes careid to the place of execution, and ther burnt in ashes. Arthour Smith himself wes reserved to further tryell. Dureing the tyme of his imprissonment, he maid meanes to get some instruments, wherwith he maid a lock of such exquisit invention and ingenious devyse, that the lyk culd not be fund agane. This wes presented to the king's majestie as a rare and curious peice of work; then wes his punishment and execution farder delayed. The Lord of Elphingstoun wes lord thesaurer of Scotland for the tyme, who, re-grateing that such ane excellent workman should perish, he found the meanes first to inlarge his ward, and then to set him at full libertie. This Arthor Smith went afterward into Catteynes, wher he entered in service with Earle George, whom he did serve for the space of seaven or 8 yeirs, and wrought diligentlie dureing that tyme, vnder the rock of Castell Sinclair, in a quyet retired place called the Gote, wherunto ther wes a secreit passage throw Earle George his owne bed-chamber; and no man wes admitted to goe thither by the water-gate, bot onlie the Earle of Catteynes himself, and Arthor Smith, who wes often heard working ther in the night. At last Catteynes, with the adjacent cuntries, such as Orknay, Southerland, Rosse, Strathnaver, and Assint, wer full of fals coyne, both gold and silver; which being perceaved by Sir Robert Gordoun (the Earle of Southerland his brother), when he wes in Scotland, the yeir of God 1611, he did acquent his majestie therwith at his return into England; whervpon the king directed a letter, with the secret comand to the lords of the privie councell of Scotland, to give vnto Sir Robert Gordoun a comission to apprehend

Arthour Smith,
a fals coynier.

A comission
given to Sir
Robert Gor-

doun to apprehend Arthor Smith.

this Arthor Smith, and to bring him to Edinburgh. Sir Robert Gorden returning into Scotland, for some other occasion, the yeir of God 1612, he thought it then expedient to execute the said commission; which wes done, as shortlie you shall heir: bot befor I doe proceed any farther, give me leave to shew what happined about this tyme betein the Earle of Catteynes and Macky.

One of the Clangun, called William Mack-Angus Rory, (born in Strathnaver, bot then the Earle of Catteynes his servant,) had done the inhabitants of Catteynes divers injuries, at the Earle of Catteynes his command; and with whomsoever Earle George wes offended, this William Mack-Angus-Rory did, without faille, tak away and steill his goods and cattell. At last, William being in vse of robbing and stealing, he did not spare Earle George his owne horse and cattell, bot served him with the same measure that he maid him serve others, and then left him, whereat Earle George wes extreemly incensed; yit he durst not sumond nor charge any man befor the privie councill for harbouring this man within their bounds, because he had the Earle of Catteynes his warrand, by write, for what he had maid him doe to others, whilst he wes his owne servant, which he had alwise readie to produce whensoever the Earle of Catteynes wold pursue him; this maid Earle George so much the more offended with him, haveing so farr failed his trust and expectation, thinking to have still vsed him as

William Mack-Angus-Rory taken in Rosse, and escapeth out of the castle of Fouls.

ane instrument against others. This William-Mack-Angus-Rory being apprehended in the toun of Tayn in Rosse, for some other bussines of the lyk nature, he wes released by the surname of Monroe, who gave securitie to the magistrats of that toun for his appeirance whensoever he should be requyred, vpon due and lawfull premonition; which favor they did shew vnto him, becaus he wes Macky his cuntrieman, whom they advertised with expedition, and deteyned William in the castell of Fouls vntill they should receave Macky his ansuer. Bot William, being kept in the tour of Foulls, and either thinking that his friends in Strathnaver wer careles in sending bak ane answer, or vnderstanding that his lyff wes in hazard, he jumped over the hight of the tour of Foulls, thinking so to escape, yit he had so hurt his left leg in his fall, that he culd mak no speid to begone; wherby the Laird of Foulls had meanes to apprehend him agane; and being offended that he should have offered to depairt in that fashion, he delyvered him back agane to the provest and baillies of Tayn, from whence he wes sent into Catteynes, by Sir William Sinclair of May, shirreff of Tayn. No sooner had Earle George receaved him, bot he was presentlie imprissoned within the castell of Girnigo, now called Castell Sinclar.

William Mack-Angus-Rory escapeth out of the Castell Sinclar.

William Mack-Angus-Rory had not stayed long in Castell Sinclar, when he shifted off his fetters, and, jumping out of the castell into the

sea, (which comes close to the walls therof) he did swim saillie to the shoar; and so haveing lurked two dayes amongst the roks and mountaines, he escaped saillie into Strathnaver, the yeir of God one thousand six hundred and twelve. William, Lord of Berridell (a gentleman of a good inclination) was sent by his father, the Earle of Catteynes, in pursute of this man; and vnderstanding that he wes in the town of Gall-waill in Strathnaver, he came thither with a company of men, and missing his prey, he apprehended one of Macky his servants, called Angus Herriagh (without a comission from his majestie), and careid him along to Castel Sinclair, to the Earle George, wher he wes closelie imprissoned and put in fetters: imagining that this man wes the occasion and instrument of William Mack-Angus-Rory his escape out of Gal-waill. Donald Macky (the eldest sone of Houcheon Macky), wes advertised heirof, being for the tyme in Dounrobin; yit he culd not at first be induced to beleive that the Earle of Catteynes wold vse his father's servants so, by reasone of the freindship which had been then of late contracted betwix them the Cristnese preceeding. Bot being afterward credablie informed thereof, and that Angus Herriagh wes hardlie used at Castell Sinclair, he persuaded his father, Houcheon Macky, to call the Earle of Catteynes and his sone befor the justice at Edinburgh, for apprehending the king's frie subject without a commission. Macky did also charge and summond Earle George to present his man, Angus Herriagh, at a prefixt day, in June nixt following, befor his majestie's privie councill at Edinburgh; which wes done. Angus Herriagh being tryed befor the lords, and found innocent, wes delyvered vnto Sir Robert Gordoun, who answered for Macky that at tyme.

Angus Herriagh taken by the Lord of Berridale.

Angus Herriagh relieved and delivered to Sir Robert Gordoun.

Sir Robert Gordoun thinketh it now fitt tyme to apprehend Arthour Smith, according to his commission; bot as he wes goeing about it, he receaved a letter from the king's majestie out of England, wherby he wes desired to assist Sir Alexander Hay (then secretarie of Scotland) in apprehending John Leslie of New Leslie, and some others in the Gariogh; which letters he obeyed; delayed his interpryse into Catteynes vntill some other tyme, and met Sir Alexander Hay at Brechen, and so went with him into the Gariogh, when they apprehended New-Leslie, with some other rebells that stood out against his majestie, and careid them along to Edinburgh. So Sir Robert Gordoun returned presentlie into Southerland, wher agane he wes hindered from his journey into Catteynes, and wes forced to commit the execution of his commission to another.

New Leslie taken in Gariogh.

The Earle of Southerland being then in France, the weight and care of the effaires of that house and familie wes now comitted vnto Sir Robert Gordoun; who haveing vrgent and hastie bussines of law, ap-

Sir Robert Gordoun manageth the affairs of the house of Southerland, and

denunceth the
Earle of Cat-
teynes the
king's rebell.

pertheyning to the house of Southerland, to dispatche at Edinburgh, against the Earle of Catteynes, which culd admitt no delay, he went in all hast to the session to prosecute these actions against Earle George, whom he had caused even then to be denounced rebell, at the instance of the Earle of Southerland. Bot befor his departur, he left the comission which he had against Arthour Smith, and the execution thereof, to his nephew, Donald Macky, and to John Gordoun of Enbo, younger, whose name wes joyntlie insert in the comission with Sir Robert himself: which charge they willinglie vndertook, and cheifly Donald Macky, who might, with good reasone (as he thought) tak Arthour Smith, by vertue of the king's comission and authoritie, seeing the Earle of Catteynes and his sone had latelie apprehended and imprissoned his father's servant, without a comission or warrand for that effect; whervpon Donald Macky and John Gordoun, accompanied with Adam Gordoun George-sone, John Gordoun in Broray, and some other Southerland men, went into Strathnaver, and, haveing ther assembled some of the inhabitants of that countrey, they marched altogether, the nixt morning, into Catteynes, and came to the toun of Thurso, wher the said Arthor Smith did then remayn, in the moneth of May 1612 yeirs.

Donald Macky and John Gordoun, with ther company, haveing remaned thrie hours in the town of Thurso, they went to Arthor Smith his house, wher they apprehended him, together with some peeces of fals coyne, both of silver and gold, which he had then about him. Donald Macky caused put him on horsback, and so careid him away out of the toun; John Gordoun stayed, with some others, to shew the king's comission to the inhabitants, and to keip them from raising any tumult, which wes not possible for him to doe: immediately the comoun bell of the toun wes rung, and all the people assembled. In this mean tyme, John Sinclair of Stirkage (the Earl of Catteynes his brother sone), James Sinclair (the Laird of Dun his brother), James Sinclair of Dyrren, with divers others, were then with the Ladie of Berridale within the town. John Sinclair of Stirkage, hearing that Arthor Smith wes apprehended, did swear and vow that he wold not suffer any man (what comission soever they had) to carie away his uncle's servant in his owne absence. The Lady Berridale, and all the rest of the company, advysed him to the contrary, and wished him to submitt himselff to the king's authoritie: bot he runeth hastelie out of the house, railing at them, as if it wer headlong to the fatall period of his end, in pressing and provoking the occasion which bred his tragedie; which the rest perceaveing, they followed him in all hast, and overtook him as the people wer assembling; then, joyning altogether, they invade John Gordoun and his company. Thus ther began a sharp skirmish among them, which, for a whyle, wes verie furious; bot

The skirmish
at Thurso.

in end the Catteynes men wer overthrowne, and, with the slaughter of some of them, chased farther within the town. Donald Macky hearing the tumult, presentlie returned, with a resolution to aid John Gordoun ; yit, befor his coming, the fecht wes ended : wher John Sinclair of Stirkage wes slain, and James Sinclair (the Laird of Dun his brother) wes left as deid, lying prostrat vpon the ground ; being rescued by John Gordoun in Broray, and Adam Gordoun George-sone, how soone he wes knowen ; which they did by reasone of some consanguinitie betwein them. James Sinclair of Dyren, saiffed himself by flight, haveing receaved divers stroks on his back as he wes fleying. John Gordoun in Broray, Adam Gordoun George-sone, John Baillie in Killen, and divers others of the Southerland men wes wounded. Dureing this tumult, Arthor Smith wes slain by the Strathnaver men, who had him in their hands at the tounes end, when they first heard the noyse, being loth that he should have been retaken. The father of this John Sinclair of Stirkage, wes one of the authors and advysers of George Gordoun his slaughter at Marle, the yeir 1587 ; whose sone Adam Gordoun wes present at this skirmish, and wes said now to have had ane hand in the slaughter of John Sinclair : so wee sie that the Lord punisheth blood by blood, at such tymes and by such meanes as he thinketh expedient. For the Almightye God (whose judgements, actions, and purposes ar inscrutable,) will not be tyed, lyk mortall men, to tym, place, or occasion, bot as in his wisdome he thinketh meet.

The Catteynes men being thus repulsed and beatin from the streets, John Gordoun assembled his company ; and as he wes preparing to leave the town, he met with Donald Macky and the Strathnaver men, who wer coming to assist him. Then they made all a litle stay, and perceiving that none of their men wer slain, they retired themselves to the end of the toun, wher they hovered a whyle, attending the resolution of the Catteynes men ; who, being now daunted with this sudden fray, suffered Donald Macky and John Gordoun, with their companies, to depairt peceable at their owne pleasure, not so much as offering agane to invade them : much against the opinion of the Laird of Dun, who wold have glaidlie pursued them in revenge of his brother, James Sinclair, whom he supposed to have bene deid ; bot Sir John Sinclair of Greinland stayed them, who by this tyme wes come to the toun of Thurso, and had bein at Ormley dureing the skirmish. Thus Donald Macky and John Gordoun departed, and retired with their men in good order, through the countrey of Catteynes, still expecting to be invaded, and so returned into Strathnaver ; wher John Macky (the second sone of Houcheon Macky) met them by-eist Strath Halladell, vpon the borders of Catteynes ; who wes coming to his brother,

*John Sinclair
of Stirkage
slain.*

*Arthor Smith
slain.*

*Donald Macky
and John Gor-
doun retire
saiffie out of
Catteynes.*

Donald Macky with a fresh supplie of men, fearing that he should have bene invaded, by reasone of his small company ; so they returned all the same night to Strathie, wher Houcheon Macky wes ; then they searched and dressed the wounds of such as were hurt in the journey. The next day John Gordoun returned with his company into Southerland. Sir Robert Gordoun wes presentlie advertised at Edinburgh, by his brother Sir Alexander Gordoun, of all that happened, together with the whole forme of their proceedings. Sir John Sinclair of Greinland did lykwise send a gentleman thither to his brother, the Earle of Catteynes, who wes exceedinglee grieved for the slaughter of his nepheu, whom he loved deirly ; and wes much more vexed that such a disgracefull contempt (as he thought) should have been offered vnto him in the hart of his owne cuntrey, and in his cheif toun ; the lyk whereof had not bene interprysed against him or his predecessors.

Both the parties doe sumond one another before the counsell and justice.

Heirypon either partie did cite and sumond one another before the counsell and justice at Edinburgh. Sir Robert Gordoun and Donald Macky did pursue the Earle of Catteynes and his sone, the Lord Berridale, with sundrie of their cuntriemen, for resisting the king's commission, invading his majestie's commissioners, and for taking of Angus Heriagh without a comission, which is treason by the lawes and statuts of this kingdome. Divers noblemen, both earles and lords, wer by them charged to be vpon the Earle of Catteynes and his sone's assyse and jurie. The Earle of Catteynes, upon the other part, did sumond Donald Macky, and John Gordoun of Enbo, younger, with their adherents, for the slaughter of John Sinclair of Stirkagg, and for mutilation of James Sinclair, the Laird of Dun his brother. The Earle of Catteynes, moreover, informed the privie counsell, that all this was intended ; and the commission was purchased by Sir Robert Gordoun against Arthor Smith, therby to find the meanes to slay him and his bretheren ; and that to this effect Sir Robert had, a litle before this slaughter, caused denunce and proclame him the king's rebell, and had lyen in wait to kill him, at the Firth of Portnecouter ; wherein Sir Robert gave the lords of the counsell full satisfaction, that these were both surmises ; for although he had caused denunce Earle George the king's rebell, yit he maid it manifest, by divers circumstances and good reasons, that it wes not done by him to any such end as he alleadged.

Sir Robert Gordoun is alledged to ly in wait for Earle George his lyff.

Both the parties, with their friends, appeir at Edinburgh.

Both the parties did come to Edinburgh at the appoynted day, wher they did assemble all their freinds. Their wer with the Earle of Catteynes and his sone Berridale, the Lord Gray, the Laird of Roslin, the Laird of Cowdounknowes (the Earle of Catteynes sister's sone), the Laids of Murkle and Greinland (the Earle of Catteynes his tuo bretheren) ; these were the cheiff men of their company. Their wer with Sir Robert Gordoun and Donald Macky, the Earle of Winton and his

brother the Earle of Eglintoun, with all their followers; the Earle of Lithgow, with the Livingstouns; the Lord Elphinstoun, with his freinds; the Lord Forbesse, with his freinds; the Drummonds; Sir John Stewart, captane of Dumbarton (the Duke of Lennox his bastard sone); the Lord Balfour; the Laird of Lairg Macky, in Galloway; the Laird of Fouls, with the Monroes; the Laird of Duffus; divers of the surname of Gordoun; such as Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, the Earle of Southerland his brother, Cluny, Lesmoir, Buckie, Knokespack, with sundrie other gentlemen of good qualitie, too long to set down. The Earle of Catteynes was much greived, that neither the Earle of Southerland in person, nor Houchcon Macky wer present. It galled him to the hart to be thus overmatched (as he said) by seconds and children; for so it pleased him to call his adversaries. Thus, both the pairties went weill accompanied to the counsell-house from their ludgeings, bot few wer suffered to goe in wher the pairties wer called befor the counsell.

At this counsell-day, and two more, their wes nothing concluded; all maters were continu'd vntill his majestie's pleasure were knowne. In the mean tyme, both the pairties wer vrge'd by the lords of the counsell to find securitie and caution, that from thencefoorth they should be harmles and frie, one of another, together with all their kin, freinds, and dependers, and that either pairtie should observe and keip the king's peace in tyme coming, which wes done. The Lord of Elphinstoun wes receaved and enacted cautioner for the Earle of Southerland and his freinds; the Laird of Cowdounknowes wes cautioner for the Earle of Catteynes and his freinds. Then the Earle of Catteynes sent a gentleman in all hast to court, to informe his majestie against his adversaries, and to excuse himself; which when Sir Robert Gordoun vnderstood, he posted into England, least the king should be sinistrously informed against him or his freinds. Sir Robert arryved befor the other at court, which lay then at Eltham Parke, within thrie myles of Greinwich; so, haveing possessed his majestie with the truth of all maters, he returned into Edinburgh.

Both the pairties find securitie for keep-
ing of the
king's peace.

Sir Robert
Gordoun post-
eth into Eng-
land.

The king, in his wisdom, considering how much this controversie might hinder and indamage the peace and quietnes of his realme, in the pairs wher they did live, happening betwein persons powerful in their owne cuntries, and strong in parties and allyances, his majestie did write thryse verie effectually to the lords of his privie counsell in Scotland, to tak vp this mater from the rigour of the law and justice, vnto the decision and mediation of freinds; and desired them withall to advertise him which of the parties were found most vnwilling to this purpose and course.

The king urg-
eth the parties
to a freindlie
aggreiment.

The lords of the counsell did perceave, that, by this accident, the auncient hartburning and hatred betwein these cuntries, which once

seemed to be buried, began now agane to be raised from the deid, and that much hurt might ensue, by their dissention, to the comoun state and peace of the kingdome, iff it were not in due tyme prevented : which maid them the more willing and desireous to obey the king's pleasure heirin, and moved them to be the more carefull and earnest to deale warelie in the mater. After long dispute and reasoning, both the pairties did in end aggrie to this freindlie motion. Freinds were chosen on either syd ; a submission wes then subscriybed, in presence of the privie counsell, by the Earle of Catteynes and William Lord Berri-dale, vpon the one pairt ; and be Sir Robert Gordoun and Donald Macky on the other pairt, taking burding on them for the Earle of Southerland and Macky, whose personall presence wes then much urg-ed by the Earle of Catteynes. For he maid great scrouple to subscriybe unlesse the Earle of Southerland wer his opposite ; yit his sute therein wes refused by the lords of the counsell at this tyme, as lykwise the nixt yeir following, upon the lyk motion, in respect of Earle John his pretended absence out of the realme, and Houcheon Macky his alledged indisposition to travell.

A submission
subscriybed by
both the pair-
ties.

The freinds chosen in this submission by Sir Robert Gordoun, were, the Earle of Kinghorn, the Master of Elphinstoun (the Lord Elphin-stoun his sone and heyre), the Earle of Hadingtoun, now lord privie seale of Scotland, and Sir Alex^r. Drummond of Meidhop. The freinds chosen by the Earle of Catteynes wer, the Archbishop of Glasgow (now archbishop of Saint Andrewes), Sir John Prestoun, lord president, the Lord of Blantyre, and Sir William Oliphant, the king's advocat. The Earle of Dumfermling, lord chancelar of Scotland, wes chosen overs-man and umpire by both parties. These freinds, being all of his majes-tie's privie counsell, could not then be at leasure, nor get any conven-ient tyme to heir the allegations and demands of both parties, or to decyd the contraverisie ; wherevpon maters were delayed, and the pair-ties were appoynted to returne to Edinburgh, in the moneth of May 1613. The Earle of Catteynes perceaveing that he wes not able to obteyne a desired revenge, wes contented to assuage his anger a litle, and quiet himiselff for a tyme.

The freinds
chosen for ei-
ther pairtie.

In the moneth of June 1612 yeirs, George Lord Gordoun returned out of England to Edinburgh, as these things were thus a-doeing, in whose freindship both pairties did pretend great interest. Sir Robert Gordon, with all his company, met him as he wes coming to Edin-burgh, and conveyed him to his lodgeing. The Earle of Catteynes thinking himiselff to be prevented by his adverse pairtie, and that they had already possessed the Lord Gordoun, he so repyned thereat, that he wold not come neir the Lord Gordoun, who (being moved with the equitie of the cause) began to favour Sir Robert Gordoun his pairtie.

So, one night late in the evening, the Lord Gordoun coming from his owne lodging, accompanied with Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, and sundrie others of the Southerland men, met the Earle of Catteynes and his company vpon the Hye Street of Edinburgh, betwein the Croce and the Trone.

The Lord Gordoun and the Earle of Catteynes fall out, and ar reconciled.

At the first sight they fell to jousling and taunging, then to drawing of swords. Freinds assembled spedelie on all hands : Sir Robert Gordoun and Macky, with the rest of the company, came presentlie to them ; bot the Earle of Catteynes (efter some blowes given and receaved), perceiving that he culd not make his pairt good, left the street, and retired to his lodging ; and iff the darknes of the night had not favored him, he had not escaped so. The Lord Gordoun taking this broyle verie highlie, wes not satisfeid that the Earle of Catteynes had given him place and departed ; bot, moreover, he, with all his company, crossed thryse the Earle of Catteynes his lodging, therby to provoke him to come forth ; bot perceiving no appearance thereof, he retired himself to his owne ludgeing. The next day, the Earle of Catteynes and the Lord Gordon were called befor the Lords of the privie council, and reconciled in their presence.

In the moneth of August 1612 yeirs, the Lord Gordoun was preparing an expedition into Lochaver, against Alan Mackonald-Duy (captan of the Clanchamrone), for pacifeing of that cuntrie, which wes then in ane uproar. He did write for Sir Robert Gordoun and Donald Macky, to convoy him thither : they came to that effect, at the appoynted day, to the toun of Innernes, accompanied with thrie hundreth men, weill appoynted for the journey ; bot being advertised ther by the Lord Gordoun, that this expedition (vpon some occasion) wes stayed for that yeir, they returned vnto their owne cuntries. Then Sir Robert Gordoun returned agane into England, to attend his service their, with a resolution to be at the appoynted meitting befor the lords, at Edinburgh, in the moneth of May the next year following.

Sir Robert Gordoun and Macky doe prepare to goe with the Lord Gordoun into Lochaber.

The sixth day of November 1612 yeirs, Henry Prince of Wales died at Saint James', besyd London ; a prince of great expectation, never aneugh to be lamented. He wes a terrour to his foes, kind and loving to his confederats and freinds, religiously inclyned, very gracious, much given to all martiall exercises, of knightly behaviour and cariage, which made him lyked of all that did sie him, and loved of all that knew him ; a prince whom this island was not worthy to enjoy, taken from vs for our offences ; whose losse our children's children, and after ages, shall feill and find. I should rather wrong him than praise him, iff I should take vpon me to give him his due praise, being far above my power and my pen.

The death of Henry Prince of Wales.

Now I will speak a litle of the Lord Maxwell, becaus it doth belong somthing to our purpose : The Lord Maxwell being banished the

The Lord Maxwell
flieth into
Catteynes.

realme for the slaughter of the Laird of Johnstoun, who had slain his father befor, he returned agane into Scotland, the yeir of God 1612; and being hardlie pursued in the south cuntrie, he took resolution to goe north into Catteynes, presuming much vpon the former familiaritie and freindship which had bein betwein him and Earle George, being also the Countes of Catteynes her neir cousen. Ther Maxwell thought to get ready shipping for his passage out of the realme, unknowne, into Sweden; which the Earle of Catteynes vnderstanding, he sent him word that he should be most hartlie welcome, and should have such interteynment as he could afford him. This proved afterward bot a bate to allure this distressed lord, therby to hasten him to the period of his tragedie. On he went, reposing assured hope and confidence in the lawes of hospitalitie. Being thus in Catteynes, interteyned quietlie by the earle, and some others of the cuntriemen, Earle George taketh journey into Edinburgh, leaveing the Lord Maxwell seik behind him in Castell Sinclair. In this meantyme, the accidentall death of John Sinclair happened at Thurso. The Earle of Catteynes perceaveing his owne credet too small, either to withstand his adverse partie, or to obteyn a wished revenge, he thinketh with himselff, that the delyverie of the Lord Maxwell would purchase him not onlie great favour, both at court and counsell, bot also a reward from the king; and therupon he resolveth to doe it, never calling to mynd, that traitors ar odious, evin to those whose instruments they be.

Base mynds ar ever fittest to execute such things as in generous spirits can never have place. The Earle of Catteynes vseth Captane George Sinclair (who wes then preparing himself for Swaden) as ane instrument to performe his intendit purpose against the Lord Maxwell. To that effect he sent Captane Sinclair into Catteynes, vnder pretence of taking vp men for his voyage into Swaden; and withall he writeth to his lady, the Countes, that shoe should dispatch her cousen, the Lord Maxwell, out of Catteynes, becaus he wes alreadie knowen to be ther, and he could not keip him any longer, without imminent danger to his owne estate. The Countesse of Catteynes delyvered the message to the Lord Maxwell, being sorie that her so neir cousen should happen to have such ane unfreindlie welcome in her cuntrie. A company of Catteynes men wer appoynted by Captane Sinclair to apprehend the Lord Maxwell, when he should be gone from Catteynes, southward, vpon his journey through Southerland; therby not onlie to lay the blame of his harbouring vpon the countrie of Southerland, being taken ther, bot also to frie the Earle of Catteynes (as they supposed) from the ignominie of violating the sacred lawes of hospitalitie, in apprehending his guest. The Lord Maxwell heiring the Earl of Catteynes mynd, by his letter sent to his lady, he made hast to leave that countrey (although

not as yit perfectlie recovered of his health), and so took his journey towards Southerland, least the Earle of Catteynes should be blamed, by the lords of the counsell, for harbouring him. A gyde was prepared to convey him, who led him evin to the snar which was laid for him. Bot such as were appoynted to apprehend him, anticipating both the tyme and the place which wes appoynted and prescryved them, they took [him] vpon the borders of Catteynes, when as they should have taken him after he had entered the bounds of Southerland. Then they careid him back to Thurso, wher Captane George Sinclair expected his coming, who led him along to Castell Sinclair, and their keipt him prissoner, wher lately befor he had been a guest. Which the Earle of Catteynes vnderstanding, he acquented the lords of counsell therwith; at whose comand he wes transported to Edinburgh, and wes ther executed, the yeir of God 1613. Bot the Earle of Catteyness never obteyned his expected reward, and Captan George Sinclair came to his deserved end, in manner following :

The Lord
Maxwell taken
in Catteynes.

The Lord
Maxwell executed at Edin-
burgh.

This Captane George Sinclair (base nephew to the Earle of Catteynes, and bastard brother to John Sinclair of Stirkag), hearing of the wars then lykelie to fall out, and which ensued shortlie, betwein the kings of Denmark and Swaden, he gathered together ane hundred and fyftie men in Catteynes. Having made vp this company, he joynes with Colonell Ramsay and Captane Hay to goe into Swaden, to assist and serve that king against the King of Denmark. So, running headlong to his owne destruction, he went forward with Captane Hay into Sweden, with more speid then good look, the yeir 1612, and wold not be persuaded by Colonell Ramsay to stay for him, vntill he culd be readie also to goe. In their journey thither, through Noraway, they wer all miserablie cut in peeces by the bours of that cuntrie.

Captane Sin-
clair slain in
Norway.

The yeir of God 1613, the 16th day of February, Sir Robert Gordoun (the Earle of Southerland his brother) mareid Louyse Gordoun, the onlie daughter and heyre of John Gordoun, Lord of Longormes, and Dean of Sallisbury; a lady then of the aige of 15 years and tuo moneths. Which mariage wes solemnised and accomplished at London, the second day after that the Prince Elector Palatin had mareid Lady Elizabeth, the onlie daughter of our soveraigne King James. This John Gordoun, Lord of Longormes, wes the eldest sone of Alex^r. Gordoun, Bishop of Galloway, and lived many yeirs, in good credet and fashion, both in France and Ingland; whose lyff I will shortlie relate, becaus he wes not onlie verie neir of blood and kinred to the house of Southerland, bot also of late contracted allyance with that familie; and first I will speik something of his father Alexander.

Sir Robert
Gordoun
maried at Lon-
don.

Alexander Gordoun, the brother-germane of George Gordoun, Earle

The Lyff of
Alexr. Gordoun,
Bishop
of Galloway.

of Huntlie, slain at Corrichie, wes, in his tender yeirs, bred in the company of King James the Fyft of Scotland, whose sister's sone he wes, and who loved him deirlye whilst he lived. After the death of King James the Fyft, he wes maid Bishop of Catteynes, as I have shewn alreadie, page 111; then he wes maid Archbishop of Glasgow, and went to Rome, ther to be confirmed in that dignitie, as lykwise out of a desyre he had to travell. In the meantym some dissention happened betwene the Quein Regent and the Earle of Arran, for the government of Scotland, dureing the minoritie of Quein Marie; and becaus Bishop Alex^r. Gordoun assisted the Quein Regent and her partie, the Earle of Arran (being governor of Scotland), dispossessed him of the Archbishoprick of Glasgow, by the instigation of John Hamilton, Archbishop of Sanct Andrews, the Earle of Arran his base brother. Yet, in recompense thereof, Alex^r. Gordoun wes maid Bishop of the Iles, and Abbot of Inchaffray. And least he should lose the title and dignitie of ane archbishop (which he once had), the pope did institute him Archbishop of Athens. Afterward, the yeir of God 1558, he had the bishoprick of Galloway from the Quein Regent, and did give over the bishoprick of the yles: so he continued vntill his death Archbishop of Athence, Bishop of Galloway, and Abbot of Inchaffray. He wes a trustie and faithful servant to Marie Quein of Scotland, evn vntill his death; and, maid divers journeyes into England, dureing her captivitie ther, to try iff he might work her libertie: He wes one of the first bishops of Scotland that began the reformation of religion. This Alex^r. Gordoun mareid Barbara Logie, the Laird of Logie his daughter; by whom he had John Gordoun, of whom wee ar now to speik; Lowrence Gordoun, Lord of Glenluce; Mr George Gordoun, who wes Bishop of Galloway after his father; and Robert Gordoun, slain in France in single combat, being then in service and great favour with Margaret Quein of France and Navarr: Alex^r. Gordoun had also one daughter, called Barbara Gordoun, mareid to Anthonie Stewart of Claray. Bishop Alexander sent his sone John into France, in the moneth of June, the yeir of God 1565, their to be instructed in learning and vertue, by the speciall direction of Marie Quein of Scotland, who appoynted him to have a yeirlye pension vpon her dowry and joyntur in France, for his better maintenance in that kingdome; having, befor his departure from Scotland, finished his course in philosophie and other sciences, in St Leonard his college, in the universitie of Sanct Andrews. Bishop Alex^r. went into England, together with the Lord Levingstoun and the Bishop of Rosse, the yeir of God 1570, to treat with the Quein of England's commissioners for Quein Marie's deliverye, as I have shewn alreadie, page 158 and 159. Bishop Alex^r. died the yeir of God 1576.

John Gordoun being thus sent into France, he applied himself to studie, for some tuo years, in the vniversities of Paris and Orleans; and, dureing his stay in that kingdome, he wes designed to be bishop of Galloway, the yeir of God 1567, be the resignation of his father, Alex^r., which wes confirmed, vnder the great scale of Scotland, the fourth day of Januarie the said yeir. Being in France, he entered in attendance with the Prince of Condie, slain at Brissac. Afterwards coming into England, he attended the Duke of Northfolk, in that duke his greatest prosperity; after whose imprissonment, he served Quein Mary dureing her captivitie in England: by whose means he wes sent back agane into France, with her recommendation. And being a wittie and comlie gentleman, fitt to be a courtier, he entered in service with King Charles the Nynth of France, gentleman ordinarie of his privie chamber; after whose death he had the same service from his brother, King Henrie the Third; and after his pittifull end, he obteyned the same place from his successor, Henrie the Fourth, haveing befor served him, when he wes king of Navarr, by the commandement of King Charles. From everie one of those kings, he had a yeirlic pension of four hundred French crownes. The yeir of God 1568, he wes sent to the citty of York, in commission with the Bishop of Rosse, the Lord Levingstoun, and the Lord Boyd, to defend Quein Marie of Scotland, from the fals imputations and slanders which wer laid to her charge by her base brother, the Earl of Murray, befor the Quein of England's commissioners, appoynted to heir the examination of that mater. Afterwards he returned into France; wher, dureing the tyme of the massacre of Paris, the yeir of God 1572, he saved himself and divers of his cuntriemen of the reformed religion: which he might the easier doe, being the king's domestick servant, and suspecting the plot befor hand. The yeir of God 1574, he had a publict disputation in the toun of Avignon, in presence of the bishop of that seat, the bishop of Wesons, and six other bishops, against the principal rabbi of the Jewes synagogue in Avignon, called Rabby Benetrius; which disputation of his (being for the most part in Hebrew), wes published in print, and wes much thought of in France, Italy, and Germany.

The lyff of
John Gordoun,
dean of
Sallisburie.

The yeir of God 1576, in the moneth of March, John Gordoun, being in credet and favor with King Henrie the Third, mareid a noble and rich widow in France, called Anthonette d'Marrolls, of the familie of Marrolls in Beause, by whom he had divers children, who died all in ther infancies. He obteyned the lordship of Longormes by this lady, together with the most part of the lands and possessions which he had in that kingdome. The yeir of God 1591, Anthoynette de Marrolls dyed. Then, the yeir of God 1594, he mareid Genewieve Betaw, the daughter of Monsieur de Moylett, first president of the court of

parlament in Britayne, a gentleman of ane auncient and noble familie, duelling neir the toun of Howdent, in the country of Heurpois in the Isle de France. By this wyff he had Louyse Gordoun, befor mentioned, born the 20th day of December 1597 yeirs. The yeir of God 1601, this John Gordoun, together with Tilenus and Dumowlin, had a publict disputation at Paris, against Cardinall Peron, and divers others of the Romish religion, which wes then appoynted by King Henry the Fourth, to perswade his sister, the Dutchesse of Lorren, to change her religion, and turne papist; which intention of King Henry wes altogether hindered and crossed by the learning and foresight of John Gordoun and Tilenus; so that the Dutchesse of Lorane did continue firm and constant in her religion dureing the rest of her dayes: vnto the which disputation John Gordoun wes called by the Dutchesse her owne earnest intreaty, and by her particular letters sent vnto him to that effect.

At our most gracious soveraigne King James his going into England, Joⁿ Gordon wes sent for out of France by his matie, who had divers tymes befor written for him from Scotland, vpon the report he had heard of his learning. After his arryvall in England, his matie made him dean of Salisbury, or Sarum, in October 1603 yeirs, wher he had the episcopall jurisdiction of 80 parishes. He wes present, by the king's appoyntment, at a conference in Hampton-Court, which it pleased his matie to have ther with the bishops, and others of the clergy of the most precise sort, the 14th of January 1623, according to the English computation, begining the yeir in March. He is particularly mentioned in a treatise maid of that conference, by William Barlow, dean of Chester, printed at London the yeir of God 1624. The words be these, page 69: "The doubt wes cast in by the dean of Sarum, whom his majestie singled out with a speciall encomium, that he was a man weill travelled in the auncients," &c. Their is also farder mention made of him in the same discourse, page 76. He wes maid Doctor of Diyinitie at Oxford, in the king's presence, at his matie's first entrie into that toun. His wyff, Genewieve Betaw, at her coming into England then with him, wes, for her vertue, by the king's appoyntment, and the quein's own speciall choyse, placed with her majestie's daughter, Ladie Elizabeth, to attend her grace in her bed-chamber, together with the Ladie Harringtoun, and to instruct her grace in the French language, which shoe taught her to speak and write perfectlie. Their daughter, Louyse Gordoun, wes bred and brought up with Ladie Elizabeth's grace, in whose company and service shoe still remayned vntill the tyme of her marriage.

The lordship of Glenluce, in Scotland, fell vnto the dean of Salisbury by succession of taillie, through the death of his youngest brother, Lawrence Gordoun, Lord of Glenluce, who dyed without issue-maill;

vnto whom his ma^{tie} had erected the same in temporalitie, the yeir of God 1602, to him and to his heysr-maill whatsoever; which erection wes confirmed by act of parliament the yeir 1606. John Gordoun dispoⁿed and gave the said lordship of Glenluce, by charter of alienation, vnto his sone-in-law, Sir Robert Gordoun, vpon whom also he bestowed all his lands and heritages, in France and elswer, together with his only chyld and daughter.

This John Gordoun wes one of the greatest advancers of our reformed churches in his tyme, and wes one of the most learned men in Europe in his dayes; weill read in the auncient fathers, excellent in the Hebrew, Chaldaik, Syriack, and Greek languages, haveing by his travells much advanced the reformed religion in France, dureing his stay ther;—a gentleman of a verie honorable mynd and cariage, worthie of his ancestors, and of the noble famelie whereof he wes descended. He wes weill beloved of his prince for his verture and learning. He died in his triennial visitation, at Leuson House, in Dorsetshyre, within his owne peculiar jurisdiction, the third day of September, in the yeir of God 1619, the 75 yeir of his age, and lyeth buried in the queir of the cathedrall church of Salisburie, befor the dean his seat. He wes exceedingle bevailed and lamented by all that did know him, bot cheiflie by those of his jurisdiction, amonges whom he had lived 16 yeirs a religious and vnspotted lyff, frie from all corruptioun, being a man of a good and tender conscience in all his actions, and cheiflie in discharging his office and calling, which he did with great sinceritie, to the great satisfaction and good lyking of all the inhabitants of the cittie and whole dyacie.

He wes a constant and stout defender of the priviledges of the church of Sarum, haveing bein in his lyfftyme, and after his death (in some particulars), ane instrument to preserve their liberties. Among divers other good statues which he maid in that church, he wes the author of ane act, which wes thus: That the fyfth pairt of the yeirlye revenues of everie prebend apperteyning to the bishoprick of Salisburie, for the space of seaven yeirs (and further, as neid should requyre), should be employed for the reparation of that famous and statlie church of Salisburie, which wes then vpon decay, and is now much repayred since that act. By his later will and testament, he left divers of his books (whereof he had good store of the choysrest that could be found) vnto the church of Salisbury. Besyds, he appoynted by his will, that a stock of money should be given by his executors to the mayor and aldermen of Salisburie, to remain perpetuallie in their hands, the profite and use whereof should be given, from tyme to tyme, to the dean and chapter of Salisburie, to be destributed by them as they should think fitt, to the querister boyes of that church, therwith to advance their fortunes, efter they

have served their full tyme their, and doe retein themselves to any other calling. By his later will also he left to Sir Robert Gordoun the care and charge of setting forth and publishing all his works, labours, and observations, which by his long and diligent reading he had collected out of the antiquitie. His wyff wes left by him sole executrix, who, since his death, hath bene so tender and carefull of his memorie, that shoe hath erected a proper and fyn monument of brase and marble for him, within the queir of the cathedral church of Sarum. Thus farr I have set down heir, in memory of that worthie man.

The Earle of Catteynes and Sir Robert Gordoun return agane to Edinburgh.

In the moneth of May 1613 yeirs, the Earle of Catteynes and his brother, Sir John Sinclair of Greinland, came to Edinburgh. Sir Robert Gordoun lykwise arryved there from England, at the tyme prescryved by the privie counsell the yeir preceeding. His brother, Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, met him then at Edinburgh, to assist him against the Earle of Catteynes. At this tyme the Earle of Southerland (being returned from his travells) sent Donald Macky, and John Gordoun, younger of Enbo, with 300 able and resolute men, and 140 fellowes for service, to assist the Lord Gordoun in his expedition into Lochaber, against Allan Mackconald-Duy, the yeir of God 1613; so that Donald Macky and John Gordoun culd not then come to Edinburgh, being thus imployed in Lochaber in his matie's service, with the Lord Gordoun; bot Sir Robert Gordoun and his brother, Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, answered for them befor the lords of counsell. At their first aryvall then in Lochaber, the Southerland men, by chance, met with Alan Mackconald-Duy and his company, whom they wold have then invaded, iff some of the Lord Gordoun his men had not hindered and stayed them, evin as they wer begining to assaile them, alledgeing that ther was assurance and truce betuein the Lord Gordoun and them for tuo dayes, which the Southerland men did not know, bot then lately arryved in the cuntrie, haveing past a great river at Alan his bak, beyond his expectation, which he thought wes impossible for them to doe, the waters being then so deiplye overflowen with abundance of rain. The Lord Gordoun wes no sooner returned from Lochaber, which he settled and pacifeid in some measure at that tyme (haveing chased the rebells to ther lurking denns in the forrests and montayns), then Alan Mackconald-Duy killed thirtein of his owne tryb (the Clanchamron) whom he suspected; whervpon the Lord Gordoun wes sent agane thither by the privie counsell, against Alan and his pertakers. Sir Alex^r. Gordoun (Earle John his brother), and Macky, wer then appoynted by the counsell to goe into Lochaber with the Lord Gordoun. So, in the later end of the yeir 1614, Alan Mackconald-Duy submitted himself to the Lord Gordoun, who imprissoned him at Innernes, from whence he wes released, vpon sufficient souertie and caution for keiping of the king's

The Earle of Southerland sendeth some men into Lochaber, to assist the Lord Gordoun.

The Earle of Enzie pacifeith Lochaber.

peace in tyme coming; wherby the countrie of Lochaber wes then for a while maid quiet and peceable, vntill that Mackonald turned rebell afterward.

The Earle of Catteynes, and Sir Robert Gordoun being come to Edinburgh (as I have said), they did assemble ther freinds befor mentioned, who had bein chosen for them the yair preceiding, for ending and setleing of these controversies. Bot the mater wes found so intricat and tedious, that, in end, the freinds and arbiters (being all of his matie's privie councell, and haveing then some more bussynes in hand which concerned the state and commonwealth) did resolve vpon this course: They first cause both the pairties subscrivye a new submission; wherevnto the Earle of Catteynes yeilded, bot with some scruple, because the Earle of Southerland wes not present. Then the privie councell sent a power vnto the Marquis of Huntlie to deale in the mater, desiring him to essay and try, iff by his travaile and mediation the enimities and contentions betuein these families might be setled; which being once bureid by his meanes and diligence, began now agane to be revived and renued; and therefore that he should essay once, by his endevoars to quench that deadlie and dangerous flame, and afresh to join their mynds in amitie: That they thought him the fittest and most indifferent man to deall in that business, seing the Earle of Sowtherland wes his cusin-german, and of his owne surname, and the Earle of Catteynes had mareid his sister: That the mater touching him thus neirlie and deirlye, he wold (without all question) tak the greater paines in setleing of it.

Both the pairties returning home into the north, the Marquis of Huntlie, according to the privie councell's command, delt with them; and finding either of them so far from condisceding to others demands, he wold deale no farder in the mater, bot remitted the same back to the councell; for he knew weill (as one who had tryed them divers tymes, and had often reconciled them), that to end a quarrell betuein tuo pairties of such qualitie, deiplye grounded, and enracined for many other preceiding particular debates, without disgrace or wrong to either syd, wes almost impossible, without extraordinarie discretion and indifference; considdering how the smallest circumstances wer sufficient to put all out of frame and temper. And further, he perceaved that the Earle of Catteynes began to mistrust him, which made him the more vnwilling to tak the mater in hand; yea, although he might justlye have finished these controversies by his decreit and sentence, both by vertue of the councell's warrant to that effect, and also by vertue of ane heretable band maid long befor, subscrivved by Alex^r. Earle of Sowtherland and this George Earle of Catteynes, wherby they did submitt to the Marquis of Huntley and his heys all debates and questions which

A new submission subscrivved by the Earle of Catteynes and Sir Robt. Gordoun.

The councell referreth this particular to the Marquis of Huntley.

Huntlie refuseth to deale in the mater.

should happen from tyme to tyme to fall out betuein these tuo families, as I have shewen, alreadie, page 200.

Some contro-
versies settled at
Drimminor be-
tuein the Earle
of Southerland
and Macky.

In the moneth of Aprile 1613 yeirs, the Earle of Southerland, being accompanied with his brethern and his tuo nepheus, Donald Macky and John Macky, together with a great pairt of the gentlemen of Southerland, went to Kildrumy in Mar, ther to visite his father-in-law, the Lord Elphingstoun. At this voyage, all particular questions (which were then budding forth), betuein the Earle of Southerland and Macky, wer settled at Druimminour, by the mediation of four newtrall freinds, to wit, the Lord Forbes, the Lord Elphingstoun, Sir Robert Gordoun, and Mr William Forbes of Menie. All controversies which might aryse betuein them concerning their merches, wer referred to the arbitrimint of some freind at home, in Southerland and Strathnaver; and Sir Robert Gordoun wes, by both their consents, chosen oversman, which burthen he accepted, although it wes a hard mater for him to beir himself evinlie in so freindlie and ticklish a case. Then also Macky did discharge to the Earle of Southerland the warrandice of the lands of Strathnaver, whervnto Earle John had bound himself by the infestment which he gave vnto Macky, the yeir of God 1606. At this tyme also, the Earle of Southerland yeilded to give Durines to Macky, as a particular fie for his service to the house of Southerland; and that the lands of Durines should alwise remayn with the chieff of the familie of Macky, and not to be given to any brother of that house.

Durines given
for a fie by the
Earle of Sou-
therland to
Macky.

The Earle of
Catteynes as-
sembleth his
forces to in-
vade Souther-
land.

In October, the yeir of God 1613, the Earle of Catteynes, taking the occasion of the Earle of Southerland his absence with his bretheren and nepheus from the cuntrie, he maid a fashon of a stirr, and gathered his forces, as iff it were to invade Southerland or Strathnaver, bringing along with him some peeces of ordinance from Castle Sinclair to their randesvouze and meitting-places. His brother, Sir John Sinclair of Greinland, wes sent, in the meantyme, by Earle George to Edinburgh, to surmise in the councell's ears, that the Earle of Cathnes wold hardlie digest these late received injuries; wherein he perceaved the lords of the councell so slow in givinge him any satisfaction; bot that he wold, by some meanes or other, right himself. Thinking by this panik-fear to move the privie councell against his advers pairtie; whenas, in verie deed, their wes nothing lesse in the Earle of Catteynes his mynd then to feght, as it proved thereafter, for he knew assuredlie, that he wes inferior to his adversaries, both in freindship and power. Heirypon the Earle of Southerland returned from Kildrummie, having ther parted with his brother Sir Robert, who went then into England, accompanied with John Macky, and Adam Gordoun, the eldest sone of John Gordoun of Kilcalmkill.

Sir Robert
Gordoun re-
turneth into
England.

Earle John wes no sooner come to Southerland, bot he had intelligence out of Catteynes what Earle George intendit. So he assembled some of his countriemen with all dilligence; and he, with his brother Sir Alex^r., went to the marches betuein Southerland and Catteynes, toward the height of Strathully, ther to attend the Earle of Catteynes his resolution. Then came Macky thither and joyned with Earle John, who presentlie advertised his freinds of Earle George his intention, such as the Laird of Foulls, the Laird of Balnagown, the Shirreff of Cromartie, the Tutor of Kintale, and the Laird of Assint; who were all readie to send their forces to assist the Earle of Southerland vpon his nixt advertisment. As both these earles wer hearkening for eithers resolution, Sir John Sinclair of Greinland returned from Edinburgh; who, together with the Laird of Murkle, went wher their brother, the Earle of Catteynes wes, and advysed him not to hazard this action inconsideratlie, bot to attend the councell's pleasure, who, doubtles, would give him due satisfaction for all his alledged received injuries. Earle George quiklie yeilded to ther motion, and so returned home with his company, in the extremitie of a great storme and tempest of wind and rain, which wes so vehement that they were in danger of drowning whilest they returned home. Then Donald Macky and John Gordoun of Enbo, younger, with some others, wer directed, by Earle John, into Catteynes, to remark the enemie, and to trace their steps. Therefter he sent his brother, Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, with tuo hundred men to second them. So, haveing remained in that cuntrie thrie dayes, they returned saiflie home, efter they had sein all the Catteynes men dissolve.

Earle John
prepareth to
recounter the
Earle of Cat-
teynes.

Earle John
sendeth some
men into Cat-
teynes to re-
mark the ene-
my.

In December, the yeir of God 1613, Sir Robert Gordoun being in England with his majestie, attending his service ther, he considered and resolved, that the most easie course for his freinds wes to passe a remission and pardon vnto his nephue Donald Macky, John Gordoun of Enbo, younger, John Gordoun in Broray, Adam Gordoun Georgesone, and their complices, for the slaughter of John Sinclair of Stirkag at Thurso, thereby to frustrat the Earle of Catteynes his hope to obteyne any satisfaction; which remission being obteyned, he thought that then his freinds might be saiflie assured from any thing the Earle of Catteynes culd lay to ther charge, by the lawes of the kingdome, haveing the king's commission seconded by a remission for what they did, and also that his freinds should not be thus everie yeir troubled to repair to Edinburgh. The event wes ansuerable to his designe. He moved the king therein, which his ma^{tie} willinglie granted; and further, his majestie directed a privie warrand vnto Sir Gideon Morray (then thesaurer-deputie of Scotland) to passe the signatour of that remission gratis. The councell of Scotland perceaveing the remission to

Sir Robert
Gordoun ob-
tyneth a re-
mission to his
freinds for the
slaughter at
Thurso.

be past at court, by his majestie and the Earle of Sommerset (then lord thesaurer of Scotland), they presentlie gave way to it, onlie Sir Gideon Morray maid some difficultie to passe it gratis. Which Sir Robert Gordoun vnderstanding at court, he procured a second warrand from his ma^{tie} to Sir Gideon Morray, whervpon the remission passed through the sealls without impediment, in the begining of the yeir of God 1616.

Sir Robert Gordoun obteyneth a continuation of the Earle of Southerland from his ward. A. D. 1614.

The Earle of Southerland warded for his religion, and released.

The Earle of Catteynes seing himself thus every way crossed with evill successe, he taketh another course. He moves the archbishop of St Andrews and the clergie of Scotland to molest and trouble the Earle of Sowtherland for his religion, surmising that he wes a Roman catholick, whereof the bishops did informe his ma^{tie}; by whose warrand the Earle of Sowtherland wes afterwards warded at St Andrews. Earle John craved from the bishops bot one moneth's delay, vntill the fyfteenth day of Februarie 1614 yeirs; and that, befor that tyme, he should either give the church satisfaction, or els enter his person in ward. Which delay wes refused vnto him by the high commission of Scotland. Whervpon Sir Alexander Gordoun (the Earle of Southerland his brother), being then at Edinburgh about this bussiness, did advertise his brother Sir Robert at court, of all their proceedings against Earle John. Which when he heard at London, he delt with his ma^{tie} for a continuation to the Earle of Southerland from his ward, vntil he might be resolved in his conscience, and also in some measure governe his effairs at home, which delay his majestie granted vntill the moneth of August nixt ensueing. And to this effect the king sent a warrand to the lords of the councill, and another to the archbishop of Sanct Andrews, which wes then obeyed. Then the Earle of Southerland entered in ward at Sanct Andrews, the 26th day of August 1614 yeirs, from whence he wes removed (at his owne sute and desyre) to the abbay of Holierudhouse, wher his lady wes brought to-bed, the 19th day of November 1614 yeirs, of a daughter, called Marie, who died in her infancie at Edinburgh. Heir the Earle of Southerland remained in frie ward vntill the moneth of March 1615 yeirs, at which tyme he obteyned licence to goe home, haveing in some measure satisfied the church concerning his religion. Dureing this tyme of Earle John his ward, and Sir Robert Gordoun his stay then at court in England, ther brother, Sir Alex^r. Gordoun (shirreff of Sowtherland), had the government of the cuntrie. This yeir of God 1614, Sir Robert Gordoun sent his nephue, John Macky, into France, ther to be bred in all exercises fit for a gentleman. And haveing stayed ther tuo yeirs and thrie monethes, he returned agane into Scotland.

Sir Alex^r. Gordoun governeth Southerland.

John Macky travelleth into France.

Catteynes seiketh to break the freindship

The Earle of Catteynes being now perplexed in mynd, and thirsting after revenge, hath recourse, as his last refuge, to try if, by his fair al-

luring promises, or by any other possible meanes, he culd disjoyn the famelies of Southerland and Macky from eithers freindship : some-
tyme moving the Marquis of Huntlie to deale with the Earle of Sou-
therland and his bretheren to aggrie with him without Macky, and
some tyme sending message vnto Macky, perswading him (vpon hope
of great mater) to aggrie with him without the Earle of Southerland :
both which were refused.

betuein Sou-
therland and
Macky.

In Iulie, the yeir of God 1614, Robert Stuart (the base sone of Ro-
bert Earle of Orknay), assembling a company of men, made some in-
surrection in that cuntrey, and took the castle and the steiple of the
church of Kirkway, becaus (as he alledged) such conditions were not
performed as the bishope of Orknay had promised vnto him, when the
said castle wes rendered be him vnto that bishop, the yeir of God 1612,
which fort he did then hold and keip in behalf of his father, the Earle
of Orknay. The Earle of Catteynes wes now in Edinburgh, in the
moneth of Iuly 1614 yeirs, not onlie for this particular betuein him and
the Earle of Southerland his freinds, bot also for some ryot which the
Earle of Catteynes had committed against the Lord Forbesse his ser-
vants at Dumbaith, which lands had then latelie fallen vnto the Lord
Forbesse, by the death of George Sinclair of Dumbaith, who had
mareid the Lord Forbesse his sister, and had, befor his death, given the
heretable right and title of his estate and liveing vnto the Lord For-
besse, whereat the Earle of Catteynes wes much displeased, because
that Dumbaith (being of the surname of Sinclair) did not make Earle
George himselff his successor, which he expected, by reasone of ane al-
ledged entaile. And now being frustrat therof, he went about, by op-
pression, to dryve the Lord Forbesse from these lands, as, God willing,
yow shall heir afterward.

Ane insurrec-
tion in Ork-
nay.

The Lord For-
besse obteyn-
eth the lands of
Dumbaith in
Catteynes.

The councill of Scotland did assemble to consult whom they should
send into Orknay to suppress this trouble and insurrection latelie be-
gun their. The Earle of Catteynes sued and laboured much to be im-
ployed in that service, which he did for thrie causes : First, that he
might therby be equall with such injuries as the Earle of Orknay had
done vnto him before, and to revenge old quarrells vpon the inhabitants
of Orknay, for killing his great-grandfather, the yeir of God 1529, as I
have shewen already, page 102. The nixt cause wes, that by this im-
ployment he might shift of this action and ryott, which the Lord For-
besse had intended against him. The third and cheiffest reasone which
moved the Earle of Catteynes to sute for this employment so earnestlie
wes, that by this service he might procure vnto himselff some favor at
court, therby to revenge his late quarrell against the house of Souther-
land, haveing left no other means vnattempted. The councill granted
the Earle of Catteynes this employment, becaus he did vndertake the

The Earle of
Catteynes sent
by the councill
into Orknay.

same without great charges to the king. So, in the moneth of August 1614 yeirs, he assembled some souldiers at Leith, and had also some peeces of ordinance delyvered vnto him out of the castle of Edinburgh. With these he imbarqued at Leith (accompanied with James Law, bishop of Orknay), and landed at Kirkway; then Earle George sent hastily into Catteynes for some of his owne counciemen, who came into Orknay, vnder the conduct of Henrie Sinclair, the Earle of Catteynes his bastard brother. The steiple of the church of Kirkway wes first beseiged, which, after a litle tyme, wes yeilded. Then the Earle of Catteynes went about to demolish and throw down the church; bot he wes with great difficultie hindered and stayed by the bishop of Orknay, who wold not suffer him to throw it down. Robert Stuart and his associats (not exceiding sixtene in number at this tyme) had suffered the Earle of Catteynes, without impediment, to be master of the steiple; and so they cast themselves tumultuouslie into the castell, which they had formerlie fortifeid, as the dungeon and fortresse of their last fortune.

The castell of
Kirkway ren-
dered.

After the castell had bein a whyle beseiged, and that many hundred shot of cannon had bein delashed at it in vain, without any effect, they which were within the fort fell at variance among themselves. Robert Stuart wes resolved to hold out, and not to render the house to the Earle of Catteynes. Patrick Hacro (the author of this rebellion) perswaded him to the contrary; whervpon Robert Stuart yeilded at last, haveing discovered Patrick Hacro his treasone, by meanes whereof he culd hold out no longer, nor yit save himself; which when Robert Stuart perceaved, though too late, he issued out the nixt morning with such as wold follow him; choosing rather to render himself then to be delyvered by Patrick Hacro; and as he wes rash to attempt such a bussines at Hacro his persuasion, so he yeilded himself without any difficultie, vpon the Earle of Catteynes his promise to saiff his lyff. Thus, haveing randered both himself and the fortresse, the castell wes presentlie delyvered by the Earle of Catteynes (according to the councell's command) vnto the servants of Sir James Stewart (now Lord of Ochiltre), who then had the handleing and manageing of the rents of Orknay. This Sir John Stewart is the sone of Captane James Stewart, who wes once in great credet with the king's majestie, and wes chancelar of Scotland, and Earle of Arran, of whom I have maid mention, pages 177 and 181.

Patrick Hacro
betrayeth his
fellowes.

Henry Sinclair
strickeu sences.
les.

The Earle of Catteynes lost divers of his men at this voyage into Orknay. His bastard brother, Henry Sinclair, went to bed at night in health, bot befor the nixt morning he wes benumbed of all his sences, and remaned so vntill his death. One of the Earle of Catteynes his men (called Richieson) wes slain by the shot of a cannon from the

castell, as he wes drinking a health, and scoffing at them which wer be-seiged. The Earle of Catteynes careid Robert Stuart and his complices by sea vnto Edinburgh, wher they were all executet (Patrick Harco excepted), the first day of Januarie 1615. This Patrick Harco wes afterward in great favor with Earle George, and weill interteyned by him for this service.

Robert Stuart
executed at
Edinburgh.

The Earle of Orknay wes, at the very first beginning, suspected to be the mover of his sone Robert to mak this insurrection, vnto whom he had sent a letter to that effect into Orknay; whervnto the earle wes persuaded by Patrick Harco (being then his servant), who had now re-viled the same vnto the Earle of Catteynes. The Earle of Orknay his secretarie, that had written this letter at his master's command, fled into the Netherlands, wher he wes apprehended, and sent to the king into England. This secretarie being transported into Edinburgh, and their examined, confessed the fact in the earle his presence. Robert Stuart also being confronted with his father, affirmed that he caused him vnder-tak the bussines, at Patrick Harco his instigation; which the Earle of Orknay himselff also confessed at his examination, and submitted himselff to the king's mercie; wherevpon the Earle of Orknay wes put to ane assise, convicted, and executet at the mercat-croce of Edinburgh, the sixt day of February, the yeir of God 1615. Then wes the castell and strong fortrese of Kirkway demolished and casten down to the gound, at the king's command. Bot behold the mutabilitie and fickleness of human things! The Earle of Catteynes (who, with ane imaginative triumph, had broght not onlie the Lord Maxwell, bot also the Earle of Orknay and his sone, to act the last scene of their tragedies in the world) wes the first nobleman that fortun led nixt to play his part vpon the stage. For yow shall (God willing) hear afterward how he wes reduced to a hard pinch, and expelled out of Catteynes, for causing burn the Lord Forbes his cornes in Sansett, in Catteynes, and some other misdemeanors, which hath broght his house to a verie low ebb.

The castell of
Kirkway de-
molished.

The eleventh day of September 1614 yeirs, Houcheon Macky of Far died of a bloody flux and issue, at Tounge, in Strathnaver, the 55 yeir of his aige. He wes generallie beloved and bewailed; he wes very liberall, if not rather inclyning towards prodigalitie, and yit he preserved the auncient inheritance of his prediceors frie from any great burthen of debt; he wes most faithfull and trustie whersoever he promised his freindship, a sure and sincere performer of his word. He wes much to be commended, becaus that, finding his cuntriemen, at his entrie, consumed almost with civill discords and slaughters, by the ini-quitie of those tymes, he handled the mater so, that within a short space after he began to command in that cuntrey, they were all finally recon-

The death of
Houcheon
Macky.

ciled. For, albeit he delighted in hunting and publict conventions, yit, fearing that such meittings, vpon the least jarr, wold renue the old rencour and civill dissention amongst the inhabitants of the cuntrie, he gave over all kind of publict hunting vsed in these pairts, and wold never suffer his cuntreymen (cheillie contrary factions) to meit at such conventions and assemblies, till in end all quarrells wer quyte forgottin. He bred and brought vp the young men still in his own company, that by daylie conversing together familiarlie, they might accomtome themselues mutuallie to love one another. His vertues wer accompanied with one vice that overruled him, which wes his extraordinarie lust: for the which he became exceiding penitent at his death;—a vyce which, in great men (abounding in wealth and health), can hardlie be avoyded without the speciall grace of God. His courage and valour you may pairtly perceave, by that which hath been alreadie said of him in this treatise. He left behind him alyve tuo sones and tuo daughters, by Lady Jean Gordoun, the sister of this John Earle of Southerland: Donald Macky, who succeeded vnto him, born in Februarie, the yeir of God 1590, begining the yeir in March; John Macky, Annas Macky, and Marie Macky. He had also a daughter called Cristian Macky, by the Earle of Catteynes his daughter; which Cristian wes mareid to John Mackintoshie of Dalzell, the vncler of Sir Laghlan Mackintoshie last deceased. Annas Macky wes mareid to Alex^r. Sinclair of Brimmes. Marie, the youngest daughter of Houcheon Macky, wes mareid to Hector Monro of Clynes, brother to Robert Monroe of Foulis. Now, becaus I have many tymes maid mention of the family of Macky in this treatise, and because they are joynd in league and strict freindship with the Earle of Southerland, I will breifly set down the descent and genealogie of that familie, successively, from the begining, as it hath been delyvered to me by themselves, and as I have observed by infeftments, charter records, and histories.

Houcheon
Macky his
wyffes and
children?

The genealogie
of the family
of Macky.

One called Walter (reported by some to have bein the bastard sone of the Lord Forbessie his predicesour, who at that tyme wes not yit of the surname of Forbessie), came vpon some occasion into the dyocie of Catteynes, and did so insinuat himselff into the bishop of Catteynes his favour, that he obteyned of him to be his chamberlane and factor for taking vp of his rents. In end, he becam so familiar with the bishop's base daughter, called Conchar, that he begat her with chyld, who wes called Martin; whervpon the bishop gave vnto his bastard grandchyld Martin some possessions of his church-lands in Strathnaver. Martin (the sone of Walter) wes slain at Kean-Loch-Eylk, in Lochaber, and had a sone called Magnus. Magnus died in Strathnaver, leaveing tuo sones, Morgan and Farquhar. From this Morgan the whole familie of

Macky is generally called Clan-wic-Worgan, in Irish or old Scottish, which language is most as yit used in that cuntrey. From Farquhar the Clan-wic-Farquhar in Strathnaver ar descended. Morgan begat Donald. Donald mareid the daughter of Y-Mack-Neill-Ghika, by whom he had a sone called Y, so called from his granfather Y-Mack-Neill-Ghika. Y begat Donald, who wes called Donald Mack-Y, that is, Donald the sone of Y; since which tyme (discontinuing to be of any other surname) that familie hath bene still called Macky, which from thencefoorth turned into a surname to them and ther posteritie. These tuo, Y, and his sone Donald, wer both killed by Nicolas Earl of Sutherland, as I have said alreadie, page 58. Donald Macky had four sones: Angus, Houcheon-Dow, Neill, and Martin. From this Martin the laird of Lairgs, in Galloway, is descended. Angus Macky, the eldest sone of Donald, mareid the daughter of Macloyd of the Lewes, by whom he had Angus Dow and Rorie-Gald. Houcheon Dow had a sone called Nicolas, who wes slain, together with his whole familie, by his own kinsmen, at Layd-Nicolas in the Dirimor, so called after his name. Houcheon (after the death of his brother Angus) wes tutour to his nephues. Houcheon-Dow, haveing ayd and assistance from the Earle of Catteynes, faught the conflict of Tuttam-Tarwigh against Macloyd of the Lewes, who wes ther slain, with all his company. Neill Macky (the sone of Donald) had thrie sones: Thomas, Morgan, and Neill. Thomas Mak-Neill (that is, Thomas the sone of Neill) wes executed at Innernes. His tuo bretheren, Morgan and Neill, wer slain at the skirmish of Drumnecoub. Neill-Mack-Neill (that is, Neill the sone of Neill) had thrie bastard sones: Angus Mack-Neill, John Bane Mack-Neill, and Paull Mack-Neill. John Bane went into Catteynes, and settled his fortune ther;—of him the Banes in Catteynes are descended. Angus Mack-Neill, and his brother Paull-Mack-Neill, came into Southerland. Of Angus Mack-Neill the Seill-Neill ar come, and of Paull the Seill-Phaill are descended. These tuo bretheren, Angus Mack-Neill and Paull Mack-Neill, wer both slain in Breachat, at a place called Knock-wic-Neill, hard by the ile of Dolay, by the inhabitants of the coast syd of Southerland.

Clan-wic-Worgen.

Clan-wic-Farquhar.

Mack-Y, why so called.

Macky in Galloway.

Leayd-Nicolas.

The Banes.

The Seill-Neill.
The Seill-Phaill.

Next succeeded Angus-Dow-Macky (the sone of Angus Macky). This Angus Dow fought against Donald, Lord of the Iles, at Dingwall in Rosse, becaus that Donald had molested some freinds which Angus Dow had in that cuntrey. At this conflict Angus Dow wes overcome, and taken prissoner, and his brother Rorie-Gald, with divers others, wer slain. Donald of the Iles haveing deteyned Angus Dow a while in captivitie, released him, and gave him his daughter in mariage, whom Angus Dow careid home with him into Strathnaver, and had a sone by her called Neill-Wasse, so named becaus he wes imprissoned in the

Basse. Angus Dow, together with his sone Neill-Wasse, fought against the inhabitants of Catteynes at Harpisdale, as I have said alreadie in this treatise, page 63. Angus Dow had a bastard sone called John Aberigh, who fought at Drumnecoub against his cousens Neill and Morgan, wher Angus Dow himself wes slain, as yow may reid, page 65. After the death of Angus Dow, John Aberigh governed that estate, who wes chased by the Earle of Southerland into the northwest iles; and vpon his submission to the Earle of Southerland (after some trouble), he returned agane into Strathnaver, wher he remained vntill his brother Neill-Wasse returned from captivitie; at which tyme John Aberigh surrendered all willinglie vnto him. From this John Aberigh are descended the Sleaght-Ean-Aberigh, the most populus race of the Clanwic-Worgen at this day.

Sleaght-Ean-
Aberigh.

Neill-Wasse-Macky mareid a gentlewoman of the surname of Munro, by whom he had tuo sones, Angus Macky, and John Roy-Macky. This Neill-Wasse, after his releasment from captivitie, entered into Catteynes with all hostilitie, and faught with the inhabitants of that cuntrie at Sanset. From this John Roy the Sleaght-Ean-Roy ar descended, the cheiff and most lawfull branch of Macky his familie, nixt vnto these that are mentioned in Macky his last infestment, granted vnto him by the Earle of Southerland, the yeir 1606.

Sleaght-Ean-
Roy.

Angus Macky (the sone of Neill-Wasse) mareid a gentlewoman of the Clancheinzie, by whom he had thrie sones and one daughter: John Reawigh, Y-Roy, and Neill Naverigh; Angus his daughter wes mareid to the Laird of Dilred. This Angus Macky assisted the Kaithes, at Blair-Tannie, against some of the inhabitants of Catteynes, wher, after a sharp skirmish, the Kaiths had the victorie, as yow may read, page 69. Angus Macky wes afterward slain in the church of Tarbet, by the surname of Rosse. John Reawigh Macky succceeded vnto his father Angus. John Reawigh, being assisted by Robert Southerland (the Earle of Southerland his vncle), faught the battle of Aldicharrish, against the Laird of Balnagowne and the surname of Rosse, in revenge of his father's slaughter; wher Balnagowne, with divers of his cuntrie-men, wer slain, as I have said alreadie, page 78. John Reawigh died without issue, vnto whom his brother Y-Roy succceeded.

Y-Roy-Macky had, by a woman of the West Yles, four bastard sones and tuo daughters: Neill, John, Donald, and Angus. One of Y-Roy his daughters wes mareid to the Laird of Assint, the other wes mareid to Alex'. Southerland, the bastard brother of Elizabeth Countes of Southerland. Neill (the eldest sone of Y-Roy) died without issue. John and Donald succceeded one after another. Angus (the youngest sone of Y-Roy) wes slain at Mornish, besyd Tain in Rosse, and of him ar descended the Slaight-Angus-Macky. John Croy Macky (the sone of this

Slaight Angus
Macky.

Angus) was slain in Strathfleit by John Morray of Abirscors. Y-Roy-Macky gave his band of service, by write, to Adam Earle of Southerland, the yeir of God 1516. This Y-Roy-Macky obteyned ane infeftment from King James the Fourth, of the lands of Far, Golspitour, Kinnald, Kilcalmkill, Dilred, Arindell, &c. for taking his owne sister-sone, Alexander Southerland of Dilred, and presenting of him to the king, with ten of his complices; which Alexander Southerland, together with his associats, wer executed for the slaughter of Alex^r. Dumbar, the brother of Sir James Dumbar of Cumnok. This infeftment was obteyned by Y-Roy the yeir 1499, and (for any thing I culd yit learn) wes the first infeftment or heritage that any Macky had; being, befor that tyme, possessors onlie of some lands in that cuntrie of Strathnaver, not careing vntill this tyme, for any charters or infeftments, bot claiming title by their possession, as the most pairt of the Hieland-^{The first infeftment Macky had.} ers clame by possession. And ever since that infeftment, they did write themselves, in all contracts and obligations, Macky of Far; till now of late that Sir Donald Macky did write himselff (vpon what ground I know not) Macky of Strathnaver, which also he hath agane relinquished since he wes created Lord Reay, seing the Earle of Southerland his eldest sone is called Lord of Strathnaver. This infeftment which Y-Roy obteyned, the yeir of God 1499, wes reduced befor the lords of counsell and session, by ther decreet, pronounced the yeir 1512, in favor of James Dumbar of Cumnock, the sone of Sir James Dumbar of Cumnok, against the said Y-Roy-Macky, in so farr as it doth concerne the lands of Golspitour, Kinnald, and Kilcalmkill.

After the death of Roy Macky, his sone John Macky (excluding Neill-Naverigh), succeeded, whervpon Neill Naverigh, the brother of Y-Roy, fled with his sones into Catteynes, when his nephue John took possession of his inheritance; vnto the which he maid clame by the instigation of John Earle of Catteynes, alledgeing his nephues to be bastards. Neill-Naverigh being thus manteyned and assisted by the Earle of Catteynes, sent his tuo sones, with a company of Catteynes men, into Strathnaver, to invade the same, and to tak these lands by John Macky and his brother Donald. John Macky perceaveing that he wes not able to withstand them, retired himselff to the Clanchattan and Clancheinzie, leaveing his brother Donald in Strathnaver. Donald, in his brother's absence, surprised his cousens (the sones of Neill Naverigh) and pursued them vnder night in Dail-Neawigh, at the height of Loch-Naver, wherein he killed the sones of Neill-Naverigh, with the most pairt of all ther company. John Macky vnderstanding of his brother haveing obteyned the victory, he returned home into Strathnaver, and chased away all such as favored Neill-Naverigh; who, in end, being aged, and forsaken by the Earle of Catteynes, came into

Strathnaver, and rendered himself to his nephues John and Donald, who caused him to be apprehended and beheaded at Clasnepg. Then John Macky haveing settled his civill discord at home, turned his forces against Southerland, whervpon proceeded the battle of Knokan-Dow-Reywird, the skirmish of Loch-Salchy, and some other conflicts, wherein Macky wes overthrowne, and wes forced at last to give his band of service to Adam Earle of Sowtherland, the yeir of God 1518. Therefter John Macky infested agane the countrey of Sowtherland, against whom Alex. Gordoun, Master of Southerland, skirmished divers tymes, and constrained him to submit himself, and to give his band of service the second tyme to Earle Adam, the yeir of God 1512. John Macky had tuo bastard daughters, and one bastard sone, called John More-Macky, who fought the conflict at Garvarie against the inhabitants of Southerland, wher he wes overthrowne. John Mor-Macky died without issue-male, in Catteynes, wher he wes deteyned prisoner vntill his death. John Macky his tuo daughters were mareid to Houcheon Morray of Abirscors, and to the Laird of Pulrossie. John Macky died the yeir of God 1529.

Donald Macky succeded vnto his brother John. This Donald Macky had, by a woman of the Clanpherson, a bastard sone, called Y-Macky. Donald had some troubles with the house of Sowtherland. He wes overthrowne by the inhabitants of that countrey at Aldinebath. Whervpon Donald Macky and the inhabitants of Southerland did mutuallie infest one another with spoils; for the which Donald Macky wes apprehended by the Earles of Huntley and Southerland, and warded in the castell of Fowlls in Rosse. From hence he escaped; and, returning into Strathnaver, he gave his band of service to John Earle of Southerland, dated the eight day of Aprile 1549 yeirs. This Donald Macky wes a politick and wyse gentleman. When as he perceaved that there wes no lawfull or legittemat succession descended from his father, Y-Roy-Macky, he caused Robert Reid, bishop of Orkney, tak a gift of bastardrie of the lands of Strathnaver (to the said Donald's owe vse) in Bishop Reid his name, which gift wes granted in Quein Marie's minoritie. Therefter George Earle of Huntley, in the quein's majoritie and perfect aige, took another gift of the said bastardrie, which gift the Earle of Huntley did afterward alienat to Y-Macky, the sone of Donald, reserveing still vnto himself the superioritie of the lands of Strathnaver; which superioritie this Marquis of Huntley, that now liveth, gave to Alex^r. Earle of Southerland, who gave a new infeftment of Strathnaver to Houcheon Macky, the sone of Y-Macky, to be held of the Earle of Southerland, as his immediat lord and superior thereof; which infeftment wes renewed by John Earle of Southerland (the sone of Earle Alexander) to Houcheon Macky, and to his sone

The right and
title of Strath-
naver.

Donald, the yeir of God 1606, reserveing alwayes the superioritie of Strathnaver to the Earle of Southerland, as being annexed to that earldome, as yow may read more, page 201. This right heir mentioned, which Bishop Reid obteyned of Strathnaver, wes sold and disposed vnto Sir Robert Gordoun (Earle John his brother) by the heyres of Bishop Reid, the yeir 1612 ; whervpon Sir Robert Gordoun obteyned from his ma^{tie} the non-entrie of the lands of Strathnaver. All which Sir Robert renuned in favors of the Earle of Southerland and Macky, at a meitting betuein Sir Robert and Macky, the yeir of God 1622.

The Earle of
Southerland
superior of
Strathnaver.

Y-Macky (although a bastard, and so declared by an act of parliament made in favor of the Earle of Huntley) succceeded vnto his father, Donald Macky, in the possession of the lands of Strathnaver ; the right whereof he obteyned from the Earle of Huntley, as I have shewne already. Y-Macky, at his first begining, had great discord and contention with some of his owne cuntriemen, which being settled, he fell at variance with John, the fyfth of that name, Earle of Southerland ; who, being absent in France, left the government of his countrey to his brother Alex^r., against whom Y-Macky fought with evill successe ; being chased back by Alex^r. Gordoun into Strathnaver, as I have shewne, page 133. After Earle John his returne then out of France, he obteyned a commission from the Quein Regent of Scotland against Y-Macky and the inhabitants of Strathnaver ; by vertue of which commission he invaded that countrey, and took the castell of Born besyd Far. Then Macky submitted himself, and wes sent prisoner to the castell of Edinburgh, wher he remaned a good whyle in ward. Dureing which tyme, his cousen-german, John More-Macky governed that estate, and fought at Garvary against the inhabitants of Southerland, wher the Strathnaver men wer overthrowne. At Y-Macky his returne from his imprissonment, at Edinburgh, the Sleaght-ean-Woir rose against him, in Strathnaver, for slaying ther chiften Tormot, and lying with his wyff, by whom Y-Macky had some children. Macky encountered with the Sleaght-ean-Woir at Durines, wher he overthrew them, and took thrie of the cheifest among them, whom he caused behead. Then John Earle of Southerland dying, George Earle of Catteynes obteyned the warde and mariage of his sone, Earle Alex^r., whom Earle John mareid to his daughter Barbara Sincklair, therby to cullor hir licentious lyff with Y-Macky, for the which shoe wes divorced from Earle Alexander, at his majoritie, as yow may reid in the lyff of the said Earle Alex^r. Y-Macky careid Barbara Sincklair along with him into Strathnaver, wher he interteyned her, and did repudiat his owne lawfull wyff Cristian Sinclair, the Laird of Dun his daughter. Then Y-Macky entered in great familiaritie with the Master of Catteynes (the brother of

Barbara Sinclair) whom he assisted to burn the town and church of Dornogh in Southerland. Afterward George Earle of Catteynes became iealous of his owne sone the Master, and suspected that he and this Y-Macky had contrived some plot against him; whervpon Y-Macky, to clear himself and the Master of Catteynes from these imputations, persuaded the Master to goe to Girnigo and to submit himself vnto his father's will and pleasure, which he did, being accompanied with Y-Macky. After they had arryved there, the Earle of Catteynes apprehended his owne sone the Master, and fettered him in sure bands in Girnigo, wher he was kept in captivity untill his death. Y-Macky, escapeing out of Girnigo, returned into Strathnaver, and dyed through displeasure and trouble of conscience, within six moneths thereafter, the year of God 1571. This Y-Macky had thrie sones by his wyff Cristian Sinclair: Donald Macky, who was blind from his mother's womb, and died without issue; Houcheon Macky, and William Macky. Besyds these he had two bastard sones, and divers daughters: John Beg-Macky, and Donald Ballogh Macky. His daughter, Nore Macky, was mareid to Donald Bane Macloyd, Laird of Assint. Another of Macky his daughters, was mareid to Alexander Southerland, one of the Southerlands of Berridale; and one of them was mareid to Alex^r. Davidstone, one of the Clangun. William Macky (the sone of Y-Macky) had by his wyff, Isobell (the daughter of Rorie Mackeinzie of Reid-castell) thrie sones and two daughters: Angus, Y, Donald, Ann, and Marion. Angus Macky (the sone of William) mareid Jean Elphinstoun, neice to Alex^r. Lord Elphinstoun, by whom he had children. Ann (the eldest daughter of William Macky) mareid Adam Gordoun of Kilcalmill. Donald Ballogh Macky (the sone of Y-Macky) had, by his wyff Eufamie (the daughter of Houcheon Monroe of Assint) four sones and four daughters: Houcheon, Neill, William, Donald, Margaret, Jane, Cristian, and Ann. John Beg-Macky (the sone of Y-Macky) had ane sone called John Macky.

The children of
William
Macky and
Donald Bal-
logh Macky.

Houcheon Macky succceeded vnto his father Y-Macky; after whose death, Houcheon Macky, and his brother William Macky, fell into the hands of George Earle of Catteynes, who mareid Houcheon to his daughter Elizabeth Sinclair, the Laird of Duffus his widow. In the beginning of Houcheon Macky his minoritie, his cousen, John-More-Macky, was his tuteur. Bot the Earle of Catteynes suspecting that he began to favor the Earle of Southerland, caused his owne freinds apprehend him, and then imprissoned him at Girnigo, wher he died: When John More-Macky was taken by the Earle of Catteynes, John Beg-Macky governed that estate in Strathnaver. Bot the Earl of Catteynes, within a short tyme, suspecting him also to favour the Earle of Southerland, he caused Neill-Mack-ean-Mack-William and James

Mack-Rory invade him at Balnekill in Durines, wher he wes slain, together with William-Mack-ean-Mack-Rob, one of the chiftanes of the Clangun. In revenge whereof, James Mack-Rory wes afterward slain by Donald Ballogh-Macky; and William Macky (the brother of John Beg), being accompanied with the Clangun and the Sleaght Ean-Roy, did invad the Slaight-Ean-Aberigh at Seyzer, within thrie miles of Lochnaver, and killed Murthow-Mack-William-Mack-Murthow, with Alister Mack-William, and his sone John Mackalister Mack-William. This Murthow-Mack-William-Mack-Murthow wes slain by Rorie-Mack-William-Mack-ean-Roy, who lykwise wes evin then killed by the said Murthow; whervpon the deidly fead increased betuein the Sleaght-Ean-Aberigh and the Clangun, almost to the vtter rwyn of them both; the particulars whereof I doe omitt, for the memory of these bloody quarrels brings alwyse with it a kynd of renuecing of old rancours. All which discords and dissensions were afterwarde settled by Houcheon Macky with great wisdom and foresight. Houcheon Macky wes eleven yeirs of aige when his father dyed; he began to guyd his owne estate at the aige of 19 yeirs. Then after he had lived seven yeirs in Strathnaver, he divorced from his wyff, Elizabeth Sinclair, for her adulterie with Neill-Mack-ean-Mack-William. Afterward leaving the Earle of Catteynes (in whose freindship he fand no trust) and joyning in league and amitie with his superiour, Alex^r. Earle of Southerland, he mareid Jean Gordoun, the daughter of the said Alex^r. Houcheon Macky wes served heyre to his father, Y-Macky, the yeir of God 1589, as I have shewne, page 200. And vnto Houcheon Macky succceeded his eldest sone, Donald Macky, who mareid Barbara Mackeinzie, the daughter of Kenneth Mackeinzie, Lord of Kintayle, by whom he hath issue. John Macky (the sone of Houcheon Macky) mareid the daughter of James Sinclair of Murkle, by whom he hath Houcheon Macky and others, which I have set down in page 267, and other places of this treatise; wher also you may reid, at greater lenth, many accidents and circumstances concerning this familie, which I think neidles to repeat in this place. Thus far touching the genealogie of Macky.

During the winter sease, the yeir of God 1614, ther fell out great abundance of snow (more than ordinarie) throughout all Scotland, which stormes continued all the spring, evin vntill the moneth of May nixt ensuing, wherby the most part of all the hors, nolt, and sheip of the kingdome did perish; bot cheiflie in the north.

This yeir of God 1614, the reparation of the cathedrall church of the dyocie of Dornogh (a godlie and religious work) wes interprysed by the Earle of Southerland and the gentlemen of that cuntrey, at the instigation and persuasion of Mr John Grey, dean of Catteynes, a care-

The Sleaght-Ean-Aberigh invadid at Seyzer in Strathnaver, in revenge of John Beg-Macky his slaughter.

A long and stormie winter in Scotland.

The reparation of the church of Dornogh interprysed.

full, godlie, and vigilant pastor, who, by his wholesome admonitions and good example, in walking religiouslie with ane vnspotted conscience in his calling and conversation, hath much reformed the disordered and licentious livers of that cuntrey. After the death of Earle John (which ensued the yeir following), this work was continued by his brother, Sir Robert Gordoun, who hath brought it to that poynt it is at this present. This church wes burnt by John Sinclair, Mr of Catteynes, and Y-Macky, dureing the minoritie of Alex^r. Earle of Southerland, the yeir of God 1570, as I have said alreadie, page 156.

The Earle of
Catteynes go-
eth into Eng-
land.
A. D. 1615.

In the moneth of January 1615, the Earle of Catteynes went into England, to ask a reward from the king for his service in Orknay, and for apprehending the Lord Maxwell. He mett his majestie at Newmarket, wher the court remaned for the tyme. Sir Robert Gordoun wes then at Salisburie with his father-in-law, above six-score myles from Newmarkett; and hearing of the Earle of Catteynes his arryvall at court, he hastned thither, to prevent the earle his machinations against him and his freinds. The Earle of Catteynes longing yit after satisfaction and revenge, perceaveing himselff frustrat at home, and finding his aymes and his hopes that way to err, he now tryed all his credit at court, to sturr vp the king against the Earle of Southerland and his freinds; which designe Sir Robert Gordoun did crosse, and dissuaded his majestie from yeilding any thing vnto the Earle of Catteynes, which might be prejudiciall to the Earle of Southerland, least further trouble should ensue betuein them, and the peace of his majestie's dominions in these pairts might thereby be molested and indangered. So the Earle of Catteynes, efter two moneths stay at court, perceaveing that he culd obteyne nothing at his majestie's hands, wherby he might be equall with his adverse partie, for the slaughter of his nephue, he returned home into Scotland, in the moneth of March 1615 yeirs. Yit the Earle of Catteynes, befor his depairtur, sought a remission from his majestie for all his bygane offences and crymes, which his mat^{ie} granted vnto him, together with a yeirlye pension in Scotland, vpon condition that he should amend his lyff in tyme coming. Bot after that the king had granted him all this, and had also maid him a privie-councillor of Scotland, he lost all these favours shortlie thereafter, together with the benefite of his pardon, and came within the compase of treason, for causing burn the Lord Forbes his cornes in Sanset, as yow shall (God willing) heir afterward.

The Earle of
Catteynes
crossed by Sir
Robert Gor-
doun.

The Earle of
Catteynes ob-
teyneth a pen-
sion from his
matie.

The Earle of Catteynes being come to Edinburgh, wher the Earle of Southerland wes then, with some of his freinds, he began to brag, thinking now to astonish the adverse partie with his good successe at court. Bot Sir Robert Gordoun had advertised his freinds in Scotland of all the Earle of Catteynes his proceedings whilst he wes in England, and

that Earle George had obteyned nothing from his majestie to ther prejudice. Ther happened some questions and debates betuein ther servants and followers, dureing ther stay then at Edinburgh, which I omitt to relate. The Earle of Catteynes at this tyme did complain to the lords of the privie-councell, that the Earle of Southerland, the Lord Forbesse, and the Lord Elphingstoun, had contrived his death, and had to this effect beset his lodging the night preceeding. For proof of his accusation he gave a burges of Edinburgh, debtor and author of this report. After examination, the man refused that he had spoken any such thing; the Earle of Catteynes affirmed the contrarie; so the lords of the councell finding these things to be of litle moment, and to proceed onlie from suspition and mistrust, they rebuked the Earle of Catteynes for his rash accusation of noblemen, and so dismissed both the parties. Then the Earle of Southerland returned home into the north, about the ende of the moneth of Marche, leaving the Earle of Catteynes still at Edinburgh, who stayed ther vntill the moneth of August following.

The Earle of Catteynes accuseth Earle John wrongfullie, that he had laid wait for his lyff.

Earle John returneth into Sowtherland.

The tuentie day of Februarie 1615 yeirs, Lady Jane Gordoun (Houcheon Macky his wyffe, and Earle John his sister) died at Cracok in Southerland, and wes bureid at Dornogh, in the sepulchre of her fathers, haveing not fullie atteyned the aige of one-and-fortie yeirs. Shoe lived not six moneths after the death of her husband Houcheon Macky; and as they were happie in ther mutuall loves dureing their lyves, so were they not lesse happie that their deaths were so neir one another; and shoe most happie, that shoe did not sie her eldest sone's vnkynd deallings towards the house of Southerland, from whence he had all his honour and being. The lady wes exceidinglie regrated by all that knew her. Shoe wes one of the comliest and most beautifull women of her tyme in this kingdome. These externall gifts were accompanied with many rare vertues; shoe wes no lesse modest and religious then fair and beautifull—a great ornament of the familie and house of Southerland.

The death of Lady Jane Gordoun, Earle John his sister.

In the moneth of March 1615 yeirs, their happened in Southerland a miraculous discovery of ane unhappie murder committed in that cuntrey, in the parish of Loth, which befell thus: Ther wes a pedlar, or chapman (called John Leich), travelling vpon his journey through that cuntrey, and lodged in Cracock in a weaver his hous, called John Neame, with whom this pedlar had fallen out a litle befor; and now agane renueing the quarrell, after some crose words they fell together by the ears. The house wes remote from any neighbours, and wes now verie quyet, none being present except the weaver's wyff and the maid-servant. The wyff perceaveing her husband in some distresse, delyvered vnto him ane aix into his hand, wherwith he cut the ped-

A murther miraculously revealed in Southerland.

lar's throat ; who being thus murthered, they presently (vnder silence of the night) careid him to the sea, which wes not far off, and threw him therein. The nixt morning the dead body wes cast in agane by the sea, refusing, as it wer, to be partner of such a fact. Being found, it wes careid to the parish church to be bureid. None wes more readie to performe the funeralls then the weaver, who earnestlie called vpon the Lord, and besought him to reveill the authors of so wyld a cryme. Bot behold the admirable providence and justice of the Almightye God, who will not suffer such iniquities to ly hidden ! The weaver had a bastard sone called Alister Neame, of the aige of fyve years : The young boy being with another nighbour that night that this murther wes committed (as wes cleirlye proved), did nevertheles blaze and give out speeches, that his father had killed the pedlar, and that none wes present when the fact wes done, except the wyff and the maid-servant, relating particularlie the circumstances of the actioun. The matter at last came to the ears of Sir Alex^r. Gordoun (the brother of Erle John), then shiref of Southerland, who examined the boy exactlie, and found his confession agreable to that which wes befor spoken. Bot vnderstanding, by the relation of the nighbours, that the infant wes not in the father's house the night that the murther wes committed, and withall considering that the weaver, with his wyff and maid-servant, constantlie and stiflie denyed the same, he wes drawin into a great doubt and perplexitie. Yit, dyveing more deiplye into the mater, and wyeing the boyes tender aige (not vsuallie subject to affirme a ly), together with the former discord betuein the paities, and withall, that the same boy had in such a case bewrayed his mother befor, he caused apprehend the weaver, with his wyff and maid-servant, and placed them in severall rouses ; then examining them apairt, carefullie and punctualie, the maid first confessed the fact ; then the weaver, with great remorse, did the lyk ; and, last of all, the wyff confessed it also, erring litle in substance or circumstance from that the boy had befor related. Whervpon the weaver wes executed, and his head placed vpon the hie-way, neir vnto the place wher the fact wes committed ; and to this day it is unknowne by what meanes the boy had this revelation : Let ws ascrive all vnto the divyne power and providence of God, whose judge-ments ar inscrutable. The same young boy, tuo years befor this accident, wes, vpon the lyk occasion, the instrument of his mother's death : for shoe haveing, vnder silence of the night, broken John Gordoun of Kilcalkmill his house in Culmaly Kirktown, and stolne some goods out of it, shoe brunt the house, that it might be thought the goods wer brunt and consumed within by chance ; which fact wes reviled by this boy, after the same maner that he discovered the murther, although he wes then litle above thrie yeirs of aige ; whervpon his mother wes ap-

A young boy
the author of
both his pa-
rents' death.

prehended and executed ; so that this boy wes the infortunat instrument of the death of both his parents, who were the authors (nixt vnto God) of his lyff in this world.

Scarcelie were the obsequies and funerall of Lady Jean Gordoun finished, whenas her brother, John Earle of Southerland, seikned and died of a bloodie flux and dissentrie, the eleventh day of September, the yeir of God 1615, being of the aige of 39 yeirs and tuo moneths.

The death and
buriall of John
Earle of Sou-
therland.

He seikned at Dounrobin, from whence he wes transported to Dornogh, wher he died, and wes ther bureid with his ancestours, leaveing his eldest sone John (a chyld of six yeirs and six moneths) to vndergoe the miseries of nonage, and to be made a subject of the ambition of his factious cuntreyemen. Earle John wes exceidinglie beloved by the inhabitants of his cuntrey, especially by the commoun people, vnto whom he had bene a loveing father and a carefull master. He wes verie religious and godlie, not overruled by any notable or mayne vyce ; he wes indued with divers good pairts and qualities, both of mynd and body, weill disposed, and active in all maner of bodilie exercises ; of a comely countenance and personable body ; for integritie and vpright dealling, so just, that no man (yea not his greatest enemies) could touch his reputation with the least spot of dissimulation and deceat ; being therein a right brench of the stock from the which he did spring ; for the which vpright dealling of his, God doubtles will blesse and prosper his posteritie. He wes loveing, kynd, and courteous vnto all men, iff not rather too familiar with his owne, which often breideth contempt. He left his house overburdened with debt, which he wes urged to contract, pairtlie by the troubles which he had susteained for his religion, and by the restlesse and vnruelie indevoars of his enemies, who troubled him with tedious and vnnecessarie sutes in law, still inying when they perceaved him begining to prosper ; pairtlie also by interprysing some works, which he had vndertaken for the building and setting vp of some salt-panns at Broray, which, to his great coast, were now finished and brought to perfection, when he died, and then by his death wer interrupted. His enemies and evill-willers wer now (by reasone of his great burden of debts) gredelie gapeing and expecting the decay and subversion of that house and familie ; the government whereof, and also of his children, wes left by him, in his later will and testament, to his brother Sir Robert Gordoun, who wes then at London, reposing great trust and confidence in the sencere love he had ever found in him towards the preservation of that familie ; weill knowing the continuall and painfull care which (to Sir Robert Gordoun his great charges and travell) he had alwise of that hous, wherof now he wes the cheiff pillar, vnder God, and wes bound, by the lawes of God and nature, to man-
teyne and vphold the same with his meanes and might, against any

Sir Robert
Gordoun is
left governor
of Southerland
by the later
will of his brother,
Earle
John.

man that wold offer it any injurie. A post wes sent vnto Sir Robert Gordoun, by his brother Sir Alex^r., with all diligence, to advertise him of that sorrowfull vnexpected accident ; which Sir Robert vnderstanding at London, he addressed himselff into Scotland, to setle all maters there, knowing that his enemies wold not slip this occasion, bot tak all advantages, seing that all things wer now out of frame by the death of his brother, who wes taken away in the flour of his aige, leaveing his lady with chyld of a sone, who wes born at Dounrobin the nyynth day of February following, and wes called George Posthumus Gordoun.

SECT. XXIII.

18. Earle.

JOHN, THE SEAVENTH OF THAT NAME, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND,
LORD OF STRATHNAVER.

THEN succceeded John, the Seaventh of that name, Earle of Southerland, being of the aige of six years and six moneths, who, together with his countrey and familie, wes committed to the care and government of his vncke, Sir Robert Gordoun, whose lyff I have breislie set down, becaus he wes now commander of Southerland dureing the minoritie and nonage of his nephue Earle John.

The lyff of Sir
Robert Gordoun,
tutour of Southerland.

Sir Robert Gordoun, the second sone of Alexander Earle of Southerland, wes borne at Dounrobin, the 14th day of May, the yeir of God 1580. He wes in his infancie noorished and fostered at Culmally-Kirk-toun, with Margaret Mackreth, the widow of John Gordoun of Drum-muy. After his infancie and chylldhood, he wes sent to the schooll, together with his eldest brother John (then Mr of Southerland), to be bred in the toun of Dornogh with Mr William Pape, schoolm^r. of that place, wher he stayed vntill the yeir of God 1596. Then, the yeir of God 1598, John Earle of Southerland went into France, and left his brethren at home in Southerland, with his mother the countesse. Sir Robert Gordoun, weareying of that ydle lyff which he then led in his brother's absence, and considderying the losse of his tyme (which wes irrecoverable), he delt so with his mother, the countesse, that shoe yeilded to send him and his younger brother, Sir Alex^r., to the universitie of St Andrews, to be instructed in learning and vertue, wher they stayed for the space of six moneths, and then transported themselues to Edinburgh. Sir Robert being at the vniversitie of Edinburgh, behaved himselff in such sort, that he wes beloved by the principall and re-

gents ther. Besids his publick exercises in his learning and studie, he wes privatlie and carefullie instructed by Mr William Craig, and Mr John Rea, regents of that colledge, vnto whom he wes much addebted for the speciall care which they had of him. Sir Robert having stayed at Edinburgh above thrie yeirs, imploying that tyme seriouslie in philosophie, and other studies, to his owne contentment and profite, he returned into Southerland, and went with his brother, Earle John, into Orknay, the yeir of God 1602; then he returned to Edinburgh, with a resolution to travell. He took his leave of the king's majestie in the Abbay of Holierudhouse, and departed thence into England, from whence he travelled into France, in the begining of the yeir of God 1603, accompanied with Mr John Gray, now dean of Catteynes, who wes a faithfull Achates to him dureing all the tyme of his travells. After tuo moneths stay at Paris, he took journey to Orleans, and so (along the river of Loyr) to Saumure and Angiers. He remained at Saumure fyve moneths, often frequenting the company of Philip de Mornay, Lord of Plessis, governor of that place, a learned and wyse gentleman. From Saumure he went to Poitiers, wher he stayed twelve moneths, still imploying his tyme in studying the civill lawes, in fencing, dancing, and other exercises. From Poitiers he travelled through many pairts in France; and, coming to the toun of Bourge, in Berry, he stayed their for the space of four moneths, seriouslie imploying his tyme as he had done at Poitiers. From Bourge he returned to Paris, wher he stayed six moneths, daylie practising such exercises as were fitt for a gentleman of his birth and qualitie. Then he returned agane into England, and from thence into Scotland, and so into Southerland, about the later end of the yeir of God 1605, where he wes kyndlie welcomed by all his freinds.

Having stayed at home a little whyle, he returned into England, in the moneth of Januarie 1606, wher he entered into service with our late soverane King James the Sixt, and wes suorne gentleman of his matie's privie chamber, first extraordinary, and thereafter in ordinary. In the moneth of July 1606, Cristianus King of Denmark aryved in England. Lodovick Duke of Lennox met him at Gravesend, accompanied thither with sundrie nobles, and divers of the King of Great Britanes's servants. Amongst others, Sir Robert Gordoun wes appointed by the king his master to attend the Duke of Lennox thither. The yeir of God 1609, the king most graciouslie bestowed vpon Sir Robert Gordoun a yeirlie pension of 200 pounds sterling out of his matie's exchequer, by patent under the great seale of England, dureing all the dayes of his lyff; and moreover his matie honored him with the dignitie of knighthood. The yeir of God 1610, he came into Southerland to visite his freinds, by whom he wes generallie welcomed and in-

terteyned, being long tyme desyred and wished amongst them. His cheeff errand into Scotland, at this time, wes to assist Macky against the Earle of Catteynes, who had intended ane action against Macky for harbouring and recepting his nephue, John Southerland, who wes then the king's rebell. Then a griewous tertian ague, or accesse, took Sir Robert, which continued for the space of 17 weiks, dureing which tyme he lay at Dounrobin. How soone he convalesced, he returned into England, the yeir 1611, to attend his service ther, haveing first reconciled some of his freinds at home, who wer divyded among themselves in particular factions. In his voyage, the yeir 1611, into England, he wes accompanied by John Gordoun of Enbo, younger, whom he re- teyned with him, vntill his nixt returne into Scotland. Sir Robert being then at court, he did acquent his ma^{tie} with the extraordinary quantitie of fals coyne that abounded in the north of Scotland, and cheifly in the dyocie of Catteynes; whervpon his majestie sent a command to the privie-councell of Scotland, to give vnto Sir Robert Gordoun a commission to apprehend a fals coynier, called Arthour Smith, duelling in Thurso in Catteynes, and some tyme duelling in Bamff. At this tyme his ma^{tie} granted vnto Sir Robert Gordoun a gift of the nonentrie of the liveing and lands of all the lairdship of Balnagowne, which wes resigned by Sir Robert to the laird of Balnagowne, to the intent that a perpetuall freindship and amitie should stand betuein that familie and the house of Southerland. At Sir Robert his voyage then into England, he obteyned from the Duke of Lennox, to the Earle of Southerland, ane heretable gift of the admirallie of dyacie of Catteynes, to be halden of the Duke of Lennox and his heys, being alwayes comptable to the dukes of Lennox for the profits thereof.

The yeir of God 1612, Sir Robert Gordoun returned agane into Scotland, vpon some occasion of bussines; at which tyme he purchased, from Reid of Aickinhead, all the right and tytyle which the bishop of Orknay, Robert Reid, had to the lands of Strathnaver, by vertue of the gift of Donald Macky his bastardie, which Bishop Reid had obteyned from Quein Mary. And withall, Sir Robert obteyned then from the king a gift of the nonentrie of the lands of Strathnaver, since the death of Bishop Reid. All which Sir Robert did afterward renunce in favours of the Earle of Southerland and Macky, at a meitting and aggriement betuein Sir Robert Gordoun and Sir Donald Macky in Tayn, the yeir of God 1622. Now Sir Robert being in Scotland, the yeir 1612, he thought it expedient to apprehend Arthour Smith, according to the commission given him to that effect. Bot whilst he wes going about it, he receaved a letter from the king's majestie to assist Sir Alex^r. Hay (then lord secretarie of Scotland) to apprehend John Lesly of New Lesly, and some others, in Gariogh; which letter Sir

Robert obeyed, delaying his interpryse into Catteynes vntill some other tyme. He met Sir Alex^r. Hay at Brechen, and so went with him into Gariogh, wher they apprehended New Leslie, with some other rebels that stood out against his majestie, and careid them along to Edinburgh. Then Sir Robert Gordoun returned into Southerland, wher he wes agane hindered from his intended journey into Catteynes, being forced to ryd south, with all dilligence, concerning some vrgent and hastie bussines apperteyning the house of Southerland, which he had then to dispatch, against the Earle of Catteynes, which culd not admitt any delay. For, at this tyme, by reasone of Earle John his absence out of Scotland, the whole burden of manageing the effairs of the house of Southerland lay vpon Sir Robert Gordoun; who now taking his journey to Edinburgh, committed the execution of his commission against Arthour Smith to his nephue, Donald Macky, and to John Gordoun of Enbo, younger, which they vndertook. Then wes John Sinclair of Stirkage (the Earle of Catteynes his brother's sone) together with Arthour Smith, slain, and James Sinclair (the Laird of Dun his brother) dangerouslie hurt and mutilat, at Thurso, by the Southerland men, in the moneth of May 1612, Sir Robert Gordoun being for the tyme at Edinburgh, who, nevertheless, wes blamed by the Earle of Catteynes for this accidentall slaughter, as ane outputter of the rest to that effect. About this tyme a servant of Mackyes, called Angus Herriagh, wes apprehended by the Lord of Berridale, without a commission, who careid him along to his father, the Earle of Catteynes, by whom he wes imprissoned at Castell Sinclair. Whervpon Sir Robert Gordoun caused raise letters in Macky his name, chargeing the Earle of Catteynes and his sone Berridale to present Angus Herriagh befor the lords of counsell at Edinburgh, which wes done. Sir Robert ansuered for Macky, and had Angus Herreagh delyvered vnto him, by the counsell's sentence and decreit. Then both the parties begane to accuse one another before the counsell of justice. The Earle of Catteynes charged Sir Robert Gordoun and Donald Macky, with their followers, to compeir and ansuer for the slaughter of John Sinclair, and mutilation of James Sinclair. Sir Robert Gordoun and Donald Macky charged the Earle of Catteynes, and his sone Berridell, with some of his countriemen, for invading the king's commissioners, and resisting them at Thurso, and for apprehending Macky his servant without a commission. Bot maters went so, that Sir Robert Gordoun wes vrged to ryd post to court, accompanied, at that tyme, with John Gordoun (the sone of Alex^r. Gordoun of Sidderay). The king lay then at Eltham-Parke, besyd Greinwitch, wher Sir Robert did speik with his majestie, whom he did possesse with the truth of all the bussines, and so

returned agane to Edinburgh, the 15th day after his departure from thence. Bot befor his going to court, the counsell of Scotland made the Earle of Catteynes and him (in behalf of the Earle of Southerland and his freinds) find sureties for great sums of money, that either pairtie should be harmles of one another from thencefoorth. In this meantym, the king's majestie did write earnestlie to the privie-councell of Scotland, commanding them to cause this particular to be taken from the censure of the law to the arbitrimt and mediation of freinds, becaus this mater did much concerne the publick peace of the kingdome, and cheiflie in these pairts of his matie's dominions wher these parties did remayn. Whervpon a submission wes subscriv'd, in presence of the privie-councell, in the moneth of Julie 1612 yeirs, by the Earle of Catteynes and his sone Berridale, on the one pairt, and by Sir Robert Gordoun and his nephue Donald Macky, on the other pairt, taking burding vpon them for the Earle of Southerland and Houcheon Macky, then absent. Some indifferent and newtrall freinds wer chosen, by both the pairties, to settle all debates and controversies. Bot becaus the freinds which wer chosen (being all of his matie's privie-councell) culd not then have the leasure or opportunitie to end the mater, the parties wer permitted, by the lords of the counsell, to depairt home for that tyme, and wer appoynted to returne agane to Edinburgh in the moneth of May the nixt yeir following. In the meantyme it wes appoynted, that (becaus of this submission standing in force) all actions and sutes of law depending betuein the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes, should be delayed and prolonged.

Dureing the continuance of these broyles, Sir Robert Gordoun rode from Scotland to the court of England, six severall tymes in fyftene monethes, to his great paines and extraordinarie expences, which he spared not, least the familie of Southerland should now, in his tyme, incur any disgrace or injurie. The whole weight of that bussines lay cheiflie upon him, which made the Earl of Catteynes to think him the onlie author of his harmes, by meanes of his credet at court with his matie. And therefore Earle George wes most eagerlie bent against Sir Robert. In the moneth of August 1612 yeirs, George Lord Gordoun, Earl of Enzie, wes preparing his journey into Lochaber, against Allan Mackonald Duy, for pacefeing that cuntrey. He did write vnto Sir Robert Gordoun to accompany him in that expedition. Sir Robert came to that effect, at the appoynted day, to the toun of Innernes, accompanied with a number of weill appoynted and able men, fitt for that journey. Bot being ther advertised by the Earle of Enzie, that his voyage into Lochaber wes stayed, upon some occasion, for that yeir, he returned with his company into Southerland. And taking his

leave thier of all his freinds, he returned agane into England, accompanied with Adam Gordoun, the eldest sone of John Gordoun of Kilcalmkill.

The 16th day of Februarie, the yeir of God 1613 (begining the yeir in Januarie) Sir Robert Gordoun mareid Louyse Gordoun, the onlie daughter and heyre of John Gordoun, Lord of Longormes and Dean of Salisburie; which mariage was accomplished at London, the second day after that the Prince Palatin of Rhyne had mareid Lady Elizabeth, the daughter of our late soveraigne King James. This Louyse Gordoun was still bred in the company and service of Lady Elizabeth's grace vntill the tyme of her mariage. Sir Robert Gordoun had divers children by this lady: John, born at Salisburie, the 22d day of Jan^{rie}, the yeir of God 1615, who died in his infancy; Elizabeth, born at Salisburie, the 15th day of Jan^{rie}, the yeir 1617; Katheren, born at Salisburie, the eleventh day of Januarie, the yeir 1621; Lodovick, born at Salisburie, the 15th day of October 1624 yeirs; Louyse, born at Salisburie, the 23d day of Februarie, the yeir 1626; George, born at Edmistoun, by Salisburie, the 12th day of Julie, in the yeir of God 1627, and Robert, borne at Salisburie, the 15th day of October, the yeir 1628.

In the moneth of May, the yeir 1613, Sir Robert Gordoun came agane into Scotland, and aryved at Edinburgh, at the tyme prescryved by the privie-councell, to attend the issue of the freinds' sentence and decreit-arbitrall, concerning the submission subscryved by the Earle of Catteynes and him, the yeir preceeding. Bot the mater was thought so intricat and tedious by the freinds (who were then employed in some more weighty bussines concerning the commounwealth) that they resolved to write vnto the Marquis of Huntly, desiring him to tak some paines in setleing these debates and controversies, scing the bussines did so neirlie concerne him. And, in the meantyme, becaus the last submission was expyred, they caused the Earle of Catteynes and Sir Robert Gordoun subscryve a new submission, whereby they did agane submitt all their questions and debates to the arbitrim of these former freinds. At this tyme, in Edinburgh, the Earle of Catteynes bragged much against Sir Robert Gordoun, and his brother Sir Alex^r.; but to litle purpose. Then both the pairties returned into the north to confer with the Marquis of Huntley; who, perceaveing them far from yeilding to eithers demands, refused to deale in the mater, and so referred it agane to the lords of the councell. Sir Robert Gordoun went from Strathbogie into Southerland, to visite his freinds ther; and having taken some paines, in his returne from thence, to reconcile his brother, the Earle of Southerland, and his nephue, Donald Macky, at Drumminnor, touching some controversies which then did aryse among

them, he returned into England in September, the yeir of God 1613, taking with him his nephue John Macky, and Adam Gordoun, the sone of John Gordoun of Kilcalmkill. John Macky stayed seaven monethes in England with his uncle, who then sent him into France to travaill, and to sie fashions abroad. Everie tyme that Sir Robert Gordoun returned from Southerland to the court of England, he still took with him some young gentlemen of his owne freinds, that they might sie that cuntrie, and to remark the court, therby to serve the Earle of Southerland, when it should please him to imploy them agane. By which meanes the cheiff gentlemen of the countrey of Southerland became more civill then the rest of their neighbouring cuntries.

Sir Robert being at the court of England, attending his service ther, and perceaveing that the Marquis of Huntley had refused to deall betuein the Earle of Catteynes, he thought it the most easie and saiff cours to pas a remission to his nephue Donald Macky, John Gordoun, and their associats, for the slaughter at Thurso, therby to frustrat the Earle of Catteynes his hopes of getting any satisfaction : that so haveing the king's commission, seconded by a remission for what they did, his freinds might rest saiffie assured from any thing which the Earle of Catteynes might lay to their chaarge. How soone Sir Robert moved the mater to the king, his majestie granted him the remission without any scruple : and further, his majestie most graciouslie directed a warrand vnto Sir Gideon Morray (thesaurer-deputy of Scotland) to passe the signatour of that remission gratis, without any composition. Sir Gideon Morray made some difficultie, which, when Sir Robert vnderstood at court, he procured a second (bot a sharper) warrand vnto Sir Gideon, which wes then presentlie obeyed ; and so the pardon passed the seales in the moneth of Februarie, the yeir of God 1614. Then the Earle of Southerland, by the Earle of Catteynes his instigatioun, wes troubled by the church of Scotland for his suspected religion, and wes charged by the high commission to enter in ward at St Andrews. Earle John desired some small tyme of continuation, to settle his privat effairs at home, and lykwise in the meantyme to be resolved with his conscience, whether he might saiffie conforme himself ; which delay wes refused. Whervpon Sir Robert Gordoun delt at court with the king for a continuation to his brother Earle John from his ward, which his mat^{ie} granted, from the moneth of Februarie the yeir 1614, to the moneth of August nixt ensueing, and sent a warrant to the Archbishop of Sanct Andrews to that effect, which wes obeyed. In lyk maner, afterward, when his mother, the Countes of Southerland, wes summoned to appeir at Edinburgh, befor the hye commission, in Aprile, the yeir of God 1616, to ansuer for her suspected religion, Sir Robert Gordoun ansuered for her, and obteyned her a delay vntill the moneth of Julie

nixt following. In the meantyme he purchased vnto her, from his ma^{tie}, an oversight and tolleration of her religion durieng the rest of her dayes; and that from thencefoorth shoe should be no more troubled for her conscience, provyding that shoe wold not harbor nor recept any Jesuits.

In the moneth of Januarie, the yeir of God 1615, the Earle of Catteynes went into England, to crave a reward from his ma^{tie} for his taking of the Lord Maxwell, and for his service in Orkney. He met the king at Newmarket, wher the court remained for the tyme. Sir Robert Gordoun was then at Salisbury, above 120 myles from Newmarket; who, hearing of the Earle of Catteynes his aryvall at court, he hastened thither, to prevent the Earle of Catteynes his ayms and machinations against him and his freinds. The Earle of Catteynes now thirsting after satisfaction, and perceaveing himself altogether frustrat at home by the remission and pardon which Sir Robert had obteyned vnto his freinds, he tryed all his credet and means at court, to obteyne somthing in prejudice of the Earle of Southerland or his freinds; wherin Sir Robert Gordoun crossed him, and perswaded his ma^{tie} to grant nothing which might prejudice him or his freinds, least thereby they might fall by the ears agane, and so trouble the peace of his ma^{ties} dominions in these pairts. So the Earle of Catteynes, after tuo moneths stay at court, perceaveing that he culd obteyne nothing whereby he might be equall with his adversaries, and haveing dispatched some particular bussines which concerned himself, he returned into Scotland. Dureing Sir Robert Gordoun his stay and residence, somtymes at Salisbury, retired from the court, he applyed himself whollie to the reading the historie of this iland. In the moneth of March, the yeir of God 1615, he accompanied the king to Cambridge, at his ma^{ties} first entrie and interteynment in that vniversitie; wher Sir Robert Gordoun was then maid Master of Arts in great solemnitie, together with the Earles of Huntingtoun, Penbrook, Arundell, Southampton, Montgomery, the Lords Grey, Compton, Lyle, Sanquhar, with divers knights and noblemen. Thus have I summarilie related the lyff of Sir Robert Gordoun, vntill the yeir of God 1615, that he became tutor and governor of Southerland, being then of the aige of 35 yeirs. The rest of whose actions, vntill the yeir of God 1630, ar set down in the following discourse of the house of Southerland, vnto the which I remitt the reader.

John, the seaventh of that name, Earle of Southerland, being left (as yow have heard) by his father's latter will and testament, and by the custome of the kingdome, to the care and tuition of his vncke, Sir Robert Gordoun, all bussines which might concerne that house wer delayed vntill Sir Robert was advertised in what estate maters stood;

who being then at London, attending his service with his matie, and hearing of his brother's death, he prepared himself for his journey into Scotland, that he might settle all things ther which did concerne the family and house of Southerland. He perceaved that the burden wes weightie which he wes to vndergoe, and that he had not onlie to doe with his enemies, bot also he wes to have a forced stryff and debate with some of his owne freinds and countrey men at home, by reasone of many particulars, howsoever oversein in his brother Earle John his tyme; yit wold he by no meanes any longer indure these things, being so farr prejudiciall to the reputation and profite of the house of Southerland. Before his departure from court, he obteyned lettres of commendation from his matie to the lords of the councell and session of Scotland, desireing them to have regaird and care that the Earle of Southerland should receive no wrong, when any particular bussines which concerned that house should happen to be debated or reasoned before them; shewing them withall, that his matie wold have a speciall care of the chyld his education and estate, seing that he had the honor to be verie neir of blood and consanguinitie to his matie.

The king's majestie writeth in the Earle of Southerland his favor to the councell of Scotland.

Sir Robert Gordoun returneth into Scotland.

Sir Robert Gordoun being come to Edinburgh, wher he wes long expected and looked for by the Earle of Southerland his freinds, he stayed bot a short tyme their, whenas he made haste into the north, and aryved in Southerland in the moneth of December 1615 yeirs. All things wer in disorder in that cuntrie, by reasone of ther secret contentions and factions among themselues. Donald Macky (who in the later end of his vncle Earle John his dayes, suayed almost the effairs of the whole cuntrie of Southerland), together with John Gordoun of Enbo and his children, with their associats, endevoared and attempted to mak a faction and pairtie of ther owne withiun the cuntrie, evin against Sir Robert and his brother Sir Alex^r, therby to try iff, by weareying Sir Robert with turbulent factions at his first entrie, they might still keip the manageing of the effairs of that cuntrie in ther owne hands; thinking it ane easie mater for them to resist Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, iff once they could get Sir Robert removed. First, then, they thought now, at Sir Robert his first arryvall, to alienat his affections and good will (by some fals suggestions) from those that were most faithfull to him and repugnant to themselves within that cuntrie; and cheiflie they went about to work against the Grayes, the Morrayes of Abirscors, the Clangun, and the Gordouns of Kilcalmkill and Sideray, whom they knew to depend most vpon Sir Robert, haveing formerlie procur'd them Earle John his displeasure, a little befor his death, whom Donald Macky did then altogether rule and guyd. Next, they begin to sow dissention betuein Sir Robert and his brother Sir Alex^r, therby the sooner to persuade Sir Robert to demit the government of the cun-

Macky his practises against Sir Robert Gordoun and his freinds.

trey rather to themselves then to his brother. They suggest into Sir Robert his ears, that his brother Sir Alex^r. (by the advyce of the countes ther mother), had delt with Earle John at his death, to get the government into his owne hands, by excluding Sir Robert; which motion (as they alledged) was hindered by Donald Macky, out of the love he careid to Sir Robert. Thus Macky, with his faction, did apprehend that Sir Robert, by these surmises, falling into distrust and jealousie with his brother, might be moved to postpone his brother Sir Alex^r. to resigne the managing of the effairs of the countrey either to Macky or to John Gordoun of Enbo, and so return into England.

In this interim betuein Earle John his death and Sir Robert Gordoun his coming into Scotland, Donald Macky (being of ane active and subtile spirit) laid divers courses and plots to try iff he might setle himself in Southerland, and purchase ane estate ther, wherby he might mak a strong pairtie in that cuntrey, therby the easier to effectuat his other designes. To this effect he now prosecuteth ane action formerlie intended by him against Joⁿ Morray of Abirscors, by vertue of a pretendit right to the heritage of Kinnald. Then he bought the lands and house of Golspitour from John Gordoun of Enbo, of whom he had also a promise that he should sell vnto him all the lands which he had in wedset and morgage, in Strathfleit, from the Earle of Southerland. Next agane, he purchased and procured himself to be made assignay to the redemption of the lands of Over Skibo, from William Gordoun his widdow; and iff God had not so soone called Earle John vnto himself, Macky had obteyned a power to redeem to his vse such lands as the Grayes have in morgage and wedset from the Earle of Southerland. Moreover he purchased and bought a house in Dornogh, from Donald Mackphaill, citizen of that toun, wher he might convenientlie duell dureing his resort thither; and (which wes of most importance) he obteyned from the Countes of Southerland (the widow of Earle John) her whole estate and joynture, for payment of a certain yeirly silver duetie vnto her, therby to get himself into possession of the Earle of Southerland his lands. He fed John Gordoun of Enbo with fair allureing speeches, promising vnto him, that the nixt ensueing term he should mak him his steward and chamberlane in that pairt of the parish of Loth which did apperteyne vnto the Countesse of Southerland, younger, thinking, with the hope of gain and preferment, to mak him the more faithfull and trustie vnto himself. Further, Macky pretendit ane action against the lands of Kilcalmkill, apperteyning to John Gordoun of Backies. Moreover, he caused his cuntriemen pasture their cattell at the verie dorres of Cinenes and Lairg, alledgeing the same to be the merches and bounds of Dirimoir, vnto the which he made clame by his last infestment given him by Earle John, the yeir of God 1606. He

Macky his pretences within Southerland.

essayed quietlie, by rewards, to draw all the families and trybes of the countrey to follow and depend vpon himself, and to leave the house of Southerland; and besyds all this, he kendled such a generall combustion in all the corners of the countrey, that scarce could any one race of people trust another; thinking therby not onlie to discourage Sir Robert from medleing with these intricat and troublesome effairs, bot also to diminish the credet of the house of Southerland, and to advance his owne gain and reputation by the decay of that familie. To conclude, he thought to mak vnto himself a great estate in that cuntrie, wher he belived he wes strong enough, haveing some Gordouns to assist him, together with the Seill-Thomas and Seill-Phaill, who doe acknowledge themselves to be descended of his house; being also in good hope to draw the Laird of Duffus and his kin vnto his faction, seing some controversies wer liklie to fall out betuein Sir Robert and young Duffus, whose father wes now at the poynt of death; wherby Sir Robert wold crave the benefite of the ward and releiff of his lands. Ther rested onlie for Macky to obteyne Sir Robert his consent vnto the purchase which he had made within Southerland, concealing from him, in the mean tyme, his aymes and projects.

Sir Robert
Gordoun per-
ceaveth Macky
his aymes,

No sooner did Sir Robert aryve in Southerland, bot he perceived how all went, being pairtlye advertised therof by his speciall freinds, such as the Grayes, and some of the Gordouns, who did still attend Sir Robert his determination, mynding to give ther dependence to him onlie, or be his advyse to his brother Sir Alex^r. Sir Robert, first of all, delt with his brother touching the surmises and reports which Macky and young Enbo had related of him; which report wes tryed in presence of some of ther most intire freinds, and were found to be fals and devysed by Macky, of purpose to put the tuo bretheren by the ears, wherein he wes deceived.

A. D. 1616.

Then, in the begining of the yeir of God 1616, Sir Robert Gordoun did set himself to deal with his sister-in-law, the Countesse of Southerland, younger, for ane aggriment touching some particulars which wer lyklye to be in question betuein her and her eldest sone. This he vrged the rather, becaus he fand the same to tend to both ther advantages, and cheiflie the recoverie of her estate out of Mackyes hands; wher-vnto she wes most willing, although shoe could not prevaile with him therein. Sir Robert therefore addressed himself to deal with Macky, both concerning this and all other particulars, and thought fittest first to try him by fair meanes; which failyeing, he wold then essay all extremities. He knew the young man to be ambitious; he led him therfor in that humourr for a whyle, chusing rather to work by such meanes, then to fall by the ears with his owne freinds. He layd befor Macky his eyes, how that now the house of Southerland wes in a hard estate,

the chyld (Earle John) being young, the liveing and rents of the earldome being diminished and overburdened with tuo ladyes, besyd the great debt and the rest of Earle John his children's portions, that now it wold appeir who wer the young earle's best freinds; that the greatest honor Macky had wes to be descended of that house, and to be a brench therof; that now Macky, being a young gentleman in his rying, he culd not advance his owne fame better than by shewing himself to be ane earnest defender of that house; that tyme-takers wold be now easalie decerned from true freinds; and therefore he desired him (as he loved his owne reputation, and the weill of the house of Southerland) to joyn with him for the advancement of the chyld, and good estate of that familie, which had so long continued, least, to ther dishonour, it should decay in ther tyme, or by ther negligence. As to that estate which Macky had now began to purchase in Southerland since the death of Earle John, it culd be small credet to himselff, and far lesse to Sir Robert, seing it wes done without the advyse or consent of Sir Robert, or of any freind that apperteyned the house of Southerland; yea, without the knowledge of Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, or of the old Countes of Southerland, who wer at that tym within the cuntry; and therefore he wished him to decist from that project of his owne frie will and accord, least it should give them any occasion to goe to law, and fall by the ears together, therby to overthrow ther owne estates, and so be a mocking-stock to ther enemies. As to himselff, he desired Macky to excuse him, iff he would not nor could not give his consent therto; that he wold defend the house of Southerland to the vttermost of his power, and hinder any man to purchase lands in Southerland (except the naturall inhabitants of the cuntrey), dureing his government, whereof he wes to mak ane accompt, first to God, then to the king's matie, and to the chyld his best freinds; that he weell knew how glaid such as wer enemies to both wold be to heir of some jarrs betuein them, and that they did now gredelie expect the issue of all things; that the Earle of Catteynes wold be watchfull, and delyght to get them disjoyned from eithers freindship, which they ought to prevent by all meanes, knowing how small thinges doe flourish and prosper by concord and vnitie, and how great stats doe perish by variance and discord; that they should joyn ther forces together against ther commoun enemye (the Earle of Catteynes), that so they might be the more able to resist him in this alteration of effairs, and get such conditions from him, both together joyntlie, as he wold grant to neither of them severallie and disjoyned. Further, Sir Robert did shew vnto him, that, for his owne pairt, he wes of lyke degree of blood to the Earle of Southerland and to Macky, and that he wold doe what he thought most expedient and fittest for good of both; that Macky had experiens of his love and affection from tym

Sir Robert Gordoun persuadeth Macky to joyn with him for the weill of the house of Southerland.

to tyme ; that now, seing the Earle of Southerland wes vnder aige, and committed to his charge, he wold suffer no man to inroach vpon him dureing his minoritie ; that he wold doe the same for the Earle of Southerland now which he wold have done for Macky or for his sone, iff they were committed to his charge and care in such a case.

Macky renunceth his possessions in Southerland.

Sir Robert delt so at that tyme, that Macky (perceaveing his courses to be thus crossed beyond his expectation) made shew for the present to lyk weill of his advyse ; whervpon Macky not onlie gave over all the possessions he had in Southerland, bot also promised to joyn with him in all things which concerned the good estate of the house of Southerland. Then Sir Robert reconciled Macky to John Morray of Abirscors, and caused him to renunce, in favors of John Morray, all the right which he pretendit to the lands of Kinnald, wherby also the Earle of Southerland wes relived of the double warrandice of that toun, being bound both to Macky and to John Morray, in their severall infestments, for to warrand these infestments at all hands. Farther, Macky delyvered his assignation, which he had to the redemption of Over-Skibo, to be cancelled by Sir Robert. Lykwise, Macky renounced the right and title which he had now latelie purchased of Golspitour, and resigned the same agane to the old possessors. Moreover, he promised to resigne agane vnto the Countesse of Southerland, younger, all the right which shoe had given him of her joyntur. Thus did Sir Robert wyselie shift Macky out of Southerland ; and so all Macky his pretences and aymes in that cuntrie did vanish and melt away, peice and peice, not being grounded vpon godlie or good courses.

The Earle of Southerland relived of the double warrandice of Kinnald.

The Earle of Southerland his testament confirmed.

Sir Robert wes now to stay bot a litle whyle in Southerland ; and so, with all convenient dilligence, he did confirme his brother's later will and testament, according to the custome of the cuntrey, in presence of the commissarie of Catteynes, in January 1616 yeirs, and took vpon himself the burden to be the executour of his brother and the tutour of his nephue. He delayed the ending of some particulars which he had with the Laird of Duffus, and other countriemen, vntill his nixt return into Scotland ; he settled the effairs of his nephue the Earle, and gave his creditors good satisfaction in the best sort that the shortnes of tyme wold give him leave ; he reconciled his freinds and countreyemen in some measure, and so made preparation for his returne into England, leaveing his brother to be shirreff of the cuntrey, and manager of all businesses in his absence ; he persuaded his nephue, Macky, to goe into England with him, least he should in his absence (being of a subtile and restlesse spirite) worke somthing in the cuntrey of Southerland to the young Earle his prejudice ; and in the meantyme, he drew John Gordoun of Enbo and his children, in some measure, from Macky vnto himself. Further, perceaveing that some of the Seill-Thomas in Sou-

therland began now to depend vpon Macky (alledging ther tryb to be descended of his house, although ther begining and first prediccors came out of Ardmeanagh in Rosse) he essayed to weaken the power of the Seill-Thomas, becaus he thought it a dangerous exemple that any tryb within that cuntrey should depend vpon any other then the Earle of Southerland, or such as did supplie his place, which he brought to passe in this manner :

Ther is a race of people in Southerland, of equall, yea rather of greater force and power then the Seill-Thomas, called Seill-Wogan. This clan, or tryb, at all meettings, conventions, weapon-shews, and hoisting, these many yeirs bypast, still joynd themselves to the Seil-Thomas; so that now they wer both almost reputed to be one familie, vnder the name of Seil-Thomas. Sir Robert thought iff he could withdraw the concurrance and assistance of this people from the Seil-Thomas, that then the Seil-Thomas wold be of litle force. Therefor he taketh occasion to send for the tryb of Seil-Wohan, and declared vnto them how far more honorable it were for the Earle of Southerland, and greater credet for themselves to choyse a cheiftane or captane of ther owne tryb, then thus to give their attendance to others, who were their inferiors, and, at the most, bot ther equalls: that they were als strong everie way as the Seil-Thomas, and therefore he advysed them to choyse a heid of ther owne race and familie, who wold be, from tyme to tyme, ansuerable for the rest of his tryb to the Earle of Southerland, or to any haveing his place: that so they should not onlie be in greater accompt with their lord and master, the Earle of Southerland, bot lykewise therby they should be more respected by the rest of the inhabitants within the cuntrey. Whervnto they hearkned willinglie, and the motion pleased them weill; so they did choyse John Mack-ean-Mackonald-Wam, in Chinenes, for head and chiftane of ther tryb; which policie of Sir Robert's hath much weakned the power of the Seil-Thomas.

The originall
of the Seill-
Thomas.

Sir Robert
Gordoun dis-
joyneth the
Seil-Thomas
and the Seil-
Wohan.

The Seil-Wo-
han doe choose
a head of ther
owne familie.

In the same moneth of Januarie 1616, William and John, the tuo sonnes of Kenneth Buy, in Catteynes, with seaven others of the Seil-wick-Iwer, were taken prissoners, in the Glen of Loth, in Southerland, vpon this occasion: Since the slaughter of John Sinclair at Thurso, the Earle of Catteynes never desisted to intyse his cuntriemen, sometymes one, sometymes another, by all the fair allurments he culd, to effectuat some stratagem, either in Southerland or Strathnaver. Amongst others, he often dealt with William Kenneth-sone (whose father, Kenneth Buy, had alwise been the cheiff instrument of this George Earle of Catteynes his oppression within his owne cuntrey); and, in end, prevailed so far with this William, that he yeilded vnto Earle George his demand. Thus, then, the earle and he doe lay their plott, that William, being alreadie

William Ken-
neth-sone and
his brother
John taken in
Southerland.

the king's rebell for a criminal cause, should vndertak a voluntary banishment, and flie vnto Macky for succour; vnto whom he should shew, that he had left Catteynes, least he should be vrged by Earle George to doe some secreit service against Strathnaver, choysing rather to leave his native soyle then to vndertak any service of that kind, whervnto he wes still solicited by the Earle of Catteynes: so they spread a rumor through these cuntries, that William Kenneth-sone had left Catteynes becaus he wold not obey Earle George to execute his wrath against Sir Robert Gordoun or Macky. Thervpon William Kenneth-sone, with his brother John and the rest of his company, doe flie into Strathnaver. Macky, imagining that no man wold be so malicious as to leave his owne cuntrey and parents to doe harme vnto another, who had never offended him, receaves him kyndlie. He desireth William and his companie to abstein from all kynd of robbery and thift, with the which offence they had been spotted of late by the commoun and oppin fame of ther owne cuntrey; and to the effect that they might desist from that trade, he gave them a possession to duell in. So having stayed one moneth or tuo in Strathnaver, attending to performe some villany ther (stealling, in the meantyme, cattell and hors out of Catteynes, which wes permitted them by Earle George, vntill they had finished ther bussines) Kenneth Buy came secretlie, by night, into Strathnaver to speik with his children, being sent thither by the Earle of Catteynes for to accelerat his intended purpose. Macky wes then in Southerland with his uncle, Sir Robert; which when William Kenneth-sone vnderstood, haveing parted from his father, he, with his whole company, addressed themselves into Southerland, thinking to find some good and fitt occasion ther to performe something, either against Sir Robert or Macky. And being upon their journey, they were apprehended stealling in the Glen of Loth, by some of the Clangun, who presented them to Sir Robert at Dornogh. One of the most resolute men of these Seil-wic-Iwer (called John-Garwe-Mack-Conald-Mack-Worchie-Woir) wes slain then in the Glen of Loth, becaus he wold not yeild himself as the rest did. William Kenneth-sone and his brother John were imprissoned in the castell of Dornogh, and reserved to a farder tryell. Tuo of the greatest malefactors amongst them wer at that tyme pannelled, convicted by a jurie, and hanged. The rest (excepting the tuo brether) were suffered to depairt, haveing given securitie for keiping the king's peace in tyme coming.

One of the
Seil-wic-Iwer
slain in the
Glen of Loth.

Tuo of the
Seil-wic-Iwer
hanged at Dor-
nogh.

The death of
the Laird of
Duffus.
The death of
the Lady of
Foules.

About this tyme, William Southerland, Laird of Duffus, and his daughter, the Lady of Foules, died: both of them much regrated; cheiflie the daughter, becaus of her vntymlic death, in the flour of her aige, when she wes to give a prooff of her vertue and worth, leiving one onlie daughter behind her, of the which shoe died in child-bed. Vpon

the death of the Laird of Duffus, ther fell out some differences betuein Sir Robert Gordon and the young Laird of Duffus, pairtlie by reasone of the warde of his lands in Southerland, alledged fallen at this tyme, and pairtlie by reasone of the yeir of releiff, which wes now to pay to the Earle of Southerland for entering him to his lands after the death of his father: all which particulars Sir Robert continued vntill his return from England, whither he intended now to goe.

The nynth day of Februarie 1616 yeirs, Anna Countes of Southerland wes broght to-bed of a sone, at Dounrobin, who wes called George Posthumus Gordoun; he wes borne the sixt moneth after the death of his father. The 17th day of the same moneth, Margaret Macloyd, the wyff of Sir Alex^r. Gordoun (Earle John his uncle) wes broght to-bed of a sone at Helmsdell, whom his uncle Sir Robert (being his godfather) called John.

The birth of George Posthumus Gordoun, the sone of Earle John. The birth of John Gordoun, the sone of Sir Alex^r. Gordoun.

This yeir of God 1616, Sir Robert Gordoun, befor his departure from Southerland towards England, did appoynt a company of men to be sent out of Southerland into Lochaber, conducted by Houcheon Gordoun (the sone of John Gordoun of Enbo) and Alex^r. Gordoun (the sone of John Gordoun of Kilcalmkill), to assist the Earle of Enzie, who wes then directed into Lochaber, by the king's ma^{tie}, in pursute of Mackrenald. This Mackrenald had conveyed Sir James Mackonald out of the castle of Edinburgh, the yeir of God 1615; and now Sir James, being in the West Ilands amongst his freinds, after his escape from warde, Mackrenald entered into Lochaber and caused slay his owne brother, Renald-oig, becaus he had taken his possessions and lands in Lochaber. Heirvpon the Earle of Enzie assembled a number of men, and setting forward from Innernes in Aprile, the yeir of God 1616, he pursued Mackrenald so, that he maid him forsake the mayne-land and flie into the yles, from whence he went into Spain, wher he stayed vntill his returne into England with Sir James Mackonald; at which tyme he obteyned his pardon from his ma^{tie}, together with a pension of tuo hundreth merks sterling, by yeir, dureing his lyff, for persuading Sir James to returne back agane to his ma^{tie} out of Spain.

The Southerland men goe agane into Lochaber.

The Earle of Enzie chaseth Mackrenald out of Lochaber.

Mackrenald getteth his pardon.

God, in his due tyme, revealeth all secreit sinnes, and will not suffer iniquitie to passe vnpunished. The burning of the Lord Forbes his cornes at Sanset in Catteynes, the yeir 1615, wes now, this yeir 1616, broght to light and made manifest to the world, by the travell and diligence of Sir Robert Gordoun, Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, and Macky, which hapned thus:

George Earle of Catteynes (yit liveing), some yeirs agoe, did so grievouslie vex and molest his kinsman, William, laird of Dumbait, that the gentleman wes forced to forsack the cuntrey of Catteynes, and to flie into other provinces for refuge. The last wrong and outrage which

The Laird of
Dumbaith res-
cued by the
Earle of Sou-
therland.

Earle George did committ against Willam, laird of Dumbaith wes, that he caused his base brother, Henry Sinclair, and Kenneth Buy, destroy and waste some of Dumbaith his lands, leiving no crueltie vncommitted, which fyre or suord could affect; and besieged the Laird of Dumbaith in his house at Dounray, who presentlie sent for support to John Earle of Southerland. Earle John directed Macky, with a company of men, to rescue the Laird of Dumbaith; which they did, and careid Dumbaith along with them into Southerland, wher he stayed a whyle, and then went into Morray, wher he dyed in banishment: Who nevertheles, durence his dayes, wold not give way nor yeild that the Earle of Catteynes should be pursued for these wrongs, either befor the councell or justice. Vnto him succeded his grandchylde, George Sinclair of Dumbaith, whom the Earle of Catteynes in lyk maner abused many wayes. In end, the Laird of Dumbaith, by the persuation of his wyff (the Lord Forbes his sister) maid a taillie (or entayle) of all his lands vnto the Earle of Catteynes, faillieing of heysr-maill begotten of his owne body; which when the earle had once obteyned, he went about then to dispatch him out of the way, the sooner to come by his lands; and to that effect persuadeth the lady of Dumbaith (with whom he wes to familiar, and by whose meanes he had obteyned the entayle) to assist him to mak away her husband. This wes not so secretlie contrived, bot Dumbaith had some notice given him of their practise. So he leaves the cuntrey of Catteyness, and addresses him to the Lord Forbesse, who interteyned him kyndlie and loveinglie, blameing much the wicked course of his sister. Whervpon Dumbaith, annulling the former taillie, maketh a disposition or alienation of his whole estate to the Lord Forbesse. Shortlie thereafter the Laird of Dumbaith dyes, and so the Lord Forbesse taketh possession of the lands of Dounray and Dumbaith. The Earle of Catteynes took in evill pairt, that another then himself should obteyn the inheritance of a Sinclaire in Catteynes; and, doubtles, iff Earle George had vsed his kinsmen weill, they wold have left their lands rather to him than to a stranger. Bot God hath otherwise appoynted, that the earle his oppressions and wrongs towards them might heirby be punished, when every man did least expect the same.

The Lord For-
besse obteyneth
the lands of
Dumbaith and
Dounray.

Now the Earle of Catteynes did mightilie wrong and oppresse the Lord Forbes his tennents and servants in that cuntrey, by vertue of his office of shirrefship (which he obteyned from Huntlie, when as he mareid his sister) being remote from their master's protection, who duelt within the shirrefdome of Aberdeen. Divers complaints were maid therof, vnto the privie-councell of Scotland, w^ho, in some measure, redressed these insolencies. In end, the Lord Forbesse resolved to duell in Catteyness, therby to keip his men and tennents from the Earle of

Catteynes his oppression, which he thought he might easalie do, having the house of Southerland to assist him. Dureing the Lord Forbesse his stay then in that countrey (which wes not long, being his first journey thither) the Earle of Catteynes dealt earnestlie with John Robsone (alias John Gun) chiftane of the Clangun in Catteynes, and persuades him to invade the Lord Forbesse in passing the mountayn Ord. Bot the Lord Forbes coming away a day sooner then wes expected, that course did faile them. So Earle George, perceaveing that he culd not thus effectuat his purpose, her resolveth to work secreitlie by some other meanes, and to mak the Lord Forbes, in end, to wearie of these lands. He thought the Clangun the fittest instruments, not onlie becaus they wer the most resolute men in his countrey, and readie for any desperat action, bot also becaus they depended most vpon the Earle of Southerland and Macky, of whom they had some lands; so that iff the mater should afterward come in question, the house of Southerland and Macky should rather be suspected for any thing the Clangun should committ then himself, who, after his service in Orknay, had obteyned a pardon for all his bygone crymes, and (as everie man conceived) had taken himself to a new course of lyff. Earle George dealeth earnestlie with John Robsone (alias Gun) chiftane of the Clangun in Catteynes, and with his brother Alex^r. Gun, whose father he had hanged, the yeir of God 1586; he dealeth also with ther cousen-german, Alexander George-sone (the sone of him that was taken prissoner at Leck-melin, the yeir of God 1586, and that wes pursued at Strathie by James Sinclair of Murkle, the yeir 1594). He invited them all to Castell-Sinclare: First he tryeth Alex^r. George-sone a-pairt, shewing him that the Lord Forbes had gottin footing in Catteynes, greatlie to his prejudice and discredet, which he could not indure; that he had made choyse of him to imploy him in a peece of service, which, after performance, he should recompence to the vttermost: he desired him to remember how weill and bountifullie he had alwise delt with him from the begining, and that from thencefoorth he should deale better with him then he had ever done befor. Alex^r. George-sone promised the earle all the furtherance he could, to the verie hazard of his lyff and dearest blood. The earle asked whither he wold vndertake to burne the corns of Sanset, pertaining to William Innes, servitor to the Lord Forbes. The gentleman being astonished at his demand (never imagining that such a matter should have been put to his charge) refused the service: yit, to satisfie the Earle of Catteynes, he told him that he wold, at his command, doe his best to slay William Innes, bot that he wold by no meanes vndertak to burn the corns, wherin wes neither generositie nor valour. The earle desired him to keip the mater secreit, and so they parted.

The Earle of Catteynes practiseth to tak the Lord Forbesse his lyff.

The Earle of Catteynes in- deavours to mak the Lord Forbes wearie of his lands in Catteynes.

The Earle of
Catteynes cau-
seth burne the
corns of
Sansett.

The Earle of Catteynes perceaveing this man to faill him in his designe, then delt with John Gun (alias Robsone), and with his brother Alexander, who first maid great difficultie to vndertak a deid of that nature: alledged that now ther wes such exact justice executed in Scotland, that they culd have no saiff place of retrait after the cryme wes committed; that the Clangun wer bot a small number in comparison of the Clandonald and Clangregor, which two races of people wer brought low by the authoritie of the kingdome. The earl replied, that after the fact wer committed, he could send them into the West Yles to some of his acquaintance and intire freinds, with whom they should remayn vntill the Lord Forbes and he wer reconciled, at which tyme he should obteyne ther peace: in the meantyme, that he himself wold publictlie professe to be ther enemie, bot that secreitlie he should be ther freind, and permitt them to frequent the countrey of Catteynes without danger. In end, Alexander Robsone vndertook the bussines; so, being accompanied onlie with two others, he came into the toun of Sanset vnder silence of the night, and brunt all the cornes which wer their standing in the cornyairds, in November 1615 years. Heirvpon the Earle of Catteyness doth spread a rumor everiewher, that Macky his tennents had brunt the corns of William Innes, the Lord Forbes his servant.

How the burn-
ing of the
cornes at San-
sett wes reveal-
ed.

Then came Sir Robert Gordoun from England to the north of Scotland, in the moneth of December 1615 years; who, hearing of this fact, did joyne with his brother Alexander, and with his nephue Macky, to try the mater; not onlie thereby to cleir Macky his pairt, whose men wer suspected, but lykwise to pleasure the Lord Forbesse, who wes now in league and freindship with the house of Southerland. At last the Clangun fell at variance amongst themselues, which came to such a height, that they vpbraided this fact one to another, wherby the authors therof wer then suspected. Alexander George-sone fled out of the countrey of Catteynes, and sent some of his freinds to Sir Robert Gordoun and Donald Macky to try ther mynds; and to offer vnto them, that iff they wold receave him, and worke some meanes for his saiftie, he wold confesse the whole circumstance, and the authors of the burning of the cornes; and that he wold declare and justifie the same in presence of the privie-councell, if it wer requisit; whervpon they appoynted a meitting with him secreitlie at Helmsdell, in Sir Alexander Gordoun his house. Ther they mett and promised to doe their best to save his lyffe, which they belived they might easalie doe, seing he wes no actor in the bussines; Macky lykwise promised him a possession in Strathie, wher his father duelt befor. The Earle of Catteyness being advertised of Alexander George-sone his escape into Southerland, he wes exceidinglie effrayed that

he wold reveill all; yit to prevent him, he reported everiewher that Sir Robert Gordoun, Macky, and Sir Alexander Gordoun, had hyred some of the Clangun to slander him with the burning of the cornes of Sanset. Then did the Lord Forbesse (after he had gottin advertisement from Sir Robert Gordoun, what tryall they had maid) charge John Gun Robsone, and his brother Alexander, with their complices, to appeir before the justice at Edinburgh, the second day of Aprile 1616 yeirs, for burning of the cornes at Sanset; and further, he charged and summoned the Earle of Catteyness (as shirreff of that cuntrey), to deliver them. John Gun, perceaveing that he wes cited before the justice, he thought the best course wes to doe as his cousen Alexander George-sone had done; and thervpon he directed message to Sir Alexander Gordoun, desireing to speak with him. Sir Alexander met with him at Navidell; John Gun offered, that iff he might have any assurance of his lyff, he wold confesse and reveale all that he knew. Whervnto Sir Alexander ansuered, that they culd not determinatie promise so much, being vncertane how the king and his counsell wold tak that kind of dealing; bot seing he wes no actor in the busines, but onlie a witnes when it wes concluded betuein his brother and Earle George, he hoped the best: So he advysed him to goe to Edinburgh, and give obedience to the summond, that then they wold doe their best indevoars to save him. Upon this conclusion John Gun returned into Catteynes.

The actors are charged to appeir at Edinburgh.

The Earl of Catteynes perceaveing maters comeing to this height, he writs to the Marquis of Huntlie, that Sir Robert Gordoun and Macky went now about by all meanes to get him within the compasse of treasone, and to extinguish the memorie of his house, by slandering him with the burning of the corns of Sansett; that heirtofore, the yeir 1612, they had suggested vnto the king and his counsell, that he caused Arthour Smith coyn fals money, and by that meanes had slain his brother's sone; and not satisfeid therewith, they did now agane slander him with new points of treasone: Therfor he desired him (who wes ane equall freind vnto them all), to persuade them to desist from the pursute of this bussiness; and that, for his pairt, he wold submit vnto the Marquis whatsoever controversie wer betuein them. The Marquis of Huntley acquented Sir Robert Gordoun and Macky heirwith at their nixt coming to him, at the Bog-a-gight, upon the occasion of some other bussiness. Their answer wes, that they had neither then nor now suggested any thing against the Earl of Catteyness: but iff his owne conscience did accuse him of any thing, they wer not therefor to be blamed; that they culd not refuse to assist the Lord Forbes in finding out the burners of the cornes of Sanset; whereof they assured themselves the Earle of Catteyness wold never be so base as to be a

The Earle of Catteyness moveth the Marques of Huntley to deale with Sir Robert and Macky to desist from pursuing the bussines.

partner: And further, seing Macky his men wer challenged for this fact, and wer reported to be the actors thereof, they could doe no lesse then try and search out the malefactours, wherein they thought they did the Earle of Catteynes no wrong: As to the slaughter of his nephue, John Sinclair of Stirkag, whatsoever wes done therein hapened through John his owne deserveing, in opposing against the king's service; in regaird whereof, his majestie had graciouslie pardoned the same by his remission, past vnder the greate seale. All this did the Marquis of Huntley write vnto the Earle of Catteyness, who wes exceidinglie greived at ther ansuer, knowing weill how much they could work against him in this mater, and that without them the Lord Forbes of himselff culd doe little therein.

The Earle of Catteynes his pardon stayed at the signet.

The day of appeairance befor the justice drawing neir, Sir Robert Gordoun (haveing setled his effairs in Southerland) took journey towards Edinburgh, accompanied with his nephue Macky. The Lord Forbes also, with all his freinds, came thither at the appoynted tyme. They wer no sooner at Edinburgh, bot they besought the counsell, that the Earle of Catteynes his remission (which hitherto, vpon some consideration, Earle George had not expedited) might be stayed at the signet, and not to passe the seals vntill this mater wer tryed; whervnto the lords of the counsell yeilded. The Earle of Catteynes sent his sone, the Lord Berridell, to Edinburgh, together with John Gun (or Robsone), and all the rest that wer warned or summoned by the Lord Forbes, except the thrie malefactors, alledgeing that they were not his men, bot that they wer Macky his tennents, and duelt in Dilred (being then Macky his heretage, holden of the Earle of Southerland, who wes obleidged by the lawes to present them). The lords of the counsell wold not admitt of this excuse, bot did agane command the Lord Berridell and his father to present and exhibite the malefactors befor the justice, the 18th day of June nixt following; becaus that, besyds the lands of Dilred, they had possessions also from the Earle of Catteynes, where they had their vsuall residence. Moreover, the fact wes committed in Catteynes, wher Earle George wes shirreff, and therefore wes bound to apprehend them. The Lord Berridell (a gentleman of a good inclination) perceaveing that maters wold goe otherwise then he expected, did offer satisfaction, in his father's name and behalf, to the Lord Forbes, so that he wold decist to dyve any farder in that action; bot the Lord Forbes wold doe nothing therein without the consent of Sir Robert Gordoun and Macky, by whose advyses articles of aggreiment were drawn vp and given vnto some indifferent freinds, to present vnto Berridale, who thinking these articles hard, refused to setle the mater vpon these conditions. Whervpon John Gun wes presentlie apprehended by one of the baillies of Edinburgh, at the Lord Forbes

The Lord Berridell offereth satisfaction vnto the Lord Forbes.

John Gun Robsone imprisoned at Edinburgh.

his sute, and was imprissoned in the tolbutth. Then John Gun desired to speik with Sir Robert and Macky : he intreated them to doe their best indevoar to procure his libertie, and to vse him weill touching his estate, and that he wold frielie declare befor the lords of the counsell all whatsoever he knew of this bussines. Then they called vnto them the Lord Forbes and the Lord Elphingstoun : All four did promise faithfullie to doe for him what they could to saiff him, and that they wold from thencefoorth manteyne and defend him and his cousen, Alex^r. George-sone, against the Earle of Catteynes, or any other, so long as they had reasone and equitie on ther syde ; and, moreover, Macky promised him a lyfrent tak of the lands of Strathie, becaus, iff once he revealed the bussines, the Earle of Catteynes doubtles wold tak from him such possessions as he had in Catteynes. The nixt day John Gun wes examined by the lords of the counsell, in whose presence he confessed that the Earle of Catteynes caused his brother, Alex^r. Robsone, burne the corns of Sanset, and that the bussines wes debated betuein them in his presence. Alex^r. George-sone wes also presented befor the lords. He lykwise, after examination, confessed all, in the same maner as his cousin John had done ; wherevpon they were both agane committed to captivitie, vntill further tryell.

Sir Robert Gordoun and Macky doe promise to defend John Robsone and Alex^r. George-sone.

John Gun and Alex^r. George-sone confesse the burning befor the lords of the counsell.

In Aprile 1616 yeirs, Sir Robert Gordoun departed from Edinburgh, towards England, accompanied with his nephue Donald Macky, and George Gray of Cutle. Sir Robert maid his nephue knowne to the king and prince, by whom he wes graciouslie vsed, and knighted by the king at Tybulls, who withall desired him to doe his duetie to the house of Southerland, seing that by them he had the honor to apperteyn to his majestie. So Macky, having stayed at court about a moneth, returned agane to Edinburgh in the later end of the yeir 1616, leaveing his vncle still to attend his service at court, and the event of the Lord Forbesse his bussines. George Gray remained in England some space after Macky, to passe the tyme a while with Sir Robert at Salisburie, and to remark the customes of that cuntrey.

Macky goeth into England with Sir Robert Gordoun.

Macky knighted in England.

In July 1616 yeirs, Elizabeth Gordoun, Ladie of Levingstoun (wyff to the Lord Livingstoun, now Earle of Lithgow), daughter to the Marquis of Huntly, died in chyld-bed, at Edinburgh, of a sone called George, who is now Lord Levingstoun. This lady wes much regrated and lamented, cheiflie by her husband and his freinds.

The Lady Levingstoun her death.

The Earle of Catteynes and his sone Berredell, did not obey the counsell's command, in presenting the malefactors in the moneth of June ; whervpon they were outlawed and denounced rebels. Then Earle George and his sone were charged and summoned by the Lord Forbesse, to appeir personallie befor the justice at Edinburgh, in the moneth of Julie nixt following, to vnderly the censur of the law for

The Earle of Catteynes and his sone are charged to vnderly the law for the burning.

causing burne the cornes of Sanset ; wherevpon the Earle of Catteynes and his sone Berridell, delt agane verie earnestlie with the Lord Forbes and Macky for a reconciliation, vpon whatsoever condition it should please them ; bot they delayed to give ther ansuer, vntill they vnderstood of Sir Robert Gordoun his mynd from court. So, after they had obteyned Sir Robert his consent therto, together with a coppie of the conditions which he desired from the Earle of Catteynes for his nephue the Earle of Southerland, their passed a finall aggreiment betuein them in Julie 1616 yeirs. The Lord Elphingstoun took burding for Sir Robert and the house of Southerland ; the particulars of which aggreiment is set down at large in the contract then passed betuein them at Edinburgh, which wes registrat in the bookes of counsell and session.

Articles of aggreiment betuein the Earle of Catteynes and the Earle of Southerland's freinds.

Some heads whereof were these : That all particular civill actions should be settled by the mediation of indifferent freinds ; that the Earle of Catteynes and his sone Berridell should pay vnto the Lord Forbes, and vnto Macky, the soume of 20,000 merks Scots money ; that all quarrells and criminall actions should be remitted on either syd ; and in speciall, that the Earle of Catteynes and all his freinds should forgive and remitt the slaughter and mutilation at Thurso ; that the Earle of Catteynes and the Lord Berredell should renunce, for them and theyre heyres, all jurisdiction of justiciarie or shirreffship within Southerland or Strathnaver, or any other jurisdiction which they should heirafter happen to have over any lands lying within the dyacie of Catteynes, that doe now apperteyne or shall belong in tyme comeing to the Earle of Southerland or his heyres ; that the Earle of Catteynes should delyver the malefactors to the Lord Forbesce ; that the Earle of Catteynes, the Lord Berridell, and ther heyres, should never from thenceforth contend with the Earles of Southerland for precedencie in parliament or prioritie of place : that the Earle of Catteynes, the Lord Berridale, their freinds and tennents, should keip the peace in tyme coming, vnder the paines of paying of great sumes of money, and should never molest nor trouble the tennents of the Earle of Southerland or the Lord Forbes ; that the Earle of Catteynes, the Lord Berridale, or their freinds, should not receave nor harbour any that wer fugitives out of Southerland or Strathnaver ; that ther should be good freindship and amitie kept amongst them in all tyme coming. Many other articles wer then aggreid vpon and set down in that contract, which I omitt to relate. The tuo sonnes of Kenneth Buy (William and John) befor mentioned, wer delyvered to the Lord Berridell, vpon good sureties of keeping the peace in tyme coming. John Robsone and Alex^r. George-sone were released, and delyvered to the Lord Forbes and to Macky, who gave suretie and caution to the lords of the counsell, that they should be presented agane to justice, whensoever they should be re-

Kenneth Buy his tuo sonnes released.

John Robsone and Alex^r. George-sone released.

quyred. Sir Donald Macky gave them possessions in Strathnaver, because the Earle of Catteynes abandoned them, and since their reveilling of the caus, took ther possessions from them. All controversies and debates being thus settled on either syd, the Lord Berridell presented himself befor the justice, to vnderly and abyd a tryell for the burning of the cornes, bot their appeired no man to accuse him; whervpon his tryell wes delayed. The Earle of Catteynes wold not appeir, nor vnderly the censure of the law, notwithstanding of the aggriment, and therfor his appeirance wes continued vntill the 28 day of August nixt ensuing.

In this meantyme the king wes advertised, by the counsell of Scotland, of all these proceedings, and of this late aggriment at Edinburgh. His majestie wes weill pleased that all debates and controversies wer taken away peceable, which doubtles tended to the quietnes of his matie's dominions in these parts: yit, because the exemple of so odious a fact wes dangerous to the commonwealth, he wold by no meanes remitt the same vntill it wer better tryed. So his majestie did write a letter to the privie-counsell of Scotland, commanding them to prosecute that bussines with all severitie, against such as wer accessorie to that cryme.

Whervpon the Lord Berridell wes warded by the counsell in the castell of Edinburgh, vpon suspition that he wes participant in the burning of the cornes: his father, Earle George (perceaveing the king so far bent to prosecute the authors of that cryme) wold not appeir befor the counsell of justice, at the day which wes appoynted for his tryall, in the moneth of August 1616 yeirs; whervpon he wes outlawed and declared rebell, as the author of that fact.

The Lord Berridell warded at Edinburgh.

The Earle of Catteynes outlawed.

Now the Lord Berridell, perceaveing that his majestie intended to punish the burning of the cornes, although satisfaction wes given to the partie, he hath recourse to the ayd and assistance of such as had formerly been his adversaries. He writeth a letter vnto Sir Robert Gordoun, then resident at court, the effect whereof wes thus: Seing all controversies wer now settled and ended betuein them, he did intreat him to extinguish the memorie of all bypast injuries, and, in place of ane enemy, to become a faithfull freind; he desired him now, in his trouble and adversitie, to discharge that duetie which nature and blood requyred of him, seing that, for his owne pairt, he had been alwayes innocent of all the jarrs and contentions which happended betuein these tuo families; and since it pleased his majestie, and the lords of the counsell, by some sinistrous information, to committ him to ward, vpon the presumption of his guyltines, he intreated Sir Robert to doe him the favour to acquent his majestie with his innocencie, and to procure his releasment from ward; which kyndnes he should stryve to acquyt fullie. Sir Robert his ansuere wes: That he had long wished for a perfect

Berridale craveth Sir Robert Gordoun's assistance for his releiff.

Sir Robert
Gordoun his
ansuer to the
Lord Berridale.

aggriement betuein the houses of Southerland and Catteynes, which now he should be readie to manteyne durezza in Southerland : that he should interceid for him at his matie's hands, to the vttermost of his power, preferring alwayes the conjunction of blood, wherby God and nature had tyed them, befor all particular quarrells, grounded vpon striff and contention; that now seing all debates wer taken away (doubtles for the weill of both) he wold be his faithfull and vnfeinyeid freind; which aggriement of theirs, he hoped, should surpasse, in stedfastnesse, the oft contracted freindship betuein their fathers, so many tymes renued, and alwayes broken by his father, the Earle of Catteynes : that from ther infancies they had bein bred in jars and contentions, the one against the other, which did overballance that duetie and freindship wherunto they wer naturally bound; yet that now he should find, by the sequell of his bussines, what a freind he should prove vnto him : that he had still a good opinion of his inclination, far different from his father, the Earle of Catteynes, his proceedings; and, therefor, he intreated him to continue and be carefull in tyme coming, to preserve this freindship which wes now begun betuein them. This wes the effect of their lettres.

Mr Lewes
Elphinstoun
drowned.

This year of God 1616, Mr Lewes Elphinstoun (the Lord Elphinstoun his sone) returning out of the north from his sister, the Countesse of Southerland, perished in the river of Doverne, haveing unadvisedlie interprysed to ryd that water on horsback, when it wes overflowen; a young gentleman of good expectation, much lamented and bemoaned by all that knew him.

Earle George
renunceth the
justiciarie and
shirrefship of
Catteynes into
the king's
hands.

The king, vnderstanding that the Earle of Catteynes had taken the cryme vpon himself, and wes outlawed for the same, and that the Lord Berridale wes lyklye to prove innocent of the burning of the cornes, wherby his matie could not proceed against that house, by forfeiture, seing that Berridale wes infest many yeirs befor in his father's estate; his matie wes contented (by the earnest intercession of the bishop of Rosse, Sir Robert Gordoun, and Sir James Spence of Wormistoun) to remitt and forgive this cryme vpon these conditions: First, that the Earle of Catteynes and his sone sould give satisfaction to their creditors, who did alwise trouble and molest the king with ther clamours, complayning vpon the Earle of Catteynes, and craveing justice at his matie: Nixt, that the Earle of Catteynes, (with consent of his sone Berridale) sould frielie renunce and resigne vnto his matie, perpetuallie, the heretable shirrefship and justiciarie of Catteynes: Thirdlie, that the Earle of Catteynes should delyver and present the thrie malefactors who had brunt the cornes, that publick justice might be executed vpon them, to the terror and exemple of others: Fourthlie, that the Earle of Catteynes (with consent of his sone Berridale) should give and resigne, in per-

The Earle of
Catteynes re-
signeth some of

petuum, vnto the bishop of Catteynes, the house of Strabister, with so many of the fue-lands of that bishoprick as should amount to the yeirlie value of tuo thowsand merks, Scots money; therby to augment the bishop his mantenance, which now wes small, becaus that the most pairt of his lands wer in the Earle of Catteynes his hands. A commission wes sent from London into Catteynes, in the moneth of October, the yeir 1616, to deale in this mater; and so all things being concluded and aggreid vpon, the Earle of Catteynes (with consent of his sone Berridale) did resigne the shirrefship and justiciarie of Catteynes into the king's hands. Then the Laird of Murkle wes made shirreff of Catteynes dureing the king's pleasure. The Earle of Catteynes and his sone did, in lyk maner, satisfie the bishop, according to the king's desire; and did resigne vnto him the house of Strabister, with some of the bishop's lands lyand in Catteynes. They promised also to give satisfaction to their creditors, and to doe ther diligence to apprehend the burners of the cornes. Whervpon the Lord of Berridale wes released out of the castell of Edinburgh, and a direction wes given for drawing vp the Earle of Catteynes his pardon and remission.

the fue-lands
into the bishop
of Catteynes
his hands.

The Laird of
Murkle shirreff
of Catteynes.

Berridale re-
leased out of
the castell of
Edinburgh.

Thus yow sie how deirlye the Earle of Catteynes payed for the burning of a few cornes, what to the king, what to the pairtie, what to the bishop; wherby his house wes broght to a very hard pinch: his debts haveing now amounted to so great summes, that both himself and his sone Berridale, with ther surties, not being able nor willing to give satisfaction, were daylie searched and pursued everiewher; so that, at last, the creditors were constrained, for ther securitie, to compryse all the lands which the Earle of Catteynes or his sone had. The Lord Berridale wes scarcelye released out of the castell, whenas he wes apprehended in Edinburgh by his creditours, and ther imprissoned in the tolbut, at the sute of his owne cousin-german, Sir James Home of Cowdounknowes, who wes bund surtie for him and for his father, the Earle George, for great summes of money. The Earle of Catteynes escaped narrowlie, when his sone wes taken, and retired himself spedely into Catteynes: whervpon his creditors caused stay his remission vntill they wer satisfied. Therefter the councill of Scotland (with consent of the creditors) gave divers protections (or supersedere) to the Earle of Catteynes, that he might come saiflye to Edinburgh to give them satisfaction. Thether he came divers tymes, vnder the saveguard and tuition of a protection; bot to no purpose: for still befor the expyring of his supersedere, he returned secreitlye into Catteynes, without effectuating any thing, abandoning his sone to the miserie of a wofull prisone; who, nevertheles, after fyve yeirs captivitie, wes released out of prissone, by the Earle of Enzie his meanes, and is now in Catteynes, and governeth the same, to the vse of the creditors, being

The Earle of
Catteynes his
lands comprys-
ed.

Berridale im-
prissoned in
the tolbut in
Edinburgh.

The Earle of
Catteynes pro-
tected by a
supersedere.

settled therin by Sir Robert Gordoun, as (God willing) yow shall heir afterward.

A judgement
of God.

It wes thought a secreit and speciall work of God, that the Earle of Catteynes, who had bot the yeir preceeding (yea, not many moneths befor), gotten a pension from his majestie for his service in Orknay, had bein latelie maid a privie-councillour in Scotland, had also, the same yeir, obteyned a remission for all his former crymes, and so (as wes thought) had taken himself vp from his accustomed kind of lyff, to become a new man, and from thencefoorth to keip frie from coming vnder the danger of law : that he (I say) should, for so small a mater as the burning of a few cornes, bring himself within the compasse of treason, therby to indanger the standing of his house and familie, and (which is more strange), committ the execution of the plott vnto those whose father he had caused hang befor. This could not be without the speciall providence of the Almighty God, who punisheth man in his greatest securitie, when he doth least expect it.

John Earle of
Southerland
served heyre to
his father.

The fourth day of June, the yeir 1616, John, seaventh of that name, Earle of Southerland, wes served heyre to his father John, at Innernesse, and wes thervpon infest and seased in the earldome. All his lands, in tennent and tennendrie, wer retoured to the soume of fyve hundreth merks, Scots money ; at which tyme their wer eight pounds Scots money payed to the king's matie's exchequer at Edinburgh, for a pair of gilted spurs, which the Earle of Southerland, at the entrie of everie heyre, is bund to pay vnto his matie by his blench infestment, for all other kynd of duetie whatsoever.

Adam Gordoun, the brother of Sir George Gordoun, slain.

The yeir of God 1616, ther happened some controversie betuein the Gordouns and the Hayes, which had almost put all Scotland into a combustion. Adam Gordoun (the brother of Sir George Gordoun of Gight) and Francis Hay (the Earle of Errol his cousin-german), being intire freinds and great companions, and conversing together familiarlie, they fell in end so far at variance, that they did challenge one another to the combat. Being come to the place appoynted, they faught a while ; at last, it wes Adam Gordoun his fortune to have the better, and took Francis Hay his suord from him, which he delyvered vnto him agane (being his loveing companion), and so they returned home for that tyme ; bot Francis Hay took this so highlie, that he culd not digest it, and so challenged Adam Gordoun again to the feild ; which Adam desired him to forbeir, seing their wes enough done alreadie for any question that wes amongst them. Whervpon Francis came to Adam his duelling-place, on horsback, with a pair of pistolls at his girdle, and finds Adam walking about the fields, with his suord about him. Francis flies from his horse, and desires Adam to doe him reasone. So they goe to it. Then agane it wes Adam his good hap to overcome

Francis, and grants him his lyff; bot as Adam was returning homeward, Francis (disdayning to be thus tuyse overthrowne) shoots Adam behind his back with a pistoll, and slayes him. The report heirof coming to Sir George Gordoun his ears, he, with some of the Gordouns, did follow and search Francis Hay, whom they apprehended and brought to the toun of Aberdein, to the shirreff-depute of that place, wher he wes pannelled, convicted by a jurie, and beheaded. The Earle of Erroll took this in evill pairt, that his cousen should have bene executed without his owne knowledge; wherevpon he doth summond and warn Sir George Gordoun, with his associats, to appeir befor the justice at Edinburgh, to ansuer for taking Francis Hay without a commission; and he doth also summond John Gordoun (shirreff-depute of Aberdein) to appeir befor the secreit counsell, for transcending the bounds of his office, and for executing Frances Hay, after the tyme prescryved by the lawes for all shirreffs. The Marquis of Huntley being now ingadged in the bussines, not onlie for defence of his shirrefship, bot also to manteyn his kinsman, he maid dyvers good offers to the Earle of Erroll, therby to give him all reasonable satisfaction, becaus that Erroll had alwayes assisted him dureing his greatest troubles; bot Erroll wes so avers from any reconciliation, that he wold hearken to nothing, vnlesse he had ane exemption to him and all his freinds, tennents, and dependers, from the Marquis of Huntley his jurisdiction of shirrefship. Whervpon Huntley and Erroll did appeir at Edinburgh, with all ther freinds on either syd; so that the whole kingdome wes divyded in tuo factions, readie to fall together by the ears. Which his majestie vnderstanding, he writes vnto the privie counsell of Scotland, desiring them to delay and continue the determination of that bussines and to dismisse both the pairties, vntill his majestie's coming into that kingdome the nixt yeir ensueing; which commandment the counsell did obey. In this meantyme, Sir George Gordoun, and some of his freinds, did committ a ryet against the Hayes of Brunthill. All things wer nevertheles continued, vntill his majestie's coming vnto Scotland. Then his majestie called both the pairties befor him, and caused them subscryve a submission, wherby they did refer and submit all these questions to the king's arbitrimint and sentence, who discerned, that both the pairties should mutuallie forgive one another all bypast injuries, and should be reconciled in presence of the counsell; that John Gordoun, shirreff-depute of Aberdein, should be warded in the castell of Edinburgh for tuo moneths; that for the ryet committed against the Hayes of Brunthill, Sir George Gordoun sould pay vnto them tuo thowsand merks Scotts money; and that Patrick Gordoun (Sir George Gordoun his brother) sould be banished into England for tuo moneths: all which wes performed according to his ma^{tie's} sentence;

Francis Hay
executed at
Aberdein.

Some contro-
versies betwixt
the Gordouns
and the Hayes.

Huntley and
Errol reconcil-
ed by his ma-
jestie.

and so wes this controversie settled and taken away ; yit wes it not quyt extinguished, vntill the yeir of God 1627, that the Vicount of Melgum (the Marquis of Huntlie's third sone) mareid — Hay, the Earle of Erroll his daughter.

Some contro-
versie betuein
Sir Alexr.
Gordoun and
the Laird of
Duffus.

Dureing Sir Robert Gordoun his stay in England, this yeir 1616, the Laird of Duffus, efter the death of his father, indevoared to work somthing against the house of Southerland ; and to this effect he procured a new tak and lease of the tithes of Pronsies, from the chanter of Catteynes (which tithes had hithertó bein in the Earle of Southerland his possession, by vertue of a former tak), thinking therby to anull the Earle of Southerland his old right ; and lykwise he charged the Earle of Southerland to enter him to the lands of Skelbo, Thoroboll, and Pronsies, &c., as heyre to his father, William, latelie deceased, which culd hardlie be done by the Earle of Southerland, vntill his vnclē Sir Robert his return into Scotland ; so that iff the Earle of Southerland did not enter him within the tyme prescryved by the law, then he wold cause enter himself to these lands, by a precept from the king's chancelarie, according to the custome in such cases, and so slip his superior, the Earle of Southerland. Bot Duffus wes disappoynted in both these projects ; for Sir Robert Gordoun returned into Scotland befor the expyryng of the terme prescryved by the law, and entered him as heyre to his father to all his lands within Southerland. He wes in lyk maner put by his other designe : Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, shirreff of Southerland (vnto whom his brother Sir Robert, at his departur into England, had committed the charge of all his effairs), perceaveing the Laird of Duffus his intention, thought fittest to lead the tithes of Pronsies, therby to keip the Earle of Southerland still in possession ; and to this effect he serveth inhibition on these tithes, and arreisteth the cornes vpon the ground vntill the tithes wer payed. Duffus, to avoyd this, doth purchas letters from Edinburgh, to louse and release the arreistment, vpon caution and securitie ; and presentlie thervpon he cutteth down the cornes, and leadeth them to his barnes : which when Sir Alex^r. Gordoun vnderstood, he assembled a company of men, with whom he merches to the Laird of Duffus his bounds, casts the come out of the barnes, and caries away the tithes, therby to keip the Earle of Southerland still in possession. Whervpon the Laird of Duffus doth summond Sir Alex^r. Gordoun to appeir befor the lords of the privie counsell, the 16th day of Januarie 1617, at Edinburgh, their to ansuer for this ryet, as he called it. Both the pairties being come to Edinburgh at the appoynted tyme, Duffus wold by no meanes hearken to a reconciliation, which wes proposed by indifferent freinds ; whervpon Sir Alex^r. caused summond Duffus to appeir befor the privie counsell, for a ryet alledged committed by him against the servants of Robert Gray of Ospisdell

A. D. 1617.

(the Earle of Southerland his dependent), who then wes with Sir Alex^r. in Edinburgh. Then presentlie Duffus yeilded to submitt all questions to the arbitrimēt of freinds, which wer in some measure composed and setled by the mediation of the Earle of Tulliebardin, the Lord Elphinstoun, the Lord Ochiltree, and others. All maters were continuēd, vntill Sir Robert Gordoun his returne into Scotland, except the action concerning the title of the tithes of Pronsies, intendit before the lords of the session, against the Earle of Southerland, by the chanter of Catteynes, in Duffus his behalf; which action and sute Duffus wold not delay. Yit within four dayes efter this aggriment, Sir Alex^r. Gordoun obteyned a decreit and sentence befor the lords of the session, against the chanter of Catteynes, for these tithes, in the Earle of Southerland's favor; and so Duffus wes therein disappointed, and tint that action which he so earnestlie pursued.

A decreit obteyned in the Earle of Southerland's favor, for his teyndes of Pronsies, against the chanter of Catteynes.

Then in the begining of Februarie one thowsand six hundred and seaventein yeirs, Sir Alex^r. Gordoun returned into Southerland.

The 15th day of Januarie, the yeir 1617, Elizabeth Gordoun, the daughter of Sir Robert Gordoun, wes borne at Salisburie. Edward Seymer, Earle of Hertford wes her godfather; Louyse Hakingtoun, Countes of Bedford, and Jane Drummond, Countess of Roxburgh, were her godmothers.

The birth of Elizabeth Gordoun, Sir Robert Gordoun his daughter.

In the moneth of May 1617 yeirs, Sir Robert Gordoun, tutor of Southerland, made preparation to returne with his familie into Scotland, that he might stay a whyle in Southerland, therby to advance the Earle his nephue's effairs; and finding the commoditie of the king his coming that sommer into Scotland, he took occasion to accompany his ma^{tie}. Sir Robert being come to Edinburgh (wher his brother Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, George Gray of Cutle, with divers other gentlemen of the cuntry of Southerland, met him), he stayed their dureing the tyme of the parlament, which wes holden in the said toun by his ma^{tie} and the estates of the kingdome; wher Sir Robert Gordoun wes verie carefull least anie thing should then passe at that convention in prejudice of the Earle of Southerland. At this tyme Alex^r. Gordoun of Navidale (the Earle of Southerland his vncle) wes knighted by his ma^{tie} with great solemnitie, in the palace of Holyrudhous, together with Sir Donald Mackonald of Slait, Sir Alex^r. Gordoun of Cluny, the Laird of Glenbervie, and some other barones. The next yeir following, Sir Adam Gordoun of the Parke (Carnborrow his sone) wes knighted.

Sir Robert Gordoun returneth into Scotland with his familie.

Sir Alex^r. Gordoun of Navidale knighted. Sir Alex^r. Gordoun of Cluny knighted. Sir Adam Gordoun of the Parke knighted.

This journey wes his majestie's first progres into Scotland since he obteyned the crown of England; and therefore divers of the Engleshe nobilitie and gentrie conveyed his ma^{tie} at this tyme thither, therby to sie this kingdome. All kynd of sports, shews, recreations, and exercises, which could be devysed, wer then performed by the Scottish na-

Sir Robert Gordoun winneth the silver arrow at Edinburgh.

tion, to give his matie and the English all satisfaction and content, and to grace their interteynment. Amongst other exercises, their was a pryse of archery (in the which sport the English nation doe much delight and excell) appoynted to be performed in the garden of Holierudhous, by the best and most skilfull archers of the kingdome of Scotland; and a silver arrow was proposed to the best deserver. At which tyme Sir Robert Gordoun, tutor of Southerland, did win and beir away the prize and silver arrow, in presence of the Engleshe and Scottish nobilitie. The Englishmen did exceedinglie lyk their interteynment in Scotland, which wes maid them dureing their progress in all that voyage.

The king haveing returned back into England, Sir Robert Gordoun took journey towards Southerland, haveing setled with the Earle of Southerland his creditors at Edinburgh and Aberdein for that yeir. Being arryved in Southerland, wher he wes receaved with the generall joy of all the inhabitants, he went about to setle the Earle of Southerland his greatest effairs.

The marches in the Dirie-moor setled betuein Sir Robert Gordoun and Sir Donald Macky.

He bethought himself, that the present estate of the house of Southerland wold not weill beir or permitt to enter in sutes of law, being overburdened alreadie with debt. Therefor he resolveth to end all controversies (iff it wer possible, without lose of his credet) amicablie, by the mediation of freinds. First of all, then, he appoynted a meitting with his nephue, Sir Donald Macky, for setleing of the marches in the Dirimore, which wes there in controversie betuein the Earle of Southerland and him. This particular wes setled and composed in the moneth of September 1617 yeirs, by the mediation of Sir Alex^r. Gordoun of Navidale, John Macky (Sir Donald Macky his brother), John Monroe of Loamlair, and Gilbert Gray of Skibo. The flealing and girsing of Aldinalbanagh, and the hill Rinhie, wer appoynted to be the marches betuein Southerland and Strathnaver, at that pairt of the countrey: and the merches at the east end of the countrey wer then appoynted to be setled by the same freinds the nixt yeir following, which wes done. This aggriement touching the merches were afterward ratifeid by both the pairties, at a meitting which they had in Tayne, the yeir of God 1626.

Sir Robert Gordoun and the Laird of Duffus aggreid.

Haveing thus ended for this tyme with Macky, he then entered in termes of aggriement with Duffus, according to the submission past betuein Sir Alex^r. Gordoun and the Laird of Duffus, at Edinburgh, in the moneth of Januarie preceeding. A day of meitting wes appoynted betuein Sir Robert Gordoun and Duffus, in the moneth of October, the yeir of God 1617, at Elgyn, wher all controversies wer taken away and removed, by the mediation of John Vrqhart of Craigfintrie, John Gordoun of Buckie, Robert Dumbar of Burgie, George Monroe of

Milntoun, and John Innes of Cockstoun, to the Earle of Southerland his great advantage. Duffus was adjudged, by the sentence and decreit of the freinds (which passed by way of contract betuein the pairties) to pay a sum of money vnto Sir Robert Gordoun, for his yeir of release, and for entering of him as heyre to his father, in such lands as he held of the Earle of Southerland. Duffus was also adjudged to pay his tithes, in tyme coming, to the Earle of Southerland, according to old vse and custome, which wes the cheifest ground of this controversie : whervpon Sir Robert Gordoun entered him, by a precept of clare-constat, to his lands in Southerland : and so all bygone offences and injuries being pardoned on either syd, and penalties being appoynted to be payed by those that should offend in tyme coming, they returned home into Southerland.

The third controversie which Sir Robert Gordoun had then in hand, wes with the Countes of Southerland, younger, for settleing of some particulars in question betuein her and her sone the earle : all which wes referred to the arbitrimēt of freinds, and a meitting was appoynted at Dornogh, to that effect, in the moneth of October, the yeir 1617. Bot God (who is the disposer of all things, as he, in his wisdom, thinketh expedient) ended this controversie, by the vnexpected death of this lady, who died at Cracock, the 18th day of September, the yeir 1617, the 37th yeir of her aige, and wes bureid at Dornogh, hard by her husband. The care of her children wes, by the ordinary judge and their freinds, given to Sir Robert Gordoun, who wes, by the commissar of Catteynes, appoynted administrator, becaus shoe died vntested. Shoe was a ladie of good inclination, of a meik disposition, and verie provident. Dureing the short tyme of her widowheid, shoe spared a reasonable portion for her children, out of the estate which wes left her in joynture ; shoe repaired the house of Cracock, being decayed since it wes first built by Jane Gordoun, Countes of Southerland.

The death of
Anna Elphing-
stoun, Countes
of Southerland.

This Anna, Countes of Southerland, wes scarcely bureid, when Y-Macky (the eldest sone of Sir Donald Macky) died at Clentredowan in Southerland, being of the aige of six yeirs, and wes bureid at Dornogh, in the sepulture of the Earles of Southerland. This chyld wes bred, from his nativitie, with John Gordoun of Enbo, as his father, Sir Donald, wes lykwise in his infancie, which is the ground of the freindship and familiaritie which hath been betuixt Macky and the house of Enbo.

The death of
Y-Macky.

Macky foster-
ed with Enbo.

I think that, these many yeirs, ther happened not such a death of principall men within the dyocie of Catteynes, in so small a tyme, as hath been within the compas of these last tuo or thrie yeirs ; for their died, the Earle of Southerland and his lady, Anna, Countes of Southerland ; Houcheon Macky of Farr, and his lady, with their grand

The death of
principall per-
sons within the
dyocie of Cat-
teynes.

chyld, Y-Macky ; the Laird of May, the Earle of Catteynes his uncle ; the Laird of Duffus and his daughter, the Lady Foulls : all of whom, except the Countes of Southerland and Y-Macky, died within the space of one yeir and six moneths. The lyk whereof happened in this dyocie, the yeir 1529 ; in the which yeir ther died, John Earle of Catteynes ; Alex^r. Master of Southerland ; John Macky of Strathnaver, and the Laird of Duffus.

Sir Robert Gordoun haveing settled his effairs, and in some measure aggredid all the controversies which he then had, he indevoared nixt to reforme the disorders of the cuntrey, and to advance the reparation of the church of Dornogh ; he held courts in all the corners of that province, wherby he settled all ther debates and controversies. Then he caused thatch and cover the church of Dornogh with sleat, which was found at that tyme in a quarrie hard by the town of Dornogh, as it were by the speciall providence of Almightye God, for the advancement of that holie work, which Sir Robert now interprysed and studied to set forward, with his best indevoars, being vndertaken in his brother Earle John his tyme. The castell of Skibo, and the church of Dornogh wer the first buildings which wer covered with this new sleat. Sir Robert haveing set men a-work for the reparation of that church, he turnes his mynd then to the administration of justice in that countrey.

A sleat hugh
found besyd
Dornogh.

The church of
Dornogh re-
pared.

The birth of
Robert Gor-
doun, Sir
Alexr. Gor-
doun his sone.

The 24th day of September, 1617 yeirs, Robert Gordoun, the sone of Sir Alex^r. Gordoun of Navidale, wes borne at Helmsidell. He wes presented to baptisme by his vncle, Sir Robert Gordoun, who wes his godfather.

Justice duclie
executed.

Dureing Sir Robert Gordoun and his brother's absence this summer, 1617 yeirs, at Edinburgh, ther wes some notable robbers that exercised all kynd of thift and other misdemeanors in Southerland, Catteynes, and Rosse. Their outrage went so farr, that they began to ravish women vpon the Ord, which is a commoun, bot a verie difficult stay and high passage betuein Southerland and Catteynes. Sir Robert, at his return into Southerland, vsed such meanes that, after great inquirye and search for them, they were apprehended and imprissoned. Then they were put to a tryal, and convicted by a jurie ; and to the effect that, by ther exemplarie punishment, others might absteyn from the lyk wickednes in tyme coming, Sir Robert caused set a gibbet vpon the height of the hill Ord, in the same place wher they had committed diuers villanies, and ther caused hang some of them : So, by this exemplarie punishment, he rendered that countrey peceable from robbing for a whyle thereafter.

A gibet vpon
the top of the
Ord.

Let ws begin the yeir of God 1618 with a sudden and strange alteration in this dyocie. This world is alwise subject to mutabilities, and

nothing is permanent in this earthlie vale of miseries. Sir Donald Macky (being a man of a suddent resolution, and of a vnconstant disposition) resolved, vpon ane instant and suddentlie, to forsake the house of Southerland, and intrude and ingyre himself vpon his mortall enemie the Earle of Catteynes, and (iff it were possible) to purchase his freindship agane. To this effect Macky sends his cousen-german, John Southerland, into Catteynes, desireing that he might speik secretlie with Earle George, in any pairt of Catteynes it should please him to appoynt. The Earle of Catteynes was glaid of this offer, and presentlie yeilds to meitt Maky within the bounds of Catteynes, besyd Dounray, in the parish of Rea, wher they met vnder silence of the nyght, either of them being accompanied with thrie men only. These tuo, although they were of lyk inclination and disposition in many things, yit their scop and ends did much differ. The one was careid with a selff-conceited pretended discontent against the house of Southerland; the other was transported with a spirit of revenge. After long reasoning, and tuo or thrie dayes conference together, they resolve to mak a sacrifice of the Clangun, and to destroy them: cheiflie John Robsone and Alex^r. George-sone, whom Macky did vndertak to dispatch, thereby to satisfie the Earle of Catteynes, becaus they had bein the cheiff instruments vsed by the house of Southerland, and by Macky himself, against the Earle of Catteynes, in this bussines touching the revealing of the burning. They did lykwise persuade themselues, that the house of Southerland wold defend the Clangun, seing they wer ingadged by their promise so to doe; thereby they think to draw the house of Southerland into some snare. To confirme their freindship, they conclude that John Macky (Sir Donald his onlie brother) should marie the Earle of Catteynes his neice, the daughter of James Sinclair of Murkle, a mortall enemie to all the Clangun. Haveing thus layd their courses, and suorne a perpetuall amitie together, they pairted asunder for that tyme.

Macky reconciles himself to the Earle of Catteynes, without the knowledge of his uncles, or the Lord Forbes.
A. D. 1618.

The Clangunes destruction plotted by the Earle of Catteynes and Macky.

The pretendit cause of Macky his discontent, for the which he did thus forsak the house of Southerland, wes, that Sir Robert Gordoun had now altogether excluded him from any government in Southerland, whereof he wes a partner in Earle John his tyme: that Sir Robert had quyt dispossessed him of all that he had purchased, or intendit to purchase, in that cuntrey: that he had taken from him, by a decreit-arbitrall, a pairt of the Dirimore, which the last Earle John had given him: that Sir Robert gave no countenance, yea, rather he wes ane enemy, to suche as depended vpon him in the countrey of Southerland. In one word, that he perceaved all the favours which he had in Earle John his tyme wes now turned into coldnes, being neither regarded nor esteemed by his vncles so much as he did expect at their hands. Nei-

The pretendit cause of Macky his discontent against the house of Southerland.

ther did this course of Mackyes want some pretences of commoditie and profite ; for he, haveing spent a great daill of his estate these yeirs past in following the house of Southerland (as he alleadged) he now thought that, in tym coming, it would turne to the great commoditie of him and his cuntriemen, iff he did purchase the Earle of Catteynes his favour agane : And becaus he had, to his owne prejudice, given certane lyf-rent-taks of the lands of Strathie and Dilred to John Robsone and Alex^r. George-sone, with divers others of the Clangun, for reveiling the burning of the cornes, he thought that, by joyning with Earle George, these Clangun should be destroyed, that so he might get his owne lands agane, which he mynded to assigne as a portion to his brother John Macky ; and, moreover, Sir Donald wes put in a great hope, that Earle George would give him and his countriemen divers possessions in Catteynes.

Sir Robert Gordoun vrg-eth the production of the minute passed at Drumminor.

But one of the cheiff causes of Sir Donald his discontent now against Sir Robert, wes for the minute of a contract, passed at Auchindor, and sub-scryved at Drumminor, the yeir 1613, by the last Earle of Southerland and Macky, whereof I have maid mention in this treatise, page 296. Sir Donald Macky had, a litle before this tyme, delt secreitlie with some that wer about the Lord Forbes (vnto whose custodie that minute wes delyvered) that either they should destroy or absent the same, iff they could possiblie fynd it (thinking, as should seim, that the same wes hurtfull and prejudiciall to him) ; which Sir Robert Gordoun either doubting, or hearing from some others, he caused raise lettres and summonses against the Lord Forbesse and Macky, for production of that minute befor the lords of the session, as the Earle of Southerland his write and evident, that the same might be extended in more ample forme, and registrat in the books of counsell. Heirvpon the Lord Forbes (vpon Sir Donald Macky his earnest intreatie) gives in, that he never receaved such a minute ; which moved Sir Robert Gordoun (with advyse of the Lord Elphingstoun, and some others of the Earle of Southerland his best freinds) to be the more instant to have the same produced, so long as the witnesses were alyve, by whom he might prove the tenor and contents thereof. So he prosecuts the summonses for production of this write, both against the Lord Forbes and Macky : which, together with the other causes befor set down, did much incense Macky against his vnclie Sir Robert Gordoun.

The Earle of Catteynes his motives to aggrie with Sir Donald Macky.

The Earle of Catteynes thought, by this kynd of reconciliation with Sir Donald Macky, to receave great contentment and satisfaction of mynd, together with some profite : First, he should be revenged vpon his cheifest enemies the Clangun and also vpon Sir Donald himself, in breaking him thus from his superior, the Earle of Southerland, and from the freindship of his vnclies, who had alwayes supported him in

all his actions and hardest effairs. Nixt, he doubted not, by this meanes, to weaken the house of Southerland, by alienating Macky from his duetie and affection towards them. Thirddie, he wes in good hope that Sir Donald Macky wold not onlie discharge his owne pairt, bot lykwise persuaide the Lord Forbes to discharge his share of the tuentie thousand merks Scots money, which he and his sone Berridale sould pay them, for satisfaction of the brunt cornes.

The rumour of their meitting besyd Dounray spreadeth incontinent through the kingdome. Everie man admires what should move Sir Donald Macky to tak such a course, so vnadvisedlie, without the knowledge of his vncles, or of the Lord Forbes. The Clangun, heiring of this vnexpected freindship, by ther secreit intelligence from divers of ther weill-wishers, they retire into Southerland, as the surest ancre (vnder God) of their refuge; and withall, they marvell what should have incensed or moved Macky to doe this against them, seing he had promised at Edinburgh, in presence of the Lords Forbes and Elphinstoun, and of Sir Robert Gordoun, the yeir 1616, that he should be a perpetuall freind to the Clangun, bot cheiflie to John Robsone and Alex^r. George-sone.

Macky doth
not keip his
promise to the
Clangun.

Macky being returned out of Catteynes, he sends his cusin-german, Angus Macky of Bigous, into Southerland, to shew vnto his vncles that he had mett and spoken with the Earle of Catteynes, which he desyred them to tak in good pairt, seing he had done the same for his owne weill, and nothing to their prejudice. Angus Macky mett Sir Robert Gordoun at Dounrobin, wher he discharged the forsaid message; shewing further, that Macky wold justifie, in presence of both his vncles, that the Clangun had faillied duetie and fidelitie towards the house of Southerland and Macky, since they had revealed the burning; and therefor, iff his vncles wold not forsake John Robsone, and some others of the Clangun, he wold follow them no longer. Sir Robert returned this ansuere with Angus Macky: That when Sir Donald cam in persone to Dounrobin to purge himselff, as of duetie he ought to doe, then he wold accept of his excuse, and not till then; and so he dismissed Angus Macky with a letter vnto Sir Donald to this effect:

Macky adverti-
seth his vncles
of his meitting
with the Earle
of Catteynes.

That, for his owne pairt, he did not much regaird Macky his secreit vnadvysed going into Catteynes, and his reconciliation with Earle George, without his knowledge, or the Lord Forbes his advyse; and how sinistrouslie soever the world did construe it, yit he wold indevoar to cullor the same in the best fashion he could, for Macky his credit. He desired Macky to consider, that a man's reputation wes exceedingly tender; and iff once it wer blemished (though wrongfullie), yit ther wold still some blot remane, becaus the most pairt wold alwise inclyne to speik the worst; that whatsoever had bene concluded in that

Sir Robert
Gordoun his
ansuer to Sir
Donald Macky.

journey, betuein him and the Earle of Catteynes, which wer to Macky his credet, and not prejudiciall to the house of Southerland, he should be alwise ready to assist him therin, although it wes concluded without him. As concerning the Clangun, he could not with honestie or credet abandon them, cheiffie John Robsone and Alex^r. George-sone, vntill they were tried to be guyltie, becaus he had promised faithfullie to be ther freind for reviling of the cornes of Sanset; that he had maid them this promise at Sir Donald Macky his owne earnest desyre and intreatie; that the house of Southerland did alwayes esteme ther truth and constancie to be ther greatest juell: And seing that he and his brother Sir Alex^r. wer almost the onlie branches therof at this instant in aige, or man's estate, they wold indevoar to prove true and constant where-soever they did professe freindship; and that neither the house of Southerland, nor any greater house whereof they had the honor to be descended, should have the least occasion to be ashamed of them that way. If Sir Donald had quarrelled or challenged the Clangun befor his going into Catteynes, and his aggriment with Earle George, it may be they wold have suspected the Clangun; bot sieing he did now challenge them at the Earle of Catteynes his persuasion and information, whom they had so highlie offended, and that at ther requests the house of Southerland had no reasone so to forsake them, vntill they wer first found guyltie of some great offence, whereof as yit their wes no likliehood. This wes the effect of Sir Robert his letter to Macky, who took in evill pairt that his vncles maid any question to forsake John Robsone and the Clangun, at his intreaty and desire.

The house of
Southerland
taketh the man-
tenance of the
Clangun.

Heirvpon, the house of Southerland took the maintenance of the Clangun, excepting Alex^r. Robsone (the burner of the cornes), with his complices. John Robsone desired a tryell befor freinds, to heir what Sir Donald culd lay to his charge. Sir Donald came to Dornogh to that effect, wher the tutor of Southerland and his brother Sir Alex^r. mett him. The particulars wer debated and argued in their presence; and nothing wes laid to the Clangunes charge bot some imputations, which wer suggested against them by the Earle of Catteynes his information, alledgeing that they had offered vnto himself to plott Sir Donald Macky his death; whervpon John Robsone and his kindred wer found frie and innocent, by the sentence of the freinds ther present, from any offence, either against the house of Southerland or Macky, since the burning of the corns; onlie John Robsone wes found to have spoken somewhat liberallie of Sir Donald his maner and fashion of going into Catteynes to meitt then with Earle George; which escape of John Robsone wes found to be the lesse of offence, in respect it wes grounded vpon the breach of a promise, alledged by John Robsone against Macky, in that he did reconcile himself thus with the Earle of

The Clangun
are tried at
Dornogh, and
are found in-
nocent.

Catteenes, without the house of Southerland or the Lord Forbes, to the prejudice of the Clangun. Sir Robert Gordoun, and his brother Sir Alex^r, thought not John Robsone his offence of that degrie and nature as that it deserved the punishment Macky expected should have bene inflicted vpon John; and therupon they declare vnto Sir Donald, that they wold still manteyn and defend the Clangun, vntill some cryme or fault of consequence wer proved against them, which as yit they culd not sie. So Sir Robert gave vnto John Robsone some lands about Dounrobin, with the girsin of Badinlogh, seing Macky had taken from him the lyferent tak which he had given him of some lands in Strathnaver.

John Robsone
getteth lands
in Southerland
from Sir Robert
Gordoun.

Then Macky taketh journey to Edinburgh, to try what he culd work ther against the Clangun; and to sie whither he might purches a commission from the councell against them for old crymes, committed by them befor his majestie's first going into England; which course of Sir Donald Macky Sir Robert Gordoun prevented and hindered, by writing to the lord chancellor, and to the Earle of Melrosse (now Earle of Hadinton and lord privie-seall), shewing them that this commission wes sought by Sir Donald therby to break the king's peace, and to breid new troubles in that dyacie. So Macky, perceaveing that he culd not speid at Edinburgh, he returneth home into Strathnaver; and vpon a greater splen he goeth the second tyme into Catteenes, in Aprile, the yeir of God 1618, and remaines thrie nights with Earle George, in Brail. What they concluded then against the house of Southerland, and against the Clangun in speciall, wes afterwarde knowne, pairtlie by the effects, and pairtlie by ther owne laik of secrecie. They did conclude at this tyme to slay Alex^r. Robsone (the burner of the cornes), least the Lord Forbes should compell the Earle of Catteenes to delyver them, therby also to try whither they might by these meanes bring the rest of the tryb into some snare. The Earle of Catteenes delyvered to Macky at this journey some old writs of certane lands in Strathnaver, and other places within the dyacie of Catteenes, apperteyning to some of Sir Donald his prediccors, thinking therby to put him by the ears with his vncles, and to mak him intend action against the Earle of Southerland for the warrandice of Strathnaver, and so to frie himself from the Earle of Southerland his superioritie; with the which conceat Sir Donald Macky fed himself for a whyle.

Macky seiketh
a commission
against the
Clangun, and
is refused.

Macky goeth a
second tym into
Catteenes.

The Earle of
Catteenes de-
lyvers old writs
to Macky.

This yeir of God 1618, Sir Robert Gordoun went to Edinburgh, to attend the lords commissioners appoynted the yeir preceeding by his majestie and the parliament, for planting the churches of Scotland with competent and sufficient maintenance. Sir Robert wes verie carefull that reasonable stipends should be severallie appoynted for the ministers of all the parish churches within Southerland, Strathnaver, and Assint,

The Earle of
Southerland
his taks of
teyndis proro-
gat by the
lords commis-
sioners.

Sir Robert
Gordoun and
Enbo fall at
variance.

and for the maintenance of severall schoolmasters, perpetuallie, within these bounds; and withall, Sir Robert did then obtain from the lords commissioners, long prorogations of such leases and taks as his nephue, the Earle of Southerland, had of all the tithes which he possessed in that dyacie. At this tyme Sir Robert Gordoun fell at variance with John Gordoun of Enbo, the elder (who wes then at Edinburgh), becaus that Enbo indevoared to obteyn a prorogation of a lease of the teiths of some lands which he had in morgage from the Earle of Southerland; bot Enbo had a repuls from the lords commissioners. Wherevpon, leaving Sir Robert Gordoun at Edinburgh, he returned so discontented into Southerland, that he sturred vp Macky (who wes already of himself bent enough) against Sir Robert and the house of Southerland. So, while Sir Robert wes absent, Sir Donald maid a secret journey into Southerland, to intrape John Robsone, whom he had vnderaken to mak away, therby to satisfie Earle George. To this effect Macky stayed two nights lurking in the toun of Golspie, hard by Dounrobin (wher John Robsone then lay). At last, perceaveing that John Robsone culd not be intrapped, and that Sir Donald himself wes discovered ther by Adam Gordoun, fiar of Kilcalmkill (a faithfull and trustie servant to the house of Southerland), he returned agane into Strathnaver without his erand.

Macky seeks to
intrap John
Robsone.

A controversie
for the merches
of Torrish,
betuyn the
Earle of Cat-
teynes and Sir
Alexr. Gor-
doun.

In the meantyme, the Earle of Catteynes (thinking also to forge a quarrell against the house of Southerland) falleth in controversie with Sir Alex^r. Gordoun of Navidale, for merches apperteyning to the bounds of Torrish, in Strathvilly, which toun boundeth with the lands of Berridell. Earle George alledged that Sir Alex^r. his servants had built ther summer sheillings beyond ther old accustomed limitts, and thervpon sent some of his men to throw down these sheillings. Withall, he sent a servant of his with a letter vnto Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, shewing how that he had past the old merches of Torrish; and therefore he desires him, in courtesie and kyndnes, to redres the same. This complementing letter, and the newes of the casting down of the sheills, cam together at one instant to Sir Alex^r., who returnes ansuer agane, that he did not expect such kynd of dealling at his hands; yit, seing it pleased him to begin after that maner, he did assure the Earle, that such a day the nixt weik following, he should repair these sheillings agane, whatsoever opposition the Earle of Catteynes wold mack to the contrary. Sir Donald Macky hearing of this appeiring trouble, sent message to the Earle of Catteynes, desiring to know whither he had any intention to meitt Sir Alex^r. and the Southerland men at the day appoynted; which iff the Earle intendit to doe, Sir Donald should not faile to be ther at hand. Earle George being loth to trust Macky (as it often falleth out amongst new reconciled enemies), he neither came nor sent

any to these bounds at the prefixt day ; and so Sir Alex^r. repaired and boolt the sheills agane.

Sir Robert Gordoun being advertised, at Edinburgh, of all these broyles, he returnes home into Southerland ; and meitting, at Strathbogie, with the Marquis of Huntley, he is advertised by him, that doubtles Sir Donald Macky wold shortlie mak some sturr in Southerland ; and therefore he desired him to be vpon his guard, becaus the Earle of Catteynes had written vnto the Marquis, that Macky did intend something in Southerland ; which the Earle of Catteynes did to this purpose, that iff Sir Donald Macky his plott had taken effect, that he should not be suspected to be partner of the same. Sir Robert getting this advertisment, he maketh speid home, to prevent Sir Donald Macky his machinations ; bot befor his aryvall to Southerland, Macky had made a journey into Strathvlli, with a company of men, to seik Alex^r. Robsone (the burner of the cornes) against whom he had lettres of caption ; thinking that, iff he could find Alex^r. Robsone ther, the rest of the Clangun (and cheiflie his brother John Robsone) wold defend and manteyn Alex^r. against them ; and by these meanes he intendit to ensnare John Robsone and his tryb within the compas of the law, for resisting the king's authoritie. Yit Macky wes heirin disappoynted ; for Alex^r. Robsone escapeth, and none of the Clangun did sturr when they heard the tumult, becaus they knew not how Sir Robert wes affected towards Alex^r. Robsone. Sir Donald Macky, not satisfeid to have come thus vnadwysedlie into his superiour his bounds to invade any man, vnacquenting his vncles therwith, he turnes his course toward Badinloch, and ther apprehended William Mack-Korkill, one of the Clangun, whom he careid along with him towards Strathnaver ; alledgeing that he wes the occasion of Alex^r. Robsone his escape. Bot William Mack-Korkill, finding all his keipers asleep, he escaped from them, and came to Dounrobin to Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, the verie day befor Sir Robert his aryvall into Southerland.

The Marquis of Huntlie advertises Sir Robert Gordoun that Macky had some plot against Southerland.

Macky taketh journey into Strathvilly, against Alex^r. Robsone, bot to no effect.

Macky apprehendeth William Mack-Korkill.

Macky then vnderstanding that Sir Robert Gordoun wes upon his journey into Southerland, he turnes his course hastalie from Badinloch, and coming secretlie to the parish of Culmaly, he lodges in Golspitour, with John Gordoun, younger of Enbo, wher he might hearken how Sir Robert wold tak this kynd of dealling. Vpon Macky his lurking thus secretly with his company in Golspitour, the cuntrey is presentlie in a tumult ; which Macky perceaveing, he dispatches his men home into Strathnaver, and came himself the nixt day, accompanied with one man, to the house of Dounrobin, wher Sir Robert wes, who receaued him kyndlie, efter his accustomed maner ; and after he had discharged his mynd frielie to him, for his heidie courses, he began to deal with him for John Robsone for his reconciliation ; bot to no pur-

Macky lyeth secretlie in Golspitour.

pose, seing Macky was resolutelie bent against him ; so Sir Donald haveing ther stayed some few dayes, he returned into his owne cuntrey.

The merches at Rimbisdell settled.

Now the tyme approached that the freinds should meit at Rimbisdell, who wer appoynted and chosen the yeir preceeding, for setleing the merches betuein Southerland and Strathnaver, in the eist part of the cuntrey. The freinds wer, Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, John Macky, and John Monroe of Leamlair (now of Obstell). It wes appoynted, that for esueing of farder trouble, they should meitt onlie with tuentie-four men on either syd ; yet the inhabitants of Catteynes gathered and came gateward thither, to attend the issue of all matters ; so did all the Strathnaver men generallie flock thither : which Sir Robert Gordoun perceaveing, he sent fyve hundred men in all hast, to attend his brother Sir Alex^r., and himselff wes readie with the rest of the inhabitants of Southerland to back them. John Monroe of Obstell delt so effectuallie at this tyme betuein them, that he settled the merches then in question ; whervpon they returned all home, and dispersed their companies.

Macky submitth himself to the house of Southerland.

Sir Donald Macky began now to perceave and apprehend his owne follie and inconstancie, and thervpon wes willing to submitt himself to the house of Southerland. He offers to ferr all debateable matters to the arbitrimt of freinds, and by their advyses, to mak satisfaction for what he had offended. Sir Robert imbraces the offer, being loth to suffer Macky to run heidlong to his own destruction ; considering also that the present estate of the house of Southerland wes not fitt for

Sir Robert and Macky reconciled at Tayn.

trouble dureing the earle his minoritie. Whervpon their wes a meitting appoynted betuein them at Tayn, and maters wer ther reasoned by Sir Alex^r. Gordoun of Navidale, George Monroe of Milntoun, and John Monroe of Obstell ; by whose travell and dilligence Sir Robert Gordoun and Sir Donald Macky were in some measure reconciled. Sir Donald Macky craveth pardon for his former offences, and is adjudged,

Angus Macky adjudged to be imprisoned at Dounrobin.

by the sentence of the freinds, to send his cousen-german, Angus Macky of Bighous, with thrie gentlemen of the Slaight-ean-Aberigh, to remain prissoners in Dounrobin dureing Sir Robert his pleasure, for apprehending William Makorkill at Badinloch. The production of the minute past at Drumminor, and other bussinesses of that nature, were referred to the arbitrimt of the Earle of Southerland his greatest freinds. Sir Robert wold not condiscend that Enbo, or any other of Macky his alledged dependers in Southerland, should be conteaned in Mackyes aggriment with him ; thinking it ane ivill exmple, that the Earle of Southerland his owne vassalls should come vnder his other vassalls protection and accord, who should be thought (as it wer) a heid vnto them against the house of Southerland ; so he reserved Enbo and the rest to farder tryall. The meitting for ending all other questions

betuein the house of Southerland and Macky, wes appoynted to be at Elgyn, in the moneth of June, the yeir 1619; and a submission wes subscrived by both the pairties to that effect. At this tryst, which they had now this yeir 1618, at Tayn, Sir Robert Gordoun settled all particulars betuein Macky and John Robsone, who lived not to heir or sie that decreit pronounced; for he died at Wester Garty, in Southerland, of a bloodie flux, in December 1618, and wes bureid at Kildonnan. Macky and John Robsone aggreid. He wes alwayes a true follower of the house of Southerland, evin to his last breath; and at his death he recommended his children to their care and protection. Sir Robert bred his sone William Gun with himself, and careid him into England, wher he stayed in Sir Robert his company vntill he went to Germanie, the yeir of God 1626. The cheiff occasion that moved Macky to hasten this reconciliation with his vncles, wes, first, the duetie he did ow to that hous, and the danger wherin he had thrust himself, in falling of from them; then the experience he had of the stedfastnes of their freindship, and the mutabilitie that he had found in the Earle of Catteynes his amitie, which Macky began in end to acknowledge.

At this tyme the Earle of Catteynes informed Macky, that the surname of Gordoun had joyned together for the vtter extirpation of Macky and his familie, as they had done before against his father Houcheon Macky, the yeir 1588, and desires him to prevent that storme. Sir Donald Macky acquainted the Marquis of Huntlie therwith, who assured him, that these wer the Earle of Catteynes his owne inventions, therby to put Macky in jealousy with his best friends; and withall he shewes vnto Sir Donald, how the Earle of Catteynes had written vnto him, that Macky wes to mak some tumult in Southerland, whenas he searched for Alex^r. Robsone in Strathvllie, a litle whyle agoe. So Macky, perceaveing the Earle of Catteynes his aym therein, he hastens this reconciliation with the house of Southerland. The Earle of Catteynes might have thought himself sufficiently revenged vpon Macky, iff he could have putt him in jealousy and distrust with his best freinds, and mak him fall by the ears with the house of Southerland, which wes the mark Earle George aymed at, and wrought vpon the nature and humour of the man; still soothing him in his conceat against the house of Southerland, not careing in the meantyme what should become of either of them; yea, Earle George thought that he had played the pairt of a good and wyse politician, if he culd have maid them to rwyn one another, therby to be revenged of both. The Earle of Catteynes soweth discord betuein Macky and his vncles.

Sir Robert Gordoun haveing settled for some space with Macky, he begins to punish such Southerland men as wer most forward with Sir Donald against the house of Southerland. First he redemes the mortgage and wedset of the toun of Mwy in Strathfleet from Donald-Mack- The lands of Mwy redeemed by Sir Robert Gordoun.

The inheritance
of Golspitour
bought by Sir
Robert Gordoun.

onald-Mack-ean (one of the principall men of the Seill-Thomas), whom he maid to forsake Southerland and retire into Strathnaver. Then he removeth John Gordoun of Enbo and his children from divers possessions and girsings, which they had in the cuntrey from the Earle of Southerland, durement his pleasure. Moreover he buyes the inheritance of the toun and lands of Golspitour from John Gordoun, younger and elder of Enbo, least that house (being so neir Dounrobin) should be a receptacle for Macky, or for any other, against the Earle of Southerland. Besyds he redemes the lands of Rovie-kirketoun (in Strathfleit) from George Gordoun, the sone of John Gordoun of Enbo : which redemption thereafter proved to be of no effect, seing it was not legallie performed by those that Sir Robert trusted in the prosecution of the bussines ; and further, he reserved inhibitions against the teyndes of Clentridwell, being then in John Gordoun his possession. By which meanes Sir Robert did abate and suppress Macky his faction in Southerland.

Mackintoshie
refuseth to goe
into Lochaber
with the Earle
of Enzie.

In the moneth of November, the yeir 1618, their wes some appeirance of trouble lyklye to fall forth betuein George, Lord Gordoun, Earle of Enzie, and Sir Laghlan Mackintoshie, cheeff of the Clanchattan, vpon this occasion. When the Earle of Enzie went into Lochaber, in pursute of Allan Mackonald Duy and his kin (the Clanchamron) the yeir of God 1613, he employed Mackintoshie to accompanie him in that expedition, not onlie becaus Mackintoshie wes the Marquis of Huntlie his vassall, bot also in regaird of the ancient enmitie which had alwise been betuein the Clanchattan and Clanchamron, of long deiplye-rooted in ther harts, the one against the other, for keiping the possession of some of Mackintoshie his lands in Lochaber from him by force. The Earle of Enzie offered Mackintoshie divers good conditions, iff he wold be partner with him in that journey ; and promised never to give over the pursute of the Clanchamron, till he had maid Mackintoshie's lands in Lochaber as peceable as the Earle of Enzie his owne lands ther. All which conditions Mackintoshie refused, and wold not goe with the Earle of Enzie in that journey ; being persuaded therto by his father-in-law, the Laird of Grant (whose daughter Sir Laghlan Macintoshie had mareid) ane auncient enemie to the house of Huntlie, and had bene formerlie one of the cheiff instruments of the truble that fell foorth betuein Huntlie and Murray, the yeir of God 1590. The Earle of Enzie took Mackintoshie his repulse in evill part ; and afterward pacifeid Lochaber by Allan Mackonald Duy his submission and imprissonment at Innernes, the yeir of God 1614. No doubt bot the Earle of Enzie wes heirby moved to shew greater favour to Allan then he first intended, thinking therby to be equall with Mackintoshie his disobedience and refusall.

Lochaber pacifeid
by the
Earle of Enzie.

This bred lykwise divers other controversies betuein the Earle of Enzie and Mackintoshie. Young Mackrenald (the sone of him that releived and conveyed Sir James Mackonald out of the castell of Edinburgh) with his brother Donald Glas, began to trouble and molest Mackintoshie, whose lands in Lochaber they had layd wast since ther father's flight into Spain, the yeir of God 1616. Mackintoshie doth purchase a commission from the counsell against them; and therwith assembling all his freinds, he taketh journey into Lochaber to pursue and apprehend them; bot to no purpose: and so returneth home without any effect of his erand. Some of the Earle of Enzie his tennents and dependers (being of the race of Clanchattan) wer charged and warned to goe with Mackintoshie in this journey, by vertue of his commission, and wer vrged to goe by force: whereat the Earle of Enzie wes offended, and did summond Sir Laghlane Mackintoshie to ansueir for the same, befor the lords of the privie-counsell, as haveing therein exceeded the bounds of his commission. He gets Mackintoshie his commission against Young Mackrenald discharged; and he himselff is employed by the lords of the counsell in that service, which he doth vndertak. Then the Earle of Enzie, assembling a company of men, hastineth into Lochaber, from whence he expells young Mackrenald and his brother Donald. The one flies into the Yles, the other into Spain to his father; and neither of them durst shew themselues agane publictly in Lochaber, vntill ther father's return into England, the yeir of God 1620, with Sir James Mackonald, at which tyme they did all obteyne ther pardon from his ma^{tie}. Then young Mackrenald and his brother Donald returned agane into Lochaber, and apprehended one of their owne tryb, who had slain a servant of the Earle of Enzie's, whom they delyvered to the Earle of Enzie, who caused execute him at Inverness; by which meanes they maid their peace with Enzie. Thus did Lochaber remain peceable, vntill the yeir of God 1626, that the Clanchamron did refuse to accept such conditions as the Earle of Enzie did propose vnto them for improveing of his owne lands; whervpon he took journey into Lochaber (being accompanied with Sir Alex^r. Gordoun of Navidell, and divers others of the surname of Gordoun) and so pacified that cuntrey, as no former aige hath sein the lyk quyetnes ther, nor such obedience to the king's lawes in these remote pairts of this kingdome: which he broght to passe by the execution and death of some malefactors of the Clanchamron, at Inverlochie in Lochaber: a rare spectacle to sie any of the Clanchamrone hanged in these bounds.

Mackintoshie pursues young Mackrenald, bot to no purpose, without any effect.

The Earle of Enzie expells young Mackrenald out of Lochaber.

Lochaber pacified agane by the Earle of Enzie.

The yeir of God 1618, the Earle of Enzie had intendit ane action against Mackintoshie, for eviction of some lands which he did hold of his father, the Marquis of Huntly and him for service, which Mackin-

Ane action of
teiths intended
by the Earle of
Enzie against
Macintoshie.

toshie (as they alledged) did not performe according to the tennor of his infestments and writs. And moreover the Earle of Enzie serves inhibition vpon the tithes of Colloden, being Mackintoshie's inheritance, the tithes wherof did apertheyne to the Earle of Enzie. The tyme of teithing drawing neir, the yeir of God 1618, Mackintoshie (by the advyce of the Clancheinzie and of the Grants) doth give out and surmise, that he wold not suffer the Earle of Enzie to lead the teiths of Collodin, becaus they had not bein in vse of leading; bot that he wold abyde the extremitie of the law, which wes ane action of spulzie. This came to Enzie's ears, who took in evill pairt that his owne vassall should so arrogantlie insult against him. Yit, being a privie-councellor, he wold not trouble the peace of the cuntrey, least therby he should give evill exmple to others. Bot havinge formerlie obteyned a decret againt Mackintoshie, for some preceeding yeirs spulzie of these teiths, he sends tuo messengers-at-armes to strain and poynd the cornes vpon the ground, by vertue of his decret. The messengers are hindered and stayed by Mackintoshie his servants, whom the Earle of Enzie pursues befor the privie-councell. He gets Mackintoshie and his servants denounced and proclamed the king's rebels. Thervpon the Earle of Enzie assembles a number of his most speciall freinds to goe strain and cast down the cornes of Culloden, and to leid them to Invernes, The Clanchattan, the Grants, the Clancheinzie doe still brag to hinder and stay him; Mackintoshie fortifies the house of Culloden with munition and shott, which wes by him committed to the custodie of his tuo vncles, Duncan and Laghlan; they draw all the cornes with-in shott of the castell. The Earle of Enzie writeth vnto Sir Robert Gordoun, tutor of Southerland, to meitt him at Culloden, the 5th day of Nov. the yeir 1618, at which tyme Enzie purposed to try whither these fornamed trybes wold indevoar to stay him from putting the king's lawes in execution.

The rode of
Colloden.

Sir Robert Gordoun hasteneth from Southerland to the Boig-a-Gight, wher the Marquis of Huntlie and his sone wer then; and by the way he speiketh with Mackintoshie. Sir Robert essayed iff, by his mediation, these questions might be composed and settled: wishing and advysing Mackintoshie to doe his owne weill, and not to provoke the indignation of the house of Huntlie against him, which he wes not able to withstand. He told him, that doubtles it wold turn in the end to his ruyn, if he did not submit himselff in tyme. He desired him not to hearken to the Laird of Grant, or to the Clancheinzie, who gave him this opinion for their owne ends, trying iff, by his fall, they might harm the house of Huntlie. He took God to witnes, that he gave him this advyse out of his love towards him, and in regaird of the auncient familiaritie and freindship which had bein of old betuein the houses of

Southerland and Mackintoshie. Bot all wes in vain; Mackintoshie being a heidstrong young gentleman, wold not hearken to his counsell, bot followed the advyse of the Laird of Grant, which tended at last to his hurt and prejudice. Mackintoshie ryds hastelie to Edinburgh, and from thence he goeth secretlie to England to court. The Earle of Enzie, in the meantyme, conveyes his most speciall freinds, to the number of eleven hundreth horsmen weill appoynted and armed, and 600 Hielanders on foott.

The fyfth day of November 1618, they mett all at Innernes. The nixt morning the Earle of Enzie assembled all these forces together, and, after he advysed with the most speciall men of the company, he merched forward towards Colloden. Being come within sight of the fort, he sent Sir Robert Gordoun vnto Duncan Mackintoshie (who, with his brother Laghlan, commanded the house) shewing, that in regaird of his nephues extraordinarie bragging, he wes come thither to put his matie's lawes in execution, and to take away these cornes, which of right belonged vnto him. Duncan his ansuer wes, that they wold not presume to stay the Earle of Enzie from taking his owne due; bot that they wold defend the fort which wes committed to ther charge. Sir Robert returned with this ansuer, and intreated the Earle of Enzie, that the Lord Lovatt (who wes ther present) might be sent to the fort to speik Duncan Mackintoshie and his company, to try iff they wold yeild and render the hous. So the Lord Lovat, Sir Robert Gordoun, and George Monroe of Milntoun, did goe to the house of Culloden. They desired Duncan Mackintoshie (as he favored the weill and standing of his nephue Sir Laghlan) that he should not contest with the Earle of Enzie. At last they persuad Duncan to yeild the fort, and to submitt the hous, the corns, and themselves to the earle his courtasie. Then the Earle of Enzie made choyse of a certane number, whom he sent to the Lord Lovat and Sir Robert to the fort of Colloden, for to enter into the house and to have it at ther command. How soone they presented themselves befor the fort, patent dores wer maid vnto them. So haveing entered and viewed the whole fort, and haveing the same in ther power, they returned agane with the keyes to the Earle of Enzie; who seing that neither the Laird of Grant, nor the Clancheinzie, nor yit the Clanchattan, did shew themselves, or appeir as they had bragged, he sent the keyes agane to Duncan Mackintoshie; and haveing ordered all things ther at his pleasure, he dissolved his company, and returned home to the Boge-a-Gight. Then he bestowed the cornes of Colloden vnto Mackintoshie's grandmother, who had the lands of Colloden assigned vnto her for her joyntur.

Thervpon the Earle of Enzie charged and summoned Sir Laghlan Mackintoshie to appeir befor the lords of the counsell and session for

divers other particulars. He appeired not, and wes therefore agane denounced rebell, and outlawed for his disobedience. Sir Laghlane being at the court of England, doth inform his matie against the Earle of Enzie, who posteth to London, and their renverses all that Mackintoshie had done against him. Enzie dealeth so effectually with his matie, that he gets Sir Laghlane sent home into Scotland to be warded in the castell of Edinburgh, vntill he should give the Earle of Enzie full satisfaction; whervpon Mackintoshie suits for a reconciliation, which followed, by the mediation of freinds, at Edinburgh, the yeur 1619; wher they wer aggred, and a good summ of money adjudged to be given by Sir Laghlan Mackintoshie to the Earle of Enzie; some pairt wherof he remitted to Mackintoshie after reconciliatioun. In lyk maner the Laird of Grant submitted himself to the Earle of Enzie; yit becaus that Enzie afterward (vpon the continuance of ther vndutifull dealing towards them) manteyned Allane Mackonald Duy against them, ther continued alwayes some jarrs and controversies betuein Enzie and them, vntill the death of Sir Laghlan Mackintoshie, and of the Laird of Grant, who died both the yeur of God 1622, wherby the ward of the most pairt of Mackintoshie his lands fell to the Earle of Enzie, as his superior, dureing the minoritie of his sone: So that by these troubles, in contesting against his superiour, the house of Mackintoshie is lyk to be vndone. The Lord of Kintayle (now Earle of Seaforth) and his kin (the Clancheinzie) were also reconciled to the Earle of Enzie at Aberdein, the yeur 1619, by the meanes and earnest mediatioun of the Earle of Dumfermling, chancellor of Scotland, whose daughter the Earle of Seaforth had mareid.

Sir Laghlane Mackintoshie warded in the castell of Edinburgh.

The Earle of Enzie, Mackintoshie, and the Laird of Grant reconciled.
A. D. 1619.

Enzie and Kintale reconciled.

Lady Elizabeth Gordoun mareid to the Laird of Fren-dret.

In the moneth of Januarie, the yeur 1619, Lady Elizabeth Gordoun, the eldest daughter of John (the sixth of that name) Earle of Southerland, wes maid sure and contracted (by her vncl Sir Robert Gordoun) vnto James Crichton, laird of Frendret; which mariage wes accomplished in the Marquis of Huntley his house at Bog-Gight, the 25th day of Februarie, the forsaid yeur of God. This James Crichtoun of Frendret hath, by Lady Elizabeth Gordoun, James Crichtoun, William, George, Elizabeth, Issobell, Marie, and others.

Sir Donald Macky his tuo sisters mareid.

In the begining of this yeur of God 1619, Annas Macky (the sister of Sir Donald Macky) wes mareid at Tounge to Alex^r. Sinclair of Brimmes; and Marie Macky (Sir Donald his youngest sister) wes at the same tyme mareid ther to Hector Monroe of Clynes, the onlie brother of Robert Monroe of Foulls. The same yeur also, John Macky (Sir Donald Macky his brother) mareid the daughter of James Sinclair of Murkle, by whom he hath a sone called Houcheon Macky.

John Macky of Dilred mareid.

The bridge of Broray repaired.

This yeur of God 1619, the bridge of Broray (being altogether decayed) wes re-edified and repaired by Sir Robert Gordoun and his bro-

ther Sir Alex^r., with the rest of the gentlemen of the countrey of Southerland; and vpon the north syd of the brige the Earle of Southerland his armes wer carved in a fyn ston.

At this tyme also, Sir Robert Gordoun interprysed the building and repairing of the parish churches of Southerland, being almost all ruinous to the ground; which in end he brought to passe, and began with Golspi-kirktown. Sir Robert, with consent of the bishop and of the parishioners, did appoynt the same to be parish-church, and the place of meitting for divyne service, which wes befor this tyme at Kilmaly-kirktown, seing Golspie church is in the midst of the parish, and neir the house of Dounrobin.

The parish churches of Southerland repaired.

This yeir of God 1619, all the Clangun wer dispossessed of whatsoever lands or possessions they had from the Earle of Catteynes; and wer lykwise dispossessed by Macky of the lands of Dilred, Strathie, and Strath-helledell, wher they had bene auncient possessors. Whervpon they doe retire themselues, with ther families, into Southerland. Alex^r. Davidsons (alias Gun) and his race wer placed by Sir Robert Gordoun in Strathvilly, amongst his owne kin; the rest wer settled elsewhere, as they could be most convenientlie placed. Alex^r. Davidsons stayed in Southerland vntill the yeir 1624, that Sir Robert Gordoun obteyned vnto him his auncient possession of Breamore from the Lord Berridale, efter the expelling of Earle George out of Catteynes, and then Sir Robert gave the lands of Kinwrais (wher Alex^r. Davidsons duelt) vnto John Robsone (alias Gun) the eldest sone of vmq^{le} John Robsone.

The Clangun are settled in Southerland.

The same yeir of God 1619, in the moneth of Julie, the Earle of Catteynes and Sir Robert Gordoun, tutor of Southerland, wer reconciled by the Earle of Enzie his travell and mediation, who had taken a journey into these pairts to that effect; for, since the slaughter of John Sinclair of Stirkage, they had not yit spoken together, not the les of the aggriement at Edinburgh 1616. Shortlie after this reconciliation, Sir Robert Gordoun went into Catteynes to visite Earle George; and haveing stayed four nights with him at Girnigo, he returned agane into Southerland. In the moneth of October, the same yeir 1619, the Earle of Catteynes came into Southerland; and haveing remained fyve nights at Dounrobin, with Sir Robert and his mother, the Countes of Southerland, and tuo nights at Helmsdell with Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, he returned agane into Catteynes. At this tyme Sir Robert did reconcile vnto Earle George such Southerlandmen as had bein at the slaughter of his nephue, John Sinclair, at Thurso: wherby this long enmitie and deidlie fead semed then to be settled and taken away; by which meanes Sir Robert compassed a generall peace to the house of Southerland, both at home and abroad.

The Earle of Catteynes and Sir Robert Gordoun reconciled.

Sir Robert Gordoun meitteth the Duke of Lennox at Badenogh.

This yeir of God 1619, Lodovick, Duke of Lennox, returned into Scotland, and came into the north to visite his freinds ther. Sir Robert Gordoun, being accompanied with some of the most speciall gentlemen of Southerland, met the duke at Badenogh, wher divers nobles and gentlemen wer assembled, with the Marquis of Huntley and his sone, the Lord Gordoun, to mak sport to the Duke of Lennox in these bounds, and to beir him company in hunting.

Severall baillies appoynted in all the parishes of Southerland.

In the moneth of October 1619 yeirs, Sir Robert Gordoun being advertised of the death of his father-in-law in England, he prepares his journie thither, to settle his effairs in that kingdome and France. Bot befor his depairture, he took order with his effairs in Southerland. He leaves the government and command of the cuntrey, and of all his effairs in that kingdome, to the care of his brother, Sir Alex^r. Gordoun; and becaus it wes too much trouble for Sir Alex^r. to discharge that burthen, and also the office of shirrefship, he therfor appoynted severall baillies, in all the parishes of Southerland, who would be continually among them, to minister justice, and to decyde all controversies. George Gray of Cuttle wes appoynted to reside at Dornogh, as shirreff-depute, and withall to have a particular care of the parishes of Creigh and Dornogh. Oliver Gordoun of Drummuy was created baillie of the parish of Rogart; John Gordoun of Kilcalmkill was constitute baillie of the parishes of Kilmalie and Clyne; Robert Gray of Ospisdell wes ordeyned baillie of the parish of Lairge; and John Gordoun of Gartie wes maid baillie of the parishes of Loth and Kildonand. These all should, in ther severall charges, be ansuerable vnto his brother Sir Alex^r., vntill his owne returne from England. He left his nephue (the earle) at the schooll of Dornogh, and committed him to the care of Mr John Gray, dean of Catteynes, and resident minister of that toun, of whose fidelity and diligence he wes most assured. Then Sir Robert deals with his nephue, Sir Donald Macky, for a new submission betuein them, seing that which wes subscriyved at Elgyn expired this yeir 1619. All maters in question betuein them were continued vntill Sir Robert his returne into Scotland, at which tyme they appoynted to meit at Elgyn, wher all maters should be settled by the arbitrimēt of freinds, and the Lord Lovat wes chosen oversman, by the consent of both the parties.

The Earle of Southerland committed to the care of Mr John Gray.

Ane new submission betuein Sir Robert Gordoun and Macky.

Sir Robert Gordoun taketh journey into England and France.

Sir Robert Gordoun haveing thus settled his effairs in Southerland, he, with his familie, took journey into England in November, the yeir 1619, and aryved at Salisbury in the moneth of Januarie nixt ensuing; wher he stayed a whyle with his mother-in-law, who wes in great affliction and anguish for the lose of her husband. Sir Robert haveing ordered his effairs in England, he taks journey into France, in the moneth of May 1620 yeirs, being then accompanied by Alex^r. Gordoun, the

A. D. 1620.

sone of John Gordoun of Kilcalkmill; at which voyage he sold and disponed the lands of Longorme vnto Walter Stewart, the sone of Antonie Stuart of Clerie, becaus he culd not so weill attend his bussines both in France, England, and Scotland, bot that he should be forced, of necessitie, to neglect some of them, haveing his fortunes so disposed in thrie severall nations. And now he thought the tyme fitt to cleir the most pairt of his effairs in France, theirby to setle himself either in England or in Scotland. Thus, haveing put his effairs in France in some reasonable poynt, and haveing visited Katheren, Dutches and Dowager of Lennox, at Aubigny in Berry, he returned agane into England, and met the king's ma^{tie} at Salisburie, in August 1620 yeirs.

Sir Robert Gordoun sel-eth the lauds of Longorme.

In the moneth of Aprile 1620 yeirs, vpon Good-fryday, Mr James Gordoun (a Jesuite, and the Marquis of Huntlie his vnclie) died at Paris, in the street of Sanct Anthonie, in the Jesuits colledge, wher he lyes bureid;—a verie learned and godlie man, who, from his infancie had forsaken the pleasures of this world, and did altogether give himself to the service of God. He wes much respected and revered by that societie for his holienes of lyff and conversation; the onlie phenix of this sect; much abhorring ther damnable positions of murthering and dethroning of kings. The same yeir of God 1620, Francis Gordoun (the Marquis of Huntley his sone) died in Germany. This yeir of God 1620, the eldest sone of Sir John Sinclair of Greinland perished in the water of Reiskell, in Catteynes, as he wes ryding that river in a great speat and storme of weather. He wes a young gentleman of good expectation.

The death of Mr James Gordoun, a Jesuite.

The death of Francis Gordoun.
The death of the young laird of Ratter.

The yeir of God 1620, Francis Sinclair (the bastard sone of George Earle of Catteynes) faught a combat at Leith, against his cousen, Sir William Sinclair of May, for some particular quarrell which did aryse betuein them. It wes Francis Sinclair his fortune to overcome the other; and haveing thrust Sir William through the body with his suord, he left him lying ther for dead. Whervpon Francis fleyes into England, and stayes at Bervick vntill the other wes recovered of his wounds. The Earle of Catteynes and his sone Berridell did both write vnto Sir Robert Gordoun into England, intreating him to deale with the king in favours of Francis Sinclare, that it wold please his ma^{tie} to remitt his offence; which Sir Robert did most effectuellie, that his ma^{tie} might therby sie that he had forgotten all malice against the house of Catteynes; which the king took in verie good pairt, and granted his request. Therefter, in December 1620, the Lord Berridell did write to Sir Robert Gordoun into England, desireing him to shew his ma^{tie} how hardlie he wes delt withall by his father, the Earle of Catteynes, that suffered him to ly in prisson in the tolbutth of Edinburgh, for the debts which his father had contracted; and the earle himself, in the mean-

A conflict betuein Sir William Sinclair and Francis Sinclair.

Sir Robert Gordoun deals with his matie to in favours of Francis Sinclair.

tyme, did live at liberty and ease within Catteynes, and wold not come to Edinburgh to give satisfaction to ther creditors, therby to relive him out of that miserable prisson, wher none of his birth and qualitie had bein hitherto imprissoned for debt; that therfore it wold pleas his matie, either to command the lords of the counsell to set him at libertie, either vpon his owne promise to satisfie his creditors, or els to give him a gift of his father's lyfrent and escheat (who stood outlawed), that therby he might compell his father to tak some better course for his relieff, and satisfaction of creditors. Bot Sir Robert, knowing how dangerous it wes to deale betuein the father and the sone, and cheiflie betuein them, who perhaps wold construct his best indevoars and actions to the worst, did forbear to deale in the mater, and excused himselff at the Lord Berridell his hands, promising to be his freind to his power in any other particular which did not concerne his father.

Sir Robert Gordoun refuses to deale betuein the Earle of Catteynes and his sone Berridale.

The birth of Katheren Gordoun, the daughter of Sir Robert Gordoun.

The eleventh day of Januarie 1621, Katheren Gordoun, the daughter of Sir Robert Gordoun, was borne at Salisburie. William Seymar, Lord Beauchamp (now Earle of Hartfoord), wes hir godfather; Katheren Countes of March (afterwards Duches of Lennox), and Katheren Lady Gorge (the wyff of the Lord Gorge), wer her godmothers.

Sir Robert Gordoun returneth into Scotland, A. D. 1621.

Sir Robert Gordoun payes the most part of the Earle of Southerland's debts.

In the moneth of May 1621 yeirs, Sir Robert Gordoun returned agane into Scotland, to setle the Earle of Southerland his bussines in that kingdome, from whence he had bein absent one yeir and eight moneths. At this tyme he took such a course with the effairs of that familie, that he satisfeid and payed all the Earle of Southerland's creditors, and fred that house from the great debt wherwith it was overburthened, to the hazard of his owne estate, careing litle what becam of himselff, so that the house of Southerland did flourish. At his arryvall in Southerland, he found that cuntrey, and the whole diacie of Catteynes, distracted with factions.

Dissention betuein Duffus and Enbo.

In Southerland ther hapned this yeir some controversies betuein the Laird of Duffus and John Gordoun, younger of Enbo (heirtofore called Golspitour), for the merches of Enbo and Cutle (which doth apperteyn to the Laird of Duffus); who being accompaigned with his brother, James Southerland, and seaven others, sent for young Enbo, to conferr with him about these differs, which wer then amongst them. Enbo obeyes, and comes alone, late in the evening, to the contraverted bounds, wher Duffus stayed for him. Efter some hote speeches on either syd, Duffus and his company invaded John Gordoun, and wounded him, befor he had the leasure to draw his suord; so they leave him, and he returnes to his house. The report heirof runes spedelie through the whole cuntrey; whervpon some of the Gordouns and the Grayes, with certane of the Earle of Southerland's tennents, came hastalie to the toun of Enbo; and disdaining that a Gordoun's blood

should be shed in Southerland after that maner, they run heidlong to the castell of Skelbo, wher the Laird of Duffus then wes : They ryd about the house, provocking him to com furth into the feilds. Thervpon aryved Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, shirreff of Southerland, who presentlie appeased the tumult; and being assisted by Mr John Gray, dean of Catteynes, he took assurance of both the pairties for keiping of the peace, vntill the coming of Sir Robert, that he might tak suche order therwith as he should think expedient. In the meantyme, either pairtie did raise lettres to summond one another befor the councell. Duffus did charge young Enbo and his freinds for convocation of the king's leiges, and coming to the house of Skelbo in a braging maner. Enbo did summond Duffus and his complices for wounding and hurting of him vnder silence of the night, and vnder trust, as he alleadged.

Immediatlie after Sir Robert Gordoun his arryvall in the cuntrie, he went about to setle this particular betuein Duffus and Enbo. Both the pairties did submitt themselues to his arbitrimint and censure, which he wes vnwilling to accept; bot he found the mater the more difficult, becaus that he, being now in the Earle of Southerland's place (who sould be an equall judge to all the inhabitants of Southerland, without any respect of persones or surnames), iff he should censure Duffus hardlie, it wold alienat him from the house of Southerland in the earle his minoritie; and iff he did not give Enbo a satisfaction according to his mynd, then it wold be said that he did remember the late differs which had ben betuein themselues. Thus Sir Robert desired to be excused; yit in the end, being assisted by Sir Thomas Vrqhart of Cromartie, Sir Alex^r. Gordon of Navidale, Sir Donald Macky, and Sir John Sinclair of Greinland, he moved the pairties to a freindlie meitting; first at Dornogh, wher Sir Robert wes chosen oversman by both the parties, then at Elgyn, in August 1621 yeirs, wher a new submission wes maid betuein them, and all ther differs wer referred to the decision of some indifferent freinds. So this mater lay over for a whyle.

The Earle of Southerland being minor, and the Earle of Catteynes being outlawed, and proclaimed the king's rebell, for divers enormities by him committed, and also the Lord Berridell being in prisson in Edinburgh, everie man of any power, or that had any followers in this dyacie, indevoared to mak themselues strong in freindship, and so went about to mak severall factions. Sir Donald Macky, being as yit alienat in mynd from his superior, the Earle of Southerland, and lying still off from his vncles, he joins with the Laird of Murkle, who (as much as he) did mortallie hate the Clangun, and persecute them, being now vnder the protection of the house of Southerland; he thinks also, that by professing himself (although wrongfullie) to be of the surname of Forbes, he wold draw the Mr of Forbes to his effect, whom his father

Duffus and
Enbo ar settled
for a tym.

The dyacie of
Catteynes dis-
tracted into
factions.

(the Lord Forbes) had resolved to send now into Catteynes, to duell in that cuntrey vpon the rents of Dumbaith and Dounray. Sir John Sinclair of Greinland, being a favourer of the Clangun, joynes in league and freindship with the house of Southerland. The Laird of Assint also holds fast with the house of Southerland; so doe the Gordouns, the Grayes, the best pairt of the Morrayes, and the Clangun. Enbo flots betuein tuo waters; he wold glaidlie have had the house of Southerland to trust him, and so follow them in shew, becaus he knew that otherwise he wold indanger his estate in Southerland; and in the meantyme he taketh lands and possessions from the Earle of Catteynes in Berri-dell, and from Sir Donald Macky in Mowdell, in Strathnaver. Sir William Sinclair of May, and the Lord Duffus, ran one course together in all their effairs; yit so that Duffus did alwayes reserve his duetie to his superior, the Earle of Southerland.

Macky es-
chewes to tryst
with the house
of Southerland.

All these factions did Sir Robert Gordoun vnderstand and perceave, at his arryvall into Southerland; and that he might the easier dissipat and dissolve them, he vrgeth a reconciliation betuein the house of Southerland and Macky; and to this effect their wes a dyet appoynted to be at Elgyn, in August 1621 yeirs, wher all controversies should be removed and taken away, according to the submission past betuein them, befor Sir Robert Gordoun his journey into England, the yeir 1619. Bot Sir Donald Macky eschewed this meitting, least therby the minute at Drumminor should be brought to light; the production wherof wes much vrged by Sir Robert; who, perceaveing that his course did not succed as he expected, he thinks that the relief of the Lord Berridell out of prissone might advance his purpose, who, joyning with the house of Southerland, they both might governe and guyd the dyacie of Catteynes at ther pleasure. In this meantyme, Sir Robert hasteneth to Edinburgh, to dispatch some of the Earle of Southerland his effairs, where he wes no sooner come, then he essayed to work Berridell his relieff, by the meanes of the Lord Gordoun, which happened thus:

Sir Robert
Gordoun en-
devoareth to
get the Lord
Berridell re-
leased.

After that the Earle of Catteynes had caused burn the cornes in San-set, and wes vrged, for this cryme, to resigne a pairt of the fue-lands of the bishoprick of Catteynes to the bishop of that dyacie, as I have said alreadie, the earle still grudged thereat, and continuallie molested the bishop's servants and tennents; and in speciall, he mortallie hated and alwayes vexed Robert Monroe of Aldie, commissar of Catteynes, who wes alwayes the bishop's chamberlane and factor in that dyacie. In end, one James Sinclair of Dyren, the Earle of Catteynes his domestick servant (who had from Earle George the possession of some pairt of these lands which the earle had resigned vnto the bishop), falleth at variance with Thomas Lindsay, the bishop's new tennent and possessor of that land, who wes lykwise the brother (by the mother) of

Thomas Lind-
say slain at
Thurso.

Robert Monroe, commissar of Catteynes. After some few crosse words, John Sinclair woundeth Thomas Lindsay, hard by the Earle of Catteynes lodging in Thurso, of the which wound he died shortlie thereafter; and presentlie thervpon James flies to Edinburgh, and from thence to London, vnto Sir Andrew Sinclair, who wes sent, this yeir of God 1621, from the King of Denmark, vpon some bussines, into England. James thinks, by Sir Andrew his meanes, to obteyne his pardon at court from the king; which being refused by his matie, he goeth with Sir Andrew Sinclair into Denmark.

Robert Monroe, commissar of Catteynes, perceaveing that he culd have no saiff residence in Catteynes, he retires himself into Sutherland, and doth setle himself ther for a space. Therefter he goes to Edinburgh, wher he pursued James Sinclair, and his Mr, the Earle of Catteynes, and summons them to appeir befor the justice, for the slaughter of his brother, Thomas Lindsay; the one as the actor, the other as the author and hounder out of the other to committ that cryme. They doe not appeir at the day appoynted; and thervpon they are outlawed, and denounced rebels. Then the commissar, vnderstanding that James Sinckler wes gone to London, he hasteneth thither lykwise; and ther, in the bishop of Catteynes his name, and also for his owne interest, he complaineth heavelie vnto his matie, and delateth the Earle of Catteynes his oppression. Amongst other grievances, he sheweth that his brother wes slayn at the Earle of Catteynes his speciall direction, and that himself had narrowlie escaped the earle's furie; for the which cryme Earle George wes denounced rebell, and outlawed, according to the lawes of the kingdome; beseiching his matie to tak such farder order with the earle as he should think expedient. Whervpon his matie did write vnto the lords of the privie-councell, shewing them how he wes informed of the Earle of Catteynes his misdemeanors and great enormities, and how that cuntrie wes now become more barbarous, through the earle's behavior, then the remotest yles of his dominions. Therefore, he desired them to tak such a speedie and rigorous course therin, as that the earle his oppression might be supprest, and his matie's better affected subjects might live ther in quietnes and saiftie. To this effect, he willed them to stay the Earle of Catteynes his remission, which he had obteyned for the burning of the cornes, not as yit delyvered vnto him; that they should lykwise, with all secrecie and dilligence, give a commission to Sir Robert Gordoun, tutor of Sutherland, who, being assisted by the neighbouring cuntries, should goe into Catteynes to apprehend Earle George, or mak him leave the cuntrie; and withall, to tak possession of his houses for his matie's use: that they should lykwise call the inhabitants of Catteynes befor them, and mak them find surtie, not onlie for keiping of the king's peace in tym to

The Earle of Catteynes denounced rebell.

The commissar of Catteynes complaineth vnto the king vpon the Earle of Catteynes.

The king desires the councell of Scotland to give Sir Robert Gordoun a commission against the Earle of Catteynes.

come, bot also for ther personall appeirance tuyse everie yeir at Edinburgh, as the West Ilanders did. Which letter I have thought fitt to insert in this place, for the reader's better satisfaction, and that he may heirby sie what opinion his ma^{tie} had of the Earle of Catteynes.

The king's letter to the counsell of Scotland, concerning the Earle of Catteynes.

“ Right trustie and weill-beloved cusines and counsellors, and right trustie and weill-beloved counsellors, wee greet yow weill. We expected of yow, that when any enormitie should happen in that our kingdome, wee should heir of the punishment therof as soone as of the offence itself: Bot haveing of late bein informed of some heynous offences layd to the charge of the Earle of Catteynes, for which he and some of his dependers, being summoned to vnderly the lawes, were, for not compeirance, denounced rebels and fugitives, wee thought the samen had bene ane calummie, maliciouslie devysed against the said earle by his enemies, becaus we heard nothing of it from yow: Bot haveing enquired of Sir George Hay (who at that tyme wes heir), and found the information true, wee wondered that, neither by one way or other, we had not heard any motion concerning that great riot. And vpon further inquiry, haveing found therby, that by the godles and beastlie behavior of the said earle, the countrie is come to that estate, as not onlie our subjects of the more civill disposition ar oppressed, and inforced to leave it, bot lykwise is so evill disordered, as no pairt of the Highlands, or most remote ilands of that our kingdome, wer ever more barbarous. Wee wonder that yee took no course against him; for it wes not sufficient to put him to our horne (which every poore shirreff-clerk could have done), bot yee should have vsed our auctoritie and force; and when yee either doubted of the sufficiencie of your meanes, or found the samen short, yee should have acquainted ws, that wee might have given such further order as should have bene requisite. Alwise now we have thought good, be these presents, to requyre yow carefullie and seriouslie to advyse vpon some course, wherby not onlie the said cuntrie may be reduced to civilitie, bot lykwise the said earle may have the reward of his demerits. For the present, wee can think of no more readie course to be taken in that bussines, then to give commission to some discreet partie, not onlie to apprehend the persone of the said earle, bot lykwayes to tak his houses, and sease vpon the persone of his followers and assisters in his misdemeanors; and for that intent, no persone occurreth to our memorie more fitt than our servant Sir Robert Gordoun, tutor of Southerland; who, being warranded by our commission, and assisted by the forces of the adjoyning shirrefdomes of Innernes and Orknay, may most convenientlie performe that service. It is therefore our speciall pleasure, that yow stay the remission formerlie granted be ws to the said earle, which (as wee vnderstand) is not as yet past our seals; and iff, in the meantyme, yee can resolve

vpon noe more sure and saiff meanes for pacification of that cuntrey, that with such expedition and secrecie as may be, yee give ample commission to our said servant, and commandment to the inhabitants of the fornamed places to follow him for that effect. The service being ended, and the forsaid earle either apprehended, or fled out of that kingdome, it is requisite that order be given, that (as the Ilesmen) everie landed man in that cuntrey shall, once or tuyse a-yeir, compeir befor yow, to ansuer to such complaints (iff any bee) as shall be maid against them. And becaus the bishop his commissar, and the ministers, has susteained more losse by his oppression then any wher, it is our pleasure that yee dispone his escheat and lyfrent, gratis, in their favour, to any person whom they shall nominat. Fareweill. Given at our castell of Windsore, the 25th of May, 1621 yeirs."

Sir Robert Gordoun being then at Edinburgh, is called befor the lords of the councell. They shew him the king's pleasure, and his matie's letter; and withall, they offer him a commission to goe against the Earle of Catteynes with fyre and suord. Sir Robert his ansuer wes, That he wold be most willing and readie to obey his matie, and to hazard himself, his meanes, and his freinds, in his matie's service; bot iff it pleased them, they might easalie find others fitter for that service than he, by reasone of the old rancour betuein those tuo families, and also by reasone of ther late reconciliation; that whatsoever he wold doe in that service, wold be construed to proceed from his splen and malice against Catteynes;—which ansueir did not satisfie the lords of the councell. They vrged him to obey the king's pleasure, seing he wes thought fittest by his matie to be employed in that service. Sir Robert Gordoun perceaveing that he culd not be excused, he accepteth the service conditionallie, that the lords of the councell wold cause furnish him with shipping, munition, and other necessities, wherby he might force the Earle of Catteynes to yeild, in case he did fortifie either Castell Sinclair or Acrigell, and abyde the extremitie of a seige. Some litle tyme wes taken by the lords of the councell to deliberat and advyse how this bussines could be most easalie broght to passe, and with least expences and charges to the king.

In the meantyme, Sir Robert Gordoun taketh occasion to speik the Lord Berridell, and sheweth him what the councell hath proposed vnto him touching his father, the Earle of Catteynes; which service he wes vnwilling to vndertak, for divers causes. He advised him to tak the mater in hand, seing his father wes so vnnaturall towards him, as to suffer him to ly thus miserable in prissone, without using any meanes for his libertie; that by vndertaking this service, he might perhaps work his owne relieff, and saiff his countrie from imminent danger, and lykwise keip the possession of his castells in his owne hands. This mo-

The councell offers vnto Sir Robert Gordoun a commission against the Earle of Catteynes. Sir Robert Gordoun excused himself, which is not accepted of by the lords.

The Lord Berridell doth proffer to goe against his father.

tion did Berridell and Sir Robert Gordoun communicat to the Lord Gordoun, who encourageth Berridell to imbrace this advyse. Whereupon Berridell doth propone the mater to the lords of the counsell, shewing them how dangerous it wes for the peace of the cuntrie in that pairt of the kingdome, to imploy Sir Robert Gordoun, or any of the house of Southerland, in that service, considdering the old enmitie and malice betuein the inhabitants of both the cuntries; and that his father and the inhabitants of Catteynes wold stand out more against Sir Robert then against any other commissioner. He shewes them that he himself wold vndertak this service, without any charge to his matie, and that he wold give securitie vnto his creditors for his returne agane into prissone, or els that he should give them satisfaction. This motion the counsell doth imbrace. The Lord Gordoun is proffered caution for the Lord Berridell his re-entrie in prissone, efter the service wes performed; bot the creditors doe refuse to give consent vnto his libertie. Then Sir Robert Gordoun is agane vrged by the counsell to accept the service; and moreover, they joyn the Lord Gordoun in commission with him, which they doe joyntlie accept; so that they might sie by what meanes they might performe the same, without any stain either to themselues or to the king's service, not being able to escape the hazard of some discredit, iff they did goe thither without shipping and cannon, which the lords of counsell were not willing to give them, seing they had not a particular command from the king to that effect. In the meantyme, the lords did acquent his matie with the Earle of Enzie and Sir Robert Gordoun their willingness to vndertake his matie's service; and withall, they doe expect his matie's further pleasure touching this bussines.

The Earle of Enzie and Sir Robert Gordoun are joyned in this commission.

By this tyme the Earle of Catteynes wes advertised that Sir Robert Gordoun wes imployed by his matie in commission against him; whereupon he taketh occasion to write vnto the lords of the privie-counsell, shewing that he wes innocent of the slaughter of Thomas Lindsay; that his reasone of not appeiring at Edinburgh, to vnderly the censure of the law, when he wes summoned at that tyme, wes not his gyltines in being either the author or actor of that slaughter, bot the great burthen of his debts, fearing least his creditors, finding him ther, wold atteatch him, and detein him in captivitie: therfor, iff his majestie would be pleased to give him a protection and saiff-conduct from all other crymes (both civill and criminall), he wold find securitie to abyde the tryall of ane assyse for that slaughter. After the receipt of this letter, the lords of the counsell doe promise him a protection; and in the moneth of August, his tuo brethren, James Sinclair of Murkle and Sir John Sinclair of Greinland, wer cautioners for the earle's appeirance in Edinburgh, at the tyme prescryved vnto him, for cleiring himself of

The Earle of Catteynes giveth securitie for his appeirance at Edinburgh.

The Earle of Catteynes his tryall delayed.

that cryme; and thus wes the execution of that commission, with the Earle of Catteynes his tryell, put off and delayed.

The Lord Gordoun, nevertheles, insisteth to work Berridell his relieff, which in end he brought to passe; and all his creditors gave ther consent to his libertie. The Lord Gordoun did obleidge himself, that he should either satisfie the creditors, or delyver Berridell agane into their power; whervpon Berridell is relived out of prissone, and so returneth into Catteynes the yeir 1621, after fyve yeirs captivitie. Then doth Berridell goe about, by assistance of his freinds, to apprehend his father, therby to work his owne full libertie, being as yit bot enlarged vpon caution to enter agane; for the father, by staying at home, did consume the whole rents of the cuntry, paying neither principalls nor annualls vnto the creditors, bot liveing careleslie and licentiouslie in Catteynes, without any feeling of his sone's miserie in prisson, or of the great burthen of debt wherewith his house and earldome wes overwhelmed.

The Lord Berridell released out of prisson, and returneth into Catteynes.

This yeir of God 1621, Sir William Alexander of Menstrie vnder-took a plantation in a part of America, which wes then called New Scotland, wher he intendit to send a colonie. Sir Robert Gordoun, tutor of Southerland, joyned himself in this interpryse, and did indent and contract with Sir William to send thither some men out of Southerland, weill provyded with cornes, cattell, wapons, and other provision, fitt and sufficient for that journey, who should have a good portion of that cuntry allotted to them to inhabite. The Earle Marshall of Scotland, the Earle of Melros (now Earle of Hadingtoun), the Earle of Nithisdell, the Vicount of Duplin (now lord chancelar of Scotland), Sir Robert Gordoun of Lochinwar, Sir Alex^r. Gordoun of Cluny, James Gordoun of Lesmoir, with divers other nobles and gentlemen, were lykwise partners in this plantation. And for the further advancement of this plantation, his ma^{tie} concluded to make heretable knights-baronets in Old Scotland; which honor should be bestowed vpon the choysiest vndertakers of that interpryse, and vpon such as were of best qualitie for vertue, birth, and meanes, amongst the gentrie.

A plantation intendit in New Scotland.

In the moneth of September 1621 yeirs, Sir Robert Gordoun returned agane into England, to attend his service ther. He went in company with the Lord Gordoun, who took journey thither at that tyme, to sie the king's ma^{tie} and the prince, and also to congratulate the mariage of his vncle, Lodovick Duke of Lennox, who had then latelie mareid Francis Howard, the widow of Edward Earle of Hartfoord, and the daughter of Thomas Vicount of Binden, the sone of Thomas Duke of Northfolk: a race of rare perfection both of bodie and mynd.

The Duke of Lennox his mariage.

The 21 day of December 1621 yeirs, John Gordoun of Kilcalkmill died at Culmalie Kirktoun, who had been a faithfull and trustie servant

The death of John Gordoun of Kilcalkmill and Backies.

vnto Alex^r. and John, Earles of Southerland, and so continued evin vnto his death, a constant follower of that hous dureing the minoritie of this Earle John. He wes in good favor and credet with Earle Alex^r. and with his sone Earle John, by whom he wes employed in divers actions and interpryses. He wes lykwise verie intire with Sir Robert Gordoun in the tyme of his government ; a rare thing to sie one man have the favour of thrie persons and governors successivelie, which argues a great merit and desert in the person so beloved.

The death of
John Gordoun
of Sideray.
A. D. 1622.

In the moneth of Aprile following, John Gordoun (the onlie lawfull sone of Alex^r. Gordoun of Sideray) died at Sideray, in the flour of his youth, when their wes greatest expectation of him, leaveing tuo sones and thrie daughters, verie young, to be governed by his father, who wes now past 80 yeirs of aige. Both these gentlemen (the vncl and the nephue) were bureid at Dornogh, and wer exceidinglie regrated, not onlie by ther freinds, bot also by the whole inhabitants of the cuntrey, and cheiflie by Sir Robert Gordoun, who reposed much trust and confidence in them.

The Lord Berridell (as is befor mentioned) being in Catteynes, and consulting with his vncl and other freinds how he should proceed to effectuat that interpryse against his father, and prevein (iff it were possible) the vtter fall and ruyn of that house, they resolve to send to the Lord Gordoun into England, to intreat him to deal with his mat^{ie} to give Berridell a secreit commission for apprehending his father, the Earle of Catteynes, therby to try iff by this meanes the earle might be reduced to some conformitie. Bot the Lord Gordoun receaveing this advertisement something too late, he delayed the bussines untill his coming into Scotland (being then vpon his journey thither), that he might ther advyse with Berridell and his freinds what were best to be done.

The Earle of
Catteynes his
creditors goe
into Catteynes.

The Earle of Catteynes his creditors, in the meantyme, doe tak a journey into Catteynes, in the moneth of Aprile 1622 yeirs, to sie what course the earle wold resolve vpon for ther satisfaction. He giveth them many faire words, and promiseth to follow them to Edinburgh, wher he should give them all contentment. This they tak for good coyn ; bot the earle went not thither at the tyme appoynted. He falleth out with his owne sone Berridell, and with his tuo brethren, Murkle and Greinland, and also with his best freinds in Catteynes, whom he did now suspect and distrust. This moved the Lord Berridell to leave that cuntrey, and to tak a voluntarie banishment, remaining in company of his cusen, the Lord Gordoun, who did write vnto his freinds at court to deale for a commission against the Earle of Catteynes ; whervnto his majestie hearkened willinglie, being daylie troubled with the frequent complaints vpon the Earle of Catteynes by his creditors ; and to this

A commission
given to the
Lord Gordoun
against the
Earle of Cat-
teynes.

effect his ma^{tie} did write seriouslie to the lords of the privie-councell of Scotland, in the moneth of December 1622 yeirs, desiringe them to grant a commission to the Lord Gordoun to proceed against the Earle of Catteynes; by vertue whereof the Lord Gordoun delt earnestlie betuein the father and the sone, bot could effectuat nothing; whervpon he resolved to proceed by force against the earle. In this meantime, the Lord Gordoun (vpon the necessitie of some interveining occasion) repairs to court, and from thence into France, the yeir 1623, wherby he could not prosecute that service, according to his projects and resolution; which the Earle of Catteynes vnderstanding, causeth deale with the lords of the councell for a new protection, promising to appeir at Edinburgh the tenth day of August 1623, and to give his creditors satisfaction; bot this wes onlie to delay and shift off this imminent danger, and to dally with the councell, as proved afterward: for haveing obteyned this protection, after his great and earnest sute, he appeired not at the prefixt day; which incensed his ma^{tie} and his councell so much the more against him and his proceedinges, and made them with all expedition to prosecute that service, as shall be declared heirafter.

The Earle of Catteynes obteyneth a new protection.

In the moneth of May 1622 yeirs, Sir Robert Gordoun cometh into Scotland. At this voyage Sir Robert wes finallie reconciled vnto Sir Donald Macky, and past ane indenture and contract with him, at Tayn, in the moneth of June 1622 yeirs, wherby all contraversies betuein them, depending at law, wer continued vntill the Earle of Southerland's majoritie. The merches betuein Southerland and Strathnaver were settled; a copie of the minute past at Drumminor was produced; the cheiffest poynts thereof wer by this contract ratifeid and confirmed to the Earle of Southerland. By this aggriment, and by relieff of Berridell from prisson, all the factions within the dyacie of Catteynes wer dissolved; for the Lord Berridell runing one course with the house of Southerland, ther wes none within these bounds that could be able to withstand them. Sir Robert Gordoun did lykwise at this tyme draw and alienat John Gordoun of Enbo from Macky to the house of Southerland, which he wes the readier to doe, in regaird that he thought himself not so weill vsed by Macky as he did expect, in the particular debate betuein him and the Laird of Duffus, which could not as yit be settled, although Sir Robert Gordoun, and some other freinds, had taken paines therein. Yit both the pairties wer vrged to give securitie for keiping the peace of the cuntrie; and so Sir Robert returned again into England, in September, the yeir 1622. Bot in November following, this controversie betuein Duffus and John Gordoun wes in some measure taken away, by the mediation of Sir Thomas Vrqhart of Cromartie, George Monroe of Milntoun, and John Monroe of Leamlair (now of Obsdell), although the samen wes not quyt extinguished.

Sir Robert Gordoun cometh into Scotland. Sir Robert Gordoun and Macky are reconciled at Tayn.

The factions of the dyacie of Catteynes dissipated.

Enbo leaves Macky, and followes the house of Southerland.

Sir Robert Gordoun returneth into England. Duffus and Enbo reconciled.

The Earle of Southerland is entered heyre to his father in the fue-lands.

The Earle of Southerland obteyneth the patronage of Kildonnand and Kinnald.

A great whale slain in Southerland.

The death of Sir John Sinclair of Greinland.

A custome among the Hielanders touching the fosters.

Sir Robert Gordoun goeth into France. A. D. 1623.

Sir Robert Gordoun obteyneth the shirrefship of Assint from the Lord Gordoun.

The Lord Gordoun travelleth into France.

The yeir of God 1622, Sir Robert Gordoun caused his nephue, the Earle of Southerland, to be entered heyre to his father, by a precept of clare-constat, in the lands of Durines, and the rest of the fue-lands which he holdeth of the bishop of Catteynes : and then the earle being infest and seased, did resigne the lands into the bishop's hands for a new gift, therby to corroborat and strenthen his old rights ; which new gift (containing the patronage of Kildonnand) wes subscryved by the bishop, the yeir 1622, and afterward agane renued, the yeir 1626, with the addition of the chaplanrie of Kinnald.

The tuintie-seaventh day of November 1622, a hudge whale, of 70 foote of lenth, wes cast in vpon the coast of Southerland, and wes killed by the inhabitants, vnder the castell, some tuo myls be-west Dornogh.

In the moneth of December 1622 yeirs, Sir John Sinclair of Greinland and Ratter (the Earle of Catteynes his brother) died in Catteynes. He was a great favourer of the Clangun, with whom he had bein fostered and bred in his infancie, which is accompted the strictest poynt of amitie and freindship among all the Hielanders of the kingdome of Scotland, preferring oftentimes their fosters and foster-brethren vnto their parents and neirest kinred ; they will follow and depend vpon them, befor their naturall lords and masters. Sir John wes generallie lamented by all the inhabitants of Catteynes, and cheiflie by his nephue, the Lord Berridell, who reposed much in his advyce and counsell.

In the moneth of March 1623 yeirs, Sir Robert Gordoun went from Salisbury into France, vpon the occasion of some privat bussines, which when he had dispatched at Paris, he returned agane into England, in the moneth of May 1623 yeirs. The same yeir, in the moneth of June, Sir Robert Gordoun obteyned from the Lord Gordoun, a gift of the shirrefship of Assint, which gift he wes to exerce as depute to the house of Huntley, paying onlie therefore the accustomed dueties to the king's exchequer.

This yeir of God 1623 yeirs (as I mentioned befor) George Lord Gordoun, Earle of Enzie, went into France to recreat himself ther for a short space by his travells, and lykwise to sollicit the erecting agane of the Scottish company of gens d'armes in France, whereof himself wes to be the commander, vnder his vnclie, Lodovick Duke of Lennox, as the Duke of Lennox had bein formerlie vnder Charles Duke of Yorke (now our soveraigne) some tyme captane of the said company. The French king vsed the Lord Gordoun verie kindlie, and with great respect, as his birth and vertues deserved. Having stayed at the French court for the space of six moneths, he returned into England at Christmesse, the yeir 1623. Dureing his absence then in

France, his brother Lawrence Gordoun (a youth of singular good note) and his sone, William Gordoun, died, the one at Strathbogie, the other at Innesse.
The death of Lawrence Gordoun.

In the moneth of June 1623, Sir Robert Gordoun, haveing parted with the Lord Gordoun at London (who wes then readie for his journey into France) returned into Scotland; at which tyme his matie imposed vpon Sir Robert the service against the Earle of Catteynes, in case the said Earle wold not imbrace the benefite of his protection lately purchased and obteyned. Sir Robert promised vnto his matie to performe his vttermost indevoars therein, or in any other thing that might concerne his matie's service in those pairts. So Sir Robert went on his intended journey into Scotland. By this tyme the lords of his matie's privie-councell into this kingdome, were advertised that the Earle of Catteynes wold not come to mak his ansuer befor them, according to the tennor of the protection formerlie granted vnto him; bot that he intended to stand out in his rebellion, and wes bussie making his preparations for warr, and fortifieing his strenths and castells. Whervpon the lords of the councell called Sir Robert Gordoun befor them at Edinburgh, and declared vnto him his matie's pleasure concerning his imployment against the Earle of Catteynes, iff he persisted in the rebellion, and that he should be carefull he wer fitted with all things necessarie and requisit for such ane expedition. Sir Robert (being willing to give his matie and his councell a prooff of his affection to his matie's service, and lykwise to give a testimonie of his good will to the Lord Berridell) vndertook that burden frielie, desyring withall that some others might be joyned with him in the commission, who might report to the councell how he wold proceed in that service, knowing how apt the inhabitants of Catteynes (or the earle's well-wishers) wold be to misconstruct his proceedings. Vpon this so reasonable a demand, the counsell adjoyned vnto him his brother, Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, his nephue, Sir Donald Macky, and James Sincler, fiar of Murkle. Bot withall, that Sir Robert should be the cheiff commissioner, without whome nothing which concerned that service could be done; and whatsoever Sir Robert wold consent vnto, in the prosecution of that imployment, should be approved by the privie-councell.

Sir Robert Gordoun returneth into Scotland.

Sir Robert Gordoun is employed against the Earle of Catteynes. Sir Robert Gordoun accepteth the service.

The 10th day of August being come, the Earle of Catteynes appeired not to mak his ansuer befor the lords of the councell. Bot the Lord Berridell cam in at this tyme, and protested, in presence of the lords, that, for his owne pairt (howsoever his father stood affected), he wes readie to submitt himself, and wes willing to give all obedience to his matie; with the which the lords of the councell rested satisfied, and commended him for his obedience. So the earle, according to the tennor of his last protection, wes denounced and proclaimed rebell. A
The Earle of Catteynes cometh not to his tryell.

Commission
and proclama-
tion directed
against the
Earle of Cat-
teynes.

commission was accordinglie exp^{ed} to Sir Robert Gordoun and the rest of the commissioners, to passe against the Earle of Catteynes and his pertakers with fyre and suord. Proclamations were directed to that effect, with letters of intercomuning, forbidding all his matie's leiges to speik with him. Letters of concurrence wer also given vnto Sir Robert, chargeing and commanding the inhabitants of Rosse, Southerland, Strathnaver, Catteynes, and Orkney, to assist the execution of his matie's commission, against the Earle of Catteynes and his pertakers; a warrship was furnished with munition and other provision necesser for that service, and sent to ly vpon the cost of Catteynes, both to cut off the Earle's escape by sea, as also to furnish Sir Robert Gordoun with munition and ordinance for battering the earle's houses and fortresses, in case he should abyd a seige.

Sir Robert
Gordoun arryv-
ed in Souther-
land.

The same moneth of August 1623 yeirs, Sir Robert Gordoun arryved in Southerland, wher the Lord Berredell repaired to him, to consult anent the prosecution of that service, which now concerned Berredell his credet to advance to his power; not onlie becaus he had ingaged himself therein, by promise, to the lords of the councell, bot also by reasone it concerned particularly his estate and being. It wes now concluded at Dounrobin, that the Lord Berridell should goe into Catteynes, both to learn his father's resolution, and to try how the inhabitants of that cuntrie stood affected to the earle; as also to advertise Sir Robert when the king's warrship should come to the cost of Catteynes. Thervpon a day wes prefixt vnto all the inhabitants of the adjoining provinces, to meitt Sir Robert Gordoun, his matie's cheiff commissioner. The place of their meitting wes appoynted to be in Strathvilly, upon the borders betuein Southerland and Catteynes.

The Earle of
Catteynes for-
tified the castell
of Acrigell.

The Lord Berridell wes no sooner arryved in his owne cuntrey, but he advertised Sir Robert Gordoun, that his father, the Earle of Catteynes, had resolved to stand out, and to abyd all extremities rather then submitt himself to his matie; and to this effect he had fortified the strong castell of Acrigell with men, munition, and victualls, thinking ther to set up his rest, and his last cast, and sure anchor of refuge in this extremitie. Therefor he desired Sir Robert to come in with als strong forces as he could, seing many of the inhabitants of Catteynes stood weill affected to the earle.

The Earle of
Catteynes
sends a message
to Sir Robert
Gordoun.

In this meantyme the Earle of Catteynes directed a commissioner vnto Sir Robert Gordoun (his matie's commissioner) desiring that some gentleman might be licensed to intercommune and deale betuein them, to report bak his offers; which if he did not think reasonable, that he should reject them. He desyred him to remember that he wes a nobleman, a peer of the kingdome, who once had bein himself a commissioner in his matie's service (meaning against Orkney): That nothing

culd be laid justlie to his charge bot civill maters, which concerned onlie his creditors ; all other crymes alledged against him being meir calunnies : That he wes the first nobleman that ever wes proclaimed a rebell, or challenged a tratour for debt, without any criminall cause proved judicallie against him : and therefore he intreated Sir Robert that his offers might now agane be sent to the counsell. Sir Robert his ansueir wes : That he wes exceiding sorie that the earle had refused the benefite of his last protection for cleiring these inputations which wer layd to his charge, wherby now the meanes of capitulating with him wes taken away : That although some of these things wherwith he wes charged were bot civill actions, yit his disobedience, in not appeiring befor the lords of the counsell to mak his ansuere, had changed their nature and made them criminall : That, besyd these civill actions, divers criminal offences were laid to his charge, which, by his staying from his tryell, he had now taken vpon him : That the counsell had found what small effect his intercommuning and capitulating with the Lord Gordoun (dureing the last commission) had taken : That he perceaved cleirly that the earle's intention wes onlie to wast and consum the tyme, and to wearie the army and the commissioners with delayes, which he (for his part) culd not yeild to, becaus the harvest wes now in hand, and the king's ship culd not be detained to ly ydle ther : so that, vnles the earle wold presentlie submit to his matie's mercie, without any conditions at all, he would proceid with all speid against him and his per-takers ; and therefore he desired the earle to excuse him in that he refused to hearken to any intercommuniyng. This unexpected ansuer did much abate the earle's courage, and did exceidinglie croce his resolutions ; for he expected assuredlie that this wold not be denied him ; wherby he intended to linger and frustrat this expedition, as he had formerlie done in the lyk case : and heirvpon he resolves to abandon the cuntrie.

After the Lord Berridell his advertisment, Sir Robert Gordoun pre-pares, with all dilligence, to tak his journey into Catteynes. In the meantyme, becaus he stood in doubt of some of the trybes and families in Catteynes (who favored the earle) he resolved to tak pledges of all the suspected clanns and surnames in that cuntrey, which was accordingly performed. Sir Robert Gordon by this tyme, had receaved intelligence that the king's ship wes vpon the coast of Catteynes, and that the earle had determind to escape and forsake the cuntrie. He therefore thought it vnnessessar and vnfitting to truble the adjoyning provinces with this service, in the harvest sease, mynding first to essay the same with the forces of Southerland onlie. He dispatched messingers into Rosse, Assint, Strathnaver, and Orknay, desireing them to stay till his nixt advertisment, which should be as the necessitie of the service did require.

Sir Robert Gordoun his ansueir to the Earle of Catteynes his message.

Sir Robert Gordoun taketh pledges of the suspected clannes of Catteynes.

Sir Robert Gordoun goeth with ane armie into Catteynes.

So he assembled all the inhabitants of Southerland, and made choyse of the most active and resolute men amongst them, whom he caused to be weil furnished with weapons and other necessars for the journey. Thus, being accompanied with his brother, Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, and the speciall gentlemen of Southerland, he merched, the third day of September 1623, from Dounrobin to Killeirnan in Strathvllie, which wes the randivouze appoynted for their meitting. Ther he devyded his forces into severall companies, and appoynted commanders over everie band. The nixt morning, haveing passed the river of Helmsdell, he arayed his armie thus : He sent a company of the Clangun to march half a mile continuallie befor the host to search the feilds, and to mak clein the passages. John Morray of Abirscors, Hugh Gordoun, fiar of Ballellon, and Adam Gordoun of Kilcalmkill led the right-hand wing : John Gordoun of Enbo, younger, Robert Gray of Ospisdell, and Alex^r. Southerland of Kilphedder, had the commandment of the left wing : Sir Robert Gordoun and his brother, Sir Alex^r., haveing with them the Laird of Pulrossie, and William Mack-wickames of Killiernan, led the middle battell. The tuo wings did alwayes advance a litle on either syd, and wer still to be supplied from the midle battell, as occasion should serve. In this maner they marched towards Berridell, and kept that order whilst they remained in Catteynes.

The Lord Berridell being advertised of Sir Robert Gordoun his dyet, he mad hast towards him, and, being accompanied with James Sinclair of Murkle (one of his matie's commissioners) and some few others, he met Sir Robert in the mountanes above Cayen, thrie mylls from Berridell ; so they marched together till they came into Catteynes, and incamped that night at Brea-Ne-Heaglish in Berridell ; wher they wer certantie informed that the king's ship had cast ancre befor Castell Sinclair, and wes gone from thence to Strabister road, and, withall, that the Earle of Catteynes had abandoned the cuntrie, and had sailed by night into some of the ylands of Orkney, intending to goe from thence into Noraway and Denmark. At this place Sir Alex^r. Gordoun pairted from his brother Sir Robert, and returned back into Southerland, ther to watch that cuntrie and to assemble more forces to supplie his brother, as necessitie should require. From Brea-Ne-Heaglish, the army marched to Lathron, wher they encamped. Heir James Sinclair of Murkle (shirreff of Catteynes) Sir William Sinclair of May, laird of Ratter, the Laird of Forse, and sundrie gentlemen of the cuntrie of Catteynes, met Sir Robert Gordoun, and offered their obedience to his matie, together with all the assistance they could affoord in the prosecution of that service : which offer Sir Robert Gordoun took in good pairt, and received them kyndlie, promising to give his matie notice of ther obedience. Yit he gave small trust to some of them : neither

The order of
Sir Robert
Gordoun his
march into
Catteynes.

The Earle of
Catteynesaban-
doneth the
cuntrie.

Sir Robert
Gordoun in-
camped at
Lathron.

suffered he any of the inhabitants to come in or goe out of the armie efter the setting of the sun vntill sunrising. About thrie hundred of the Catteynesmen (such as the Cadells, and others that best favoured the Lord Berridell) met Sir Robert Gordoun at Lathron. These were commanded by James Sinclair, fiar of Murkle, and merched still a myll or tuo befor Sir Robert Gordoun and the Southerlandmen, vntill they came to Castell Sinclair.

From Lathron, Sir Robert marched to the toun of Weik; and from thence to Girnigo (now called Castell Sinclair), a verie strong place, and cheiff residence of the Earles of Catteynes. This fort was presentlie randered, and the keyes thereof, in his matie's name, delyvered to Sir Robert Gordoun. Heir they incamped tuo nights, the principall men of the armie lying within the castell, which wes guarded by Southerlandmen. Dureing all this tyme, Sir Robert had secret spyes throughout all the corners of Catteynes, not onlie to search for the earle (iff he did returne) bot lykwise to remark the cariage of the inhabitants, whom they perceaved verie quyet, bot exceidinglie grieved that Sir Robert Gordoun, or any of the house of Southerland, had the honour to be employed in this service.

From Castell Sinclair Sir Robert Gordoun marched with his armie to the strong castell of Acrigell; which, in lyk maner (vpon the first summons) wes rendered to his matie's vse, and the keyes delyvered vnto Sir Robert: Heir wer such preparations as the earle had maid for strenthening and victualling of this fort. From Acrigell they marched, in battell aray, to the castell of Kease (wher the earle had latelie his residence) which also wes rendered, without any resistance, and the keyes thereof wer delyvered vnto Sir Robert Gordoun. The Countesse of Catteynes had removed herself from that place to ane habitation not far from thence, wher Sir Robert Gordoun went to visite her, being his cousen-germane. Shoe earnestlie intreated him that he might be a meanes to work her husband's peace, seing he had yeilded to his matie, and had not opposed himself against his forces. Sir Robert promised to doe his best indevoar therin, iff her husband wold follow his opinion; bot that he could not sie how it might be done so soone as shoe did expect, seing the earle her husband had refused the benefite of his last protection, wherby he had frie accesse and regresse to cleir himself befor the councell, of all the crymes which wer laid to his charge; and that now, by slipping this occasion, the imputation of these crymes lay hard vpon him, and were accompted by the state *pro confesso*, seing he appeired not to mak his ansuer. Neither wold the lords of the councell so easalie now trust him.

From Kease Sir Robert Gordoun returned with his army to Castell Sinclair, wher Sir Robert (according to the directions given to him by

Sir Robert Gordoun posseseth the fort of Castell Sinclair.

The castell of Acrigell rendered vnto Sir Robert Gordoun.

The castell of Kease rendered vnto Sir Robert Gordoun.

the privie-councell) delyvered the keyes of all these castells and forts vnto the Lord Berridell, to be kept by him to his matie's vse, for the which he should be ansuerable to the lords of the councell, vntill he were advertised by them of his matie's farder pleasure therein. Heir Sir Robert Gordoun gave a warrand, vnder his hand, to the captane of the king's ship to return with the ship to Leith, seing the service wes now accomplished for this tyme, and all the earle's castells rendered. By this captane Sir Robert advertised the lords of the councell, how he had sped in that expedition.

Sir Robert Gordoun dismissed his matie's ship.

Sir Robert Gordoun doth consult with the other commissioners at Weik.

Macky cometh to Sir Robert Gordoun at Weik.

From Castell Sinclair, Sir Robert returned in battell aray to the toun of Weik, wher the commissioners did consult together, and their did lay down a setled course, with instructions and warrands, to the Lord Berridell, how that province might, in tym coming, be peceable governed, in obedience to his matie's lawes, and suretie for the subjects, and lykwise to prevent the earle of Catteynes his courses, if that, efter Sir Robert Gordoun wes retired with his forces, he should returne agane into the cuntrey, and mak some insurrection ther. At this tyme (and not till then) Sir Donald Macky came to Sir Robert Gordoun, with the choysiest men of Strathnaver, offering himselff and his countrey-men (according to his duetie, not onlie becaus he wes one of the commissioners, bot also becaus he wes the Earle of Southerland's vassall) to joyn with him in his matie's service. Sir Robert thanked him for his offer, and told him, that now the service wes ended, and iff ther had been any necessitie of greater forces, he wold have sent for him; bot seing that he wes able to performe that expedition with such number as then he had readie, he had thought fitt to spare him and divers others, in respect of the harvest. So Sir Robert haveing conveyed Macky tuo myles from Weik, still marching with his company as a-vanguard, he returned back the same day gettward to Strathnaver.

Sir Robert Gordoun pacifeith the countrey of Catteynes.

Sir Robert Gordoun returneth with his forces saile into Southerland.

Thus the cuntrey of Catteynes being made peceable, by expelling the earle, and by setleing the Lord Berridell therein, all things were maid quiet ther, vpon the sudden, beyond expectation. Which being done, Sir Robert Gordoun being turned from Weik, he marched with his army to Knokeannock, in the parish of Lathron, where he incamped one night; and from thence he returned into Southerland, with good succeesse and credet. Ther he stayed thrie moneths afterward. Then he took journey into England; and by the way he rested at Edinburgh, wher he fully related, to the lords of the privie-council, all the particular circumstances of his expedition into Catteynes; wherof they advertised the king by a letter, which they directed with Sir Robert vnto his matie to that effect; which letter I have thought good to insert in this place, for the reader's better satisfaction.

MOST SACRED SOVERAIGNE,

Whereas your matie was pleased, in the moneth of December the yeir 1622, vpon the frequent complaints exhibite vnto, your matie, by the Earle of Catteynes his creditors and cautioners, touching his rebellion, and the wrongs committed by him vpon them, to give warrand and direction for expeding a commission to the Lord Gordoun for pursute of the said earle, and exhibition of him to the justice, the said commission was accordingly exped, with such proclamations, lettres of concurrence, and other executions as ar vsuall and necessar in expeditions of that kynd. Bot the necessitie of the said lord his own adoes vpon sundrie interveining occasions, and in speciall his repairing towards your matie, haveing disabled him to attend that service according to his resolutions, therefor the burthen of the same wes (according to your majestie's former command) laid vpon this gentleman, Sir Robert Gordoun, your matie's owne servant, who, out of his affection and willing disposition to your matie's service, frelie vndertook the same, and without any charges to your majestie, or trouble to the cuntrie; bot with his owne proper freindship and forces of Southerland, he did prosecute and follow furth the said service with such dexteritie, and with such a good and happie successe, as the earle is constrained to abandon the cuntrie; his houses wer rendered, the cuntrey made peceable, and the Lord Berridell settled therein: so that now the said earle his creditors and cautioners, who, after manie yeirs attendance, with great vexation, miserie, and distress, wer almost in despair and out of hope of relieff, are now, to your majestie's exceiding great praise, and their singular confort, put in some hope and expectation, both of payment of their debts, and relieff of ther ingagements. We will forbear to impeash your matie any further, bot remitting the relation of the particulars occurring in this service to the gentleman himself, whom wee humblie recommend to your matie's wounted favourable and gracious acceptance; wee will onlie presume to accompany him with this our testimonie, that, in the prosecution of the service, he careid himself both with respect and credit. And so praying the Almighty God to watch over your sacred persone, and to preserve your matie in health, with many blessed and happie yeirs, wee rest for ever,

Your matie's most humble and obedient subjects and servants.

4th January 1624.

Sir Robert Gordoun delyvered this letter vnto his matie at his returne into England, as afterward you shall heir. Thus yow sie by that which hath bein said in the progresse of this treatise, how the Earle of Catteynes, haveing atteyned to the top of fortune's wheele, and to the height of his desirs, by his service in Orknay, did, by his owne misde-

The councill of Scotland's letter sent to his matie, touching Sir Robert Gordoun his service in Catteynes.

meanors and wicked actions, fall into this extremitie, which a man of his lyff and conversation culd not escape. Neither could the Earle of Orkneye's exemple (which wes recent befor his eyes) divert him from the course which broght him to this miserie. A notable warning to posteritie.

Ane act of synode anent the first frutes of the benefices of the dyacie of Catteynes.

In August 1623 yeirs, their wes a synodell assemblie held at Dornogh, by the bishop of Catteynes and ministers of that dyacie, wher Sir Robert Gordoun wes present and cheiff assister, who, by his motion and earnest procurement, caused ane act of synod to be ther decreed, wherby, in all tyme coming, everie entering master, parson, or vicar, within the dyacie of Catteynes, should contrIBUTE and pay ther first frutes (that is the first yeir's profite of ther benefice after ther entrie) to the reparation and maintenance of the cathedrall-church of the dyacie at Dornogh.

The Earle of Southerland maks choyse of his curators.

In the moneth of October 1620 yeirs, the Earle of Southerland (being now past 14 yeirs of age), according to the custome of the realme in such cases, made choise of his curators befor the commissar of Catteynes, at Dornogh. He named his tuo vncles (by his father), Sir Robert Gordoun and Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, Sir Thomas Vrqhart of Cromartie, Mr James Elphingstoun of Barnes (his vnkle by the mother), and Mr John Gray, dean of Catteynes, by whose advyses he wes to governe his estate, till he atteyned the aige of 21 yeirs. At this tyme, in presence of these curators, and divers others of the earle's freinds, Sir Robert Gordoun maid just accompt of all his proceedings in the effairs of the house of Southerland since his entrie, which wer all weill approv- ed by the Earle of Southerland his freinds, who did perceave that the onlie scop of all Sir Robert his actions tended to the good and advancement of that house, which he had alwise preferred to his owne particular benefite and interest; and in testimonie of their approbation, they not onlie approved all his bygone proceedings by ther subscriptions, bot also renued vnto him (vnder the earle's hand-write, with consent of his curators) the government of the cuntrie, vntill the earle were of perfyte aige of 21 yeirs. It wes lykwise now resolved by the Earle of Southerland's freinds, that in the spring following, the earle should be sent to the vniversitie, to be bred in vertue and learning.

Sir Robert Gordoun gives ane accompt to the Earle of Southerland and his freinds of his proceeding in the effairs of that house since his entrie.

The government of Southerland given to Sir Robert Gordoun for seaven yeirs more.

A generall contribution given by the inhabitants of Southerland to the earle.

About this tyme the inhabitants of Southerland generallie did shew themselves exceeding loveing and thankfull to ther Mr and superior, the Earle of Southerland; for not onlie did they give a generall contribution (everie one according to his estate and habilitie) for defraying of his sister's portion, who wes now to be mareid to the Laird of Pitfodells, bot also they yeilded a voluntarie yeirly support (everie gentleman, *pro ratio*, according to his meanes) for the earle and his tuo brothers fitter maintenance at the vniversitie, for the space of fyve yeirs.

Neither wold Sir Donald Macky be exeimed from this contribution, bot joynd himself with the inhabitants of Southerland in that action. So much did they value and regaird the good breiding and education of him who wes to governe and command them; knowing how much it doth concerne everie state and cuntrey, to have weill bred and wyse superiors; which good will and course of theirs wes exceidinglie weill thought of by the Earle of Southerland and his greatest freinds.

This yeir 1623, divers of the inhabitants of Southerland, and of other provinces in the north of Scotland, wer called to appeir at Edinburgh, befor the lords of the privie-councell, for wearing of pistolls, and for shooting of deir and wyld foull, with gunes, contrair to the act of parliament made theranent. Many innocent and guiltles persons were called to Edinburgh, to give ther ansuer befor the lords. The guyltie wer often oversein by the officers and messingers, for a peece of money, to the great greivance of the subject. Sir Robert Gordoun (in the behalf of some of the inhabitants of Southerland) did first acquent the lords of the privie-councell with this abuse, which the counsell presentlie redressed, by punishing the authors therof. Now, to the effect that the subjects might be eased, and that the wearers of pistolls, and shooters of deir with gunes, might not escape vnpunished, the lords of the counsell thought it expedient to give a commission to Sir Robert Gordoun, for punishing and fyning all the transgressors and offenders in that kynd within the dyacie of Catteynes; which Sir Robert did vndertak, iff the lords wold be pleased to give him some assisters, which wes done. The commission wes accordinglie exped, and sent vnto Sir Robert Gordoun. His brother Sir Alex^r, and his nephue Sir Donald Macky, wer joynd in commission with him; bot so as without Sir Robert nothing could be determined in that bussines.

A commission given to Sir Robert Gordoun for punishing the wearers of pistolls within the dyacie of Catteynes.

Then did Sir Robert cause warne and summond all those that wer suspected guiltie of this cryme within the dyacie of Catteynes, to appeir at Dornogh, befor his ma^{tie}'s commissioners, in November, the yeir of God one thousand six hundred tuentie-thrie, to abyde the tryell and assayse, and to be punished and fyned, according to the qualitie of ther offences. To this effect he directed messingers and officers thorow that whole dyacie. At the prefixt day, divers of the inhabitants of Southerland, Catteynes, Strathnaver, Edderachiles, Slysh-chiles, Durines, and Assint, appeired befor Sir Robert Gordoun and the rest of the commissioners, at Dornogh, wher, in a court fenced to that effect (which continued for the space of eight dayes), sundrie wer fyned and punished, everie man according to his abilitie, and the qualitie of his offence; and good caution wes taken for ther abstinence in tyme to come. Sir Robert presentlie gave notice to the lords of the counsell how he had proceeded in that bussines, wherein he gave them full satisfaction. The

The inhabitants of the dyacie of Catteynes fyned by Sir Robert Gordoun for wearing of pistolls.

The Catteynes
men repyn
therat.

Ane alteration
in the dyacie
of Catteynes.

inhabitants of Catteynes did much repyn, that they should have bein vrged to give ther appeirance and abyd ther tryall in Southerland, or befor any judicatorie within that province, thinking this to be a great alteration in the dyacie of Catteynes; considering that, within the memories of some of them (dureing the minoritie of Alexander Earle of Southerland, the grandfather of this Earle John), the inhabitants of Southerland did vsuallie result into Catteynes for decyding of ther actions and controversies, in presence of George, then Earle of Catteynes, who had at that tyme obteyned the ward of the earldome of Southerland; and that now (in this Earle John his minoritie) the inhabitants of Catteynes wer thus vrged to repair into Southerland, to abyd ther tryall befor the Earle of Southerland his tutor. This did they think a great alteration; so changeable and variable is the estate of all humane effairs. Blessed ar they that fear the Lord, and remitt ther vengeance to God.

Lady Anne
Gordoun ma-
reid to Pitfod-
dels.

In the begining of December, the yeir of God one thowsand six hundred twentie-thrie, Lady Anne Gordoun, sister to this John Earle of Southerland (a woman of excellent beautie), wes mareid to Gilbert Menzies, laird of Pitfoddells, cheeff of the sett and surname of Menzies, a familie of great power and authoritie in Aberdein, and have long governed that toun, whereof they have bein provests for many ages. Pitfoddells hath by this lady, Gilbert, George, —, Margaret, and Jean.

Sir Robert
Gordoun re-
turneth into
England.
A. D. 1624.

All these thinges being thus duellie accomplished, Sir Robert Gordoun, haveing left the government of the cuntrie, dureing his absence, vnto his brother Sir Alex., pairted from Southerland, in December, the yeir of God one thowsand six hundred twentie-thrie, and took journey towards England. He arryved at Edinburgh vpon Christmesse-even; and haveing past the holie-dayes ther, he posted into England, in the begining of the yeir one thowsand six hundred twentie-four, and aryved at Salisburie the seventeenth day of the same moneth. Haveing repos-ed himselff some space ther, he went to the court (which lay then at Tybolls), and delyvered the counsell of Scotland's letter to his matie, together with a relation of all his proceedings in this expedition into Catteynes. His majestie (and the prince his sone) received him gratuslie, and infinitlie approved the service, and the happie successe therof.

Sir Robert
Gordoun gives
a particular
account of his
expedition in-
to Catteynes to
his matie.

The death of
Lodovick,
Duke of Len-
nox and Rich-
mond.

On Monday morning, the 16th day of February, the yeir of God 1624, the fiftieth yeir of his aige, that noble prince, Lodovick Duke of Lennox and Richmond, departed this transitorie lyff, suddenlie, of ane apoplexie, at his chamber in Whithall, at London, being the same day appoynted (and by him intended) to have attended and ridden with the king, the prince, and the rest of the nobilitie, to the house of parliament

(then assembled in England); which, by reasone of his death, wes put of till the 19th day of the samen moneth. It is incredible what insupportable greif seased the harts of all men for the losse of this matchlesse duke. The king, the prince, the nobilitie, the gentrie, and all the commounes of this iland, did evidentlie demonstrat, by ther teares and sighs, the inward sorrow of their harts and verie soules. I dar be bold to say, that never any subject of Britan died so generallie beloved and lamented. In great favor with his king and prince (equallizing therin the Duke of Buckinghame, the greatest favorite at that tyme), respected in the court, honored by the nobles and gentrie for his sinceritie and vprightnes, intirly beloved of the people, becaus he wes naturally inclined to doe good without distinction of persons; a faithfull and trustie counsellor vnto King James, our late soveraigne (who gave him that testimony at his death), whom he had followed in all fortunes 40 yeirs, haveing never bein absent from him six moneths together dureing all that tyme. He wes religious in his actions, and a favourer of the clergie and learned men; he wes a man of excellent pairs, both in body and mynd, of a comlie personage, and statelie cariage; temperat, sober, courteous towards all men, never troubling himselff with the turbulent factions of the court, which wer maid dureing his tyme. He wes equall to any of his aige in martiall exercises, chieflie at tilting, shooting with the long bow, and divers other bodilie pastimes and recreations; he wes so frie from any eminent vyce, that his verie enemies cannot tax him. He wes bureid in Westminster, in King Henrie the Seaventh his chappell, not farr from Quein Marie of Scotland, and Lady Margaret Douglas, Countesse of Lennox. His funeralls and obsequies were royallie (beseiming the memorie of such a prince) performed by his sorrowfull widow, Francis Dowager of Richmond and Lennox, the nynteinth day of Aprile following, and a sumptuous tomb erected by her, to his and her everlasting memories. The chieff mourners at his funerall wer, his brother, Esme Duke of Lennox, his nephue, the Lord Gordoun, Henry and Alexander Erskenes (the Earle of Marr his tuo sones), and his cusin Sir Robert Gordoun (the Earle of Southerland's sone, tutor of Southerland). His funerall sermon wes preached by the bishop of Lincolne, lord keeper.

His buriall and
funerall.

To him succeeded his brother Esme Stewart, Duke of Lennox (the dutchie of Richmond haveing returned agane to the croun, for lake of issue begottin of his owne body) vnto whom, dureing his lyff, he had bein not onlie a loveing brother, bot a carefull father, and succeeded vnto him, not onlie in the dutchie of Lennox, bot lykwise in all his heretable offices and privileges in Scotland. Ther succeeded vnto him, in the office of the Lord Stuart of the king's house in England, James Marquis of Hamilton, differeing much from him in nature, and in the

Esme Duke of
Lennox.

generallie conceived opinion which the world had of both ther inclinations; the duke naturallie disposed to doe good, the marquis onlie given to work his owne ends, whether good or bad. Hamiltoun careid away this office from Esme Duke of Lennox (whilst he was bevailling the inestimable lose of his deir brother) by the exorbitant favor of the Duke of Buckinghame, with whom the marquis had contracted alliance, by mareing his eldest sone with the duke's neice, the daughter of Mr Fielding, lately created Earle of Denbie. And now taking his tyme, he tryed all his court credet to prejudice the house of Lennox and ther dependers. So that they who durst not oppose themselves against the great duke, or any of his, whilst he lived, and at that tyme made obeysance vnto him, did now, at his death, lift vp ther heads and indevoar to vndoe that noble familie. Bot it was not the pleasure of the Almightye God to suffer the Marquis of Hamiltoun to injoy the office of the said Lord Stuart above one yeir, whenas he died at London in Whitehall, the second day of March 1625 yeirs, wherby the house of Lennox was relived from a subtyll close enemie. And as, dureing his lyff, the conceat which the world had of him, differed much from the opinion which was generallie held of the Duke of Richmond, so, at his death, he past away with as litle regrate, as the greiff was great for the lose of the duke. All which may teach vs ane exemple of mortalitie, and of the inconstancie of this world's glorie. Bot I hope that the same God which hath ever hitherto preserved the house of Lennox from the machinations of ther enemies, will still, in his mercie, continue his wonted watchfull providence from manteyning that familie from all danger, and will move his matie's heart to have a care of the hous, out of the which he is so latelie descended, and whereof his matie is the head, as his matie's late father (of good memorie) confessed in a kynd letter, sent by him vnto the Dowager of Richmond, after hir husband's death, vpon the occasion of some controversies betuein her and her brother, the late Duke of Lennox, which wer all settled by his matie. The tennor of which letter I have inserted heir, that it may be a testimonie vnto posteritie of his matie's affection to this deceased duke, and also to that house.

MADAME,

I hope I have now setled this happie aggriment betuein yow and your brother Lennox, and that with his good lyking, according as it is already signed by yow both. The litle stay that wes in it, proceeded onlie from some evill instruments, who wold have misinformed both me and him: bot I thank God it did not prevaile. And now I am glaid to have this occasion to let yow, by my owne hand, know what honor you have done to yourself, in expressing your just greiff for the losse of my

The death of
of the Marquis
of Hamiltoun.

A litle digres-
sion touching
the familie of
Lennox.

The king's let-
ter to the
Dutches
Dowager of
Lennox and
Richmond.

worthie cusen, your deir husband, which hath so redoubled my love vnto yow, as I am not able to express it by words. Bot yow may rest assured, that ther shall be nothing wanting in me for the protection of yow and your brother, and to mak those things valuable vnto yow, that I have wished your freinds and his to build vpon. And nixt, the vn-supportable greiff yow have expressed for your lose, the motherlie care and kyndnes yow have expressed towards your brother and the house of Lennox, is no small addition to your honor, and puts ane eternall obligation vpon me in particular, and all honest men in generall, to love and respect yow for it. It wes no small comfort vnto me to heir my sone's and Buckingham's relation of your noble and kynd speeches vpon this subject. Surelie God hath now put it in your hands to eternize your memorie (far beyond all the widows that ever I knew) in shewing your pious charitie and kyndnes to that hous, the heid whereof, vnder me, wes so deirly beloved by yow and will perpetuallie obleige your cusen and faithfull freind,

J. Rex.

Tuo dayes befor the vnexpected death of the Duke of Richmond, the French king's patent, vnder his great seale, for restoring of the Scottish companie of gens d'armes in France, wes delyvered at London, by the French ambassadour, to the duke and his nephue, the Lord Gordoun; whereby the one wes appoynted cheiff captane, and the other to be leivetenment of the company: which patent wes now voyd by the death of that noble duke, in whose place his nephue, the Lord Gordoun (livetenment of the company) wes maid cheiff captayne; and to this effect the patent wes renued by the French king, at Campaigne in Picardie, the 19th day of Aprile, this yeir of God 1624, and wes sent to the Lord Gordoun into England, wher he then remained, which he receaved at London, the seaventh day of June 1624, from the hands of the Count d'Tilliers, the French king's ambassadour in England; in the which patent the Lord Gordoun is called *Le Marquis de Gordoun*, becaus in France the eldest sone of a Marquis is called Marques. Afterward the French king confirmed the same vnto him, by a favourable and kynd letter, which he sent vnto him into England, the same yeir, vpon some appeirance of discontent which wes lyklye to aryse betuein the Lord Gordoun and his vncle, Esme Duke of Lennox, for the command of the said company. This discord vanished away vpon the death of the said duke, which followed shortlie thereafter. So that this charge and command, which for many ages had bein bestowed by the kings of France vpon the familie of Lennox and Aubigny (who had deserved weill at the hands of the French) wes now translated from them vnto another. For the reader's better satisfaction, I have

The Lord Gordoun captane of the Scottish company of gens d'armes in France.

heir inserted the coppie of the Lord Gordoun his patent, granted vnto him by the French king.

The Lord Gordoun his patent of the company of gens d'armes.

Louis, par la grace de Dieu, Roy de France et Navarre, a tous ceux que ces presentes letters verront, salut : Savoir faisons que nous a plain confians des sens, suffisanse, loyauté, preud-hommie, vaillance, vigilance, experience, et diligence de la personne de nostre tres cher et bien aimé le S^r Marquis de Gordoun, et desirans l'honorer de quelque charge selon qu'il sen'est rendu digne. A iceluy pour ces causes et autres bonnes et grandes considerationis à ce nous mouans, auons donné et octroyé, donnons et octroyons par ces presents signé de notre propre main, la chaire et conduite d'une compaignie de cent hommes d'armes de nos ordonnances que souloit auoir le feu S^r Duc de Lennox vacquant a present par son trespas ; pour icelle chaire auoir tenir et doresenauant exercer par le dict S^r Marquis de Gordoun aux honneurs, autorites, prerogatives, pre-eminances, franchises, libertes, gages, soldes, estats, entretenements, et appointements accoustumées, telles et semblables que les ont et prennent les autres capitanes. Si donnons en mandement à nostre tres cher et feall cousin le Duc de Lesdiguiers pair et connestable de France que du dit S^r Marquis de Gordoun pris et receu le serment en tel cas requis, et accoumstumé, il le mette et institue en face mettre, et di celle ensemble des honneurs, autorites, prerogatives, pre-eminances, franchises, libertes, gages, droits, estats, et appointements dessus dicts le face, suffire, et laisse jouir et vser plainment et paisiblement et luy obeir, et intendre de tous ceux et ainsi qu'il appartient les choses touchant et concernant la dit charge. Mandons en autre à nos ames et feaux conseliers les tresoriers ordinaires des nos gueires et chacun d'eux que par le payeur que sera ordonné en la dicte compaignie ils facent doresenauant par chacun quartier des deniers qui luy serront assignes pour le payment d'icelle payer, baillier et deliurer au susdict S^r Marquis de Gordoun les dicts gages, solds, estats, et appointements, et en apportant par eux ces dits et resseuts ou vidimus d'icelles deument collationées pour une fois seulement, avec quittance du dict S^r Marquis de Gordoun, et les rolles de moustres de chacun payment, nous voulons iceux gages, soldes, appointements, estre passes et alloues en la despence de comptes desdicts et rabbattus de la recete des dicts tresoriers et payeurs per nos ames et feaux les gents des nos comptes à Paris. Aux quelles mandons ainsi le fair sans difficulté, car tel est nostre plaisir. En tesmoigne de quoy nous avons fait mettre notre seel à ces dicts presents. Données a Campiegne, le xix. iour d'Aurill, l'an de grace mil six cens vingt, et de notre reigne le quatuorzesme.

Signé LOUIS.

Par le roy : LE BEAUCLERC.

Heir followes the certificat of the oath which the Lord Gordoun tok at London, in presence of the French ambassador, when the patent wes delivered vnto him, which is set down vnder the patent :

Aujourdhu y le vii. de Juing de l'anne mil six cens vingt quatre, Monsieur le Marquis de Gordoun a faict et preste le serment quil estoit tenu faire, a cause de la chairge de capitainie de cent hommes de armes d'ordonnance du roy de nation Escossoise, dont il a pleu à sa majesté le pourveour enter les mains de Monsieur le Count de Tilliers son conseilier d'estate et embassadeur en Angleterre, et moy son secretaire present.

Signé, TANEGNY, le Veneur du Moulin.

In the moneth of Aprile 1624 yeirs, the Earle of Southerland wes transported from Southerland to Edinburgh, ther to be bred at that vniversitie in learning and all vertue befitting his birth and qualitie; and becaus that ensueing summer-seasone wes lyklye to prove hote, he wes (by the advyse of his freinds) settled for a whyle at Leith, vntill he wer acquainted with the ayr of Edinburgh, wher he remained tuo yeirs; and from Edinburgh he wes transported to the vniversitie of St Andrews, in December 1626 yeirs, wher he remained vntill this yeir of God 1630.

The Earle of Southerland sent to the vniversitie of St Andrews.

This yeir of God 1624, Sir Donald Macky and John Sinclair (the sone of George Sinclair of May, and the brother of Sir William Sinclair) bought the lands of Dumbaith and Dounray from the Lord Forbes and his sone, wherby that lord wes relieved of great trouble and charges with these lands, bred him pairtlye becaus that he, being farr remote from these lands, and duelling in Mar, wes defrauded of the profeits therof by his chamberlaine, William Innes of Sanset, who combined with Macky to remove the Lord Forbes; and pairtlye becaus he wes daylie vexed with sutes at law against the house of Catteynes. Macky bought the lands of Rea and Dounray, and John Sinclair bought the lands of Dumbaith.

The lands of Dumbaith and Dounray bought from the Lord Forbes.

Behold now another spectacle of mortalitie, and another great blow to the house of Lennox. Esme Duke of Lennox (whilst he went about carefully to provyd for the effairs of that familie) died of a burning fever, at Kerby in England, the penult day of Julie 1624, the king being then in his northern accustomed progresse, and not far from that place. He wes bureid the sixth day of August ensueing, in Westminster, hard by Quein Mary of Scotland, and by Margaret, Countes of Lennox, without any great funerall pompe, by reasone of the king and princes' absence at progresse. It is scarce credible what greiff the king conceaved for the sudden and unexpected death of his deir and neir

The death and burial of Esme Duke of Lennox.

cusin, haveing so latelie lost his eldest brother ; which his ma^{tie} expressed with great demonstration of affection to that familie, in directing presentlie confortable messages to the Duke Esme his lady, Katheren, now Dowager of Lennox, who wes most afflicted for the losse of her

James Duke of
Lennox.

deir husband. The king sent for their eldest sone James, now Duke of Lennox (then of the aige of twelve yeirs and thrie moneths). He met his ma^{tie} at Woodstock, in the moneth of August following, weill accompanied with his freinds. His ma^{tie} took vpon himselff the tutelage of his cusin, the young duke, as being the nixt of that familie then of perfyte aige, and therefore tutour by blood, and by the lawes of this kingdome. He gave speedie order for setleing the effairs of the familie, and appoynted commissioners to that effect, both in England and Scotland, who should, once everie yeir, acquent his ma^{tie} with their proceedings. Amongst the commissioners which wer then appoynted by his ma^{tie} to govern the effairs of that familie in Scotland, Sir Robert Gordoun, tutor of Southerland, wes one, as appeirs by the commission subscrivred to that effect, by his ma^{tie} and the Duke of Lennox, at Roiston, the 15th day of October 1624 yeirs ; and wes afterward by King Charles chosen one of the Duke of Lennox his curators, the yeir 1626 ; which his ma^{tie} wes induced to doe, not onlie for the care and fidelitie which he had perceaved to be in him, in dischargeing his due-tie to his nephue, the Earle of Southerland, dureing his minoritie, bot also for his neirnes in consanguinitie to that familie, whereof he had the honor to be a branch, and had also bein a true and faithfull follower of the Duke of Richmond and Lennox. His majestie took a great care of the young duke his education, according to his birth and qualitie, appoynting his particular and domestick servants, and sent him to the vniversitie of Cambridge, therby to inable him for his service. His ma^{tie} evin then admitted him gentleman of his bedchamber, and allowed him the yeirlie pension of fourtein hundreth pounds sterlin, which his father had obtained befor his death, for his table in the king's hous, as a speciall grace and favour to that familie, which no other subject in Britane had. And moreover, his ma^{tie} gave vnto the Dutches of Lennox, and her sone the duke, and to his nixt heyre, a yeirlie pension of tuo thousand one hundred pounds sterling. King Charles (who now reigneth) hath confirmed both his place and the pensions, and followes his father's steps in his love towards that familie, and hath now latelie payed to the Lord Douglas the mariage portion of Lady Anne Stewart, the Duke of Lennox his sister.

Sir Robert
Gordoun ap-
poynted to be
one of the over-
siers of the
duke his effairs
in Scotland.

The Lord
Gordoun seik-
ned in Eng-
land.

Whilst the Duke of Lennox died at Kerbie, his nephue, the Lord Gordoun, seikned at London of a dangerous feaver, as he was preparing his journey into Scotland, which seiknes continued for the space of four moneths ; whereof Sir Robert Gordoun (being then come from

Salisburie to London) advertised the Marquis of Huntlie, who went with all possible dilligence into England to visite his sone; and haveing stayed ther with his ma^{tie} vntill his sone had recovered his health, he returned agane into Scotland, in the end of October one thousand six hundred twentie-four yeirs, leaveing his sone behind to recover his former strenth.

This yeir of God 1624, ther wes great combustion likelie to aryse in the north of Scotland, betuein the Earle of Morray and the Clanchattan, whose cheiff wes now bot a chyld of tender yeirs, his father, Sir Laghlan Mackintoshie, being dead. The Clanchattan had bein alwayes faithfull dependers and followers of the earles of Murray, and had gotten from them many good lands and possessions in Pettie and Strathern for ther service. The Clanchattan, most eagerlie of all that faction, indevoured to revenge the Earle of Morraye's father's death vpon the Marquis of Huntlie durieng these troubles. Nevertheles the Earle of Morray (being now reconciled with Huntlie) goeth about to disposses them, and to remove them from the lands which they had formerlie gotten for ther service from the earles of Morray. This the Clanchattan could hardlie endure; and so assembling fyve hundred of their men and pertakers (vnder the conduct of thrie of the sones of Laghlane Macintoshie, and vncles to Sir Laghlane latelie deceased) they joyned together against the Earle of Murray. They goe to ane hous which he hath now of late built in Pettie (called Castell Stuart); they dryve away his servants from thence, and doe possess themselues of all the Earle of Murray his rents in Petty. Thus they intend to stand out against him.

The Earle of Murray being scarce able by force to resist them (having no great dependencie besyds themselves), he obteynes commissions against them, and letters of intercommuning, forbidding any of his ma^{tie}'s leiges to resett them. He sends for some of the Stuarts of Atholl to assist him; bot those semed too weak to rencounter the Clanchattan; therefor what he could not compas by force, he goeth about by airt to performe. He dealls secretly with some of the principalls amongst them to betray the rest, which they doe bring to passe at last, and by these meanes he forceth them to a setleing, which they accept, though to ther disadvantage. Commissions were appoynted for fynyng the recepters of the Clanchattan, and for punishing such as did intercommun with them. The fynes wer granted by his ma^{tie} to the Earle of Murray, as the fynes for resetting and harbouring the Clangregar wer given to the Earle of Argyle; bot these fynes did not much advantage either of these tuo Earles: And thus wes this tumult of the Clanchattan appeased, without much bloodshed, by the death and execution of tuo or thrie of their basest followers; which sturre (by all appearance) would

Dissention betuein the Earle of Morray and the Clanchattan.

The tumult appeased.

have done the Earle of Morray much harme, iff the Clanchattan had stood to it.

Then did the Earle of Murray purchases afterward, from King Charles, the enlargeing of his commission, not onlie against the Clanchattan, bot also against all other criminall offenders within divers adjacent shyres, by way of livetennendrie, which grieved divers of his matie's best affected subjects, and cheiflie the Marquis of Huntlie, vnto whose predicesors onlie the office of livetennendrie in the north of Scotland had bein granted by former kings, for these many aiges. So his matie, wyslie considering how deip this might draw, and perhaps renew the old rancour betuein these tuo families, he annulled the gift granted vnto the Earle of Morray.

The death and
buriall of Gil-
bert Gray of
Soirdell.

The third day of October, the yeir of God 1624 yeirs, Gilbert Gray of Sordail dyed in his owne house at Skibo, and wes bureid the sixt day of the same moneth, in the cathedrall church at Dornogh, in the sepulchre of his father; much lamented of all the inhabitants of that countrie. He wes a true and faithfull follower of Alexander and John, Earles of Southerland, and most trustie to Sir Robert Gordoun dureing his government; he left divers good children behind him, liklie to follow his footsteps in their fidelitie to the house of Southerland. To him succeeded his eldest sone, George Gray of Cuttle.

The birth of
Lodovick Gor-
doun.

The fyfteinth day of October, the yeir of God one thowsand six hundred tuentie-four, Lodovick Gordoun, the sone of Sir Robert Gordoun, tutour of Southerland, wes borne at Salisburie. James Duke of Lennox, and George Lord Gordoun, wer his godfathers; Francis Dutches of Richmond and Lennox wes his godmother, by whose appoyntment he wes called Lodovick, efter the late Duke of Richmond. She gave him a gift of one hundred pounds Sterling, to be imployed vpon yeirlye profite to his vse, vntill he wer of perfyte aige; at which tyme he should receive the said summ, with the profits therof. Shoe gave him also so much silver plate as amounted to thirtie pounds sterling.

The death of
King James.
A. D. 1625.

Vpon Sunday, by eleven of the clock in the morning, the 27th day of March, one thowsand six hundred tuentie-fve yeirs, James, the Sixt of that name king of Scotland, and the First of that name king of England, the first monarch of Great Britane, dyed of an ague at Tibbolls, tuelff myles from London, in the fyftieth yeir of his reigne in Scotland, and of England the tuentie-third, not without great suspicion of poyson; for the Monday befor his death, the Countes of Buckinghame (the Duke of Buckinghame his mother) gave the king, by her sonne's direction, a potion vnknowne to his physicians, vnder pretext of ridding him the sooner of his ague; yea, although both shoe and her sone, the duke, wer inhibited by the phisicians to give the king that phisick, they gave it him the second tyme; after the recept whereof,

his majestie's tertian ague turned into a quotidian, which never left him (together with that bloodie flux) vntill his death. That which wes rumored to be occasion of the fact, wes, becaus his matie became now wearied of the Duke of Buckinghame, by reasone of his vnsufferable pryd, and vnbrydled ambition, and wes about (even when he seikned) to abate him ; which he and his mother, the countes, perceaveing, they hastened his matie's death by these meanes, being assured of King Charles his affection towards her sone, the duke. For the which fact the Duke of Buckinghame wes brought in question by the parlament held at London the yeir 1626, and wes, by the lower house of parlament, found guyltie of a transcendent presumption of a dangerous consequence. Bot the parlament wes abruptlie dissolved by the king, to the admiration and grieff of all good men, befor the duke came to his ansueir in the vpper house ; wherby he then escaped.

I darr not presume to write the character of this great king ; bot thus farr I may be bold to say, that he wes wyse, peceable, liberall (iff not prodigall), learned and eloquent, although subject to some infirmities ; a great and solid statesman (as any in the Christian world), haveing acqyred much wisdome and experience by his long raigne. He governed Scotland and England in great tranquillitie and quietnes, beyond the expectation of all men, which wes almost a wonder, that tuo nations, naturallie hating one another for so manie aiges, sould live together in such amitie and concord vpon the sudden. He wes a great advancer and manteyner of the churchmen ; and those church liveings which, in his minoritie, he had given away liberally to the Scottish nation, he purchased them back agane with money and other rewards, to repair the decayed estate of bishops and churchmen in that kingdome. He wes of a good and myld inclination ; and iff he had hapned vpon weill disposed favorits (it being his mayn fault to pas almost all bussinesses by them, and at their pleasure), he had proved a rare monarch ; bot that one imperfection (too commoun in this aige amongst princes) overshadowed many other vertues that were in him. His great learning will be better knowne to after aiges, when posteritie shall admire his rare works. His only sone, Charles, wes proclaimed king, at London, the verie same day he died, about fyve of the clock in the afternoone. His funeralls were magnificentie and sumptuouslie performed, at London, the seaventh day of May following. The king, his sone, wes cheiff mourner, with the young Duke of Lennox, and the Marquis of Hamilton ; and (which wes rare amongst kings) his matie conveyed the hearsh of his father on foott, from Denmark-house (wher it lay for the space of fyve weiks) to Westminster, in the which his funeralls wer performed. His corps wes befor bureid privatlie, about tuelve of the clock

at night, in King Henry the Seaventh his chappell at Westminster, vnder the alter, hard by that king's tomb, the fourth day of May, and wes conveyed thither by water, from Denmark-hous, by the Earle of Kellie, Sir Robert Gordoun, tutour of Southerland, Sir Francis Stuart (the Earle of Morray his brother), and some few others of his ma^{tie}'s privie-chamber, both Scottish and Englesh. One thing wes remarked in the attendance of the body of that great and bountifull king, that whilst his body lay at Tibolls and Denmark-house, it wes least attended vpon by those vnto whom he wes most beneficiall; yea, some of them whom he raised from the verie dust (cheiflie the Duke of Buckingham) came never to sie the corps vntill the funerall day; and, moreover (which I am ashamed to report, bot to the reproach of those who governed all things at that tyme, vnto whom he wes so bountifull, as of nothing to advance them to the highest honors and offices), the dead bodie of that mightie monarch, for the space of eight dayes that it abode at Tibolls, lay naked, without any cover saveing a whyt sheet; which grieved and galled the hearts of such of his servants as could neither help it, nor durst controll it. Threttie-fyve of the Scottish nobilitie (earles and lords) went out of Scotland to the funerall, to performe that last duetie to ther soveraigne. About the verie tyme of his death, ther wer such stormes and inundations in Scotland, that the sea (passing the accustomed limits) drowned a number of persones in divers sea-touns, and destroyed most pairt of the salt-panns vpon the coast syd of Fyff and Lothian, together with that curious cole-pit at Culrosse, which had its entrie within the sea: so that the harme wes so great, as that a forraigne enemie had not done so much in manie ages. Thus the verie elements semed to lament his death in this kingdom; and in England, the summer following, ther wes so great a plague of pestilence, as that in few moneths ther died at London above one hundred thousand persons; the lyk whereof had not bene sein befor in that realme. And as the visitation wes heavie and violent, so wes the delverie admirable and speedie; for, in the moneth of October following, the infection and plague wes so quenched in London, that few died therof; and ther wes such a confluence of people resorting thither, vnto the parlament held ther by King Charles, the spring following, that they, lodgeing in the same places wher the late mortalitie and infection had bein, it wes a great wonder how the people escaped so. Bot this cane our God doe; he cane punish and relent at his pleasure: blessed be his name for ever. Thus farr I have presumed to speik of this great prince King James, of happie memorie, referring the perfect relation therof vnto the historie of his tyme. King Charles, immediatlíe efter the funerall, settled the government of his household, and maid choyse

of some of his father's domestic servants. Amongst others, he made Sir Robert Gordoun (tutor of Southerland) gentleman ordinarie of his privie-chamber, which place he had befor of his father.

Sir Robert Gordoun suorne gentleman of King Charles' privie-chamber. The Earle of Enzie musters his company of gens d'armes.

In the moneth of Julie, the yeir of God 1625, George Lord Gordoun, Earle of Enzie, made his first musters of his company of gens d'armes, at Leith, in presence of the king of France his officers of the said companie, sent thither to that effect. They wer conducted by Sir Robert Gordoun, tutor of Southerland, from London to Edinburgh, wher they were noblie interteyned by the Earle of Enzie and the Scottish nobilitie, and sent home agane to ther master, the French king, with great satisfaction and content. John Gordoun, Viscount of Melgum, Lord of Aboyn (the Earle of Enzie his brother), was made his livetennent, by commandement of the French king; and Sir William Gordoun (the sone of George Gordoun of Kindrok, a branch of the familie of Pitlurg) was appoynted, by the French king's warrant, to be the first gentleman of the companie. This Sir William Gordoun was gentleman-vsher to Quein Marie of England her privie-chamber.

This yeir of God 1625, King Charles created and instituted the order of knights-baronets in Old Scotland, for the furtherance of the plantation of New Scotland, in America; being the true mean or honor betuein a barone of parlament and a knight; a purpose intended by his father, of worthie memorie, bot perfyted by his matie. Sir Robert Gordoun, tutor of Southerland, was maid the first baronet of the kingdome of Old Scotland, and called Baronet Gordoun; which dignitie wes, by his matie's lettres patent vnder his great seale, granted to him and to his heysr-maill whatsoever.

The institution of knights baronets in Scotland.

Sir Robert Gordoun created knight-baronet.

The Lairds of Cluny and Lesmoir (both of the surname of Gordoun) were also this yeir created baronets. James Gordoun (the Laird of Lesmoir his eldest sone) was knighted, according to the tennor of his father's patent, wherby the baronets eldest sones ar to be knighted at the aige of tuentie-one years, iff ther fathers be then alyve. His matie lykewise (the more to honor and incourage the baronets in that heroick interpretrye), besyds other privileges, did augment everie one of their coat of armes, by joyning thervnto a saltor azure (or a blue Sanct Andrew's croce), set in a whyte feild, with another scutcheon in the midle of the blue croce, comprehending a reid rampant lyon in a yellow feild, with a reid tressur of floors-de-luzes about the lyon, with ane imperiall croun above the scutcheon, being the armes of New Scotland. The crest of the armes of New Scotland is tuo hands joyned together, the one armed, the other vnarmed, holding a laurell and a thistle tuisted, issuing out of them, with this motto, *Munit hac, et altera vincit*. The supporters ar, ane vnicorne vpon the right syd, and a savage man vpon the left.

Cluny and Lesmoir created baronets.

The baronets armes augmented, by joyning thervnto the armes of New Scotland.

The armes of New Scotland.

The institution
of knights
baronets in
England.

It shall not be amisse to shew yow what Francis Markhame writeth (in his book of honor) of the knights baronets in England: "Never had order (sayeth he) a founder so great, so happie, so absolute. Neither was any grounded vpon consultations and considerations more weightie, more necessarie, more religious; nor indeid hath any so long lyff and continuance, for all other orders and honors of knighthood doe ever end with the end of him who enjoyes them (their being no vertue in his ashes to raise the same honour vnto his seid): Bot this phoenix is eternall; and whensoever it dies, his sinders in his seid shall keip his honor alve to the last generation. And whereas no man wes ever in this world borne a knight, or by any vertue in himselff can assume or say, I should be a knight (for it is ane action onlie depending on the king and his pleasure), yit may the sone of a baronet say, from his swadling-cloaths, iff I leave to the aige of one-and-tuentie, I must be a knight. Therefore iff either ane vnparalleled foundation, a divyn consideration, or a greatnes which bears a countenance neirest to eternitie, iff either the best mareid, or the best priviledges, be the markes of the best honor, then hes this tytyle (how young soever) done no injurie to any of the others alreadie spoken, bot may heir sitt down and fix itselff, without remove or exception. Now as touching the creation institution, and foundation of this order of knight-baronets, so it is, that the most high, most mightie, and most potent prince, James, late king of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, &c. haveing settled the estate of Ireland, and by the powerfulness of his warlyk armie, expelled the barbarous rebells, and caused peace and tranquillitie to flourish over all her borders (a work which his prediccursors culd never finish, bot left it vnto his wisdom and courage), wrapt vp in all the mists of blood, ruyn, and disorder; and being, by manie of his dear and loveing subjects, daylie sollicitated for the plantation and adorning of that kingdome with good men, wholesome lawes, and the true vse of sacred religion; especially the province of Vlster, which had ever, from the beginning, bein the nurserie and seminarie of treasons, rebellions, insurrections, and atheisticall barbarisme, did, in the nynth yeir of his reigne, ordane, constitute, and appoynt this order or dignitie of knighthood, called Knights Baronets, being a mean and middle station betuein barons of parlament and knights batchlors, and choosing them out of the most pryme and principall rank of gentlemen through all his matie's dominion of England; whose vertue should not onlie propagat and mantein the gossell, bot also further the growth of true religion and Cristian conversation amongst these wylde and barbarous people; and lykwise with ther wealths, by aiding towards the building of citties, tounes, and churches, which are the cause of civill commers, and mutuall freindship one man with another; wherby God is feared, the king obey-

ed, and the land teilled and manured. All which they did not onlie (of their owne frie motion) tender to his matie's service, bot also maid profer of ther lyves, fortunes, and estates, to be hazarded in the performance of this duetie; and that when any spark of rebellion, or other hostile invasion, should attempt to disturb the peace of that kingdome, that they, from tyme to tyme, wold both themselues, in persone, be readie to defende it, as also, vpon ther owne charges, manteyn and keip thirtie men to serve the king in these warrs, so oft as just occasion should require. Vpon these grounds this dignitie wes founded, and they wer, by the king's lettres patents, vnder his great seale, created baronets. This honor wes given to them, and the heyr's-maill of ther bodies (lawfullie begottin) for ever. As for the blazon of this order, it is lawfull for each of them to beir, either in a canton in ther coat of armes, or in ane scutcheon (which they please) the armes of Vlster; which is in a feild argent, a hand gales, or a bloody hand. Also, ther places in the king's armie must be in the groze, and neir vnto the king's royall standard, being appoynted for the tuition and defence of the same. Other honors their are, and speciall privileges, which doe belong vnto these knights baronets, and to ther sonnes; which institution remaneth inviolate, and the order is at this day as bravelie flourishig as any forraigne order in Cristendome, which either respects itself on this syd, or beyond it." And thus far out of Markhame: whosoever desireth to be informed of the privileges granted to the baronets of Scotland, he may reid them at lairge in the severall lettres patents granted by King Charles to this order, and to that end, and for the satisfaction of his subjects, published by his majestie's most royall auctoritie. Yow may also sie more heiroyf afterward, and also in Sir Robert Gordoun's patent, which is enrolled in the records of this kingdome, and vnto the whech most pairt of all the knight baronets in Scotland have a relation and preference.

This yeir of God 1625, the flames of discord burst forth agane betuein the Laird of Duffus and John Gordoun of Enbo, which wes lyk-
John Gordoun
of Enbo doth
wound the
Laird of Clyne.
 lie to vndoe both the pairties. John Gordoun seiking still, by all meanes, to be repaired of the wrong done him by the Laird of Duffus and his brother James (as I have formerlie shewen) culd by no meanes meitt with either of these tuo brethren in Southerland, becaus they still remained in Murray; and iff they came into Southerland, they wer still so accompanied, as Jo^r Gordoun culd not mend himself: which he perceaveing, long thirsting for reparation of his hurt, and meitting one day with John Southerland of Clyne (the Laird of Duffus his third brother) on horsback, either of them being accompanied with one horsman, betuein Sideray and Skibo, John Gordoun invaded the Laird of Clyne, and first, haveing a cudgell in his hand, wherwith he gave him many

blowes, then they drew their suords, and they, with their seconds, fell to it eagerlie. After they had foughten a whyle, John Gordoun wounded the Laird of Clyne in the head, and in the hand, and did mutilat him; yit suffered him to goe away with his lyff, although he had him in his will and reverence. The Laird of Duffus, and all his freinds and pertakers, took this contempt highlie: not so much becaus his brother Clyne wes hurt, bot that he wes battoned and cudgelled. Heirvpon he cites John Gordoun of Enbo to appeir befor the secreit counsell for this great ryott. Besyds the Laird of Duffus cites and summonds befor the privie-counsell, some of the Earle of Southerland's freinds and dependers, for ane alledged convocation against himself and his freinds, at the same tyme.

John Gordoun
imprissoned at
Edinburgh.

At the appoynted day, the Laird of Duffus, with his tuo brethren, came to Edinburgh; so did John Gordoun of Enbo in lyk maner. The pairties being heard befor the lords of counsell, John Gordoun wes found to have committed a ryot, and wes thervpon committed to ward at Edinburgh. Duffus and his brether triumphed much that they had thus gotten Enbo at the poynt they intended and expected, thinking no lesse then his vtter ruyn should ensue; for they had (by Sir Donald Macky his meanes) gotten a servant of John Gordoun his owne (called William Mack-Allen) to be a witnes against him. This fellow, being a Strathnaver man borne (one of the Seil-Thomas) proved all that Duffus pleased to alledge against Enbo.

Duffus refuseth
to Sir Robert
Gordoun to
hearken to any
aggreiment.

In this meantyme, Sir Robert Gordoun returnes from London to Edinburgh, wher he finds the Laird of Duffus insulting, and Enbo in prissone. He first deals with Duffus for a reconciliation, by the sight of freinds, seing the first wrong, and the original cause of this discord, proceeded from Duffus himself; or, at the least, that Duffus wold not pursue his alledged convocation against the Earle of Southerland's freinds and followers. All which Duffus refused; and the more reasonable conditions that Sir Robert offered, the more obstinat and wilfull wes the Laird of Duffus; refusing all inducements or meanes to any aggreiment, which he did, thinking to get great sumes of money decerned to him from the lords, from John Gordoun, for satisfaction of the wrong done to his brother, wherby he might vndoe John Gordoun his estate.

John Gordoun
released for a
small fyne.

Heirvpon Sir Robert Gordoun discharged with the Laird of Duffus, and then dealt, by all meanes, for John Gordoun his releiff and mitigation of his fyne. In end (by the Earle of Enzie's assistance, who wes then at Edinburgh with the French commissioners) Sir Robert Gordoun gott Duffus his alledged convocation anulled and disproved; wroght John Gordoun his liberty, and his fyne mitigat to ane hundred pounds Scots money for the king, and nothing to the pairtie; onlie, ac-

tion was reserved to John Southerland of Clyne, against John Gordoun, befor the lords of session, for ane alledged contravention, by vertue of a former band betuein them, which afterward proved of no effect. The Laird of Duffus perceaveing his aymes to faill, thought himself so far overshott by Sir Robert in this particular, that he presentlie left Edinburgh and returned home; wher he wes much blained by his freinds, that he did refuse these former good conditions offered vnto him by Sir Robert Gordoun; who, by this meanes, did altogether draw John Gordoun of Enbo, and that familie, to follow himself and the house of Southerland, and to leave Macky, whom now they thought they had followed too long, being thus rewarded by him, in syding with Duffus against them at such a pinch; which Macky did, thereby to mak a strong faction in these pairs (iff he could possiblie) against Sir Robert Gordoun and the house of Southerland. Bot he wes therin disappoynted; for when as he went about to persuad the Earle of Seaforth, the Laird of May, and the Laird of Duffus to joyn with himself for setleing the Lord Berridell with his father, and for reliveing the Earle of Catteynes, and recalling him home agane into Catteynes, thereby to mak heid against the house of Southerland by ther assistance, his progres failed; for the Earle of Seaforth (who affected Sir Robert Gordoun) wold not joyn with him; so that the rest were of small power and litle effect, seing he culd not compase the aggriment of the Lord Berridell with his father.

Sir Donald Macky doth indevoar to mak a new faction against the house of Southerland.

When Sir Robert Gordoun had setled the effairs of the house of Southerland at Edinburgh, he returned into the north, and brought John Gordoun of Enbo with him, beyond the expectation of all his freinds and foes in these pairs, who thought that he should not have bein released so soone, nor fyned at so small a rate, wherein Sir Robert purchased himself great credet and commendation. At their returne to Southerland, ther wer divers motions maid of a reconciliation betuein Duffus and Enbo; bot their wes no hearkening to it on either syd; for Enbo thought that he wes nothing now in the Laird of Duffus or in his brother's reverence, being alreadie adjudged by the councell; and Duffus thought that no freinds culd give his brother competent satisfaction for being cudgelled. Yit this controversie wes afterward reconciled by the mediation of Sir Robert Gordoun, after the death of the Laird of Duffus.

Sir Robert Gordoun and John Gordoun of Enbo retorne into Southerland.

This yeir of God 1625, the yeir 1626, and the yeir 1627, the reparation of the parish churches of Lairg, Clyne, Loth, and Kildonnand in Southerland wes interprysed by Sir Robert Gordoun: in advanceing of the which work, Mr John Gray, dean of Catteynes, and Mr James Gray, thesaurer of Catteynes, wer good instruments; and cheiflie Mr

The parish churches of Lairg, Loth, Clyne, and Kildonnand repaired.

John Gray, who repaired the church of Clyne vpon his owne proper cost and charges.

The birth of
Louyse Gordoun.

The 23 day of Februarie, the yeir of God 1626, Louyse Gordoun, daughter to Sir Robert Gordoun, was born at Salisbury, at his returne into England then from Scotland.

The mariage of
the Lady Elizabeth
Stewart with the Lord
Maltrewers:
A. D. 1626.

In Merch, the yeir 1626, Ladie Elizabeth Stuart (the eldest daughter of Esme Duke of Lennox) mareid Henry Howard, Lord Maltrewers, the eldest sone and heyre of the Earle of Arundell; which mariage (although hon^{ble} of itself) highlie offended the king, becaus that his ma^{tie} (knowing nothing of the Lord Maltrewers his aym in that particular) had given his consent to the Lord of Lorne (the Earle of Argyle his eldest sone) to marie that lady; bot shoe preferring Maltrewers to Lorne, mareid herseff quietly to the Lord Maltrewers, without acquainting the king therwith; wherat his ma^{tie} wes so offended, that he imprissoned the Earle of Arundell in the Tour of London, confyned the Dutches of Lennox in Langley Parke, besyd Windsor; the Countes of Arundell wes commanded not to come within tuentie myles of the court; and the new mareid couple were confyned at Lambeth, with the archbishop of Canterburie. It wes thought that the Dutches of Richmond had the greatest hand in this match, therby ayming to shew her good will to both the houses of Lennox and Arundell. The Lord Maltrewers hath divers sones by Lady Elizabeth Stuart: Thomas, Henry, &c.

The Duke of
Lennox chooseth
his curators.

The same yeir of God 1626, James Duke of Lennox (being fourtene yeirs of aige) did mak choyse of his curatours; of which number Sir Robert Gordoun, knight-baronet, of that ilk, wes one, by King Charles his command; vnto whom fell the cheiff care and burthen of that familie, efter the death of his father King James.

Backies and
Golspi-Kirk-
toun bought
by Sir Robert
Gordoun.

The yeir of God 1626, Sir Robert Gordoun bought the lands of Golspi-Kirktoun from Alexander Gordoun; havinge befor this tyme bought the lands of Backies from Adam Gordoun of Kilcalmkill.

A commission
appoynted for
mitigation of
King Charles
his revocation.

In the moneth of December, the yeir of God 1626, King Charles made a revocation, in Scotland, of all the deeds and grants of his ma^{tie}'s predecessors, which were against law or conscience, or prejudiciall to the croune, ayming cheiflie at the erection of church liveings, and the heretable offices. This revocation made a great sturr in Scotland, as iff heirby no man wer assured of his lands or heretages; and therefor, to mitigat the revocation, a commission wes granted by his ma^{tie}, in July 1626 yeirs, vnto six of the nobilitie, six bishops, six knights, and six burgesses; wherby power wes given vnto these 24 commissioners, to tak into ther consideration his ma^{tie}'s revocation, and all the points therof, together with the rights of all those that had erections, regalities,

shirrefships, or other heretable offices, blench holdings, taxt wards, or any thing els justlie belonging to the croun; with power to them to treat, deale, and transact with such persons as should be content to surrender their rights of any thing which might fall within the compas of his matie's revocation; and to condiscend, compone, and aggrie what should be given by the king to the parties, for ther rights of these particulars above mentioned; and whatsoever satisfaction should be aggried vpon by the saids commissioners to be given to the surrenderers of any of these things, his matie did obleidge himself and his successors, *verbo principis*, to pay the same, and to ratifie and to approve, in the nixt parliament holden in Scotland, all and whatsoever things shall be found expedient by the saids commissioners, touching these particulars: which offer, iff the subjects should refuse, then his matie wold proceed against them by the lawes of the kingdome, and they should expect no such aggriment therefter. Sir Robert Gordoun, baronet of that ilk, wes nominat and appoynted by the king to be one of these 24 commissioners, for the trust and confidence his matie had in him. This commission did expyre the last day of December, the yeir 1626, and wes renewed and enlarged in Ja^r 1627, both in the heids of the commission, and the number of the commissioners, of whom also Sir Robert wes appoynted to be one, and wes nominat by his matie: And therefter, in July 1628 yeirs, their wes a select number chosen by his matie, out of the great commission, to debate and determine all these bussines, of the which number Sir Robert Gordoun wes one.

Sir Robert Gordoun, knight-baronet, appoynted to be one of the commission.

The yeir 1626, Sir Donald Macky (a gentleman of a sturring spirite) finding himself crossed at home, and matters not succeeding according to his expectation, either in his owne particular estate, or against his nighbours, he taks resolution to leave the kingdome; and to this end he causeth his freinds to deale at court with the king, for a licence to transport men to the Count Mansfeild into Germanie. Vpon the first motion of the busines, his majestie gave libertie to deale with the Count Mansfeild's agent recident at the court of England. The articles and covenant being agreed vpon, they were sent into Scotland in the moneth of March 1626 yeirs, to Sir Donald Macky, together with a licence to leavie and tak vp men to that effect: whervpon Macky ingadged himself and his freinds so far, that he assembled in few moneths about the number of thrie thowsand men, out of all the pairts of the kingdom, and imbarcked the most pairt of his company at Cromartie, in the moneth of October the same yeir. Macky himself seikned, and stayed in Scotland vntill he recovered, which wes in the yeir 1627; and then, heiring of the death of Count Mansfeild, he went to the King of Denmark into Germany. Divers gentlemen of the north of Scotland, cheiflie out of Southerland, Rosse, and Catteynes, took

Sir Donald Macky undertaketh an expedition into Germany.

Divers gentlemen of the north follow

the lyk resolution.

lykwise the lyk generous resolution, and went with him into Germanie : such as Robert Monroe, Laird of Foulles ; Thomas Mackeinzie, the Earle of Seaforth's brother ; Hector Monroe, the Laird of Foulls his brother ; John Monroe of Obstell ; Mr Robert Monroe, Obisdell's brother ; John Monroe, Assint his brother, and divers others of the surname of Monroe ; Hugh Rosse of Preisthill ; David Rosse and Nicolas Rosse, the sones of Alex^r. Rosse of Invercharron ; Hugh Gordoun, the sone of Adam Gordoun of Culkour ; John Gordoun, the sone of John Gordoun of Garty ; Adam and John Gordounes, the sones of Adam Gordoun George-son ; William Gun, born in Garty in Southerland, (the sone of John Gun Robsone) ; John Sinclair, the bastard sone of George Earle of Catteynes ; Francis Sinclair, the sone of James Sinclair of Murkle ; John Innes, the sone of William Innes of Sanset ; John Gun, the sone of William Gun in Golspi-Kirktoon ; George Gun, the sone of Alex^r. Gun Robsone ; with divers others of the dyacie of Catteynes, which wer tedious to set down. After that the king of Denmark had made his peace with the emperour, Sir Donald Macky went with his regiment to serve the king of Sweden ; in whose army that regiment purchased great honor and credet in Germanie. Sundrie of this regiment were advanced to great preferments vnder that valiant king. Divers of them came to be colonells, livetennent-colonells, serjeant-majors of regiments, and captanes, besyds other inferior charges.

Divers of them advanced in the king of Sweden his service.

Macky soweth dissention betwixt in the house of Southerland and Duffus.

Bot befor the tyme of Sir Donald Macky his intended journey, ther fell furth ane accident in Southerland, in the moneth of September, the yeir 1626, wherein he wes generallie much blamed ; which gave occasion to such as did not favour him, to censure hardlie his cariage in that action, as iff he had contrived a plott to sow dissention betwixt in the house of Southerland and the Laird of Duffus ; and thus it happened :

Their wes one of the Catteynes Clangun (then latelie come into Southerland), called Angus Roy, whom Sir Donald Macky had interteyned as one of his souldiers to goe with him into Germanie. Macky had, a little befor this tyme, obteyned a commission from the lords of the councell, to himself and to his brother John Macky, to apprehend this Angus Roy, and to present him befor the councell, for some supposed crymes. Macky might easalie have taken this Angus Roy divers tymes, with little trouble ; yit he did it not, bot interteyned him as one of his souldiers. And now (perceaveing Angus Roy to be in Southerland), he writs secreitlie to the Laird of Duffus, and to his brother, John Southerland of Clyne (as they had formerlie plotted amongst themselues), to apprehend this Angus Roy, by vertue of the commission granted by the councell to that effect, which wes also sent vnto the Laird of Duffus with this letter : And, in the meantyme, Macky

writs a letter to Sir Alex^r. Gordoun (the Earle of Southerland his vnkle), who then had the government of the cuntrey (his brother, Sir Robert, being in England), intreating him to send this Angus Roy to him to Cromarty, seing he wes in Southerland, and one of his hired souldiers, concealling all this tyme the commission from Sir Alex^r.; heirby indevoaring to imbarke Duffus and the house of Southerland about the apprehending of this man, which fell out accordingle.

Sir Alexander (then expecting no such dealling) being willing to gratifie Macky, according to the tennor of his letter, he directs tuo of his men for Angus Roy, who repaired presentlie to him : bot vpon the way (as he wes coming to Sir Alex^r.), John Southerland of Clyne (accompained with sixtene others) invads Angus Roy, and taks him, by vertue of the pretended commission ; and immediatlie thereafter, the Laird of Duffus sends his brother James Southerland, Alex^r. Morray, appeirand of Abirscors, and William Neilsone (cheiftane of the Sleaghtean-Aberigh), with thrie hundred men, to assist his brother John, in case any wold offer to tak Angus Roy from him ; and withall he sent his messingers vnto his confederates into Rosse, Strathnaver, Catteynes, and elswher, for speedie supplies.

The Laird of
Clyne takes
Angus Roy
Gun.

In the meantyme, Sir Alex^r. Gordoun hearing that their wes such a convocation in the cuntrey, he sent to sie what the mater wes, mervelling that any of the earle's vassals should mak any convocation in Southerland without his knowledge ; and being informed of Angus Roy his taking, he gathers some eighteen men which wer at hand, and with these few he hastened from Dounrobin towards Clyne. At his coming to the brig of Broray, he finds James Southerland, with his brother John, and ther whole company, ranked in battell aray at the east end of the bridge ; which moved him to send vnto them to know the cause of ther convocation, and why they had taken Angus Roy from his servants. If they did pretend a commission (as he wes informed they did), he desired them to produce it, vpon the sight whereof he wold not onlie desist, bot also assist them ; otherwise he wold permit no man to be apprehended in Southerland (and cheiflie by the earle's vassals) without his attollrance : and further, that he wold have Angus Roy rendered agane, whom they had taken from his servants ; which they refused to doe, pretending to have a commission to apprehend him. Whervpon he vrges to passe the brig, and they let flie a volley of gunes and arrowes at him and his company, and wounded tuo of his men. After som interchange of shots on either syd, some of the cuntriemen assembling spedelie, came to him. He passeth the bridge, notwithstanding all ther resistance ; then doth the other partie begin to recuill and capitulat. After many consultations, and some few hours advysment, Angus Roy is delyvered to Sir Alex^r., who sent him presentlie to

Sir Alex^r. Gordoun taketh
Angus Roy
Gun from the
Laird of Clyne.

Cromartie to Macky ; and so Sir Alex^r. performed what he first intended. Yit, perceaveing the consequence of such ane exemple (iff it were not tymlie prevented), that the Earle of Southerland's vassals should thus combin and conveyn together, against such as did bear charge vnder him within the cuntrie of Southerland, he causes cite and summond the Laird of Duffus and his brother, with ther complices, to appeir at Edinburgh, the sixteinth day of November following, to ansuere befor the secret councill for these misdemeanors ; of all which Sir Alex^r. Gordoun did advertise his brother Sir Robert with all speid, being then attending his service with his ma^{tie} in London.

The Laird of
Duffus his
death.

Bot behold the frailtie of humane affairs ! Whenas the Laird of Duffus and Sir Donald Macky, with ther adherents, [were] plotting against the house of Southerland, and puffed vp with a vainglorious imagination of good success, Macky seikned, and hardlie escaped. The Laird of Duffus died in the moneth of October 1626 yeirs, leaving his eldest sone Alex^r. of the aige of four yeirs and ten moneths, wherby his lands in Southerland did ward in his superior, the Earle of Southerland his hands, for the space of sixtene yeirs and a half. Also some of the Morrayes lands (which are held in ward of the Laird of Duffus) did now ward in the earle's hands ; by which vnexpected accident, that faction (together with ther plotts and projects) was altogether alienated and dispersed.

Duffus his
lands in Sou-
therland doe
fall warde in
the earle's
hands.

The Laird of
Clyne impris-
soned at Edin-
burgh.

The day of appearance befor the councill approaching, Sir Robert Gordoun aryved at Edinburgh, wher his brother Sir Alex^r. Gordoun met him. Both pairties did appeir befor the secreit councill. The above-mentioned commission, together with Macky his tuo letters (the one to Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, the other to the Laird of Clyne), wer produced and red in the presence of the lords, for which Macky was hardlie thought of. It wes found be the lords, that the Laird of Clyne had past the bounds of his commission ; for the which, and for the rest of his misdemeanors, he wes adjudged to be imprissoned in the tolbutth of Edinburgh, ther to remane vntill he did satisfie his advers partie, and vntill also he did present some men of his syd, who had not appeired, being cited.

The pairties are
reconciled.

James Southerland (tutour of Duffus by the death of his eldest brother) perceaveing matters goe thus hardlie with him and his freinds, he causeth deale with Sir Robert Gordoun and his brother, Sir Alex^r., for a reconciliation ; whervnto they hearkened, haveing all kynds of submission offered them : and considdering with themselues the inconstancie and mutabilitie of transitorie things, they deale now more favorably with ther adversaries, then otherwise they wold have done ; seing God had wrought so wonderfullie for the house of Southerland against their enemies, they thought it not fitting to triumph over adver-

sitie. And so they yeild to the Laird of Clyne his release out of prisone. They reconcile James Southerland and John Southerland of Enbo and Clyne to John Gordoun of Enbo, the younger ; they accept of Alex^r. ed. Enbo and Clyne reconcil-

Murray (John Murray of Abirscors his eldest sone) his submission. The tutor of Duffus did promise to delyver William Neilsone his eldest sone, and William Southerland (the grandchyld of William Southerland of Cayen, that wes one of the plotters of George Gordoun his death at Marle) within six weiks, at Donnrobin, ther to remayn in captivitie dureing Sir Robert and Sir Alex^r. ther pleasures, becaus these tuo had bein most forward at the bridge of Broray. Angus Roy Gun (who wes delyvered to the Laird of Duffus, when Sir Alex^r. left him at Cromartie) wes promised to be redelyvered by the tutor of Duffus to Sir Alex^r., that he might be set at libertie. All which wes afterward performed contentedlie. So forgetting and bureing all bypast injuries on either syd, they returne home contented into Southerland. And when as all men expected that, by this accident of the ward, the Laird of Duffus, his freinds and dependers, should have bein, for ther former omissions, removed out of Southerland, it hapned otherwise ; for Sir Robert Gordoun haveing pacifeid his brother Sir Alex^r. (whom this last commotion did most concerne), he setled freindlie with the tutor of Duffus for the waird-lands ; which he gave him, for a certane duetie, The warde-

for tuo yeirs ; and so to continew dureing his and his freinds good behavior : which fact of Sir Robert's (although it wes done against the opinion of his freinds in Southerland) wes exceidinglie commended of all men. Thus wee sie that happie are they who referr their vengeance to God : and this may teach all vassalls to be faithfull and obedient to their superiors and landlords. Sir Robert Gordoun haveing thus pacified these appeiring stormes, and haveing transported his nephue, the Earle of Southerland, from Edinburgh to the vniversitie of Sanct Andrews, and lykwise perceaveing the first commission, appoynted for the mitigation of his matie's revocation (of the which number Sir Robert wes one) to be expyred, he returned agane into England in Januarie, the yeir of God 1627. The warde-lands given, for a yeirle dutie, to the tutor of Duffus.

The yeir of God 1627, Sir Robert Gordoun returned agane into Scotland, to attend the great commission concerning his matie's revocation, whereof he wes one. At this voyage Sir Robert Gordoun setled with the Lady of Duffus (the widow of the late deceased Laird of Duffus) for her terce of her husband's warde-lands in Southerland, which wes due vnto her. And so haveing setled his effairs in Southerland, he returned agane into England, in the begining of the yeir of Sir Robert Gordoun agrees with the Lady of Duffus for her terce-lands in Southerland. A. D. 1627.

God 1628.

The tuelff day of Julie one thowsand six hundred tuentie-seaven yeirs, George Gordoun, the sone of Sir Robert Gordoun, wes borne at The birth of George Gordoun.

Idmiston besyd Salisburie. The Marquis of Huntlie (being then in England) wes his godfáther.

Dornogh erect-
ed a burgh-
royall.
A. D. 1628.

In the moneth of Julie, the yeir of God 1628, Sir Robert Gordoun procured from his ma^{tie}, at London, the privilege of a burgh-royall to the toun of Dornogh in Southerland, with divers priviledges conteained in that gift : which Sir Robert sent home then into Scotland, to passe vnder the greate seale.

Sir Donald
Macky created
Lord of Reay.

The yeir of God 1628, Sir Donald Macky, colonell (haveing left some of those which he careid into Germanie) returned into England and Scotland ; and haveing taken vp a new supplie of men to renforce his regiment, he returned agane into Denmark. The king's ma^{tie} of Great Britane, in consideration of that service, made him knight-baronet, and afterward Lord of Reay. Bot the king of Denmark making his peace with the emperor, the Lord of Reay transporteth himselff and his regiment to the king of Swaden, with whome that regiment returned agane into Germanie, and purchased great honor and credet in the king of Suaden his victorious army : wherby many of them came to great preferments and honor vnder that valiant king.

The death of
the Duke of
Buckingham.

About ten of the clock in the morning, the 23d day of August, the yeir of God 1628, being St Barthelmeus's eve, George Villiers, Duke of Buckinghame, wes killed at Portsmouth, by a souldier called John Felton, who had bein a livetennent of a company in the regiment of Sir James Ramsay, a Scottish collonell. This Felton had bein tuyse carceired by the duke ; and now, whether out of privat splen, or pretending the commoun good of the king and state, he resolved to committ this Romane-lyk fact : and, with this resolution, coming that morning to Portsmouth, he watcheth his opportunitie, in the duke's owne ludgeings, within the parlor wherein the duke stood, he strook him above the heart with ane whyt-hafted knyff, of seaven inches long, and so leaveing the knyff sticking in him, he retires to the nixt roome. The duke pulling out the knyff, indevoared to follow him, with a purpose to strick him ; bot he fell with the step, and died presentlie, with these words in his mouth : " By God's wounds the villane hath killed me." Felton wes presentlie taken, and sent, some few dayes efter, from Portsmouth to London, and ther put in the Tour, and afterwards executed at Tyburne. His dead bodie wes careid to Portsmouth, wher he committed the fact, and ther hung vp in chaines. He died verie penitent, and lyk a good Christian, though in his lyff he shew himselff lyk ane auncient Roman. After divers examinations, he confessed that he did it not so much for privat revenge, as for the publict good of his king and cuntrie, to red them of such ane enemye. When he wes taken, their wes a note found shewed within his hatt, which shewes his resolution, and withall the remonstrance which wes maid to his ma^{tie} by

the lower house of parliament, the yeir of God 1628, wes found in his pocket. This remonstrance did charge the duke to be the cause of all the evils and disasters that happened to this kingdome (both within and without) this many yeirs. The note conteyned these words :

“ That man is cowardly and base, and deserveth neither the name of a gentleman or a souldier, that is not willing to sacrifice his lyff for the honour of God, his king, and his cuntrey. Let no man condemne me for doeing of it, bot rather discommend themselues that were the cause of it ; for if God had not taken away our harts for our sinnes, he could not have gone so long vnpunished.

JOHN FELTON.”

The death of the duke bred a great alteration in the government of the state, and cheiflie in this action which now wes in hand for the relieff of the Rotchell. All the officers repaired to the king himselff for ther dispatches, which his matie did exped with great dexteritie. Within four dayes the fleitt wes readie, and more wes done in these ten dayes then in ten moneths befor. Thus it wes for a king to tak paines in his owne effairs, and to retein his soveraigntie in his owne hands, without a partner. This great duke wes charged with a neglect of this action, and all others that concerned the commounwealth, and wes called a betrayer of his native cuntrey, and an innover of religion ; how truelie I will not determine, bot will leave it to the writers of the Engleshe histories of this tyme. Bot this is certane, that whil'st he ruled the sterne of the commounwealth, nothing did prosper at home or abroad ; and this land became a reproach and scorne to our enemies, evin to those to whom befor we were a terror. The king took the duke's death heavellie for some dayes. Ther is no sorrow bot tyme will mitigat ; and so the duke wes quyte forgottin at court. The king, to grace him whom he loved so intirly whil'st he lived, sent many of his matie's servants to convey the duke's corps from Portsmouth to London, and commanded the whole court to mourne for 15 dayes, which favour wes without exemple. Bot as this duke wes without parallell in his lyff, so wes he in his death. He wes the greatest favorit in the Christian world in his dayes (I meane in favor and absolute power with his master), not onlie with King James, of happie memorie, who raised him to his greatnesse, but most absolute with King Charles, who manteyned him and his actions against his parliament, to the hazard of his owne estate. The duke in this wes unhappie, that never a subject died in England with such a generall joy of all his cuntreymen, of what condition soever ; and this wes one of his greatest miseries, that, being charged by the court of parliament for the death of his master, King James (who raised him vp from nothing), the tryall wes stopt by breaking vp of the parliament,

so that he stood still suspected for that horrible cryme. He wes blamed for the ill successe of all the effairs of Crystendome these nyne yeur bygone, in so farr as they concerned this kingdome : first, in assisting Gondamor to persuade King James to delay his supplies from the Palatinat and Bohemia; nixt, in making King Charles to fall out with Spain; then, in being the cause of the losse of the Rotchell; and lykewise in persuading King Charles to fall out with France, efter he had mareid the French king's sister, and whenas that king gave the king of Denmark his best assistance with men and money, against Spain and the house of Austria; and also wes said to have plotted with the emperor and the king of Spain, to bring in the publict profession of the Romane religion to England, for the which they promised to assist him to the croun of England, efter the death of the king his master, excluding Ladie Elizabeth and her children. Bot although he wes blamed for all these things, he wes a compleat gentleman, and of a comely stature; a great advancer of his owne kindred and followers, to whom he procured the greatest offices of the state, and exceiding bountifull to his servants; bot verie arrogant; a despiser of others, and much given to his lusts. After the death of the Duke of Buckinghame, the Earle of Lindsay (Lord Willoughbie) wes maid generall and admirall of the fleit that wes sent to the releiff of the Rochell; the Earle of Mortoun wes vice-admirall; and vnder his conduct went the Scottish regiment that he leaved in Scotland the yeur preceeding; in the which regiment Robert Gordoun (the sone of Patrick Gordoun of Craigtoun) wes sent, by Sir Robert Gordoun, with 24 others, in that expedition. The duke wes bureid by night, without any solemnitie and pomp, in King Henrie the Seaventh his chappell at Westminster.

Robert Gordoun sent with some men from Southerland to the Rotchell voyage.

The birth of Robert Gordoun.

The yeur of God one thowsand six hundred tucntic-and-eight, the fyftenth day of October, Robert Gordoun, the sone of Sir Robert Gordoun, wes born at Salisburie.

The plantation of Canada in America, by the Scottish and Englesh.

This yeur of God 1628, ther wes a company erected at London, for a trade and plantation in the river of Canada, in America. Many of all the Scottish nobilitie and gentrie joyned pairtners in that trade: amongst others, Sir William Alexander, Sir Robert Gordoun, and divers others of the Scottish baronets, did joyn with the Londoners in this trade, therby to strenthen their plantation in New Scotland. They took the fort of Kebec, vpon Canada, from the French, and expelled them from that trade.

The death of John Gordoun of Enbo.

The 23 day of November 1628, John Gordoun, elder of Enbo, died at Clenredwall. He wes a man indued with many good pairts; and, by his industrie and vertue, purchased to himself and to his children good meanes and possessions vnder the Earle of Southerland's winges; he bought also some lands in Rosse. He wes bureid at Dornogh, the

24th day of the forsaid moneth. Vnto him succceeded his eldest sone, John Gordoun of Enbo.

The yeir of God 1629 yeirs, the fourteenth day of May (being Ascension-day), Jean Gordoun, Countesse of Southerland, died at Dounrobin, the 84th yeir of her aige. Shoe wes, dureing her dayes, a great ornament to that familie : shoe wes vertuous, religious, and wyse, evin beyond her sex ; and as shoe lived with great credit and reputation, so shoe dyed happelie, and wes (according to her own command) bureid by her sones Sir Robert and Sir Alex^r. (now onlie alyve of all her children) in the cathedrall church of Dornogh, in the sepulchre of the earles of Southerland. Shoe left her sone, Sir Robert Gordoun, her onlie and sole executer of her will and testament, though he wes of a contrarie opinion with her in religion. Sir Robert wes sent for into Southerland by his mother, and wes so happie as to receave her last blissing befor her death. Yow may reid more of this ladie in the 168 page of this treatise.

The death of
Jane Gordoun,
Countes of
Southerland.
A. D. 1629.

This yeir of God 1629, Sir William Gordoun (gentleman-vsher of Quein Marie's bed-chamber in England), the sone of George Gordoun of Kindroght, wes put from his place, and shut vp in close prissonne in the castell of Blacknes, vpon some displeasure that the quein his mistresse bore him, for some reports he had maid of her ; bot chieflie for being the instrument (by meanes of the Duke of Buckinghame) for expelling and sending her French servants from her out of England, efter her ma^{tie}'s coming into Britane : which shoe took in so evill pairt, that for this, and some other privat grudges which shoe had conceived against him, for matters which are better to be concealed then published, shoe delt so earnestlie with the king, that he sent him prissoner into Scotland.

Sir William
Gordoun im-
prissoned in
Blacknese.

In the moneth of June, the yeir of God one thowsand six hundred tuentie-and-nyne, Sir Robert Gordoun haveing ordered his effairs in Southerland, efter the death of the countesse his mother, took journey to Edinburgh ; and haveing settled his effairs in the south of Scotland, he returned agane into England, to attend his service ther with his ma^{tie}. He hastened his journey thither, to overtak the Marquise of Huntley and his sone, the Lord Gordoun, at court, who were ther at that tyme. The Marquis (notwithstanding all the machinations of his enemies, who indevoared the contrare) wes graciouslie interteyned of his ma^{tie} and of the quein ; and haveing dispatched his effairs, he return-agane into Scotland in August the same yeir.

Sir Robert
Gordoun re-
turneth into
England.

Scarce wes Sir Robert Gordoun at Edinburgh, whenas George Gray of Sordell (shirreff-depute of Southerland), died at Skibo, the eleventh day of Julie, the yeir of God one thowsand six hundred tuentie-and-nyne, to the great regrait of all the inhabitants of that cuntrey and the

The death of
George Gray
of Soirdell.

adjacent shires, wher he had bene a good patriot dureing his dayes. He wes a faithfull follower of the house of Southerland, nothing degenerating therein from his father, and wes ever a trustie freind to Sir Robert Gordoun, in whom he reposed much confidence; in testimony whereof, he left him oversier of his later will and testament. He wes indued with many good gifts: in all controversies, in his owne and the neighbouring shires, he wes alwayes a good mediator and arbiter, and had ben often chosen to that effect; he wes much given to hospitalitie, both towards strangers and cuntriemen; he wes withall very provident. He mareid Jane Gordoun (the daughter of John Gordoun of Enbo), by whom he had Robert (who succceeded him), Alexander, Bessie, Jonet (mareid to John Monroe of Lymlair), and Cristian. His daughter Bessie wes mareid to Hector Douglas of Muldary; his daughter Cristian wes mareid to Houcheon Monroe of Assint; which tuo mariages Sir Robert Gordoun did bring to passe, out of the love he careid to George Gray, and wes principall pairtie contracter himselff in both ther contracts of mariage, and wes vndertaker for the performance thereof. After the death of Jane Gordoun, he mareid Isabell Dumbar, the daughter of John Dumbar, Laird of Muynes, by whom he had John and divers other children. He wes bureid at Dornogh, in the sepulchre of his fathers.

Sir Robert
Gordoun
maid shirreff
of Innesnesse.

In the moneth of August, the yeir of God one thowsand six hundred tuentie-nyne, the Marquis of Huntley and his sone, the Lord Gordoun, did surrender and resigne vnto the king's majestie the shirrefships of Aberdein and Invernesse; whervpon, in the moneth of September nixt ensueing, Sir Robert Gordoun, knight-baronet, and tutor of Southerland, wes, by his majestie's warrand vnder the great seale, appoynted and maid shirreff-principall of Innesnesse.

A ribben with
a cognoissance
granted to the
baronets of
Scotland.

In the moneth of November the same yeir, the king did grant to the knights-baronets of Scotland, and to their heysr-maill, the privilege and libertie to weare about ther necks a cheyne of gold, or ane orange tauny ribban, whereon shall hang pendant a salture azure in a scutcheon argent (that is, a blue Sanct Andrew's croce in a whyt feild), and thereon ane inscutcheon of the armes of Scotland, with ane imperiall croun above the scutcheon, and incircled with this motto, *Fax mentis honestæ gloria*; wherby they shall be distinguished in all future aiges from all other orders. This warrand wes appoynted by his majestie to be insert and registrat in the heralds' books of Scotland, *ad futuram rei memoriam*.

The insolencie
of some Romish
Catholicks in
the north of
Scotland.

After the death of King James (of happie memory) dureing the exorbitant power and favour of the Duke of Buckingham with King Charles, our present soveraigne, the Romane Catholicks of all his matie's dominions wer animated with such vain hops by the said duke, for his

owne ends, that they did certanlie expect a present tolleration of religion, iff not a public libertie of conscience; bot cheiflie they grew to such ane height of insolencie in the north of Scotland, that it wes insupportable, in brawing the bishops and inhabitants of Aberdein with pasquills and libells to their faces, affixing them vpon the church porches; which insolencies coming to his matie's ears, by commissioners sent from the church of Scotland to that effect, administred the occasion of a sharp animadversion against such as did professe the Romish religion within that kingdome. They were first excommunicated; after the sentence of which excommunication wes past against them, they were declared rebells, and their escheat goods were brought in to the king's vse. Ther houses wer possessed by his matie's officers appoynted for that purpose, and they themselues were either confined, or banished the kingdome.

Bot becaus they were strongest, and of greatest number in the north, and so stood most out, the livetennant (the Earle of Morray) being vn-
able (be reasone of his small power) to performe that service, ther culd
none be found that wold vndertak a commission against them, for bring-
ing of them in befor the secreit councell, or constraining them to for-
sake the kingdome; his matie, therefor (by the advyse and councell of
the church of Scotland) imposed that service vpon the Lord Gordoun
(the eldest sone of George Marquis of Huntley), as most able every
way to performe the same; which he wes vnwilling to vndertak, for
divers reasones, bot cheiflie for tuo causes: first, least he should therby
give any occasion of offence or displeasure to his parents, who wer af-
fected that way, and were oversein to have the privat exercise of ther
religion be a particular warrand from his matie; nixt, because the exe-
cution of this commission against the Romanists wold move the French
king against him, of whom he had the command of the Scottish
company of gens d'armes in France; yit he did vndertake the service,
therby to give contentment and satisfaction to the king his master. A
commission wes granted to him to that effect, in the beginning of the
yeir of God 1630, which he did execute with such dexteritie and mo-
deration, that he gave great satisfaction to his matie, and to the church
of Scotland, and lykwise to the Romane Catholics; for divers of them
gave obedience to the lawes of the kingdome, and did conforme them-
selues to the protestant religion. Some of them did willinglie forsake
the kingdome, and retire into France and Flanders, to overslip the
storme; so that heirby the Lord Gordoun did purchase to himself great
credet at all hands, which appeirs by a letter of thanks sent to him by
the king his master, to that effect.

The Lord Gor-
doun employed
in a commission
against the
Romane Ca-
tholicks in
Scotland.
A. D. 1630.

In the beginning of the moneth of March, the yeir 1630, Alex^r. Gor-
doun of Sideray departed this mortall lyff, haveing attayned to the aige

The death of
Alex^r. Gor-
doun of Side-
ray.

of fourscore and fyfteine yeirs, which is verie rare ; and (which is remarkable) haveing mareid a second wyff at the age of fyftie-one yeirs, he lived therefter to sie the great grand-children of that second mariage ; for Robert Gray of Ospisdell, now of Creigh, mareid the eldest daughter of that mariage, by whom he had Alex^r. Gray, and divers others. Alex^r. Gordoun of Sideray lived to sie the lawfull children of his grandchyld Alex^r. Gray. He had bein alwayes a constant and faithfull servant to the house of Southerland, and cheiflie to Alex^r. Earle of Southerland, whom (with the apparent hazard of his owne lyff) he carried away dureing his minoritie from his enemye, the Earle of Catteynes, and conducted him to Strathbogie to the Earle of Huntlie, in spight of his greatest foes. He left his grandchyld to succeid unto him.

The death of
the Vicount of
Melgum, and
of John Gordoun
of Rothimay.

The nyenth day of October, about tuo of the clock in the morning, the same yeir of God 1630, John Gordoun, Vicount of Melgum, (the sone of George Marquis of Huntley) and John Gordoun of Rothimay (two young gentlemen of great expectation) with four others of ther train, wer brunt to death in the tour of the place of Frendret. A pitifull and miserable accident, which wes much bevailled throughout the whole kingdome.

I must begin this discourse a litle higher, and inlairege the same, because it is interlaced with divers passages and occurrences which befell and hapned in these northern regions, since the begining of the raigne of King Charles. First, I intend to shew yow something of the Earle of Murraye's commission of livetennandrie in the north of Scotland ; nixt, I am to shew yow the occasion and proceedings of James Grant's rebellion, and the debates betuixt the Grants of Carrone and Ballendallogh ; and then I will set down the trouble and slaughter which hapened betuein the lairds of Frendraught and Rothimay ; whervpon proceeded this late falling out betuixt the lairds of Frendret and Pitcaple, which wes the occasion of this unhappie accident of the burning of the house of Frendret.

The Clanchattan
mack ane insurrection,
which is soone
appeased.

In the later end of the raigne of King James (of happie memorie) the Clanchattan maid some sturr in the north against the Earle of Murray, becaus the Earle had made a shew to remove them from divers of ther habitations in Petty, which they had possessed for many ages. Whervpon tuo hundred of the tryb of Chanchattan maid ane incursion into Petty, took away and spoiled most pairt of the Earle of Murraye's cornes ther, and pat him and his tennents in a great fright ; for which he caused them to be outlawed. The earle also complainand heiroy to King James, procured a commission from his matie against the rebels, and against such as would manteyne or harbour them. Bot this semed onlie to be a policie and practise betueixt the earle and them : for presentlie after the commission wes obteyned, they wer re-

conciled to the earle, and wer vsed by him as instruments against the king's other subjects, for proving them guiltie of the recept, aiding, and harbouring of the Clanchattan; and whatsoever was said by these rebells against any man, wes admitted for good prooffe by the earle, who wes both judge and pairtie; wherby the Earle of Murray, by vertue of his commission, did fyne and trouble most pairt of the king's subjects in the north, and cheiflie the inhabitants of the toun of Innernesse. Heirvpon King James died, to the great greiff of all his matie's subjects.

King Charles succeding to his father, the Earle of Morray posteth into England to reneue his commission. It wes surmised into the king's eares, by such as favoured the Earle of Murray, that King James, his matie's father, had ane intention to reduce into his owne hands all the shirrefships, and other heretable offices in Scotland, either by buying of them from the owners, or by some other meanes; that tuo of the greatest shirrefships in Scotland wer in the Marquis of Huntlie's hands, and that their wes no better nor easier way to move Huntlie to demitt or sell his shirrefship to his matie, than by giving a commission of livetennandrie in the north to the Earle of Morray, which imployment had bein for many ages still layd vpon the familie of Huntlie. King Charles easalie hearkned to this motion, and renewed the Earle of Murrayes commission, not onlie to the Clanchattan for suppressing of that particular pretended insurrection, bot also extended the same against all his matie's subjects of seaven shirrefdomes, from Dye northwards; and that, by way of livetennandrie, evin against the lawes of the kingdom, against the nature of former commissions, and contrarie to the opinion and advyse of his matie's privie-councill of Scotland; the commission being seconded by a letter from his matie, commanding that ther sould be no appeale from the said livetennandrie, either to the lord-cheiff-justice, or to the lords of the councill, or to the session, or to the exchequer, for the lyves or goods of the subject. So that it seemed to be impossable in the persone of any subject, derogative to the king's honor, and insupportable grievous to the leidges; which commission did much exasperat the subjects against the Earle of Murray. Whervpon that whole region of the north wes in ane vproar and combustion, everie man following his owne wayes, without any care of equitie or justice: the Earle of Murray being neither of power nor abilitie to suppress them, nor to discharge what he had vndertaken; onlie carefull to fyne the subjects by ther purses; not diligent to suppress the insolencies of the rebells, daylie committed against the subject; knowing it to be above his reach, as being nowayes fitted for that imployment, which maid everie man to condemne him, and to contemne his commission.

The Earle of Murray obtaines a commission of livetennandrie in the north of Scotland.

Some jars be-
tween Huntlie
and Murray for
this commis-
sion of livetennandrie.

↪ The Marquis of Huntlie and his sone, the Lord Gordoun, whom this seemed most to concerne, did travell, by all the fair meanes they culd, to dissuade the Earle of Murray from this course, bot they prevailed not : wherby the old grudge and spleane betuixt these tuo houses began to break out into a flame. The marquis took it vnkyndlie at the Earle of Murray his hands, that he (being his sone-in-law) did, without his knowledge, sute for the livetennandrie in the north, being for many ages annexed to his house ; which employment they had alwise honorable and faithfullie performed to ther prince's content, the weill and ease of the subject, and to ther owne credet. Bot the main thing which did most exasperat the marquis and his sone, wes the end and course of obtaining this livetennandrie, which wes surmised to aym at ther shirrefships. So at last the marquis and his sone went into England, and dimitted both the shirrefships of Aberdein and Innernesse into his matie's hands, for the summ of fyve thowsand pounds sterling money ; at which tyme his matie did promise to them, that the Earle of Murraye's commission of livetennandrie should not be renewed efter the expyryng therof, which is appoynted to be in Februarie 1632 years. Yit the marquis and his sone, the Lord Gordoun, did still croce the Earle of Murray and his proceedings, in the execution of his commission of livetennandrie, that it proved ineffectual and vnuseful to him dureing the continuance therof. Thus much shall serve to be spoken of this commission : and I doe beseich God, that it prove not the incendiarie and coale of debate and malice betuixt these tuo houses of Huntley and Murray, which King James had once most wyselie settled, and is now most lyklye to burst foorth agane.

John Roy
Grant of Carron
killeth
Grant of Ballendallogh.

In the nixt place, let ws speik of James Grant's rebellion, and of the discord betuain the Grants of Carron and Ballendallogh, which hatred hath continued for divers ages. John Roy Grant of Carron (the bastard sone of John Grant of Glenmoristoun) about some 80 yeirs ago, did invade and kill John Grant, the great-grandfather of John Grant of Ballendallogh, now liveing, at the persuasion and desire of the Laird of Grant, the cheiff of that tryb, vpon some displeasure that the said Laird of Grant had conceived against his kinsman, John Grant of Ballendallogh ; which inveterat feid and malice hath continued among them from father to sone, evin vnto this day.

James Grant
his rebellion,
and the causes
therof.

Some divers yeirs agoe, in the raigne of King James (of happie memorie) James Grant (one of the familie of Carron) being at a fair in the toun of Elgyn in Murray, and perceaveing one called Grant (of the familie of Ballendallogh) hotelie persueing his brother Thomas Grant, James Grant did oppose himselff ; and seing his brother lying along in the street, hurt and wounded befor his eyes, he invaded the other so eagerlie and sharplie, that he killed him, and so fled away. Ballen-

dallogh doth cite and summond James Grant befor the justice for this fact; who did not appeir at the prefixt day, and so wes outlawed. The Laird of Grant (cheiff of the tryb) did divers tymes interpone his credet and auctoritie to reconcile them, bot all in vain. Ballendallogh wes obstinat, and wold hearken to no conditions of peace; though banishment of the partie, and satisfaction in goods and money wes offered vnto him, he wold yeild to no reconciliation without James Grant's blood. James perceaveing that nothing bot his lyff could satisfie his enemies revengefull spight, he resolves vpon a desperat course, turnes rebell, and joynes to him a number of lawless associats, from all pairts of the Hiellands of Scotland. Then they doe begin not onlie to molest and trouble ther own freinds and enemies, bot also divers of his matie's other subjects, by spoillings and incursions. James Grant invaded James Grant of Dalnebo (one of the familie of Ballendallogh) and killed him; and, continueing in this maner, he infinitely vexed and impoverished his enemies. In this meantyme, the Earle of Murray obteyned his commission of livetennendrie; so that the pursuing and suppressing of James Grant fell within the compasse of his employment. The earle sendeth for divers supplies to pursue and invade James Grant; bot all in vain; he still escaps them, and braves them to ther faces. This doth both harden them, and animat James and the rest of the rebels, to committ further insolencies. John Grant of Carron (the nephue of James Grant) is supposed to be a manteyner and assister of his vncle vnderhand; which cannot be proved, though surmised. John Grant of Ballendallogh seiks all wayes and meanes to be revenged vpon Carron, a braiue young gentleman of good expectation. Carron goeth from his owne house (accompanied with one Alex^r. Grant and seaven or eight others, to cutt down some timber in the woods of Abernethie. Ballendallogh imbraceth this occasion, conveines some sixtene of his freinds, armes them, comes to the forrest wher Carron wes, and ther, vnder pretext of seiking James Grant and some others of his associats (against whom they had a commission), he invads Carron, who faught manfullie a long time; bot being unable to hold out, he is ther slain by the hands of Ballendallogh. Thomas Grant of Davey, Laghlan Mackintoshie of Rockinoyr, and some others of Ballendallogh's freinds, wer also then killed by Carron and Alex^r Grant. Yit Alex^r. escaped, who afterward did vex and trouble Ballendallogh, killed divers of his men, and assisted James Grant to wast Ballendallogh his lands. Give me leave heir to remark the providence and secreit jugement of the Almightye God, who now hath mett Carron with the same measure that his forefather, John Roy Grant of Carron, did serve the ancestour of Ballendallogh; for vpon the same day of the moneth that John Roy Grant did kill the great-grandfather of Ballendallogh (being the ele-

James Grant
killeth James
Grant of Dal-
nebo.

Carron slain by
Ballendallogh.

venth day of September), the verie same day of this moneth wes Carron slain by this John Grant of Ballendallogh, many yeirs thereafter. And, besides, as that John Roy Grant of Carron wes left-handed, so is this John Grant of Ballendallogh left-handed also : and moreover it is to be observed, that Ballendallogh, at the killing of this Carron, had vpon him the same coat-of-armour, or maillie-coat, which John Roy of Carron had vpon him at the slaughter of the great-grandfather of this Ballendallogh ; which maillie-coat Ballendallogh had, a little befor this tyme, taken from James Grant, in a skirmish that passed betuixt them. Thus wee doe sie that the judgements of God are inscrutable, and that, in his owne tyme, he punisheth blood by blood.

The livetennent, the Earle of Murray, heiring of this accident, turnes pairtie with Ballendallogh against the freinds of Carron, though this fact wes done against the lawes of the kingdome ; and did not onlie delay and stop the execution of justice against Ballendallogh, be vertue of his livetennandrie, bot also countenanced him at court ; and their obteyned vnto him from his matie a respite for some yeirs, against the right course of justice : which particular feid remaines so as yit unsetled, and the pairtie unsatisfeid. These proceedings did more and more incense James Grant and Alex^r. Grant against Ballendallogh and his per-takers, whom, with great rage, they continuallie vexed with incursions and slaughters, waisting ther lands and possessions, and constraining Ballendallogh to flie from the north of Scotland, and to live for the most pairt at Edinburgh ; vntill at last a number of the tryb of Clanchattan (who had formerlie bein rebells) invaded James Grant in Strathdoun, at vnawars, vnder silence of the night, wounded him, took him prissoner, killed seaven of his associats, in the later end of the moneth of December 1630 yeirs, and sent him south to the lords of the counsell to Edinburgh, wher, it is thought, he shall be executed and punished according to his deserveings. Bot Alex^r. Grant, and divers others of his complices, escaped, reserved, as sould seim, to mak more work. And thus much shall serve to be spoken of James Grant's rebellion.

James Grant
apprehended
by the Clan-
chattan.

Frendraught
and Rothimay
fall out toge-
ther.

Now I am to shew yow the discord and variance which fell furth betuixt the lairds of Frendret and Rothimay. These tuo gentlemen being neir nighbours, and ther lands confyning together, William Gordoun of Rothimay sould certane lands to James Crightoun of Frendret, which did merch with him. Ther happened some contention and stryff betuixt them for the salmond-fishing apperteyning to these lands ; which wes prosecuted so eagerlie and bitterlie by them on either syd, that no freinds could get them reconciled, though the mater wes of no great moment. The Laird of Frendret prevailed at law against Rothimay, and procured him to be denounced rebell. Whil'st Rothimay wes answerable to the lawes, and wes not declared nor proclaimed ane out-

law, the Laird of Frendraught did prosecute him with too much rigor and extremitie ; bot after that he wes outlawed, then Rothimay wold hearken to no conditions of peace, neither wold he follow the advyse of his wysest freinds. So, assembling a number of loose and idle men, he indevoared to wast Frendret's lands, and to affront him. In end, the Laird of Frendret obteynes ane commission from the lords of the counsell for apprehending the Laird of Rothimay and his associats. Frendret is assisted by Sir George Ogilvy of Bamff, George Gordoun (the brother-german of Sir James Gordoun of Lesmoir, and the vncl of Frendret), James Leslie (the second sone of the Laird of Pitcaple), John Meldrum of Reidhill, and divers others. He goes, accompanied with these, from Frendret to the house of Rothimay, the first day of Ja^{rie} 1630 yeirs, with a resolution to apprehend the Laird of Rothimay, or to doe him some affront, seing that young Rothimay and some of his associats had a little befor come to the dores of Frendret, to brave him. The Laird of Rothimay heiring of his coming, he forsakes his house, and, crossing the river of Doverne, he ryds towards Frendret, being accompanied with his eldest sone John Gordoun, and some eight other horsemen, with lances and gunes : their wer also some footmen, with muskets, of either syd. At their meitting ther wes a sharp conflict : Rothimaye's horse wes slain, wherby he fell to the ground. He fought a whyle at foott ; at last his company wer by force driven back from him, saiffing his sone, who defended his father a long tyme, giving and receaveing manie blowes ; bot constrained he wes to flie, and to saiff himself. Rothimay haveing received divers wounds, wes left for a deid man in the feild ; yit after the conflict he wes careid home to his house, wher he died within thrie dayes. George Gordoun (Lesmoir his brother), being shott in the thigh with a musket in the skirmish, died within ten dayes thereafter. Divers also on both syds wer hurt ; amongst whom wes John Meldrum, on Frendret's syd, sore wounded.

The Laird of Rothimay slain by the Laird of Frendret.

Vpon this accident the Marquis of Huntlie wes much incensed against Frendret, becaus that for so small matters, and for civill actions, he had proceeded so far against his kinsman, and a cheiff barron of his surname, as to tak his lyff. Wherevpon Frendret went and joyned himself to the livetennent, craveing his protection and assistance, which more and more incensed the Marquis and his sones against him. Frendret posteth into England, regrates the bussiness to the king's matie ; the king remits him to the counsell of Scotland, desireing them to vse their best indevoars for the settleing of the peace of the northerne pairts of the kingdome, which semed to be in a combustion. A commission is granted by the lords of the counsell to the Laird of Frendret, and to divers others, for apprehending of John Gordoun of Rothimay (the eld-

Sir Robert Gordoun and Sir William Seatoun are sent by the lords of the counsell into the north, for pacifying these pairts.

est sone of the late slain Laird of Rothimay) and his associats, who had now joynd to himself the rebell James Grant, and divers others, for oppressing and waisting the Laird of Frendret's lands, who wes now in the south of Scotland. The lords of the counsell perceaveing that this did not produce the effect they desyred and expected, they send Sir Robert Gordoun, tutor of Southerland (being then returned out of England), and Sir William Seatoun of Killesmure, into the north, with a commission against these rebels; and withall they give them particular instructions to try iff, by the Marquis of Huntley's mediation and ther owne, that countrie might be setled, and the parties reconciled, seing it now passed the livetennent's power to pacifie that commotion. And withall, the lords of the counsell did write to the Marquis of Huntlie to the same purpose. Sir Robert Gordoun and Sir William Seatoun took journey into the north from Edinburgh, in the beginning of the moneth of May 1630 yeirs. Sir Robert went to Strathbogie, to speik the Marquis of Huntlie, and Sir William went to Aberdein, to advyse and consult ther with divers gentlemen of that shyre, how he should proceid against the rebels.

Sir Robert Gordoun dissolves the rebels.

At Sir Robert Gordoun's coming to Strathbogie, the Marquis of Huntlie wer ridden to Aberdein to the buriall of the Laird of Drum. The same verie day did James Grant and Alex^r. Grant come down from the mountanes with 200 bielandmen weill armed, with a resolution to burne and wast the Laird of Frendret's lands; which Sir Robert Gordoun perceaveing, he went with all speid to the house of Rothimay, wher James Grant and the rest of James Grant's associats wer assembled in armes, readie to set forth, and ther delt so effectuellie with them, that he dispersed them at that tyme, and moved James Grant and his associats to dissolve and to returne to ther owne accustomed hants; being assisted herein by his nephue the Earle of Southerland, and his brother Sir Alex^r. Gordoun, who were then at Frendret, with his sister, the lady of that place; wherby the lands of Frendret wer then preserved from theemie's furie. This particular did much concerne the Earle of Southerland and his vncles, happening betuein ther kinsman, the Laird of Rothimay, and the Laird of Frendret, who had maried the Earle of Southerland's sister; which moved them to tak the greater paines to settle them. Sir Robert Gordoun did then adverteis the Marquis of Huntley and Sir William Seatoun of all that had past.

The sone of the late slain Laird of Rothimay reconciled to the Laird of Frendret.

Vpon the Marquis of Huntlie's returne to Strathbogie, both the parties met ther, wher the Marquis, Sir Robert Gordoun, and Sir William Seatoun, delt so earnestlie and powerfullie with the pairties, that they did settle and finallie reconcile them by ane arbitrall decreit; by the which they adjudged the Laird of Rothimay, and the children of George Gordoun, to remitt ther father's slaughter mutuallie; and in

satisfaction therof, they decerned that the Laird of Frendret should pay a certane summ of money to the Laird of Rothimay, for releiff of his burdens, which he had contracted durement these troubles, and also should give some money to the children of George Gordoun, who wes then lykwise slain; which both Frendret obeyed and performed willingly. And so all parties haveing shaken hands in the orchard of Strathbogie, they wer hartilie reconciled. Whervpon Sir William Seatoun returneth to Edinburgh, who acquainted the lords of the counsell with ther proceedings; and Sir Robert Gordoun went northward to Innernesse, to serve his nephue, the Earle of Southerland, nixt heyre of blood to the auncient Earles of Southerland. And this shall suffice for this particular.

Now followeth to shew yow the occasion of the falling out betuein the Laids of Frendret and Pitcaple, which happened thus:—John Meldrum of Reidhill (who wes at the slaughter of Rothimay with Frendret, and wes wounded ther), conceaveing that Frendret did neyther acknowledge nor reward him according to his deserts (though Frendret had done something for him), he falls a brawling with Frendret, and in a menaceing forme wold neids compell him to give him some recompence, which Frendret wold not doe, bot still neglecting the mater, delayed the same, and pat him off. Whervpon John Meldrum cometh secreitlie, vnder silence of the night, to the parke of Frendret, and conveyeth away tuo of Frendret's best horses. Frendret taketh this highlie, and calleth John Meldrum befor the justice for thift. He turneth rebell, and doth not appeir. Frendret obteyneth a commission from the lords of the counsell to apprehend him. John Meldrum had mareid the sister of John Leslie of Pitcaple, and wes harboured and manteyned in his bounds. Frendret cometh to Pitcaple's lands, to search and apprehend John Meldrum; and meitting with James Leslie (the Laird of Pitcaple his second sone), who had also bein at the slaughter of Rothimay with Frendret, he began to expostulat John Meldrum's busines, who (as I have said) had mareid James Leslie's ant. The Laird of Frendret took in good pairt all that James Leslie had said to him, becaus he had shed his blood formerlie with him at the killing of Rothimay; bot a kinsman of his, called Robert Crichtoun of Couland, did so hotelie argue the bussines with James Leslie, that from words they fell to blowes. Coulands shot James Leslie with a pistoll, and wounded him in the arme. Thus wee sie, that those who wer fellow-pairtners in the shedding of another's blood, ar now by the ears together, and are maid the revengers of another's quarrell. James Leslie wes careid home for a deid man, and Frendret returned to his owne house, exceidinglie offended at Couland for wounding of James Leslie.

The Laids of Frendret and Pitcaple fall at variance together.

James Leslie wounded by Robert Crichtoun of Couland.

Nevertheless, vpon this accident, most pairt of the families of the surname of Leslie banded against Fren-dret, and rose vp in armes. Fren-dret repaires first to the Marquis of Huntley, and then to the livetennant, the Earle of Murray, shewing how much he wes greived for that which had hapened to James Leslie, in respect of ther bygone familiaritie; therfore he intreated this broyle might be reconciled, and taken away freindlie. The Earle of Murray (distrusting his owne power either to suppress the tumult, or to mitigat the pairtie) refuseth to deale in it. The Marquis sendeth for the Leslies, and for the Laird of Pitcaple, and laboureth seriouslie betuixt them for a reconciliation; whervnto Pitcaple wold not hearken, vntill he did know whether his sone James Leslie wold die or live; so the pairties dissolved. The Marquis deteineth Fren-dret with him tuo dayes afterward, in the Bog of Gight; and hearing that the Leslies had assembled, and did ly in wait for Fren-dret at his returne home, he sent his sone, the Viscount of Melgum, and the Laird of Rothimay, to defend him, and to conduct him saiff to the house of Fren-drett. Being aryved ther, Fren-dret and his lady deteined them for that night, to rest themselues, and did their best, with all demonstration of love and kyndnes, to interteyn them; thinking themselves happie now to have purchased such freinds, who had formerlie bein ther foes. Bot that happines wes bot short and momentaniall; for the same night the tour of Fren-dret (wherein ther guests did ly) wes brunt, and they also within it, as I have already set down.

The place of
Fren-dret
burnt.

The rumour of this vn-happie accident did spedelie spread itself thorowout the whole kingdom, everie man bevailing it, and constructing it diverslie, as ther affections led them; some laying ane aspersion vpon Fren-dret, as if he had wilfullie destroyed his guests, who had come thither to defend him against his enemies, which careid no appeirance of truth; for, besyds the improbabilitie of the mater, he did lose therin a great quantitie of silver, both cunyeid and vncunyeid, and lykwise all his writs and evidents wer therin burnt. Others ascryved it to ane accidentall fyre; bot most pairt evin presentlie suspected it to come from the Leslies and ther adherents, who were then so intraged against Fren-dret, that they gave out openlie they wold burne the place of Fren-dret, and had delt to this effect with the rebell James Grant, who wes Pitcaple his cousen-germane. This wes proved in presence of the lords of the councell against John Meldrum and Alex^r. Leslie (the Laird of Pitcaple his brother), by tuo of James Grant's men, who wer apprehended at Innerness, and sent to the lords of the councell by Sir Robert Gordoun (tutor of Southerland), shirreff of that shire. The Erle of Murray sent to Sir Robert Gordoun, desireing him to send vnto him these men of James Grant's, who were apprehended at Innerness,

Tuo of James
Grant's men
sent by Sir
Robert Gor-
doun to the
councell.

and that he wold execute the law against them, by vertue of his live-tennandrie ; which Sir Robert Gordoun refused to doe, becaus he did not acknowledge the power of the livetennent to be above the jurisdiction of the shirreff, iff the shirreff be the first attacher, as now he wes : wherat the erle stormed exceidinglie. Sir Robert presentlie sent these men (together with ther depositions and examinations) to the lords of the councell, who being distrustfull of the Earle of Murrayes power, did send ane ample commission into the north, in the moneth of November 1630 yeirs, to George Lord Gordoun, William Lord Hay, and to the forsaid Sir Robert Gordoun, to apprehend John Meldrum, and some others of Pitcaple's followers and adherents, for divers pregnant presumptions which wer against them, wherby they were suspected to have bein pairtners of that divillish plot of burning the house of Fren-dret. Being come to Edinburgh, and all pairties appearing befor the lords of the councell, John Meldrum, and divers others of Pitcaple's fol-lowers, were, after examination, imprissoned, where they doe now re-mayn ; bot they doe stick stiflie to ther denyall ; and so stands the case of this bussines, not as yit perfectlie discovered, vntill it please God (who is the avenger of all such injustices) to reveill the truth therof in his owne tyme ; which I doe hartilie beseich him, of his infinit mercie, to bring to light, that his name may therby be glorifeid, and the innocent may be cleired. Thus have I related vnto yow the miseries of these nor-thern provinces since the death of King James, which proceeded from the Earle of Murrayes commission of livetennandrie, which he wes not able to execute ; and all the wayes of proceeding by the ordinarie course of justice wes stopped by that commission, from the which ther wes no appeale.

A commission sent from the lords of coun-cell for appre-hending John Meldrum.

John Meldrum suspected for the burning of the house of Fren-dret.

The 14th day of May 1630 yeirs, John Earle of Southerland (being of perfect aige) wes served the nixt heyre of blood to his predecessors the auncient Earles of Southerland, and cheiflie to vmq^u William (the first of that name) Earle of Southerland, who died in the raigne of King Alex^r. the Second ; which wes performed at Innernesse, according to the customes of the kingdome, in the presence of his vncle, Sir Robert Gordoun, knight-baronet, then shirreff-principall of that shyre, who caused returne the service and breiffs to the chancellarie, orderlie proceeded, conforme to the lawe observed in such cases ; wherby Earle John acquyred to himself and to his posteritie, without any contradic-tion, all rights, priviledges, titles of honour, or place in parliament, ap-perteinyng to the auncient Earles of Southerland. Immediatly after this service at Innernesse he went into Southerland, wher he had bein long expected, haveing past sixt yeirs continuallie without intermission in the south of Scotland, in his studies and course of philosophie. When he had settled his estate and effairs in Southerland, he concluded, in the

John Earle of Southerland served heyre to William, the first of that name, Erle of Southerland.

end of the yeir of God 1630, be the advyse of his best freinds, to travell into France and other cuntries, therby to inable himself the more for the service of his cuntry. His vnle, Sir Robert Gordoun (haveing resigned into his nephue's hands the government of Southerland, which he had managed for the space of fyfteen yeirs), returned into England, to attend his service ther with his ma^{tie}, leaveing John Gordoun of Buckie his shirreff-depute at Innesse.

Sir Robert
Gordoun vice-
chamberlane of
Scotland.

The same yeir of God 1630, James Stuart, Duke of Lennox, lord high chamberlane and admirall of Scotland, took a resolution (by the speciall direction of the king's ma^{tie}), to travell abroad into forraigne cuntries, therby to inable himself the more for the service of his prince and cuntry. Befor he took journey, he gave the office of the vice-chamberlanrie of the kingdome of Scotland (with his ma^{tie}'s consent and approbation) vnto his cusin Sir Robert Gordoun, tutor of Southerland. This gift is of the date the thirteenth day of Julie, the yeir of God 1630.

The Conclu-
sion of this
Treatise.

Now have I (by the grace and assistance of God) brought this discourse to the volume of a historie, and vnto the end of this John Earle of Southerland his minoritie; dureing which tyme the government of that cuntry wes, first by his father, and then, by the advyse of his speciall freinds, committed vnto the care of his vnle Sir Robert Gordoun, who faithfullie and providentlie discharged the same; who still applyed himself to advance the glorie of God and of his church in that cuntry; and by the aid of that vigilant and sincere pastore, Mr John Gray (deane of Catteynes), repayred the decayed churches of that province, and established religion and justice throughout the land, imploying himself earnestlie about the effairs and bussines of the commounwealth, therby to better the policie of the cuntry of Southerland, that it might be a perfect paterne of vertue and civilitie vnto the nighbouring shyres and provinces.

Hitherto I have run over the begining, increase, and continuance of the house and familie of the earldome of Southerland, with sundrie accidents concerning the surname of Gordoun; and, so far as in me lay, I have disposed in a certane method, what I have found written confusedlie, and scattered in divers histories, infestments, and records. I have still followed the truth, without malice or affection, and cut away all doubtfull things, which, vnder cullor of truth, might in any sort seim fals or feinzied. I have somtymes set down what befell in the nighbouring cuntries, that some historien or writer may make vse therof heireafter, in a greater work. What I have omitted, or shall be afterward performed by this familie, I leave to some other, who shall doubtles doe the same better. Let this labor of myn serve for a begining, or

rather as a spurr to some more flowing pen. In the meantyme, I pray the ever-liveing Lord, that all the interpryses of the house and familie of Southerland may tend to God's glorie, to the good of the church and commounwealth, to the advancement of that estate, to the peace of these nighbouring cuntries, weakened and wearied so long with troubles and tumults ; and may be consonant to the pleasure of the Almighty God, in whose hands is the rysing and decaying of all estates ; whom I doe beseich, from the bottome of my heart, to have a watchfull and carefull eye to the standing and preservation of that house and familie ; and that their may alwise continue some of this present race to command and governe that province, as long as sune and moone shall indure.

Soli Deo gloria.



A

SHORT DISCOURS

OF THE

EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND

HIS PRECEDENCIE IN PARLAMENT BEFORE THE EARLES OF CATEYNES.

WRITTEN BY SIR ROBERT GORDON, THE YEAR ONE THOWSAND SIX
HUNDRETH AND THIRTY.

BECAUS George Sinclair, Earl of Cateynes (now living), hath of late years contended with the Earl of Southerland for precedencie and prioritie of place, I have thought fit, for the satisfaction of all men, to set down what I have observed touching this subject, in divers infestments, evidents, registers, and publick records of this kingdome; that thereby this controversie might be cleared, and the impudencie of men might be manifested, that contend in a matter so farr out of all question.

It is most evident that the Earl of Southerland hath the precedency (and that justlie), not only of the Earl of Cateynes, but lykewyse of the most part of the nobilitie of Scotland; which is so clear, that it requireth no further probation then daylie experience, if it were not to expresse the malice and ambition of some men, who doe aspyre without measure or reason.

Question of
precedency be-
twixt the Earls
of Southerland
and Cateynes.

I doe assure myself, that there are few of so smal judgement and experience, but they know that all the nobilitie of Scotland are inrolled according to the antiquitie of their infestments, by open proclamation, grounded upon ane act of counsell, ratified by the king's commission to that effect; and according to that roll, all the noblemen are caled and cited at everie parliament, by the lord chamberlane of Scotland, and are by him ranked in their dew places, when they are to ride at the parliament. Then being set in the parliament-hous, the voices of the nobilitie are asked and gathered orderly, according to their ranks and degrees, by the lord chancelor of Scotland, as they are sett down in that

Earl William hade some controversie afterward with William, bishop of Cateynes, the successor of Gilbert.

Item, A decreet-arbitrall past between Archibald, bishop of Cateynes, and William Earle of Southerland (the sone of the former William), dated the tenth of the calends of October, the year one thousand two hundreth threescore and fifteen, in the reigne of King Alexander the Third, by reason of some long dispute which hade bin betwixt William and William Earles of Southerland, and Gilbert, William, Walter, and Archibald, bishops of Cateynes, for certain lands in Southerland : by which decreet the lands of Skibo, with the castle thereof, the lands of Syderay, Sordell, Migdell, Creigh, and Moinmore, with the passage of the ferrie of Port-ne-Cowter, and the salmond-fishing of Bonagh, are decerned to appertain, heritable, to the bishop of Cateynes and his successors ; by vertue whereof it doth still continue so, even to this day. The lands of Pronsies, Ewelick, Rairchie, Aisdell, Kinald, Lairg, Thoroboll, &c. are thereby adjudged to appertain, heritable, to William Earle of Southerland and his heires ; which lands the Earle of Southerland doth possesse this day, either in propertie or tenandrie. This heritable decreet was made with the consent of the dean and chapter of that church, whose seal was affixed thereto, as a testimonie of their consent, whereunto also the seales of the Earl of Southerland and of the bishop of Cateynes were affixed.

Item, Ane indenture and agreement past betwixt Kenneth Earl of Southerland (the sone of Earl William) and Renald Murray (the sone of Allan Murray of Cubin), for setling and ending of several preceeding debates and controversies, concerning the lands of Skelbo, and some other lands appertaining to the said Renald Murray and his father, within Southerland ; of the which lands Earl Kenneth was superior, as the Earle of Southerland is at this day. This indenture was dated at Saint Andrew's chappell of Golspie, by Dunrobin, the year one thousand three hundreth and thirty.

The Earl of Southerland's antiquitie and continuall succession proved by writs and charters.

Item, A charter of the Craig of Dunnotter, within the shirrifdome of Kincardin, granted by King David Bruce, at Edinburgh, the penult day of March, the seventeenth year of his reigne, and of God one thousand three hundreth fourtie-seavin, to William Earle of Southerland, and to his spous Margaret Bruce, the sister of King David.

Item, A charter granted be the said King David to William Earle of Southerland, and to his spous Margaret Bruce, the sister of King David, of the thanedome of Downy, within the shriffdome of Forfar ; of the thanedome of Kincardin, with the mannor, castle, and parke thereof ; of the thanedome of Fettercarne ; of the thanedome of Aberlignock, within the shriffdome of Kincardin ; of the half of the thanedomes of Formartin and Kintor, within the shriffdome of Aberdeen ; dated at

Dumbartan, the twenty-eight day of September, the seventeenth year of King David his reigne, and of our Lord one thousand three hundreth fourtie-seaven.

Item, A charter granted be the said King David, to William Earl of Southerland, and to his spous Margaret Bruce, of the barronie of Cluny, within the sherriffdome of Aberdeen, dated at Aberdeen the fourth day of November, the seventeenth year of his reigne, and of God one thousand three hundreth fortie-seavin.

Item, A charter granted be the said King David, at Lanerk, the tenth day of November, the seaventeenth year of his reigne, and of God one thousand three hundreth fortie-seaven, to the said Earl William, of the priviledge of regalitie, within the bounds of the earldome of Southerland.

Item, A charter granted be the said King David (after the death of his sister Margaret), to William Earl of Southerland, and to his sone John (the nephew of King David), of the barronie of Urquhart, with the castle thereof, within the shriffdome of Invernes, dated at Scone, the last day of February, the twentie-nynth year of his reigne, and of God one thousand three hundreth and fiftie-nyne.

Item, Ane charter of confirmation, granted be the said King David, at Perth, the twentie-fourth day of July, the thirty-one year of his reigne, and of God one thousand three hundreth threescore-and-one, to William Earl of Southerland, confirming a preceding, made by him to the said Earl William, of certain lands lying within the shriffdomes of Forfar, Kincardin, and Aberdeen.

Item, Ane infestment granted be William Earl of Southerland to his brother-germain, Nicolas Southerland, and his heires, of the barronie of Thorobell and Pronsie, to be holden of the Earles of Southerland ward and relief, as it is at this day. This infestment was dated at Aberdeen, the thirteenth day of September, the year one thousand three hundreth and threescore, and was confirmed be King David his charter of confirmation, dated at Edenburgh, the seaventeenth day of October, the thirty-fourth year of his reigne, and of God one thousand three hundreth threescore-and-four. From this Nicolas Southerland the hous and familie of Duffus is descended, who retaineth yet the surname of Southerland, and possesseth these lands in Southerland at this day.

Item, A charter of confirmation, granted be King David, at Perth, the twentie-eight day of June, the thirty-fift year of his reigne, and of God one thousand three hundreth threescore-and-fyve, to John Terrel, of the lands of Rowie-Craigtoun, Rowie-Kirktown, Kintrayed, Inchchep, Davegh-beg, Acheywely, Rossoll, and Pittentrayl, in Strathfleet in Southerland; which lands were given to the said John Terrell, by the disposition and charter of Wiluam Earl of Southerland, to be hol-

den ward and releefe of the Earles of Southerland, and to this day are caled the Terrell's lands.

Item, A charter granted to this Earl William be the said King David, of the half of the thanedome of Formartine, within the shriffdome of Aberdeen, dated at Doundee the penult day of July, the thirty-seaventh year of his reigne, and of our Lord one thousand three hundreth threescore and seaven.

Item, Ane charter granted be Robert Earle of Southerland (the oy and grandchild of the said Earl William), to his brother Kenneth Southerland, and his heires-male, of the lands of Drummoy, Backies, and Torrish, in Southerland, to be holden of the Earl of Southerland in ward and reliefe, as they are at this day. This charter was dated the year of God one thousand four hundreth ; which was afterward confirmed be Robert Duke of Albanie, governour of Scotland, the year of God one thousand four hundreth-and-eight. From this Kenneth the familie of the Laids of Forse is discended, and retaineth the surname of Southerland to this day.

Item, The year of God one thousand four hundreth fortie-four, the twelf day of July, John Earle of Southerland (the sone of Earl Robert), being immediat superior, did enter Alexander Southerland to the lands of the barronie of Thorobole, upon the presenting of a resignation of these lands, made be Nicolas Southerland, in favore of his sone Henrie (the father of the said Alexander), in the hands of Robert Earl of Southerland, at Pomfret castle, in Yorkshire in England.

Item, A gift and presentation granted be the said John Earl of Southerland, the tenth day of May one thousand four hundreth fourtie-and-eight, of the chaplanrie of Golspi-Kirkcoun, to Alexander Ratter ; unto the which chappel his prediceors, Earles of Southerland, hade given some lands, for maintenance of a priest to serve the cure, whenas they erected the same ; whereof the Earl of Southerland is patron to this day. In this gift Nicolas Southerland (one of Earl John his sones) is witnes.

Item, A charter given by King James the Second to this John Earl of Southerland, of the lands of Cracock, the twelf year of his reigne, and of God one thousand four hundreth fourtie-nyne.

Item, A chartour granted be King James the Second, the eighteen year of his reigne, and of God one thousand four hundreth fyfty-and-fyve, of the earldome of Southerland, to John, the sone of this John Earl of Southerland, and that by resignation thereof in the king's hands, made be this foresaid Earl John, to the use, and in favors of his sone, reserving his own life-rent, and his wife Margaret's coniunct fee ; which John did succeid afterward to his father Earl John.

Item, Ane infestment granted to John Earl of Southerland (the sone

of the former Earle John), of the lands of Pulrossie and Spainzidell, the year of God one thousand four hundreth threescore-and-seavin. This Earl John was infest in the earldome, by resignation of his father John, as said is.

Item, A precept of *clare constat*, granted be this John Earl of Southerland, the twentie-eight day of May one thousand four hundreth thriescore-and-eleven, unto John Southerland of Fors, to enter and serve him heir to his father Richard, in the lands of Buckies, Torrish, and Drummoy.

Item, The said John Earl of Southerland did enter Jean Terrell, by his precept of *clare constat*, to the Terrel's lands in Strathfleet, in Southerland, the twentie-fyft day of October one thousand four hundreth fourscore-and-fourtein. Unto him succeeded his sone, John Earl of Southerland.

Item, John Earl of Southerland was served heir to his father Earl John, the twentie-fourth day of July one thousand fyve hundreth and nyne, and thereupon was infest. This earl dyed without heires begotten of his own bodie.

Item, Lady Elizabeth Southerland, the sister and heir of this Earl John, was served and retoured heir to her brother Earl John, the year one thousand five hundreth and fourteen; whereupon she was infest and seased in the earldome of Southerland, the year one thousand fyve hundreth and fyfteen. Lady Elizabeth married Adam Gordon of Aboyn, the second sone of George, second Earle of Huntley; and so their posteritie became, be this marriage, not only Earles of Southerland, but also lawfull heires, by blood and succession, to all the rights, titles, priviledges, precedencie, and all honors and dignities whatsoever appertaining to the ancient Earles of Southerland.

Item, A gift of the ward and marriage of Jannat Clyne, and of her sister Elizabeth, daughters and heires of William Clyne in Southerland, granted be Adam Gordon, Earl of Southerland, the tenth of May, the year one thousand fyve hundreth and eighteen, unto John Murray of Abirscors, for his two sones Hucheon and Thomas.

Item, A charter of confirmation, granted be Adam Earl of Southerland, the penult day of Aprill, the year one thousand fyve hundreth and twentie-four, of the lands of Kilcalmkill, in Strathbora, to John Terrell of Doill; which lands of Kilcalmkill were given and alienat to the said John Terrell, by James Dumbar of Conzie, the twelf day of the said month of Aprill, the year one thousand fyve hundreth twenty-and-four.

Item, Alexander Gordon, Master of Southerland, the eldest son of Earl Adam, was, by his father (with consent of his mother Elizabeth), infest and seased in the earldome of Southerland, the year one thousand

fyve hundreth twenty-seaven, and dyed before his father, the fifteenth day of January, the year one thousand fyve hundreth twenty-nyne years.

Item, John Earl of Southerland (the sone of Alexander Gordon, Master of Southerland) was served heire to his father Alexander, the year one thousand fyve hundreth fourtie-six, and took a new infestment of the earldome of Southerland, the year one thousand fyve hundreth threescore-and-six. The next year following, the twentie-fourth day of June, he served himself heire to his grandmother, Lady Elizabeth Southerland, the heritrix of that earldome; whereby he did acquire to himself, and to his posteritie, all the rights, titles, dignities, priviledges, precedency, and all other honors appertaining to the ancient Earles of Southerland.

Whereas some doe surmyse, and (if they could object any thing against the Earles of Southerland) would alledge, that this John Earl of Southerland was forfalted, and banished the kingdome, after the battle of Corichie, the year one thousand fyve hundreth sixtie-thrie, and so would thereby alledge ane interruption, by forfaltrie, in the Earle of Southerland's discent; this will not serve their turne; for this John Earl of Southerland was recalled be Queen Marie, the year one thousand fyve hundreth sixtie-fyve; and that forfaltrie was reduced, and declared to be null, and he restored, *in integrum*, in a parlament held at Edinburgh the nineteen day of Aprill, the year one thousand fyve hundreth sixtie-seaven, and so to be accoumpted no forfalture. Moreover (that the reader may be fully satisfied), this very John Earle of Southerland, after his return from banishment, did obtain a new infestment of the earldome of Southerland from Queen Marie, the year one thousand fyve hundreth sixtie-six; and (which is more) the next year thereafter, which was one thousand fyve hundreth sixtie-seaven, he did not only reduce the said forfaltrie be act of parlament, as said is, but did also serve himself the next heir to his grandmother Elizabeth, heretrix and Countesse of Southerland, the twenty-fourth day of June, the foresaid year, whereby he did acquire to himself, and to his heires and successors, all titles, honors, rights, precedencie, and priviledges appertaining to the ancient Earls of Southerland.

Item, Alexander Earl of Southerland (the sone of Earl John) was served heir to his father, at Aberdeen, in July one thousand fyve hundreth threescore-and-thirteen.

Item, In the year one thousand fyve hundreth threescore-and-seventeen, the said Earl Alexander resigned the earldome of Southerland into his maiestie's hands, in favors of his sone John, who then hade from the king a charter of the said earldome, and was thereupon infest, being aged one year.

Item, In Januar, the year one thousand fyve hundred fourscore-and-ten, the said Earl Alexander served himself heir, at Invernes, to his great-grandmother, Elizabeth Countesse of Southerland, and to his great-grandfather Earl Adam.

Item, John Earl of Southerland obtained from King James the Sixt a new infestment of the earldome of Southerland, holden blench, containing an entayl and tailzie of his lands and earldome, to his heires-male whatsoever, dated penult day of Aprill, the year one thousand six hundreth and one.

Item, John Earl of Southerland, who now liveth, was served heir to his father Earl John, at Envernes, the fourth day of June, the year one thousand six hundreth and sixteen.

Item, This John Earl of Southerland was served the next heir of blood, the fourteenth day of May one thousand six hundreth and thirty years, at Invernes, to his prediceors the ancient Earles of Southerland, by three several brieffs; and particularly to William (the first of that name) Earl of Southerland, who dyed in the reigne of King Alexander the Second; whereby this Earl John hath acquired to himself, without any contrediction, all priviledges, titles of honour, or place in parlament, appertaining to the ancient Earles of Southerland.

By this which I have now sett downe (extracted out of the registers of this kingdome, and out of the Earl of Southerland his writts and evidences), you may perceave what ranck and place the Earl of Southerland may challenge among the nobilitie of Scotland: and I doe verily thinke, that none of the Scottish nobilitie can shew the like, either for antiquitie, or for continuance of succession, without interruption of blood, or falsaltrie.

Now let us come to the Earl of Cateynes, where I doe intend to shew what I have observed concerning that subject, not only in the records and registers of the kingdome, but also in histories.

In the dayes of William, king of Scotland, the year one thousand one hundreth fourscore-and-eightein, Herald Chissolme (or Herald Guthred, the sone of Mack-William), thain of Cateynes, being accompanied with a number of scape-thrifts, rebells, and rascalls (so the historie caletth them), began to exercise all kind of misdeameanors, by invading the poor and simple people with spoilings and slaughters, in all pairts thereabouts. These rebells having ranged and raged in Cateynes, Herald led them against John, bishop of Cateynes, whom he apprehended, pulled out his toung and both his eyes, then murthered him most inhumanly and cruelly, for defending the liberties of his church, and for staying Herald from obtaining what he had demanded of the king, in prejudice of his bishopricke. King William apprehended Herald, with the most part of his complices, whom he punished, *lege talionis*.

Herald Chissolme, thane of Cateynes.

First, he caused pull out Herald's tounge and eyes, then he gelded him ; and lastlie, he was hanged. All his whole linage and race were also gelded, and that progenie utterlie extinguished, least any succession should spring from so detestable a seed : *Ut unius hominis ætate, scelestus ille sanguis extingueretur*, sayeth Boethius. In memory whereof, the place where they were gelded is to this day called Stonie-hill, that the exemplarie punishment of so odious a fact might remain to posteritie.

Herald, with his linage, gelded.

In the reigne of King Alexander the second, the year one thousand tuo hundreth twenty-two, certain Cateynes men, at the command of Magnus their thane, entered the chamber of Adam bishop of Cateynes, under silence of the night, because he hade accursed them for not paying their tythes : First, they drew down the bishop, by the hair, to his kitching, and there scourged him with rodds, then they fyred the hous, and burnt him therein. King Alexander made great search for them, and apprehended four hundreth of the malefactors, whom first he caused to be gelded, with their whole linage and progenie, and then they were all hanged, least any succession should discend from so wicked a generation. Magnus (the Thane or Earl of Cateynes) escaped ; but he was afterwards slayn by his own servants, as he lay in his bed, and was used by them after the same manner that he hade caused the bishop to be used. I hope that no succession discended from these gelded Cateynesians can or will challenge any prioritie of place or precedencie before the Earles of Southerland. But let us goe on.

The Cateynes men again gelded.

The first writt that the Earl of Cateynes produceth, for probation of his antiquitie, is a certificat and testimoniall of certane money received by the commissioners of the King of Norroway, the year one thousand three hundreth and twelf, making mention of one Magnus, Earl of Cateynes. To this I doe answer, That it is no evident, infestment, or writt, directlie made of the earldome of Cateynes, or any part thereof, to any Earl of Cateynes, or to any other, but a bare narration of the king of Norroway his commissioners, not condescending what this Magnus was. Neither can it be verified that this George Sinclaire, Earl of Cateynes, who now contends for the precedencie, is discended from him in any degree of affinitie or consanguinitie : whereas, by the contrarie, the Earl of Southerland is successivelie discended from the first Earles of Southerland. Further, this writt, and all other evidents or infestments of any latter date, produced by the Earl of Cateynes against the Earl of Southerland, is to no purpose, and can avall him nothing to prove his precedencie, becaus they are posterior, and dated long after the charters and writts which I have already shewen you of the Earles of Southerland ; so that by dates of infestments and records, the Earl of Southerland is more ancient than Cateynes. But suppose it were not so, yet will it nothing advance this present Earl of

Ane answer to the Earl of Cateynes his argument from Magnus, Earl of Cateynes.

Southerland more ancient then Cateynes, by records and evidents.

Cateynes, who is neither of Magnus his line, nor discended from the ancient Earls of Cateynes, whose families are branded with the ignominie of sundrie attainitures and forfaltries, which doe cut of this Earl of Cateynes his claime ; becaus that, untill the reign of King James the Third, this Earl of Cateynes his first author and prediceessor did not attayn that earldome.

An answer to
their argument
from the deno-
mination of the
bishoprick.

Whereas some brain-sicke antiquaries wold draw ane argument from the antiquity of the word Catteynes, as more ancient then Southerland, and becaus the bishop of Southerland and Cateynes is called the bishop of Cateynes, that therefore the Earl of Cateynes should have the prece-
dencie before the Earl of Southerland : I answer, That this argument is frivolous, and nothing to the purpose, where all must be proved by infestments, writts, and records. Yet it maketh more against the Earl of Cateynes then for him ; becaus Cattey (which is Southerland) is more ancient then Cattey-nes, Cateynes being but the promontarie or nesse of Cattey, which region of Cattey did contain of old all the dyacie, being devided in the midst by the mountain Ord : and the countrey which is now caled Cattey-nes, was first so named, as the nes or promontorie of Cattey, being be-east the mountain Ord, and is written Cattey-nes by some ancient historians, as Howden, and others. Moreover, the Earl of Southerland (and not the Earl of Catteynes) is yet to this day called, in Irish, or old Scottish language, Morwair Cattey, that is, the Earl of Cattey ; so that the bishoprick took the denomination rather from Cattey (which is the whole), then from Cattey-nes, which is but a part of the dyacie ; and by progress of time, the countrey of Cattey loosing the ancient name, and getting the name of Southerland, the name of the bishoprick nevertheless still remained ; and instead of Cattey, it was caled Cattey-nes, as drawing nearer the old name then Southerland did. Yet if I did grant them that this word Cattey-nes is more ancient then Southerland, will it follow therefore that the Earles of Catteynes should have the precedencie before the Earles of Southerland ? The names of Southerland and Cattey-nes are more ancient then Huntley or Hamilton ; should these two earles therefore have the precedencie before the Marquis of Hamilton or Huntley ? And again, if I did grant them that the bishoprick hade first the denomination from the word Catteynes, and not from Cattey, doth it follow therefore consequently, that the Earl of Cateynes should have the precedencie before the Earl of Southerland ? I thinke there is none so void of reason, but he may see the weaknes of this argument, which I leave to the judicious reader.

Now for the lineal discent (which they find beyond the moon), successively, by so many ages, as Earles of Catteynes, from Henricus de Sancto Claro (who lived in the dayes of King Robert Bruice), thinking

thereby to outstrip many of our Scottish nobilitie. These and the like imaginarie genealogies are but dreames and revearies, devised of set purpose, to fead such ambitious minds as delight in fabulous vanities. First, I would know in what approved histories, registers, or records, do they find this their lineal discent, without interruption by forfaltrie, or by lack of succession, for so many ages, as Earles of Cateynes, from this Henricus de Sancto Claro unto this day? Then, I would gladlie understand where was this Henrie Sinclaire and his offspring, Earles of Catteynes for so many ages and discents, during the several attaintures and forfaltries of the Earles of Catteynes, which I am now to set down? and where was the lyne and offspring of this Henrie Sinclaire, during all the changes and translations of this earldome of Catteynes from surname to surname, and from race to race, which presentlie you shal hear? If, then, those forfaltries and changes be true (as they are indeed, and cannot without impudency be denied), with what face can the Sinclars at this day clame any dignitie or precedencie appertaining the ancient Earles of Catteynes? But suppose this to be true, which they doe alledge, to wit, that Henricus de Sancto Claro did obtain ane infeftment or charter of the earldome of Catteynes, or some part thereof, from Earl Magnus before mentioned, what doth this prejudice the Earl of Southerland, whose writts and infeftments are anterior thereto, and dated long before? or what can this advance this present Earle of Catteynes (who now liveth), seing that not only did Malesius, Earle of Catteynes, succeid shortlie thereafter unto Earl Magnus, and was forfeited, and hade before his forfaltrie given the said earldome of Catteynes with his daughter Isabell, unto the Earl of Rosse, by his charter, dated the year one thousand three hundreth fourty-four; which was confirmed by King David Bruice, the year one thousand three hundreth threescore-and-two, and of his reigne the thirty-two; but also divers other surnames did possesse the earldome of Catteynes, betwien the dayes of the said Henrie Sinclaire and the reigne of King James the Third; at which time this George Earl of Catteynes, his prediessor and author obtained the same; which surnames having either failed in succession of blood, or have bin forfeited, whereby that earldome still returned to the croun: So that those forfaltries, and changes, and races interveening, doe quite cut away the successors and line of Henricus de Sancto Claro, and doe lykewyse hinder and stay this George Earl of Catteynes, although he were of the lyne of Henricus (whereof I doe much doubt), that he cannot justlie pretend or claime any precedencie appertaining to any Earles of Catteynes, before the reigne of King James the Third.

Ane answer to
the Earle of
Catteynes his
argument from
Henricus de
Sancto Claro.

They have as yet another strong argument and reason for their precedencie, which is of great force in their conceit; and it is this, their

long-drawn and farr-strained pedegrie, successivelie, without intromission, as Earles of Catteynes, from Sir William Sinclare, and his wife Elizabeth Swarre, daughter to Julius Swarre, Earl of Orknay, Shetland, Strathern, and Catteynes ; which genealogie and pedegrie the Sinclars have sent of late into France, Denmarke, and other kingdomes, with a rabble and number of idle, long-tayl'd, big, and huge titles, which would make any of sound judgement, or but meanly versed in histories or registers, to laugh merrily. As for example, let us hear what titles they give to some of their alledged prediccors : Henrie Sinclair, Prince off Orknay and Shetland, Duke off Oldenburgh, Lord Sinclair, Knight of the Golden Fleice, &c. Another of them is thus intituled : Henrie Sinclair, Prince off Orknay and Shetland, Duke off Oldenburg, Lord Sinclair, Knight off the order off the Cokle in France, and Knight off the order of Saint George in England, &c. ; where you shal note and observe by the way, that this famous knightlie prince Henrie Sinclare his name is not inrolled or registrate at Windsore in England, among the names of all the rest of the knights of the order of Saint George (or of the Garter), which have bin created from the beginning and foundation of that order ; so that this is a mere fiction of the Sinclares own making. But let us see and examine another of their prediccors, who surpasses all the former : William Sinclair, caled (Prodigus) the Spendthrift, Knight off the order off the Cokle, and off the order off the Golden Fleice, Prince of Orknay and Shetland, Duke off Oldenbourg, Earl of Catteynes, Lord Sinclair and Niddisdell, Shirriff off Dumfreise, Admirall and Chancelar off Scotland, Warden and Justiciar off the three merches betwixt Scotland and England, Baron off Ecfourd, Greneslawe, Kirkretine, Roxburg, Kenreusie, Conslawe, Rosline, Pentland, Herhart, Carden, Polmese, Dysert, and Newbourg ; and what not ! I doe desire to know of them, in what approved historie or register doe they find all this ? I demand, where doe they read that William Sinclare (the spendthrift) was Prince of Orknay, Earl of Catteynes (Earl of Orknay he might be), or Chancelar of Scotland, &c. ? By what meanes, or of whom, did they obtain these glorious titles, offices, and dignities ? and how did they loose them ? Which of all our kings of Scotland did advance the Earl of Orknay to the title of a Prince, or did erect Orknay into a principallitie, which was never as yet but ane earldome since the first creation of earles in Scotland, and posterior in ranke and order to dyvers earldomes in this kingdome ? Doe they find among the roll of our chancelars, that ever this William (the spendthrift) was chancelar of Scotland ? neither doe I remember in all our historie, that the kings of Scotland have made spendthrifts their chancelars. But I thinke that men of any reason or judgement should be ashamed to publish such vanities to the world, without warrant of histories or records : whereby

The answer to
the Earle of
Catteynes his
argument from
Elizabeth
Swarre, and Sir
Wm. Sinclare.

I doe perceave, that the Sinclars doe little care what the learned and wysest sort doe thinke of them, so that they may perswade simple ignorants, or strangers, to beleve them.

Now, having run over some of their ambitious and glorious titles, I answer, that this their claim from Sir William Sinclare and Elizabeth Sware cannot be true or just; becaus, at the same time wherein they say this was, the Earl of Rosse was Earl of Catteynes; Walter Steuart was thereafter Earl of Cateynes, and was forfeited; Allan Steuart was Earl of Cateynes after Walter, and dyed without issue; George Chrigh-ton was also Earl of Catteynes, and dyed also without issue-male, where-by that earldome returned again to the croun. Now, I would gladly understand where were the successors and offspring of Elizabeth Sware and Sir William Sinclare, Earles of Catteynes successively for so many ages, during the time that the Earl of Rosse, Walter Steuart, Allan Steuart, George Crichton, and others, have the said earldome? and where was this William Sinclare (the spendthrift), prince, duke, earl, lord, baron, warden, justiciar, shriff, admirall, chancelar, &c.? or his prediceors, Sinclares, Earles of Catteynes, with all these their foolish and vainglorious titles, when this earldome of Catteynes was so tossed and translated to other surnames and races? I do verily beleve that this renouned Prince William, the spendthrift, was so prodigall, and so great a waister, that he spent and consumed all these his glorious titles; which were as cleanly wyped and fleiced away from his posteritie, as any knight of the Golden Fleice was ever yet fleiced; so that he left little to his successors but pryde and ambition, from whence the fountain of these vainglorious and arrogant titles doe proceed, therewith to feid their imaginary greatness, and to make themselves a mocking-stock to others.

William Sin-
clare caled
Prodigus, or
Spendthrift.

Indeed, I grant this to be true, that before the Swars obteyned the earldome of Orknay, both the earldomes of Catteynes and Orknay were in one man's possession; but he was neither Sware, nor swearing Sinclare. It may be also, that, after the division of these two earldomes, one Sir William Sinclare did marrie the daughter of Julius Sware, Earl of Orknay, whereby the Sinclars have the earldome of Orknay; but I denie that it can be proved by any historie, register, or record, that the Sinclars obtained the earldome of Catteynes by that marriage: for how could they have that which other surnames hade during the same time? Now, let us a little examine the strenth of their argument: Becaus these two earldomes were sometimes (many ages agoe) in one man's possession; and that, in continuance of time (these two earldomes being seperated), Sir William Sinclare married (as they alledge) Elizabeth, the daughter of Julius Sware, Earl of Orknay, whereby the Sinclars became Earles of Orknay; and the Sinclars,

many years after this marriage with Elizabeth Sware, obtaining the earldome of Catteynes by some other means, therefore they conclude, with a long fork-tayled, cornuted prosyllogisine in Baroco, Barbara, or Celarent (but rather in Bocardo), that the Sinclars, who at this day are Earles of Catteynes, are successively discended Earles of Catteynes (without interruption of blood, or by forfaltrie) from the ancient Earles of Catteynes and Orknay, Magnus or Malesius; and may dewlie challenge any prioritie of place that sometime appertained to these earles, although they be neither of one blood, linage, or surname with them. But any man of common judgement may easily perceave the weaknes of this argument, which can prove nothing (although their allegation were true), but that the Sinclares obtained the earldome of Orknay by their marriage with Julius Sware his daughter: for I shal presentlie set down dyvers forfalters and changes of the Earles of Cateynes, at sundry times, and in severall ages, interveening between the reigne of King Robert Bruice (wherein Earl Magnus lived) and the reigne of King James the Third (wherein the Sinclars obtained the earldome of Catteynes), whereby that earldome was at divers times translated to other surnames then Sinclars; so that neither the Sinclars nor the Swars could be at that same very time Earls of Catteynes. Now, suppose that I would grant them their alledged lineal discent and succession, as Earles of Catteynes, from Sir William Sinclair and Elizabeth Sware, the daughter of Julius, it will avail them nothing against the Earl of Southerland, being farr short of the antiquitie of his writts and infestments; and it will utterlie overthrow their own mayn claim from Henricus de Sancto Claro, and also their owne claime from Gulielmus de Sancto Claro, the king's peimander, by his marriage with the eldest daughter of one Malise, Earl of Catteynes, which we are to examine in the next place. But any may see the smal probabilitie and strenth of their claimes, the one argument still belying and destroying the other: Some would drawe ane argument out of William Camden (a learned English writter, and a good antiquarie), to advance the Earl of Catteynes his clame of precedencie against the Earles of Southerland; for he writteth thus in the description of Scotland, in his book caled Britannia, in the edition set forth the year one thousand six hundreth and seavin: *Perque Malesii cujusdam filiam primogenitam datam in uxorem Gulielmo de Sancto Claro, vulgo Sinclair, regio panitario ejus posteri hunc honorem Comitum Catteynesie sunt adepti.* Which is thus Englished by his translator (who doth not faithfully express Camden his meaning, by thrusting in the word, successively): "And by the eldest daughter of one Malise, given in marriage to William Sinclair, the king's pantler, his heires (successivelie) came to be Earles of Catteynes."

I doe passe over the wrong done to Maister Camden by his transla-

tor; and I doe answer (be it said with leave of so famous a writter), that Maister Camden is mistaken: for this Malesius, Earl of Catteynes, Orknay, and Strathern, married his daughter Isabel to the Earl of Rosse, and not to William Sinclare, and gave unto the Earl of Rosse in marriage with her, the earldome of Catteynes, by his charter, dated the twentie-eight day of May, the year one thousand three hundreth forty-four; which disposition of his was confirmed to the Earl of Rosse by King David Bruce, the year one thousand three hundreth threescore-and-two. The Earle of Rosse was thereafter forfeited, whereby the earldomes of Rosse and Catteynes fell into the king's hands; and the earldome of Catteynes was afterward given by King Robert the Third to Walter Stewart, Earl of Atholl, who was executed for the slaughter of King James the First, and forfeited, as shortlie I shal show you. Now, albeit I grant that Maister Camden his assertion touching Malesius his daughter and William Sinclare, were true (as it is not, being directly contrarie to the records and registers of the kingdome), yet will it nothing avail this Earl of Catteynes, or the line of this William Sinclare, against the Earl of Southerland; not only becaus they are cut off by sundrie ensuing forfeitures of the Earles of Catteynes in severall ages, but also becaus this their claim cometh farr short in date and time, of that which the Earle of Southerland doth produce for his precedency, and also overthroweth the Earl of Catteynes his clame from Henricus de Sancto Claro. Maister Camden saith only, that the posteritie of William Sinclare came to be Earles of Catteynes, not condescending when, or in what king's dayes, the said William Sinclare his posteritie attayned to that earldome; neither is the authoritie of any (whose opinion Maister Camden followeth herein) of so great force that it can work against the publick registers and records of this kingdome; nor can their mistaking be much to the purpose, whenas we contend by writts, infestments, and evidents. Maister Camden his opinion (I doe confesse) would be of great moment, and his judgement of great respect (with me) in any historicall matter, whereof the contrair were not cleir by dyvers records and charters; but he sufficientlie excuseth himself in his epistle, and in his epilogue, and may easilie be pardoned for any escape he hath made in the discription of Scotland, being a stranger, and unacquainted with our records and registers. Thus have you hard all the reasons answered which the Earl of Catteynes hath hitherto produced, or (as I thinke) can produce for his precedencie. All these far-sought arguments comes farr short of the Earles of Southerland their right, nothing being proved for the Earl of Catteynes by infestments, charters, or registers.

Now I am to sett down some of the forfeitures and attainours which doe cut off this present George Sinclair, Earl of Catteynes, from any

An answer to the Earl of Catteynes his argument from William Sinclare, the king's pantler, and the daughter of Malesius Earl of Catteynes.

The severall forfeitures of the Earles of Catteynes.

colour of claiming the precedencie before the Earl of Southerland. First, then, Malesius, Earl of Orkney, Catteynes and Strathern (whom we find to be Earl of Catteynes, since the gift alledged made be Earl Magnus to Henricus de Sancto Claro), was forfeited and atteinted be King David Bruce, the year one thousand three hundredth fourtie-fyve; which is evident and clear, be a charter made be the said King David at Scone, the last day of October, the fifteenth year of his reigne, and of God one thousand three hundred fourtie-and-fyve; whereby King David gives the earldome of Strathern, *Mauritio de Moravia, militi, consanguineo nostro charissimo*, unto his cousine Maurice Murray; which came into the king's hands by the forfeitrie of Malesius, then lately Earl of Stratherne, Orkney, and Catteynes, led and prosecuted against this Malesius, for giving and alienating his tytle of the said earldome of Stratherne, to the Earl of Warren, [an] Englishman, eninie to King David. And to prove that this Malesius was Earl of Catteynes, there is a charter of confirmation granted be the said king, dated at Scone, the twelt day of November, the two-and-thirtieth yeir of his reigne, and of God one thousand three hundredth threescore-and-two, confirming a charter made the twenty-eight day of May, the year of God one thousand three hundredth fourtie-and-four, by the said Malesius, then Earl of Strathern, Catteynes, and Orkney, whereby this Malesius did give and dispone the earldome of Catteynes to the Earl of Rosse, in marriage with his daughter Isobell. Now, it is manifest that the Earles of Rosse were afterward forfeited, and also that their succession failed; so that the earldomes of Rosse and Catteynes fell divers times into the king's hands, sometime by forfeitrie, sometime by lake of succession, and sometime by the resignation. I would then gladlie know of the Sinclars, where was Henricus de Sancto Claro, or his successors, at this time? Where was Sir William Sinclare, and his wife Elizabeth Sware? Where was William Sinclare, the king's pantler, or pantrie-man, during this disposition and forfeitrie of Malesius, and during the forfeitrie of the Earl of Rosse?

Malesius, Earl of Catteynes, forfeited.

The Earl of Rosse, who was also Earl of Catteynes, forfeited.

In the dayes of King Robert the Third, Walter Steuart, Earl of Athol and of Catteynes, obtained ane infeftment of the earldome of Catteynes. Then, afterward, whilst Robert Duke of Albanie governed Scotland, the said Walter Steuart, Earl of Athol and of Catteynes, obtained, by the resignation of Archibald Earl of Douglas, ane infeftment and chartour of the lands of Curtaquhy, lying within the shriffdome of Forfar, dated the year of God one thousand four hundredth and nyne; which verifies that the said Walter Steuart was Earl of Catteynes. Now, most certain it is, that this Walter Steuart, Earl of Athol and Catteynes, was forfeited for the slaughter of King James the First.

Walter Steuart, Earle of Catteynes, forfeited.

The year one thousand four hundredth twentie-four, Allane Steuart

obtained ane infeftment of the earldome of Catteynes. This Allane Steuart, Earl of Catteynes, was sent with Alexander Steuart, Earl of Mar, to pacifie the insurrection made be Donald Ballogh (the cusin of Alexander Lord of Iles), the year of God one thousand four hundreth twentie-eight. Donald Ballogh surprysed both these Earles at Enverloghie, in Lochabber, where Allan Steuart, Earl of Catteynes, was slayn, leaving no issue; and Alexander Steuart, Earl of Mar, was put to fleight, hardlie escaping with his life. Now, I would gladlie intreat the Sinclars to show me where were the heires of Henricus de Sancto Claro at this time? where were now the heires of Sir William Sinclair, by Elizabeth Sware? and where were the heires of William Sinclair, the king's pantler, in the dayes of Walter Steuart, Earl of Athol and of Catteynes, and during his forfaltrie? and where were they when Allan Steuart was Earl of Catteynes?

Allan Steuart,
Earl of Cat-
teynes, dyed
without issue.

In the reigne of King James the Second (the earldome of Catteynes being returned to the croun, and being then at the king's disposition), one George Crichton was created Earl of Cateynes, in a parliament held at Edinburgh, the year one thousand four hundreth fiftie-four, with this condition, that if the said George Crichton should die without issue-male, in that case the said earldome should returne again to the crown. This George Crichton dyed the next year following, without issue-male, whereby the earldome of Catteynes returned again into the king's hands. Now, I would know whether the successors of Henrie Sinclair were Earles of Catteynes at this time? and whether or not the heires of Sir William Sinclair, by Elizabeth Sware, or the heires of William Sinclair, the king's pantler, by the daughter of Earl Malese, Earl of Catteynes, durieng the dayes of this George Crichton?

George Crichton,
Earl of Catteynes,
dyed without
issue-male.

Finallie, it is most certain, that the race whereof this present Earl of Catteynes is discended, did not acquire the title and right of the said earldome before the latter dayes of King James the Third. By the contrarie, the earldome of Southerland continueth successivelie in the blood of the first Earles of Southerland unto this day, without intermission, or interruption by forfaltrie. Let all the registers, records, and histories of this kingdome be sein and perused; if there be found any other race or surname then Southerland and Gordon to have possessed that earldome since the first institution and creation of the Earls of Southerland, the Earl of Catteynes shal have the precedencie, without contradiction or opposition. So then, this present Earl of Catteynes his right of the said earldome being so recent, he cannot claime any farther antiquitie then the date of his prediceors' infeftments, granted be the kings of this realme since the said forfalties; which atteintures and forfalties are ane impediment that this Earle of Catteynes his right can never be drawn back to the foresaid Magnus, or the ancient

When the Sinclars
came to be
Earls of Catteynes.

Earles of Catteynes. For this is certain, both by law, and by the received practice of this realme, that any earl being forfeited and atteinted, he that acquireth the title and dignitie of the said earldome after the forfeitrie, hath not the ranke and precedencie, but according to his own creation.

The Lord Berridel renunceth the prioritie of place to the Earles of Southerland.

To conclude, the Lord Berridell, this George Earl of Catteynes his eldest sone (who is infest and seased in the earldome of Catteynes, reserving the liferent of his father Earl George), who hath, by his handwrytt, renunced, in all time coming, the precedencie and prioritie of place to the Earl of Southerland and his successors for ever; and that by contract, dated at Edinburgh, in July, the year one thousand six hundreth and sixtein.

Yet, to the effect that the reader may be fullie satisfied of the Earl of Catteynes his true genealogie, I will set it down here brieflie, according to the registers and records of this kingdome.

The pedigree of the Sinclars, Earls of Catteynes.

William Sinclar, Earl of Orkney, married the daughter of the Douglas that was Lord of Turin, by whom he had children; and his eldest sone, called William the Spendthrift, succeeded him in the earldome of Orkney. After the death of the Lord Douglas his daughter, he married Margerie Southerland, the daughter of Alexander, Master of Southerland, the eldest sone of John (second of that name) Earle of Southerland, by whom he had two sones: Olipher Sinclare of Rosline, and William Sinclare. This William Sinclare (the second sone by the second wife) obtained the earldome of Catteynes in the latter end of King James the Third his dayes, and was slayn at Flowdown, the year one thousand fyve hundreth and thirteene.

This William Sinclare, Earl of Catteynes, married the Kaith of Inverrugy his daughter, by whom he had John Sinclare, Earl of Catteynes, who was slayn in Orkney, the year one thousand fyve hundreth twentie-nyne. John Earl of Catteynes married Marie Southerland, daughter to the Laird Duffus, by whom he had George Sinclair, Earl of Catteynes, who dyed at Edinburgh the year one thousand fyve hundreth fourscore-and-three. Earl George married Elizabeth Graham, the daughter of the Earl of Montros, by whom he had John Sinclair, Master of Catteynes, who dyed in prison at Girnigo. John Master of Catteynes married Jean Hepburne, the widow of John Steuart, Lord of Coudingham (the neice of James Hepburne, Earl of Bothwel), by whom he had this George Earl of Catteynes that now liveth, who succeeded to his grandfather Earl George. This present George Earl of Catteynes married Jean Gordon, the Earl of Huntley his daughter, by whom he hath William Sinclare, Lord Berridell, and Francis Sinclare. William Lord Berridell married the Lord Sinclare of Reivins-hugh his daughter, by whom he hath John Sinclare. Thus you see,

that William Sinclare, who married the Laird of Inverruggy his daughter, is the first Earl of Catteynes by whom this present earl (who now liveth) may claime any right or title to that earldome, or any rank or precedencie among the nobilitie of this kingdome.

If, then, the Sinclars can pretend no precedency by the gelded Catteynesians; if they can challenge no interest in the lyne or blood of Magnus Earl of Catteynes; if Malesius Earl of Catteynes was forfeited by King David Bruce; if the Earl of Rosse was Earl of Catteynes by the disposition of Malesius, confirmed afterward be the said King David; if the Earl Rosse was forfeited; if Walter Steuart was Earl of Catteynes and of Athole, and was forfeited for the slaughter of King James the First; if Allane Steuart was Earl of Catteynes, and was killed in Lochabber, leaving no issue, the year one thousand four hundredth twentie-eight; if George Crichton was created Earl of Catteynes by King James the Second, the year one thousand four hundredth fiftie-and-four, and dyed without issue-male, whereby the earldome of Catteynes returned again to the crown; if the race whereof this present Earl of Catteynes is descended had no interest or title to the earldome of Catteynes, until the dayes of King James the Third;—if these things (I say) be true, as certainly they are, and cannot be denyed, then would I gladlie understand upon what ground can the Earles of Catteynes, at this day, build such fantasies in the aire, and paint them upon their walls? With what reason can they so fabulously, without any probabilitie or appearance of truth, bring their discent and pedigree, successivelie, as Earles of Catteynes, from Magnus or Malesius, or the ancient Earles of Catteynes? How can they claim any prioritie of place, appertaining sometime to these earles, being in no degree of affinitie or consanguinitie descended from them? They answer (forsooth), that they are descended, successively, Earles of Catteynes, from Henricus de Sancto Claro, since King Robert Bruce his dayes, or from Sir William Sinclare, that married Elizabeth Sware, or from William Sinclare, the king's pantler (they cannot tell which). Then, I will intreat them to show me, without equivocation or mentall reservation, in what corner of the world did Henricus de Sancto Claro, Earl of Catteynes, Sir William Sinclare, William Sinclare the pantler, or their successors, lurke, when Malesius, when the Earl of Rosse, when Walter Earl of Athole were Earles of Catteynes, and were forfeited? In what close lurking den of Catteynes did the Sinclare Earles remain, when Magnus, when Malesius, when the Earl of Rosse, when Walter Steuart, when Allane Steuart, when George Crichton, were Earles of Catteynes? But I doe leave the Sinclare Earles to their vain-glorious, imaginary, and ridiculous succession from Henricus de Sancto Claro, from Sir William Sinclare, and from William Sinclair the king's pant-

A short resuming of the whole discours.

ler, together with their foolish and fabulous affinitie and consanguinitie with Danskin and Denmarke; and I wish the indifferent and unpassionate reader to consider what sence or shew of reason hath the Earles of Catteynes, thus to contend for precedency with the Earl of Southerland, against all antiquitie, against the laws and practise of this kingdome, against daily experience past memorie of man, against all the records and registers of this realme, and directlie against the roll of parliament dayly used, wherein the nobilitie of Scotland are orderly ranked; in the which the Earl of Southerland is placed eight degrees before the Earl of Catteynes, and next unto the offices of the croune.

Now, let the Sinclares or the Earles of Catteynes disprove that which I have heir sett down against themselves, and for the Earls of Southerland; then shal I be willing, not only to reclaim what I have said, but also to be censured be the best antiquaries of this kingdome. And if the Earle of Catteynes and the Sinclares had not so arrogantlie and foolishlie, against all sence and reason, contended with the Earl of Southerland (climbing above their reach with the wings of ambition), I would not have impugned their imagenary successive discent from Henricus de Sancto Claro, and the rest, but would have passed over the same with silence, as now I have done their fabulous genealogie from Count Valdor in France, whose sone, Gulielmus de Sancto Claro, did (as they alledge) marrie the daughter of Patrick Dumbar, first Earl of Marche. I doe passe over, lykewyse, their ridiculous discent from Katherine Forteth, the Earl of Stratherne his daughter, married to Sir Henrie Sinclair. In lyke manner, I desist to speake of their foolish pedegrie, drawn from Margaret Gartnay, the Earl of Marr his daughter, married to one called Sir Henrie Sinclair, with such other fabulous and forged reavearies, unworthie to be mentioned by any that loveth antiquitie, or doth favour the truth. And this shal serve at this time for the clearing of this controversie, untill I doe hear what the Earl of Catteynes can reply.

FINIS.

THE
CONTINUATION
OF THE
HISTORIE AND GENEALOGIE
OFF THE
EARLES OF SOUTHERLAND.

COLLECTED TOGETHER BY GILBERT GORDON OFF SALLAGH
FROM THE YEAR 1630.

THE
CONTINUATION
OF THE
HISTORIE AND GENEALOGIE
OFF THE
EARLES OF SOUTHERLAND.

BY GILBERT GORDON OF SALLAGH.

ALTHOUGH I be not able to match the pen or the stile of him who pre-The Preface.
ceeded me, in descrybing the Genealogie of the Earles of Southerland,
yet I have endeavored (according to my abilitie) to sett down the
most remarkable accidents which doe concern that familie, and the
surname of Gordon, since the year of God one thousand six hundreth
thirtie; all the preceeding accidents and actions being alreadye so exact-
lie and trulie written by Sir Robert Gordon in English, and by Johan-
nis Ferrærius and Master Alexander Rosse in Latin, that it were need-
less for any man to undertake it. What I doe write shall be without
malice or affection, only for truth sake; not caring much for the ap-
probation of any, so that I informe posteritie trulie: and thus I shall
proceed, without any other preface or insinuating epistle, giving you
first a true character of Sir Robert Gordon, late tutor of Southerland.

Sir Robert Gordon governed the earldome of Southerland for the
space of fyfteen years, with great moderation, judgement, and discre-
tion, and rendred up the government thereof to his nephew John,
seventh of that name, Earl off Southerland, in the month of November
one thousand six hundreth and thirtie yeares, Earl John being then of
the age of twentie-one yeares and eight months. I may, without flat-
terie, affirme Sir Robert Gordon to be a man indued with notable gifts
of mind and body; judicious, active, liberall, yet provident; trulie ge-

1630.
Sir Robert
Gordon re-
signeth the
government of
Southerland to
his nephew
Earl John.

The character
of Sir Robert
Gordon.

nerous, and noble harted ; sober and moderate in his dyet, hating all drunkennes and intemperancie ; well seen in historie ; wise, as any hath bin these many ages, of that familie ; religious, given to peace, spending much time in taking away controversies, and setting of such debates as did aryse amongst the inhabitants of that province. He hath, by his wisdom, dexteritie, and providence, restored almost the decayed estate of that hous and familie, considering the burden wherewith his brother Earl John had left his estate overwhelmed, by reason of his troubles with the Earl of Cateynes, the disingagement and advancement whereof hath still bin Sir Robert Gordon his greatest care ; yea, rather too farr transported and carried with a fervent affection that way, having therein spent a great part of his time and off his meanes ; he hath compassed, by his policie and wisdom, severall and intricate busines, which concerned the hous and familie of Southerland, and brought them to a prosperous end ; being often crossed in these affaires and designs, not onlie by his enemies, but also by his own nearest friends and kinsmen. A most constant performer of his word and promise, when he hade once ingadged the same ; sincere and honest in all his proceedings, and so reputed generallie be all men ; too vehement and passionate in any action, which naturall imperfection he did often moderate by judgement and discretion ; a painfull and exact justiciary, without partialitie ; a man dealing trulie, fearing God, hating covetousness ; a great maintainer and assister of the church and churchmen within these bounds ; a stout and eager defender of the inhabitants of that countrie from the injurie of their adjoyning neighbors ; a close and wise dealer with his own contriemen, whereby he procured their love and favor—a hard matter among so many factions whereunto they are inclyned. He may be justlie caled a rare instrument in Southerland, for the advancement of God's church there, for the weill of that familie, and for the flourishing estate of the commonwealth in that countrie, having much reformed the fashions and customes of the inhabitants of that province, conforme to that which he hade observed elsewhere in his travills abroad : But men are not saints ; these vertues must needs be accompanied with some vices. A bitter enemy, so long as he professed it ; cholerick ; but his eminent virtues did overballance and obscure these vices.

Some did strive
to sowe dissension
betwixt
Earl John and
his uncle Sir
Robert.

John Earl of Southerland being invested and settled in his estate, and having served himselfe, at Envernes, the next heir of blood to his ancestors and progenitors, the ancient Earles of Southerland, the fourteenth day of May one thousand six hundreth and thirtie years, he notwithstanding followed the advyse and councill of his uncle Sir Robert Gordon, altho divers ill-affected persons did strive, for their own ends, to sowe dissension betwixt them. But all their practises were in vain ;

Sir Robert did alwais clear those cloudie stormes whenas at any time they appeared, or were urged against him; for whatsomever evill impression they did endeavour to give to Earl John, he failed not to acquaint his uncle therewith, before he would give them credit, or beleeve them, which gave Sir Robert time and occasion to cleir himself of these fals imputations; and by these meanes they did still keep a good and perfect amitie together. The Earle and his uncle did then clear and remove all particulars betwixt themselves, and gave to each others mutuall discharges of all things which past during Earl John his minority. At this time also, Sir Robert Gordon, be the advyse of the Earl of Southerland's freinds, did sell and alienate to his nepheu (Earl John) the lands of Golspitour, Backies, and Golspi-Kirktoon, which had not bin for many ages in the possession of the Earles of Southerland, and were bought be Sir Robert Gordon from the heritours, during Earl John his minority, but (as it now appeareth) to Earl John his use.

Earl John
buyeth the
lands of Gol-
spitour from
Sir Robert
Gordon.

In the month of August, the year of God one thousand sex hundreth thirtie-one, Sir Alexander Gordon of Navidaill, knight (Earl John his uncle) being troubled and hardlie put at for professing the Roman-catholicke religion, and refusing to conforme himself to the religion now professed within this kingdome, he retired himself into Ireland, with his lady, children, and familie; to the great grief of all his friends in Southerland, and in the north of Scotland; where he might have bin a comfort to his friends, and a good and faithfull counsellor to the Earl off Southerland, who was yet young, and hade none of his friends of neer consanguinitie to give him advyse, his uncle, Sir Robert Gordon, being for the most part in England, attending his service with his majestie at court, who could not, at all times, resort into Southerland, to advyse the Earl his nepheu in his affaires: but Sir Alexander supposed that he should have a freer libertie for the exercise of his religion in Irland then in Scotland, this made him goe thither.

Sir Alexander
Gordon of
Navidaill re-
turneth into
Ireland.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth thirtie-one, Alexander Morray of Abiscors dyed at Dornogh, of a fall from a stair, which he hade at Tayn in Rosse, to the great regret of all his friends, leaving one sone and two daughters. He was a hopefull young gentleman, and of good expectation; who thought to have raised and releevd the decayed estate of that familie of Abiscors, if God hade spared him dayes. By his death the halfe of his estate fell in ward to his superior the Earl of Southerland; the other half having also fallen ward into the earle's hands, by the death of the last Laird of Duffus, who was superior (under the Earl of Southerland) of that part of Abiscors his estate. Earl John dealt nobly with Alexander Morray his wife and children, in respect of the ancient faithfull service done by that familie to the hous of Southerland: he gave some part of the estate to the old widow (the

The death of
Alexander
Morray of
Abiscors.

mother of Alexander, being the wife of vnuquhill John Morray of Abiscors), some he gave to the widow of Alexander, and some part he did allow to the maintenance of Alexander his children; some part (and that the least) he reserved to himself, as an acknowledgement of his superiority. This estate of Abiscors (being overburthened with debt) is now like to fall into the hands of Walter Morray of Pitgrudie (the brother of George Morray of Spanizidaille) who hath comprised the same for debts, payed be him for John and Alexander Morrayes, the father and the sone; so that hardlie can the trew and lawfull heires of that familie be ever able ever to releve or redeeme that estate again.

1631.

Adam Gordon,
Earl John his
brother, goeth
into Germany.

This year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-one, Adam Gordon (the Earl of Southerland his brother-germain) having resolved to travell abroad, went into Germany, with a number of resolute soldiers, to serve the King of Sweden, and to visit these kingdomes. He went with Collonel John Monro of Obstell, who was then upon his second expedition into Germanie, and made Adam Gordon (being then but the age of nynteen yeares and six months) the first captain of his regiment. They shipped at Cromarty, and sailed thence to Hamburg, with a prosperous successe. Some speciall men of note went with Captain Adam Gordon out of Southerland; and, amongst others, Alexander Gray (the sone of George Gray of Skibo) and John Gordon (the son of Gilbert Gordon of Bein-ewen); Macgregar (the sone of John Macgregar, slayn at Glenfroyn) was Captain Adam his leivetenant. After his death, David Rosse (the son of Alexander Rosse of Innercharron) was leivetenant to him.

Divers gentle-
men of the
north of Scot-
land advanced
in Germanie.

Divers gentlemen, which went out of Southerland, Rosse, and Cateynes with the Lord Ray into Germany, came to great preferments and advancements there: Robert Monro, Laird of Fowls, his brother, Sir Hector Monro, John Monro of Obstell his brother, Maister Robert Monro, and William Gun (the son of John Gun Robson) were all collonels, and hade severall regiments; John Sinclair (George Earl of Cateynes his bastard sone), John Monro (the brother of Robert Monro of Assint), and John Innes (the sone of William Innes of Sanset) were leivetenant-collonels; David Monro (the sone of John Monro in Westerfowles), Francis Sinclair (the Laird of Murkle his sone), and divers others, were made sergent-majors of regiments: many of them were made captains of companies, and other inferior officers. There were (at the least) thirty of that regiment, which went out of Scotland with the Lord Ray, who came to be collonels, lieutenant-collonels, and sergent-majors of regiments; a rare thing, the like whereof hath not bin seen.

1631.

This year of God, one thousand six hundreth thirty-one, there was a busines of the Earl of Southerland's finished, which cost Sir Robert Gordon much paines and travell to compasse, for the space

of seven years together, both at court, and before the commission of surrenders, since the same was established : the matter was the setting of the shriffshipp-regalitie of Southerland, and enlarging the bounds of the shriffshipp of Southerland, and the dismembering off it from the shirriffdome of Invernes, and getting the town of Dornogh to be made the head burgh of the shire, in all time coming. The busines was thus settled : there past a mutuall contract, this year one thousand six hundredeth and thirty-one, betwixt King Charles and John Earl of Southerland, whereby the Earl of Southerland did resigne into his majestie's hands the regalitie and shriffship of Southerland, for a certain soum of money ; and whereby the Earl of Southerland reteyned and kept the possession thereof, by way of morgage and wodsett, untill the money be payed to him be his majestie. The king did then, by this contract, dismember the shriffship of Southerland from that of Invernes ; and adjoynd to the shirriffship of Southerland, the lands of Strathnavern, Edderachiles, Durines, Strath-halledail, Assint, and Ferrinkoskary (or Slishechiles), which was formerly a part of the shirriffdome of Invernes : appointing also the citie of Dornogh to be the head burgh of the shire, and the shirriff and seat of justice in all time coming : reserving, nevertheless, the priviledge of pit and gallows alwais to the Earl of Southerland, within his own proper lands, either in tenant or tenandrie, after that the sowm of money (agreed upon) were paid to him, and also reserving the possession of the regalitie and shirriffship (thus enlarged) untill the money were paid to him be his majestie. Whereupon the Earle of Southerland tooke a new grant and infestment from his majestie, of the regalitie and shirriffship, under the great seal, relative to that contract ; which contract and infestment were confirmed be act of parliament, at Edinburgh, in the month of June one thousand six hundredeth thirty-three yeares. There be many particulars conteyned in that contract, which I do omit, referring the curious reader to the originall. This contract was formed and drawn up at Edinburgh, by the king's advocate, Sir Robert Gordon being there for the Earle of Southerland ; which contract being finished, it was sent up to court, that his majestie might subscribe it ; and Gilbert Gordon of Sallagh, author and first writter hereof (sone of John Gordon of Midgarty), who then attended Sir Robert Gordon, went post from Edinburgh to court with it, and brought it back again with the king's hand to it ; so, the Earl of Southerland subscribing it, the infestment passed through the seales.

The bounds of the shirriffdome of Southerland.

Contract betwixt King Charles and the Earle of Southerland.

The shirriffdome of Southerland dismembered from that of Invernes.

Dornogh made a regall burgh, and the seat of the shriff of Southerland, in time coming.

This year of God one thousand six hundredeth thirty-one, Angus Macky of Bighous (being a widower) married Jean Gordon, the daughter of Sir Alexander Gordon of Navidail ; and having lived with her three years, he died, the year of God one thousand six hundredeth thirty-four, leaving no issue be her. To him succeeded William Macky,

The marriage and death of Angus Macky of Bighous.

his eldest sone be his first wife, Jane Elphiston. The death of Angus Macky was much lamented in that dyacie, being a very active and able gentleman ; he was taken away be witchcraft. The witch was afterward apprehended and executed, who at her death confessed the cryme.

The Lord Reay
returneth out
of Germany.

This year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-one, Donald Macky, Lord Reay, returned into England from the king of Sweden his army in Germany, where he hade behaved himself valientlie, to his own credit and the glorie of his nation. But his return home at this time, and what followed thereupon, did much obscure his former actions, and almost ruined his fortunes. What his business was then in England, I cannot tell ; certain I am, that he wrought himself a busines which he hath not yet unfolded or cleared ; and thus it is : At his coming then into England, he did charge the Marquis of Hamilton, or (at least) some of his followers and dependers (whereby it did reflect upon the Marquis), with a treason plotted against his majesty. His accusation was chiefly against one David Ramsay, born in Fyffe, a man of a daring and insolent spirit, and a great favorite of the Marquis of Hamilton ; from the which David Ramsay (as the Lord Ray alledged) he hade all that discours, whenas the Marquis had formerlie imployed this Ramsay into Germany.

For the better clearing hereof, I must show you that the Marquis of Hamilton was now about this time to be imployed be his majestie beyond the seas, with ane army of ten thousand Scots and English, and was shortlie afterward sent with them into Germanie, to assist the king of Sweden, and the princes of the Protestant union, against the hous of Austria ; which army (as the Lord Reay alledged) the marquis was to imploy and turn against his king and his countrie. The points of the Lord Reay his information against David Ramsay, were these (which I will set down as it is recorded in the proces depending betwixt them in the lord high constable's and marshal's court of England, and inrolled in their register) : That David Ramsay, being in company with the Lord of Reay, in Sweden, Reay asked him what newes he hade from the court of England ? Ramsay answered, That there were many abuses in that king's court, and that there was nothing to be looked for there but desolation, and change of religion, and that therefore he hade retired from thence, since no honest man could live there ; Ramsay thus laboring to possesse him, and bring him to his partie with sundrie such discourses. The Lord Reay his answer was, That we must pray to God to amend these evils, and that there was no remedy but patience. Ramsay replied, That before three yeares were expyred, God would rais up some good man to defend his church, and liberate honest men from slavery. Reay asked Ramsay, Whether the marquis was ready to

The information and accusation of the Lord Ray against David Ramsay at court.

come over into Germanie, as was given out and reported ? and of what religion the marquis was ? Ramsay answered, That the marquis was a good Protestant, and that he would come shortlie into Germany ; and that, before it were long, he would let the world see his ayme was for the defence of his religion, and for the glorie of God ; and that he should have ane army so well provyded with brave men, and all kind of warlike provision, that he cared not with whom he encountered : That there were many honest men, and well affected, in Scotland, and if they hade once ane army over into Germany, what would he thinke if they did take a start into Scotland to settle them ? That before it were long, he would hear Scotland be the eares togather ; that (perhaps) something was intended, but that he would not then tell him any more ; for his master's secrets (meaning the Marquis of Hamilton) were dear unto him, although he was confident of Reay his love and affection to the marquis.

Then, meeting again two dayes afterward, David Ramsay told the Lord Reay, that he was going into England, but that he would take Holland in his way ; he desired, therefore, him to shew him wherein he could doe him service in England ; he intreated him to rest confident of his favor. Reay desired him to deal with the marquis to interceed for him at his majestie's hands, for the reversion of Orkney, whereof he hade gotten a promise from the king : he answered him, he would doe it ; and thereupon he asked at Reay, if there were any good harbors in Orkney or in Strathnavern, which might be fortified ? Reay answered, that there were. Ramsay said, that this was to be thought upon, and desired to pause upon it that night ; that it were good for the marquis to have a friend in Orkney, for his own ends.

The next morning, David Ramsay and Maister Alexander Hamilton (the Earl of Haddington his brother) met with the Lord Reay, and desired him to write a generall letter to the Marquis into England, with the said Alexander Hamilton (who was going presentlie thither), leaving the particulars of Orkney to his trust, becaus letters might miscarry. Both of them promising to Reay great assurance of true friendship from the marquis, if he would continue constant in their resolutions ; and so Reay delivered them a letter for the marquis.

Thereafter Reay and Ramsay did meet at Amsterdam, in the Lowe Countries, where he staid with Reay eight dayes, and delivered him a letter from the marquis, full-fraughted with thanks and complements. Ramsay then told him, that all went well with the marquis ; that he hade gottin money already from the king for his journey, and that his only stay was lack of armes and munition, and especiallie powder ; and Ramsay intreated Reay to put in hard for the same with the Swedish leager ambasadour there, seing the king his master expected these

forces ; which Reay did with all speed. Ramsay went on telling Reay, that the marquis had written to him, that if the armes and other provisions were had, they should be sent into England, and not into Scotland, as was formerlie resolved ; that he much marveiled why the marquis had changed his resolution, seing all other provision had bin sent into Scotland, and that the marquis had sent over a man to receave these provisions, as Reay had desired him. Reay replied to Ramsay, that the letter which he had from the marquis desired the armes to be sent into England. Ramsay answered, That though the armes were had, yet he would not send them till he had further order from the marquis.

Some few dayes thereafter, they meeting together at Delf, in the Lowe Countries, Reay told Ramsay that he had a letter from the king of Sweden to the king of Great Brittain, desyring ships to transport the marquis and his army into Germanie. Ramsay answered, That the marquis and the Lord Reay should be awarr of that ; for then they will thinke (meaning the English) that we doe intend to take their land from them with their own ships. Reay asked at him, Where the forces should meet ? he answered, Upon the sea. Reay asked where they should land ? Ramsay answered, On some part of the king of Denmark his countrie, and plunder some part of his land ; for they thought he would be the only man would most oppose them. Reay asked, If the marquis was to rais any men in England ? Ramsay answered, But one regiment. Reay asked, Whether they would be trustie to the marquis ? Ramsay answered, That there were some English the marquis was as sure of as any Scots. Reay asked, Where they should best meet them ? Ramsay answered, At Harwitch or Yarmouth. Reay asked, If these places were fortified ? Ramsay answered, That no port in all these costs, or in England or Scotland, could hold or stop them from landing where they listed. Then Reay said to Ramsay, That he himself was not a souldier of fortune ; that he had bread at home to eat, and might live without the fortunes of the warr ; that he would hazard his life and fortune with the marquis, but that he would know the busines. Ramsay replied, That he would not reveal to him any more of his master's secrets, but that he would write a letter with him into England to the marquis ; and at his coming there the marquis would infuse that in him which he would not. He desired him not to tell the marquis what had passed betwixt them, whereby the marquis might have all the thanks himselfe ; that the marquis was verie close, but that he would reveal himself to such as he knew would hazard with him ; that Reay his brother-in-law (the Earl of Seafort) knew all ; and that the marquis trusted him much. Reay asked, What was done in his business concerning Orkney ? Ramsay said, That nothing was done in it, untill his

own coming there; and that it might be he should have it better cheap then to pay the rents and duties of it.

Ramsay told, moreover, to the Lord Reay, that England had made a peace with Spain, very prejudiciall to Holland; that Spain and France were both striving who should first swallow up England, but he hoped that they should prevent them both; that the lack of powder was the greatest lett; as for armes, they might get helpe thereof in every hous where they came, and that they had reasonable provision thereof already; and that the marquis had written to him, that he had already fourscore-and-ten peeces of cannon, great and small. Reay desired Ramsay to speake the Swedish ambassador for the powder, and to advertise him at the Breile of his answer, that he might assure the marquis what he might expect. Ramsay sent a letter to the Breile accordingly, to show Reay that he had spoken the ambassadour, and hoped to have that which he spoke of. Ramsay asked the Lord Reay's advyse at their parting, Whether it were better to crosse the seas once, or to goe bravelie home? Reay answered, That delayes were not good; unto which Ramsay did condescend, and used speeches to him to that effect. This is the summ of that whereof the Lord Reay did accuse David Ramsay, so far as is recorded in the books of the lord marshal's court in England, which I have set down at large, to satisfy posteritie. Whether these criminations be fals or true, I dare not avow; but David Ramsay, having first denied all the charge and accusation, in presence of the king and some of his privie-council, as fals and fayned, did afterward confesse all the circumstances thereof before the judges who were appointed to determine the business, except such things as tended any way to treason. These he still constantlie denied; neither can I conjecture to what end or purpose could the Lord Reay devyse or frame all this storie. The caus which (as the marquis his favorers gives out) made the Lord Reay doe this, was to hinder the marquis his expedition into Germanie; becaus the marquis being there, it could ecclypse Reay's credite, and hinder his preferment. This seemes to me but a slender reason for the Lord Reay to contrive and set such a business on foot, against so powerfull a man as the marquis. But leave this to him who is the tryer and searcher of all harts, and knows the inward secrets of all men, and will judge them at the last day.

At the Lord Reay his coming then into England, he did first reveal this busines to James Steuart, Lord Ochiltree, a man of a turbulent spirit, yet wittie and active, and ane intimate friend of the Lord Reay's, who never opened this matter to his uncle, Sir Robert Gordon, being then at court, and better acquaint with court passages then either of these two lords. These two lords, Reay and Ochiltree, consulted often together in this so important a business; yet, before that the Lord Reay

The Lord Reay
accuseth David
Ramsay of
treason.

Ochiltreie re-
vealeth all the
busines.

had occasion to confer or commune in that matter with the Marquis of Hamilton (as was intended and expected), the Lord Ochiltree (being the sone of Captain James Steuart, sometime Earl of Arran, and chancellor of Scotland), not able to contain the secret any longer, and bearing ane hereditarie hatred to the Hamiltons, he went (without Reaye's knowledge), more speedy than warily, in a preposterous hast, and revealed all the busines to the lord threasurer of England, not so much as giving time to the Lord Reay to acquaint his majestie therewith at any convenient leisure ; for Reay's best course had bin, to have acquainted his majestie therewith, and none other, and to have given the king time and leisure to thinke upon the busines. But his opening of it to the Lord Ochiltreie spoiled all the proceedings, and gave the other party time and meanes to prevent the discoverie of any thing, if there was any thing at all. Hereupon the court is presentlie in ane uproar ; the matter is related be the Lord Ochiltreie to his majestie, in most ample forme, with many circumstances more than the Lord Reay reported, reflecting upon a number of noblemen in Scotland, who should have bin upon this plot with the Marquis of Hamilton. The Lord Reay is sent for be the king ; he is examined be some of the lords of the privie-councell, the king being present ; he confesseth all to the king, as is before related in his accusation against Ramsay, with many other circumstances against the foresaid Alexander Hamilton and Sir James Hamilton (the Earl of Haddington's sone), and Master Robert Meldrum. Reay and Ochiltreie are committed to their own lodgings. The marquis humbly desireth his majestie that he may be committed to the Tour of London, untill he were tryed. There is a committee chosen of the lords of the councell, to try and examine the busines. Nothing is found wherewith the Lord Reay doth directlie charge the marquis, but be David Ramsay his relation, and therefore the marquis is declared free. David Ramsay is sent for out of Holland ; he cometh over into England in all hast ; he is confronted with the Lord Reay ; Ramsay denieth all ; so doe the rest, and Maister Robert Meldrum also. Ramsay and Meldrum are both committed to their lodgings severallie ; and thereafter Meldrum is sent to the Fleet at London, there to ly in prison. I doe omit to relate Meldrum's part, as nothing appertaining to my purpose, and better to be concealed then related, being personal fals criminations against King James and his posteritie.

Reay and Ram-
say confronted.

Mr Robert
Meldrum pri-
soner in the
Fleet.

In this meantime the marquis journey into Germany hastneth on ; he goeth thether with ten thousand men, and leaveth David Ramsay to the protection of his friends in England. Ramsay is detained behind for his tryall. There was never a busines of that nature so favorably handled and passed over in England ; for, whereas by the lawes of that kingdome, one witnes is enough for the king, and chiefly in matters of

treason, and the delinquent (or party accused) is to be tryed by the common lawe, yet this particular was taken from the common lawe, to be tryed be the marshall law of England: This was partly attributed to the Lord Reay, becaus that, upon the first contesting face to face before the king and the committee, he challenged David Ramsay to the combat, whenas he had denie all. The other presentlie accepted the challenge; which being once mentioned, from thenceforth that cours was held on, and they two were appointed to try the matter in feight, hand to hand, in single combat; which if the Lord Reay had not mentioned, the busines hade (perhaps) bin referred to the tryall of the common law, and Ramsay hade bin tortured, as the law and custome is in such cases.

Then was there a lord high constable of England created, and joined with the lord marshall and others, to hear the matter debated in the lord marshall's court, at Westminster. The parties doe appear in that court dyvers times, before the lord constable and the lord marshall of England; their advocats and learned counsell doe plead for them. The busines did depend above a year in that court. They are appointed and decerned to feight in Tytle-fields, by Westminster; the day is named; the weapons and manner of feight is agreed upon and pronounced be the judges. Seing little did appear to be proved before the judges by other second witnesses, but some inconsiderate and indiscreet speeches of Ramsay's, so they are dismissed, upon suretie to appear the prefix day, at the place appointed for the feight. Sir Robert Gordon, Sir Peirce Corsby (ane Irish gentleman), and Sir William Forbes of Cragivar, were sureties for the Lord Reay; the Earl of Roxburgh, and others of the marquis his friends, were bound for David Ramsay.

Reay and Ramsay are appointed to try the matter by single duell.

Sir Robert Gordon, and others, bound for his nephew, the Lord Reay.

The day of feighting approaching, and the parties being ready to fight, they were again caled before the judges, and the sureties discharged. Then they were sent from Westminster to the Tour of London, where they remained in prison a good space. In this meantime, the king inclyning to mercie, and being most unwilling they should feight, or decyde the matter be a duell, he caused dissolve and dismisse the marshall court, with a sentence of pardon to them both, and a stayn upon David Ramsay for his inconsiderate speeches. After they hade stayed six months in the Tour, they were released; and sureties were given be either of them to others, for their indemnitie in time to come. The Lord Reay having takin his leave of the king, returned home into Strathnaver, his master (the king of Sweden) being dead be this time. David Ramsay remained still at the court in England. Maister Robert Meldrum was also enlarged and set at libertie, upon a report which was made to the king, that he was craised, and hade his braines crackt, which I believe was true; for no solide brain would

Reay and Ramsay imprisoned in the Tour of London.

They are dismissed, upon surety for others indemnity.

Mr Robert Meldrum set at libertie.

have vented such idle fooleries ; and besides, he denyed them all, and there was but one witnes against him. The busines did cost the Lord Reay much of his meanes, besydes the losse of his place and imployment in Germany, and the perpetuall hatred of the hous of Hamilton, and all their friends and dependars.

Ochiltrie sent
to Scotland.

The Lord Ochiltrie was disgracefullie sent home into Scotland, and imprisoned there in the tolbuith of Edinburgh. Then they did stryve and endeavour to put him to ane tryall of ane assyse and jurie, for having sown discord betwixt the king and his subjects of Scotland, in charging some of the nobility and privy-councillors to have bin in this plott ; but Ochiltrie, being a man of great abilities (though turbulent), defended himself so bravely, and with so great dexterity, before the judges at Edinburgh, that they did not venture to put him to ane assyse, least he should have bin cleared ; for he charged the Lord Reay with all. Therefore, his majestie, being willing the matter should rest in oblivion, and also being loath to bring the Lord Reay upon the stage in Scotland, as he hade bin in England, he discharged the justice to meddle any further therein ; only the Lord Ochiltrie was committed to prison, in the castle of Blacknes, where he remained a long time.

Ochiltrie im-
prisoned in
Blacknes.

Seafort and
Reay fall out,
and offer to
feight the single
combat.

Here I will shortlie declair what befell betwixt the Earl of Seafort and the Lord Reay, concerning this busines. They were both called, at London, before the king and his councill : Reay did charge Seafort with something which he hade revealed unto him concerning this matter, and touching the Marquis of Hamilton : Seafort refused all ; Reay affirmed it ; they fall out most bitterlie one against another, in the king's hearing, reveiling one another disgracefullie. At last, in presence of the king and lords, they challenged one another to the single combat ; whereupon they were committed to their lodgings, Reay being formerlie restrained. So the business betwixt Reay and Ramsay drawing near, Seafort seikned in the meantime, of the yellow jandeise, which ended his dayes shortlie thereafter, and so put a period to their dispute. This Colin, Earl of Seafort, left but two daughters ; and his brother George succeeded to him in his earldome.

The death of
Colin, the first
Earl of Seafort.

The Lord Reay
his third mar-
riage.

At this time the Lord Reay purchased, at London, a sentence of nullitie of his marriage with his wife Mistres Rachel Winterfield (whom he hade formerlie married in England, after the death of his first wife, Barbara Mackenzie), alledging that she had another living then in Ireland. Reay hade a sone, caled Donald, by this Rachel Winterfield ; nevertheles, upon this sentence, he married secretlie (without the knowledge of any friend of quality) Elizabeth Tamson, the daughter of Robert Tamson, dwelling at Greenwich ; which Robert Tamson was on of Queen Marie's wardrop. He carried this woman along with him into Strathnaver. This also (besydes the busines of Hamilton) was imputed

to the Lord Reay as a matter of great weaknes, that a man of his reputation in the world should have married a woman without birth, without meanes, without friendship ; and chiefly at such a time, whenas his honour, life, and fortune lay at the stake, and he being uncertain every day when he should have bin caled to feight against David Ramsay : but in matters of love, the wysest are to seike. He hath one daughter be Elizabeth Tamson. Afterward, when the Lord Reay was returned into Scotland, his wife, Mistres Rachel Winterfield, did appeal from the sentence of nullitie which he had purchased against her, and obtained a decree of adherence against him, as his lawfull wyfe, before a commission of delegates in England, whereby she was adjudged to be the lawfull Lady Reay, and the former sentence of nullitie to be of no effect.

The fourteenth day of Februar, the year of God one thousand six hundredth thirty-two, being Shrew Tuysday, John Earl of Southerland married Lady Jean Drummond, the daughter and only child of James Earl of Perth ; a verteous, comely, and prudent lady, by whom Earl John hade dyvers children, and they lived happily together, in great love, and mutuall amitie. This marriage was celebrated at Seaton, being the Earl of Winton his hous, who is her uncle by her mother, and was the best marriage in Scotland then, either for meanes or friendship, or the person of the woman.

1632.
John Earl of
Southerland his
marriage.

About this tyme James Grant, whom the Earl of Murray had formerly caused to be apprehended by the Clanchattan, and imprisoned at Edinburgh, in the castle, escaped from thence, having some cords and ropes convoyed unto him into the castle quietly, by a sone of his ; by the which cords he descended upon the west corner of the said castle, and so fled into the north of Scotland, and from thence into Ireland ; from whence he returned again into the north of Scotland, and was invaded there be one Patrick Macgregor, and sixteen others, who did hope, by taking of the said James, and be presenting him to the lords of the councell, to obtain their own pardon, being outlaws ; but it fell out so, that the said James Grant killed the said Patrick Macgregor, and escaped their hands. Afterward James Grant, be some slight, apprehended his cousin, John Grant of Ballendallagh, whom he deteined with him in captivitie for the space of twentie dayes, leading him still along prisoner with him to his accustomed dennes and cavernes where he did use to lurke and hant, thinking be his releasement to work his own pardon, and his peace with the Earl of Murray, who favored Ballendallagh, who, having seduced and intysed some of his keepers, escaped out of James Grant his hands. Some of James Grant his followers have bin since killed by the Clangregar, and their heads sent be them to the lords of the councell, as a testimonie of their good service.

James Grant
escapeth out
of the castle
of Edinburgh.

James Grant
killesh some of
the Clangregar.

Ballendallagh
taken prisoner
by James
Grant, and
escapeth from
him.

James Grant's
sone taken be
Huntley's ser-
vants.

The generall
band in Scot-
land.

The Lord Gor-
don goeth into
France and
Germany with
his companie of
gens d'armes.

George Lord
Gordon hurt
at Spyra.

The morgaged
lands in Sou-
therland re-
deemed be Earl
John.

James Grant still escaped their hands; but the year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-six, some of the Marquis of Huntley's followers beset James Grant in the north of Scotland: James escaped; his sone was taken, and one of his especiall associats, called John Forbes, who were both sent to the counsell at Edinburgh, and there hanged, with a notable thief and notorious robber who was executed there at that time (called Gille-Roy-Mac-Gregar). At the taking of James Grant his sone, there was one of the Marquis of Huntley's servants slain, called Adam Rind. The year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-fyve, the Laird of Grant was ordained and decerned be the lords of the counsell, to bring in James Grant, or to make him leave the kingdome; whereupon they made the Laird of Grant find caution and suretie, conforme to the generall band appointed be the state to be taken from all the heads of clanns, and from all governors of provinces in the kingdome, but cheifly in the west, and in the north of Scotland. The Laird of Grant could neither performe the one nor the other.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-two, upon the French king's resolution to assist the united princes of Germany against the hous of Austria, George Lord Gordon, Earl of Enzie (now Marquis of Huntley), being caled be the French king, went over into France from Scotland (taking England in their way), with his company of gens d'armes, all well appointed, and in good equipage. Then he was sent be the French king with his companie into Lorrain, in the Marshall de la Fors his armie, whenas Lorrain was brought under the obedience of the French. Thereafter he went into Alsatia and Germany in that army, under the command of that great captain the Marishall de la Fors, where he and his gens d'armes did behave themselves valiantlie, and were alwais set upon the hardest and most difficult interpryses; in whose valour and courage the Marishall de la Fors hade much confidence. Whenas the toun of Spira was taken in be the French, his eldest sone (George Lord Gordon) was hurt in the thigh, valiantly fighting upon the breach of the wall of the citie, with his pike in his hand, and never gave over untill the emperialists yeelded, and rendered the toun unto the French; herein imitating the ancient valour of his predecessors. The Countesse of Enzie (now Marquise of Huntley) went afterwards into France to her husband, and was brought to bed at Paris of two twins, a sone and a daughter, who are yet alive.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-two, at the terme of Whitsunday, John Earl of Southerland began to redeem the morgaged and wodsett lands in Southerland; and the next Whitsonday thereafter (being the year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-three), he releved all his wodsetts; and in speciall, the lands in Strath-fleet, called the Terrell's lands, which hade not bin in the possession of

the Earls of Southerland for three hundreth yeares, since they were given away by William, the third of that name, Earl of Southerland. The Innesses had these lands from the Tarrells, and the Innesses sold them to some gentlemen of the Gordons, with power to the Earl of Southerland to redeeme thēm, by rendring to them their own moneis, which was now done. Helmisdail and Killeirnan were not then redeemed and disengadged, becaus the redemption of these lands was suspended during the lives of the possessors, be John Earl of Southerland (the father of this Earl John), who had ingadged them.

The fourth of September one thousand six hundreth thirty-two yeares, Charles Gordon (the sone of Sir Robert Gordon, knight-barronet) was born at Salisburie. King Charles and James Earl of Carleile were his godfathers; the Lady Maltravers (James Duke of Lennox his sister) was his godmother. The Lord Gorge was appointed to be the king's deputie for that purpose; and one of his majestie's gentlemen ushars (as the custome is) was sent to Salisburie with the king's gift to the cheild, and to attend the deputie at the christening.

Upon Saturday, by seaven o'clock in the morning, the twentie-fift day of November, one thousand six hundreth thirty-two, John Gordon, Lord Strathnaver, the eldest sone of John Earl of Southerland, by his wife Lady Jean Drummond, was born at Dornogh. He was christened the fourth day of December following. His godfathers were, Colin Earl of Seafort, and Sir Thomas Urquhart of Cromarty, knight; his godmother was the Lady Pitfoddels, his father's sister.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth thirtie-three, Alexander Gordon of Danquinty (the Marquis of Huntley his brother's sone) and his eldest sone, were both slayn among the hills and mountaines of Strathdoune, be some outlawes and theeves of Lochabber, of the race of Clanlaghlane (or Seill-Allan). As he was hunting privatlie in these mountaines, he chanced upon them as they were dryving away their pray; which he endeavouring to recover, and having but few in companie with him, they invaded him. Some of these outlaws have bin since apprehended and executed for the same. The next year following, these Clanlaghlane (or Seill-Allen) of Lochabber, continuing still rebels and outlawes, descended to the Lowlands, even to the Laird of Eggell his bounds, in the hight of the Mernes, where they killed divers of his men, and tooke away some cattle, conveying the goods thorough the Braes of Marre. The Farquharsons of the Brae of Marre perceaving them, assembled together, followed, and invaded them. They skirmished a prettie while; at last, the Clanlaghlane exceeding the others in number, and being the strongest, carried away the goods, and killed dyvers of the Farquharsons, not without some slaughter of the Clanlaghlane. This coming to the eares of the lords of the councell, they

The birth of Charles Gordon, sone of Sir Robert Gordon.

The birth of John Gordon, Lord Strathnaver.

1633.
Danquintie and his eldest sone slayn.

Some of the Farquharsons killed be the Clanlaghlane.

summoned Allan Mackonald-Duy (chiftane of the Clanchamron in Loghabar) to appear at Edinburgh, to answer for these outlawes ; who having appeared there, they imprisoned him and his eldest sone, untill these Clanlaghlane were brought before the justice ; but afterward they were both dismissed, upon suretie for keeping the peace.

1633.
King Charles
crouned in
Scotland.

Sir Robert
Gordon doth
carrie the
king's train.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth thirtie-three, King Charles came into Scotland, to receive the inheritance of his forefathers, and to be crouned ; which was performed with great solemnity, and with the joyfull acclamations of all sorts of his majestie's subjects, in the Abby of Holiroodhous, at Edinburgh, the 17th day of June. This was a joyfull sight to the Scots nation, who hade not seen these many yeares (yea not these many ages), a king of perfect age crouned among them. At his coronation, and at the insuing parlament, Sir Robert Gordon, knight-barronet (being vice-chamberlane of Scotland), carried the king's train from the castle (where his majestie lay the night preceeding) to the abbay, together with four earles eldest sones : to wit, the Lord Lorne, the Earl of Argyle his eldest sone ; the Lord Dalketh, the Earl of Mortoun his eldest sone ; the Lord Annan, the Earl of Annandaill his eldest sone ; and the Lord Dipline, the Earl of Kinnoule (chancellor of Scotland) his eldest sone.

The shirrifdom
of Southerland
ratified in par-
lament, and in-
rolled in ex-
chequer.

The burgh of
Dornogh rati-
fied in parla-
ment.

The next day after the coronation, King Charles held a parlament at Edinburgh, where dyvers acts were made for the weill of the kingdome. At this parlament there was ane act made be Sir Robert Gordon his procurement, for dismembring the shirrifdome of Southerland from the shirrifdome of Invernes, and for making Southerland a shirrifdome be itself, with some other lands joyned to it, and also for confirming the erection of the toun of Dornogh in a burgh-royall, and lykewyse confirming and approving the contract past betwixt his majestie and the Earl of Southerland, concerning the shirriffship and regalitie of Southerland. The shirriffship of Southerland was afterward inrolled in the exchequer as a shirrifdome apart, separated from Invernes, whereby they make their owne accompts yearlie to the exchequer, in all time coming.

The Earl of
Angus created
Marquis of
Douglas.

The Earl of Southerland stayed at home in the north during this parlament, being extreamlie urged thereunto by some important affaires which concerned the settling of his estate. He sent his voyce by his proxie to James Duke of Lennox, who voyced for the Earl of Southerland in his own rank and degree, next after the Earl Marshall of Scotland. At this time the Earl of Angus was created Marquis of Douglas. The cheifest reason which moved the Earl of Angus to sute this dignitie, was becaus the Earl of Southerland hade intended action against him for the precedencie.

Upon Saturday the second day of November, by seaven a'clock in the

morning, the year of God one thousand six hundreth thirtie-three, George Gordon, the second sone of John Earl of Southerland, by his Lady Jean Drummond, was born at Dornogh : his godfathers were, George Earl of Seafort (who succeeded to his brother Earl Colin), and Sir John Mackenzie Tarbett, knight-barronet ; his godmother was the Lady Cromartie, his grandmother's sister, being the Lord Elphinston's daughter.

The birth of George Gordon, the Earl of Southerland his sone.

This year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-three, after that King Charles had returned into England, Sir Robert Gordon took a journey north into Southerland, to visite his friends. At this time he settled many differences and variances amongst his friends in the north; and chieflie he took great paines to reconcile the Earl of Southerland and Lord Reay, who were likely to goe to law for the lands of Durines, and dyvers other questions. At last, be Sir Robert his earnest mediation and travell (who was uncle to them both), all controversies were taken away; and a contract was passed and subscrybed be them at Dornogh, whereby the Earl of Southerland gave the lands of Durines in few to the Lord Reay and his heires, for service. By this contract, the Lord Reay and his heires are bound to serve the Earl of Southerland, and to accompanie them at all parlaments and conventions whensoever they desire them. They are also bound be this contract to come into Southerland at every weaponsheiw, and to come under the Earl of Southerland's banner and colours. Heirby also Reay doth renunce the warrendice of Strathnaver to the Earl of Southerland, which had formerly bred so much trouble and dispute betwixt the Lord Reay and Sir Robert Gordon, during the earl his minoritie. Many other privileges are therein contained for the earl, which were tedious to insert here; and so I remit the reader to the originall.

An agreement betwixt the Earl of Southerland and the Lord Reay.

Earl John gives the lands of Dyrines to the Lord Reay, for service.

The warrendice of Strathnaver renounced be the Lord Reay.

This year of God one thousand six hundreth thirtie-three hapned an accident in Southerland, which had almost bred a stryf and contention betwixt the Earl of Southerland and the Lord Lorn, the Earl of Argyll his eldest sone, who had now, for divers yeares, managed the affaires of his own familie during his father's banishment from Scotland these seventeen years past. The busines was thus :

William Kennethsone (chiftane of the Seil-wick-Iver in Cateynes), had fallen out with the Lord of Berridall, the Earl of Cateynes his eldest sone, who thereupon did remove him from such lands and possessions as he held of him. William Kennethsone leaves Cateynes, retires into Argyle, and makes his beild and last refuge of the Lord Lorn, calling himself Campbell, as being originallie come out of Argyle. This was a motive powerfull enough to perswade the Lord of Lorn to countenance him. Lorn doth write dyvers times in his favors to the Lord Berridell, and also to the Lord Gordon, and to the Earl of Sou-

The Seil-wick-Iver came originallie out of Argyle.

William Kennethson turns outlawe.

therland, and to Sir Robert Gordon, to interceed for him at Berridell his hands—which they did ; but all would not doe : Berridell partlie being inflexible, and William Kennethson being unreasonable in his demands. Then did William Kennethson retyre into Argyle, where he assembled together some rebels, and outlawes, to the number of twentie, and with these he made dyvers incursions into Cateynes, where he did much harme, for the space of four or fyve yeares, taking goods and heirships out of Cateynes, and making his way thether through the hights of Strathnaver and Southerland.

The Lord Berridell first persewes him legallie, gets him denounced rebell, then he sent out dyvers of his countriemen to insnare and trap him ; yet he still escaped for a long time, and retired alwayes with his booty into the isles, and to Argyle ; but the Lord Lorn did publickly disallow him and his actions.

The inhabitants of Southerland (and such as did rule there for the time) did overlook and winck at William Kennethson, and gave him free passage, being glad to see the Seil-wick-Iver and their chiftane thus persecuted be the Lord Berridell, whom his father (George Earl of Cateynes) hade heretofore imployed as his instruments of dyvers outrages against themselves ; God revenging the injuries done to them against Southerland be such as hade imployed them. Among others, there was one partner of William Kennethson, caled Gilcolm-mac-Soirl (ane islander), who still accompanied him, and married his daughter, and hade now learned all the passages and wayes into Cateynes.

William Kennethson taken, and hanged.

The Seil-wick-Iver almost extinguished in Cateynes.

At last, the Lord Berridell apprehended William Kennethson and his sone in Cateynes, and hanged them, and did so persecute that race, that they are now almost extinguished ; yet did Gilcolm-mac-Soirl continue his incursions into Cateynes, associating to himself dyvers islanders, some of the Argyle men, and certain outlawes of the Clanvickinvin (dependers of the Lord Lorn's), who, resorting into Cateynes, in their retreat from thence, tooke some cattle out of Southerland. The Earl of Southerland directs men to follow them ; some of them are apprehended and hanged. The next summer they make themselves strong ; they devyde their company in two parts ; some of them goe with Gilcolm-mac-Soirl to the hight of Rosse and Southerland, to lie there untill their fellows and companies should come unto them. The rest tooke their way through the low lands of Rosse, to the Lambas fair at Tayn, and from thence into Southerland, to meet the rest of their associats, under the pretence of visiting their kinsmen, whom they pretended to have in Strathully and Strathnaver. This companie was about sixteen or twentie ; most of them were of the Clanvickinvin, the Earl of Argyle his followers. They were conducted be one Ewen-Aird ; and as they parted from the toun of Tayn, towards Southerland,

The Clanvickinvin come into Southerland.

they stole horses, which they sold in Southerland, as they passed through the country peaceably, without interruption, thinking to goe so unchallenged, under the name of travellers, and to joyne in the hight of Southerland with the rest of their complices, and goe all in one company into Cateynes.

In the mean time, the Rosse men came over into Southerland ; they challenged their own horses. The Earl of Southerland, after probation, restoreth the horses to the owners, according to the custome of the countrie. He sends some men after Ewen-Aird, who was yet in Strath-Ylly. Ewen-Aird is brought back to Dounrobin, and undertakes to answer for the rest. He affirimes the horses to be his own, and not stolen. The earl desires him to pay to his cuntrymen the moneyes which he and his companions hade receaved from them for the horses ; and that, for his own part, seing they were strangers, he would trouble them no further. Ewen-Aird yeelds to this ; he staves pledge at Dounrobin untill his associats should send the money to releve him ; but how soon his fellows hard that he was detained at Dounrobin, they fled away to Gilcolm-mack-Soirl, and to the rest of their complices ; so they retired back again toward the hights of Rosse, leaving their captain prisoner behind them. In their retreat they spoiled some houses in the hight of Southerland ; and coming into Rosse, they fell upon some lands there, appertaining to Hutcheon Rosse of Achincloigh. The countrie assembles ; they are hotlie persued ; ten of them are apprehended ; the rest flee with all expedition into the isles, and into Lorne. The ten prisoners were brought to Achincloigh, where Sir Robert Gordon was at that time, decyding some merches in question betwixt Achincloigh and Neamore, the decision whereof was referred to him, as oversman and umpire ; which controversie he did then settle. There it was consulted among them what should be done with the prisoners. It was resolved that they should be sent to the Earl of Southerland, who was then in persute of them, and who hade already their chiftan prisoner with him, which was done. The Earl of Southerland assembled the principal gentlemen of Rosse and Southerland at Dornogh ; he puts the Clanvicinvin (with their captain, Ewen-Aird) to the tryall of ane assyse, the year of God one thousand six hundreth thirtie-three ; upon their own confessions, and witnesses also deduced and examined, they are condemned by the jurie, and hanged at Dornogh, except two young boyes, who were dismissed. This being hard and understood at Edinburgh, the lords of the councill doe approve the fact. The privie-councell doe write a letter of thanks to the Earl of Southerland, for administring justice so dewlie ; and they send a commission to the Earls of Southerland and Seafort, and to Houcheon Rosse, and to some other gentlemen in Rosse and Southerland, against the Clan-vick-

Sir Robert
Gordon recon-
cileth Captain
John Monro
and Hucheon
Rosse, con-
cerning their
merches.

The Clan-
wick-kin-wiu
and their chif-
tane hanged at
Dornogh.

kin-win, in cais they hapned to make any incursions into Rosse and Southerland in revenge hereoff.

Lorn prosecutes with revenge the death of the Clan-vick-kin-win.

About this time the Lord Lorn (being justiciar of the isles) had purchased ane act of the counsell in his favors, whereby it was decerned in counsell, that whatsoever malefactor (being ane islander) were apprehended in any part of the kingdome, he should be sent to the Lord of Lorne, or to his deputies, to be judged; and that to this effect he should have deputies in dyvers parts of the kingdome. The report of this busines touching the Clan-vick-kin-win coming to the Lord of Lorne his eares, he takes it highlie, they being his dependers and followers. He repaires to Edinburgh, and makes his complaint to the lords of the counsell, shewing how the Earl of Southerland hade apprehended the king's leidge and free subjects, without a commission, and hade executed them, not being apprehended within his own jurisdiction. Whereupon Lorn obtaines letters to charge the Earl of Southerland, and Hucheon Rosse of Achincloigh, to answer for this fact, at Edinburgh, before the lords of the privie-counsell, and gets the Earl of Southerland his commission (against the Clan-vick-kin-vin) suspended; he in the mean time acting himself suretie for their obedience to the lawes; yet he doth forbear the execution of the letters.

Then Sir Robert Gordon returned out of England, the year of God one thousand six hundreth thirtie-four; and coming to Edinburgh, he doth understand there what the Lord Lorne hade done. He informes the lords of the counsell of all these proceedings aright, being ane eye-witness the year preceeding, when this was done. Lorne perceaving this, he desists to prosecute the Earl of Southerland, and doth only summon Hucheon Rosse (having as yet summoned none of them), whom the Earl of Southerland, notwithstanding, would not forsake. Sir Robert Gordon goeth then into the north of Scotland; he causeth the Earl of Southerland, the Lord Reay, and all the gentlemen who were present at that tryall, to send a letter, under all their hands, to the lords of the counsell, containing the whole circumstances of the busines, together with a copy of the process, subscriybed be the shriff-clerk of Southerland, to be presented before the counsell at the appointed day.

The Earl of Southerland's proceedings against the Clan-vic-kin-vin approven by the counsell.

The matter being debated in counsell, all is approven that was done be the Earl of Southerland and Hucheon Rosse. The commission is again renued to the Earl of Southerland, against all oppressors and out-lawes; and the Lord Lorne is bound suretie, that in tyme coming the countries of Southerland and Rosse shal be free and harmles from the Clan-vic-kin-vin; and besides that, in respect the Earl of Southerland hath regalitie and shirriffship within himself, he was appointed to administer and doe justice within his own bounds, and not to send the malefactors to the Lord Lorne, or to his deputies, although the offenders

were islanders; and so this matter was pacified: since which time the countries of Southerland and Rosse have bin free from incursions.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth thirtie-three, John Gordon of Lochinvar was made Viscount of Kean-more, and dyed shortlie thereafter, leaving only one sone alyve behind him, which he hade be his wife the Earl of Argyle his daughter. About this time also dyed Sir William Gordon, in the Blacknes, where he hade bin imprisoned for some displeasure which Queen Marie conceived against him, being gentleman-uscher of her privie chamber. He was the sone of George Gordon of Kindroght.

Lochinvar created Viscount of Kean-more, and dyeth.

The death of Sir William Gordon.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-three, John Meldrum of Reidhill, by reason of his own confession, was put to the tryall of ane assyse at Edinburgh, for the burning of the hous of Frendret. He confessed that, the evening before the hous was burnt, he hade said to Sir George Ogilvie (Laird of Banff), and to George Baird, baillie of Banff (they earnestlie perswading him to reconciliation), that he could not be reconciled to the Laird of Frendrett, unles it were instantlie done, becaus that Frendrett would be burnt before the next morning, which fell out accordinglie. The Laird of Banff, and bailie of Banff, did charge John Meldrum with these words before the lords of the privie-councell, where he confessed the words, but denied he was accessorie to the burning of the hous. The jurie, upon this his confession, found him guiltie; he was convicted, hanged, and quartered, at Edinburgh; yet at his death he constantlie denied the fact. During his captivitie in Edinburgh, he sent for one of the citie of Edinburghs ministers: he inquired at the minister, whether a man might, with a safe conscience, at his death, denie and conceal a fact for which he was justlie condemned to dye, if it did concerne others persons and their fortunes, who were also guiltie, and not known? The minister answered, That the safest and surest way was to confess, and to glorifie God be the publick confession of the fact; yet he durst not conclude any man to be in the state of damnation for it, becaus the mercie of God was infinite. It was thought that if the minister hade terrified him, he hade confessed it; but he went to death without any clearing of the busines.

John Meldrum execute at Edinburgh, for the burning of the hous of Frendrett.

The Marquis of Huntley still prosecuted the Laird of Frendrett for the burning of the hous, and was cold in any other persute. He persued a servant of Frendrett's, caled John Toskie, whom the lords of the councell caused torture twise, finding some contradictions in his speeches; yet he confessed nothing to the purpose, and so was dismissed. If the lords of the councell hade caused torture John Meldrum upon his first confession of these speeches, doubtless there hade something bin gottin out of him to clear the matter; but the neglect

John Toskie tortured.

Who were suspected to be the authors of the burning of the hous of Frendrett.

thereof, and the free accesse which his friends (who were suspect to be his complices) hade unto him during his imprisonment (still incorageing him to be constant and stout), made him obstinate even to the end ; yet his confession to the Laird of Banff, and his discours with the minister of Edinburgh, left ane impression in the minds of all men, that he and his friends (being then Frendrett's enemies) were the authors of that odious fact. The confession also which two of James Grant his men (who were apprehended at Envernes be Sir Robert Gordon, then shiriff of that shire, and sent be him to Edinburgh) hade made concerning this busines, when they were executed at Edenburgh, charging John Meldrum and Alexander Leslie (Pitcaple's brother) with some such other words as these, touching the burning of Frendrett, did much confirm every man in that opinion.

1634.

Sir Robert Gordon sent commissioner be his majestie into Zetland.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth thirtie-four, there were certain greevances exhibited to his majestie, at London, by some of the inhabitants of the Isle of Zetland, complaining heavily upon oppressions and disorders committed in that island, far remote from justice, and from the lawes of the kingdome. His majestie did select and chuse Sir Robert Gordon, knight-barronet, to goe thither, to redresse and to surpresse these insolencies ; knowing how happilie he hade formerlie undertaken and performed the like service in Cateynes, during the reigne of his majestie his father King James, of happie memorie ; and to that effect his majestie did write to the councill of Scotland ; which letter I have inserted here, for the reader's better information.

RIGHT TRUSTIE AND WELL BELOVED, &c.

The king's letter, written to the councill for Sir Robert Gordon his journey to Zetland.

Whereas the inclosed information hath bin exhibited unto us by some persons from Zetland, in their own names, and in the behalf of sundrie of the inhabitants of these isles, whereby are presented dyvers greevances and abuses, both in church and government, in these parts ; for remidy whereof they have petitioned that some judicious and discreet person might be directed thither, for trying the estate thereof, that upon exact search and knowledge hade therein, the same might be rectified, for the good of our service and of our subjects there, in such manner as shal be thought fitt for their releefe, and agreeable to our lawes : Our pleasure is, that, having carefullie perused and considered the information, if you shal find that heretofore it hath been found necessarie, or that now, upon the considerations therein conteined, or any of them, you shal find it expedient to send for this purpose a commissioner at this time, you sufficiently authorise, in our name, be commission, or otherwise, as you shal thinke fitt (with such instructions as you shall find necessarlie requisite for trying and executing such things in the information thought fitt be you to be tryed and performed),

our trustie and wel-beloved servant Sir Robert Gordod, knight-barronet, vice-chamberlane of Scotland, whom wee have made chois of for that purpose, for such time as you shal thinke fitt, and with what other instructions you shal find expedient, for further rectifying these abuses, and enabling him to that service; and to that purpose, that you particularlie authorise him to call before him whatsoever persons, committers of these abuses, or accessorie thereto, to examine them upon oath or witnesses; to censure, imprison, or punish them, in such manner as you shal thinke fit to prescrybe; and where you shal find the caus fit to be decyded before yourselves, or to be imported unto us, that you do authorise him to try and make report accordingle, and to proceed in all other things that may tend to the publick good, and the increas of our revenues; and that you take ane account of him of his proceedings, at his returne. All which speciallie wee doe recommend to your care, and bid you farewell. Dated at Greenwich, the eleventh day of May one thousand six hundreth thirtie-four years.

Sir Robert Gordon being ready at all times to hazard his life and fortunes in the prince his service, did undertake the imployment, and addressed himselfe for his journey into Scotland, where he arryved in the beginning of June, this year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-four. He stayed then at Edinburgh two months, attending the councell's pleasure; but they were so busie in other employments of the state, formerlie recommended to them be his majestie, that they delayed and put off Sir Robert Gordon his journey for that time, not having the leisure then to peruse and consider these informations which his majestie sent unto them concerning Zetland. Then went Sir Robert Gordon into Southerland, to visite his friends; and at his returne from thence, he receaved this answer from the councell to his majestie, concerning that matter. Which letter was thus:

Sir Robert Gordon cometh into Southerland with a resolution to goe to Zetland.

MOST SACRED MAJESTIE,

Whereas your majestie hath bin pleased, for the better rectifying of the abuses alledged to be committed in Zetland, and for satisfaction of the country greevances, to signifie your royall will and pleasure, that your majestie's servant, Sir Robert Gordon, knight-barronett, shal be authorised with warrant to repair thither for trying and redressing these disorders, according to the instructions to be given him thereanent; wherein, as your majestie hath manifested your zeal to justice, in relieving your subjects from the burden of oppression, so we cannot but commend your majestie's judgement in the choise made be your majestie of the said Sir Robert for that purpose; a gentleman who, by his wise and dextrous carriage in former employments, hath given sufficient

The councell's letter to the king concerning Sir Robert Gordon his imployment into Zetland.

proof of his abilities to performe what your majestie hath therein committed to his charge and care, and whom we shall assist by the authoritie wherewith your majestie hath honored us, and advyse in every thing conducing thereunto. But in regard of the late season of the year, the difficultie of the passage, and the present estate of that countrey, which is visited with great penurie and want, we have continued his voyage thither till a more opportune time, notwithstanding his willing readiness to have presentlie undergone the charge. We have, in the meantime, established justices of the peace in these parts, and have given order for such things as the state of the countrie doth require, wherewith we have thought good hereby to acquaint your majestie. Praying God to bless your majestie with a long and prosperous reigne, we rest. Dated at Edinburgh, the eighteen day of September, the year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-four.

I cannot better expresse the opinion which the king and state had of Sir Robert Gordon's abilities, then by these and such other letters, and therefore I have inserted them here.

The same year of God one thousand six hundreth thirtie-four, the king sent a letter and warrant into Scotland, for admitting Sir Robert Gordon to be one of his majestie's honorable privie-councill in this kingdome. How soon this warrand was presented, Sir Robert Gordon was admitted to be one of the lords of the councill, and sworne, conforme to the custome. I have, for the reader's better satisfaction, set down the king's warrand and letter, sent to the lords of the councill to that effect.

RIGHT TRUSTIE, &c. Understanding the abilities and affection to our service of our servant Sir Robert Gordon, vice-chamberlane of that our kingdome, we are pleased, in regard thereof, and for his better incorage-ment, and inabling him for our service, to advance and promote him to be one of our privie-councill of that our kingdom. Therefore it is our pleasure, that having administred to him the oath accustomed in such cases, you admit him to be one of your number of our privie-councill there, for doing whereof these presents shall be your warrant. From Wanstead, the fourth day of Julie one thousand six hundreth thirtie-four years.

Sir Robert being admitted into his majestie's privie-councill, and having stayed some time at Edinburgh, concerning the busines of Zetland, he went north into Southerland to visite his friends; at which time he moved the Earl of Southerland, and the gentlemen of Rosse and Southerland, to write to the lords of the councill touching the business of the Cian-vick-kin-vin, as I have formerlie shewn. Sir Robert taking leave of his friends in the north, returned again to Edin-

burgh in the month of September, and there received the counsell's letter to his majestie, concerning his voyage into Zetland; wherewith the king rested verie wel satisfied.

At Sir Robert Gordon his going into Scotland this year one thousand six-hundreth thirty-four, he procured letters from the king to the principall men of the dyacie of Cateynes, incorageing them to the finishing of that worke which was intended, concerning of the bodie of the cathedrall church of that dyacie at Dornogh; and withall commanding the bishop of Cateynes to advertise his majestie of every mans affection to so pious and worthie a worke, which was not then taken in hand. I know not what could be the lett and hinder thereof.

Sir Robert Gordon returning into England, he found his eldest daughter (Elizabeth Gordon) dead of a consumption; she dyed at Salisburie the seventh day of October one thousand six hundreth thirty-four. Thus doth the Almighty God mix the affairs of mortal men in this world; but his comfort was, that she dyed a good Christian, expressing, during her sickness, and at her death, perfect tokens thereof, far above the capacitie of her age, to the exceeding great astonishment and comfort of all the beholders, being in the eighteenth year of her age, whereby she gave a good testimonie of her vertuous education, under the government and care of so religious and verteous a grandmother and mother.

1634.
The death of Elizabeth Gordon, the eldest daughter of Sir Robert Gordon.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-four, the twentieth day of August, the battle of Norlingin was fought in Germany, betwixt the king of Hungarie (the emperor's eldest sone) and the united princes of the empyre, assisted be the Swedes. In the which battle the princes (contemning the enimie and invading them in their trenches), were beaten, and many of their best commanders taken, slayn, or hurt. Heir was Captain Adam Gordon (the Earl of Southerland his brother) slayn, feighting valiantlie amongst the midst of his enemies, who had bin overthrowne in the beginning of the day by that brigade wherein he fought. This was the Scottish brigade, and the best of the princes army, which was commanded that day by Collonel William Gun, born in Westhergarthie in Southerland (the sone of John Gun Robson), who gave good proofs of his valour at this battle: for after that he hade beaten the enimie from that hill and fort whereunto he was sent, and not being seconded be his own horsmen, as was appointed, when the rest of the army was beaten, he was forced to retire, and make a fair and easie retreat, saving the most part of his brigade, and giving Duke Bernard of Saxen Weymar (who was one of their generals) time enough to save himself: for the which he was exceedingly commended. Captain Adam Gordon was much regrated be the whole army, being killed in the flour of his youth, when he hade begun to give so great

The death of Captain Adam Gordon, the Earl of Southerland his brother.

Collonel Gun his valour at the battle of Norlingin.

testimonies of his valour, not having attained to the full age of twenty-three years. He was appointed to be lievetenant-collonel, his warrand having bin before this time signed to that purpose. The grief was exceeding great which his friends in Scotland did conceive at the report of his death ; but their comfort was, that he dyed in the bed of honour in that memorable battle, wherein many Scotsmen lost their lives, to the immortal glorie of their nation.

Collonel Gun
cometh into
England to
visite Sir Ro-
bert Gordon.

Collonell Gun, after this battell, tooke journie out of Germanie into France, and from thence into England, to visite Sir Robert Gordon, with whom he hade bin bred young. He arrived at London in December after the battle. He was well received be the king, and be all the Scots noblemen at the court of England, for the credit he had purchased to himself and his nation in the Germain warrs, and chieflie at this battell ; so having stayed three or four months in England, he returned again into Germany to the Swedish army, where he continued with Genneral Bannier, behaving himself valiantlie against the Duke of Saxonie.

Sir John Gor-
don of Enbo
made a knight-
barronett.

This year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-four, the Earl of Southerland conceived some displeasure against Sir John Gordon of Enbo (who hade bin honored with the title of knight-barronett since the death of his father), for the lands of Achinnes in Strathnavern, upon this occasion : The Lord Reay having some important use of money wherewith to satisfie his creditors, resolved to sell the lands of Achinnes, and some other lands about Lochnavern. He offereth them first to Robert Gray of Creigh, who imbraceth the bargane, and endeth in termes, by writt, with the Lord Reay. Creigh acquaints the Earl of Southerland herewith, and desireth his consent to the bargain, being superior to some of the lands. The earl doth promise his consent, upon condition he would resign and give over the bargain to him, whensoever he pleased to give him his monie again, and to take in mortgage and wodset from him ; which condition Chreigh doth imbrace. In the meantime, Sir John Gordon meeting with the Lord Reay, they make a final end of the selfsame bargane, and Sir John buyeth the lands without the consent or knowledge of Creigh ; the Lord Reay alleading that Sir John Gordon gave him better conditions for his lands then Robert Gray of Creigh hade offered, and therefore he would not slip his own profit. Sir John Gordon doth refuse to give the same conditions to the Earl of Southerland which Robert Gray of Creigh hade granted, which moved the Earl so far against Sir John, that he refused to give him consent or confirmation of the bargane ; and to say truely, these lands are fitter for the Earl of Southerland then for any man els, lying so convenientlie for him upon the head of his forrests. The Lord of Reay hade also, the year preceeding, morgaged and given

Sir John Gor-
don buyeth the
lands of Ach-
innes in Strath-
naver

in wodsett to his uncle Sir Robert Gordon, the lands of Far, Torrisdail, and other lands of Strathnaver, suspending by mutuall consent and agreement the redemption thereof, until Whitsunday one thousand six hundreth thirtie-eight yeares; unto the which bargane the Earl of Southerland (being superior) gave his consent.

The lands of Far, &c. are morgaged to Sir Robert Gordon, be the Lord Reay.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-four, Collonel Sir Hector Monro (Laird of Fowles), and Collonel Robert Menro (the brother of Collonel John Monro of Obstell), came out of Germany into Scotland, to visite their friends, and to settle the affaires of their families; both their eldest brothers (to witt, Collonel Robert Monro, Laird of Fowles, and Collonel John Monro of Obstell), being dead in Germanie. Robert, Laird of Fowles (being Collonel of two regiments, the one of hors, the other of foot) dyed at Ulme, upon the Danube, of a feaver which tooke him, partlie be reason of a wound he hade receaved in his legg, and partlie through the grief he conceived for the death of his cousine, Collonel John Monro of Obstell, who hade bin killed by mischance by one of his own partie, not far from Cullen, in Generall Bawdison his armie, where he hade the command of a brigade. This Collonel John Monro was a wyse and valiant gentleman, and was exceedinglie lamented by his friends, and by strangers. His eldest sone, Captain John Monro, came out of Germany into Scotland after the death of his father, to settle his effaires; and as he returned again into Germany, by sea, he was drowned, together with George Monro (the sone of Maister John Monro of Fern) and others, intending to land at Hamburg. Unto this Captain John Monro succeeded his brother, Robert Monro of Obstell.

1634.

The death of Robert, Laird of Fowles.

The death of John Monro of Obstell.

The death of Captain John Monro of Obstell.

Sir Hector Monro returning now into Scotland, was created knight-barronet, and began to settle the effaires of his hous. He married the daughter of his eldest brother Robert, to Kenneth Mackenzie, tutor of Kintail, his sone. He married his own eldest daughter (having as yet no sone) to Robert Monro of Obstell, the next heir to the lairdship of Fowles, in case Sir Hector should have happin to have no sones. Having thus providentlie looked to the affaires of his familie, he (with his cousine Collonel Robert Monro) returned into Germany, having carried divers gentlemen with them at that voyage out of Rosse and Southerland; among others, Adam Gordon of Kilcalmkill, and John Gordon of Sidera, went then into Germanie. These went over to visite Captain Adam Gordon, out of the affection they bore him, not knowing he was killed. Sir Hector Monro was not two months at Hambrough whenas he dyed. His lady was brought to bed of a sone after his death, who succeeded his father in the lairdship of Fowles.

Adam Gordon of Kilcalmkill, and John Gordon of Sydera, goeth into Germanie.

The death of Sir Hector Monro of Fowles.

The tenth day of October one thousand six hundreth thirty-four yeares, Lady Jean Gordon, the daughter of John Earl of Southerland, by Lady Jean Drummond, was born at Dornogh. Her godfather was

The birth of Lady Jean Gordon, the Earl of Southerland his daughter.

Sir Hector Monro of Fowles ; her godmother was the Countesse of Seafort (the wife of George Earl of Seafort) and the Berridail his sone's wife, being the daughter of Colin Earl of Seafort, and married since her father's death to John, the only sone of the Lord Berridail.

Albert Walstein slayn by John Gordon.

This year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-four, John Gordon, governor of Egra in Boheme (being leivtenant-collonel to the Count Terskie (a Bohemian), killed, in the toun of Egra, Albert Walstein, Duke of Friedland, generalissimo to the Emperor Ferdinand ; the said Walstein being proclaimed a traitor at Vienna, for conspyring against the emperor ; for the which fact the emperor not only made the said John Gordon a collonel, but also advanced him to great fortunes and dignities. This Collonel Gordon is descended of the hous of Gight ; he hath also followed the emperor's parties since the last warrs in Germany. He was taken prisoner be the king of Sweden, hard by the citie of Norenborgh, when he hade his leaguer about that toun, in defence thereof. The king of Sweden issued out of his leaguer about Norenbourgh, with a party of a thousand foot and fyve hundreth hors, and rencountering with Collonel Spaw, Leivetenant-Collonel John Gordon, Captain Walter Leslie, and others, leading a stronger and greater partie of the emperialists, the king invaded them, and beat them, after a long and sharp fight ; killed the most part of them ; tooke Spaw, Gordon, and Leslie prisoners, and sent them into Norembourgh. The king kept Leivetenant Collonel Gordon prisoner with him six weekes, and then, for his valour, released him without ransome. There is also one Collonel Patrick Gordon, now in service with the king of Poland, a brave gentleman and good souldier. He is the son of Robert Gordon of Gellachie, descended from the familie of Carnborrow ; he is in good favor and credit with the king of Poland.

Collonel John Gordon taken prisoner be the king of Sweden.

Collonel Patrick Gordon in service with the king of Poland.

The Gordons invade the Laird of Frendret his lands.

In the latter end of this year one thousand six hundreth thirtie-four, there were sundrie incursions made be some of the Gordons upon the Laird of Frendrett's lands ; for the Marquis of Huntley perceaving that John Meldrum dyed without any confession of the fact, and that John Toshie was dismissed after his being twyce tortured, his lordship did still reteyne some splein and rancour against the Laird of Frendrett, becaus his sone (Melgum) hapned to die in his hous ; and being stirred up be such of the surname of Gordon as did not affect or love the Laird of Frendrett, he did still (though not sett them on) yet privately under hand, connive at these that did oppresse him. Some of the Gordons of Strathdown joyning with certain outlawes in these bounds, did descend from Strathdown into Formartine, and dryve away a number of goods from the Laird of Frendrett's tenents. Frendret assembling his men, followed the goods hothe, as far as Glenfiddigh, where, meeting with them, he chased them, and brought back the goods again. The leaders

of these people were, Adam Gordon in Strathdown, and his two sones ; who, the yair preceding (knowing that the Marquis of Huntley had a splein against Frendret), came with some men out of the Caberoch, and spoiled Frendret's lands, carrying away a number of goods with them. The Laird of Frendret followed them speedilie, chased them, recovered their goods, and took three of their companie prisoners, whom he hang- ed at Frendrett. The Marquis of Huntley did then apprehend this Adam Gordon, and imprisoned him at Achindown, from whence he escaped, being negligentlie looked too ; and he came now out of Strath- down upon this second incursion against Frendret, whereupon Frendret gets these rebels outlawed. The lords of the counsell hearing of these broyles, they write to the marquis, willing and desiring him to surpesse his surname, els they would take him to be the author of these disorders. The marquis his answer was, That he could not be answerable for them, seing they were not his tenants or servants ; neither did he countenance or incite them to it, nor hade he any warrant to persue or prosecute them. This did nothing abate the minds of these outlawes ; but knowing that the marquis would not countenance nor maintain them, he would not (at the least) persue them, seing they harmed and oppressed none but his supposed enimies, and therein (as they thought) did him good service, they now doe fall to work openlie. They went on so far, that they did not spare the houses and goods of the ministers and churchmen that dwelt upon the Laird of Frendret's lands. They doe associat to themselves some of the younger sort of the principall families of the Gordons in Strathbogy land ; they make up the number of fourtie horsmen and threescore footmen ; they get from the Lady of Rothemay (who did favour and incorage them) the hous and castle of Rothemay, which they doe fortifie with meat, men, and munition ; and from thence they make daylie incursions against Frendret, and kill some of his men. They burnt the cornes of Frendret, and wasted the most part of his lands. The Laird of Frendret did oppose them for a whyle ; but at last, thinking that they durst not make such ane open rebellion so nigh unto Strathbogy, unless the marquis were privie and accessorie to it, he fled out of the north, and retired himself to Edinburgh, where he made heavie and greevous complaints to the counsell against the marquis and his surname. Then did these rebels and outlawes freelie oppresse all the Laird of Frendrett's lands, and expelled his tenants from their houses and possessions, without lett or opposition, except some resistance the Lady Frendret caused make, stoutlie defending her own possessions against them.

The Laird of Frendrett hangs some of the Caberoch men.

The house of Rothimay is fortified by the rebels.

The cornes of Frendret are burnt be the rebels.

The Laird of Frendret complaineth to the lords of the counsell against Huntley.

This coming to the king's eares, did much inscence his majestie against Huntley, which made him write earnestlie to the lords of the counsell to surpesse these insolencies.

1635.
Huntley doth
answer at
Edinburgh.

In the beginning of the year one thousand six hundreth thirtie-fyve, the Marquis of Huntley is summoned to appear before the lords of the privie-councell, to answer for these oppressions. He cometh to Edinburgh in the month of Februar, in a deep and deadlie storm of snow, where he is commanded to stay untill those things be tryed. After examination, Letterfurie, Park, Tilliangus, Terrisoule, Invermarkie, Tulloch, Ardlogy, and dyvers others of the surname of Gordon (whose children and friends were outlawes), are imprisoned at Edinburgh, untill the others were presented. They desire and petition to be set at libertie, seing they were not accessorie to these insolencies; which is granted to them, upon condition that they should exhibite the rebells, or make them leave the kingdome. The marquis also, though nothing can be directlie proven against him, yet he is made to find caution for all the surname of Gordon within his bounds, conforme to the generall band, and lykewyse that he shal be answerable in time coming for all the hurt which should befall the Laird of Frendrett or his lands, by any meanes of violence whatsoever; and also that he shal present the rebells to the justice at Edinburgh, or make them leave and forsake the kingdome.

Some of the
Gordons are
imprisoned,
and released.

Some of the
rebels are taken,
and executed at Edinburgh.

Hereupon the marquis returneth to the north; the rebells disperse themselves; most part of them flee over into Flanders; about twelf of them are apprehended by the marquis, and presented be him before the councell at Edinburgh, where one John Gordon (who dwelt at Woodhead of Rothemay), with nyne others, were hanged; one James Gordon (the sone of George Gordon in Achterles) was absolved by the jurie; William Rosse, the sone of John Rosse of Ballivet (being taken and sent be the marquis to the councell), was imprisoned in the tolbuith of Edinburgh, and reserved to a future tryall, being a chief ring-leader of the rebels. One James Gordon (the sone of Adam Gordon in Strathdown) was killed in the taking, by such as the marquis hade sent to apprehend him; and his head was sent over to Edinburgh, to be presented before the councell, to testifie the marquis his diligence.

1635.
Surety given be
the heads of
countries and
chieftans of
clans, conform
to the generall
band.

This year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-fyve, by reason of the insolencies and oppressions which hade lately bin generally committed through the kingdome, chiefly among the Highlanders, and in the north, the lords of the privie-councell tooke caution and surety of all the chiftans of clanns, heads of families, and governors of countries, conforme to the generall band, that they should be answerable for their clanns and surnames, and for their men, tenants, and servants. The councell began with the Marquis of Huntley; then they took bands of the Earls of Southerland and Seafort; then of the Lord Lorne, and of all others in the western and northern parts of the kingdome. Allan Macdonald-Duy and his sone were imprisoned at Edinburgh, untill

they caused present some Lochabber men that were outlawes; so was Glen-awes also imprisoned, and some other Highlanders. This seemed in some measure to appease and mitigate these disorders.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-fyve, Sir Francis Gordon, the sone of John Gordon of Braco, being agent in Poland for our king (in the which place he succeeded unto his uncle Maister Patrick Gordon of Braco, who had many yeares discharged that place faithfullie), was directed out of Poland into England by the king of Pole, to treat with King Charles concerning a marriage betwixt the said king of Pole and Lady Elizabeth, the prince elector Palatine of Rheim his eldest sister, being the neece of our King Charles. This Francis Gordon hath marryed a gentlewoman in Danskin, with whom he had a great portion, whereby he was lyke to make a good fortune, if God had spared him dayes. Sir Francis dyed at Aberdeen, the year of God one thousand six hundreth fourty-four.

Sir Francis Gordon the king's agent in Poland.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth thirtie-fyve, the Marquis of Huntley did write into Germany for his sone, the Lord Gordon, desiring him to return home into Scotland, to manage the affaires of his familie, seing he was now grown old and feeble (being about threescore fourteen yeares of age); neither could he surpesse these insolencies committed both in the Lowlands and Highlands of the north, being unable in his own person to march against them. He did write to the same effect to the king into England, intreating his majestie to interpose his authoritie, and to send for his sone, to supplie that place in his native soile whereunto God and nature hade cald him. The king knowing how steadable the Lord Gordon would be to him, and to his service, in suppressing the rebellions and oppressions in the north, being of greatest abilitie to performe the same, both in his power and in his own person (having often before daunted and suppressed these Highlanders of Lochabber), his majestie did write earnestlie for him; but it seemeth that he could not then, with his credite, leave the French king's army, which was, at that time, in action against the Imperialists.

The Lord Gordon sent for out of Germany.

Adam Gordon of Kilcalmkil having gone into Germanie the year of God one thousand six hundreth thirtie-four, with Collonel Sir Hector Monro off Fowles, he served after Fowles his death in the Swedish army, under the command of Collonel Alexander Gordon. Adam was advanced this year one [thousand] six hundreth thirty-fyve, to be a captain in the said Collonel Gordon's regiment. Thereupon he returned again into Scotland; and having levied and gathered together a companie of able and lustie men in Southerland, he shipped with them at Unes (having obtained licence to that effect from the lords of the

Captain Adam Gordon of Kilcalmkil returneth into Germany.

Collonel Alexr. Gordon serveth the crown of Sweden.

privie-councell), and arryved safely with his men at Gottenbury, in the kingdome of Sweden, the sixt day of November one thousand six hundred thirty-fve yeares. This Collonel Alexander Gordon is the sone of one John Gordon, who was the sone of William Gordon, bishop of Aberdeen.

The birth of Robert Gordon, the Earl of Southerland his sone.

The last day of December one thousand six hundred thirty-fve, Robert Gordon (the third sone of John Earl of Southerland by Lady Jean Drummond), was born at Dounrobin; he was christned the twelf day of Januar following. His godfathers were, Robert Earl of Roxburgh, and his great-uncle Sir Robert Gordon, both absent. Sir Robert Innes of that ilk, knight-barronet, did supplie the Earl of Roxburgh his place.

The birth of Jean Gordon, Sir Robert Gordon his daughter.

The third day of Januar one thousand six hundred thirty-six yeares, Jean Gordon, the daughter of Sir Robert Gordon, knight-barronet, was born at Salisburie.

Adam Gordon obtineith his pardon.

Adam Gordon chargeth the Marquis of Huntley to be the author of this rebellion.

Letterfurie imprisoned.

In the end of the year of God one thousand six hundred thirtie-fve, one Adam Gordon, the second sone of umquhyll Sir Adam Gordon of the Parke (a principall ringleader of the rebels in the north), perceaving that the Marquis of Huntley did so eagerly and hotly persue him and his complices, that no place of retrait was left to them, nor meanes to escape, he hath recours to the king's mercie. He addresseth himself secretly to the archbishop of Saint Andrews (then chancellor of Scotland), and submitteth himself; promising, that if his majestie would grant him his pardon, he would reveal the author and fountain of this rebellion. The archbishop imbraceth the motion, and sends a post with speed to the king to London, who presentlie signes Adam his pardon, and sends it into Scotland; which being come, and delivered unto Adam, he accuseth the Marquis of Huntley to have bin the author of this commotion, and the hunder out of him and his associats against Frendrett. Thereupon a commission is sent be his majestie into Scotland, unto a selected number of lords of the privie-councell (by way of a committee), to try and examine the busines. Adam Gordon chargeth James Gordon of Letterfurie to have imployed him and his accomplices, in the behalf of the Marquis of Huntley, against the Laird of Frendrett. Letterfurie is caled to Edinburgh, to abyde a tryall. Being come thether, he is confronted with Adam Gordon, before the lords, and then committed to clois prison in the tolbuith at Edenburgh, having denied all that Adam laid to his charge. The Marquis of Huntley is summoned to appear at Edenburgh, the fyfteen day of Januar one thousand six hundred thirtie-six yeares; he keeps the appointed day and place. Being then caled before the lords of the committee, he is confronted with Adam Gordon. The marquis denies Adam's accusa-

tions, and cleareth himself with great dexteritie, beyond admiration ; yet, upon presumption, he is committed close prisoner in the castle of Edinburgh, and his page is closely imprisoned in the tolbuith of Edinburgh.

The king's majestie being advertised of all these proceedings by the lords of the committee, and understanding what smal proof was brought against the marquis (being but the accusation of one man, to save his own life), both he and James Gordon of Letterfurie, and the page, are released out of ward ; they finding surety and caution for the Laird of Frendrett his indemnity in time coming. And withall, his majestie laid a command upon his servant Sir Robert Gordon (who was then returning into Scotland), to deal effectually betwixt the marquis and the Laird of Frendrett for a reconciliation, becaus their discord bred the confusion and disorder which was then in the north of Scotland. For the king knowing the interest Sir Robert Gordon hade in them both, the one being his cousine-germain, and chief of his family, and the other having marryed his neece, his majestie was the more earnest in laying that command upon him. Adam Gordon perceaving that the marquis was cleared and released, he leaves the kingdome ; and assembling a company of men, with these (be the counsell's tollerance) he transports himself into Germany, a captain in Collonel George Leslie his regiment. Sir Robert Gordon, at his return then into Scotland, conforme to his majestie's directions, delt so effectually with the Marquis of Huntley, and with the Laird of Frendrett, that both the parties did harken to a reconciliation ; and a submission is subscriybed, whereby all debatable questions and differences are on either syde (and particularly a great action of law, prosecuted be Frendrett against the marquis) were referred to the arbitrament and decision of freinds ; but the final conclusion thereof was interrupted by the death of the Marquis of Huntley ; and so the Laird of Frendrett retired himself home to his own lands, and lived there peaceibly.

The fyfteenth day of June, the year of God one thousand six hundredreth thirty-six, George Gordon, the first Marquis of Huntley, dyed in the toun of Dundee, as he was returning from Edinburgh into the north. He was buried at Elgin in Morray, in the sepulchre of his forefathers, in the latter end of August following, being entered into the threescore-and-fyfteenth year of his age. The marquis was a valiant, provydent, and politicke man ; successfull in all his interpryses ; a good and just neighbour (and chiefly in his merches, wherein most commonlie great men offend), be the testimonie of all such who dwelt about him, yea of his very enemies ; a great favorite of King James the Sixt, who loved him intirely. He did red himself happily out of many incombrances and troubles

Huntley imprisoned in the castle of Edinburgh.

Huntley and Letterfurie are released out of prison.

Adam Gordon, the rebel, transports himself into Germany.

A submission subscriybed betwixt Huntley and Frendrett.

The death of the first Marquis of Huntley.

into which he was dryven be the strong factions of the court in his time ; all which he stoutly resisted and overcame, as you may read at learge in the historie of the Genealogie of the Earles of Southerland. As concerning his policy in building and planting, the glorious and magnifick structures and monuments thereof doe remain unto posterity, at Strathbogie, Boig of Gight, Pleughlands, and severall other places. I will not insist further in prosecuting this purpose, leaving it to some other more able to performe it. Unto him succeeded his eldest sone, George Lord Gordon, Earl of Enzie, now Marquis of Huntley, who at the time of his father's death was in France, in the French king's army, performing his chaarge, being captain of the Scots company of gens d'armes in France.

Sir Robert Gordon doth purchase the lands of Drany, in Murray.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-six, Sir Robert Gordon, knight-barronett, bought the lands of Drany in Murray from Robert Innes Drany, and setled himself in that province in a convenient place, besyde the Marquis of Huntley, and not far from his nephew, the Earl of Southerland.

The possession of Golspitour given to the Earl of Southerland.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-six, Sir Robert Gordon delivered to his nephew (the Earl of Southerland) the possession of the lands of Golspitour, Backies, and Golspikirktown, which Sir Robert had disponed to the Earl of Southerland the year one thousand six hundreth and thirty, and hade (for some particular considerations and conditions amongst themselves) deteyned the possession untill this time. These lands were given away be the Earles of Southerland many yeares agoe ; and Sir Robert bought them to the earl his nephewes use, during his minority, seing the earl could hardlie be without them, they lying so nigh his chief dwelling, and being so convenient for him.

Some of the Dumbars slayn at Forres.

About the year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-six, there hapned a suddain accident at Forres, in Murray, amongst the Dumbars, betwixt the family of Kilbuyack and the familie of Himprigs. They did invade one another in that toun. After a short skirmish, Dumbar of Kilbuyack did kill two of the brothers of Hemprigs ; whereupon Kilbuyack fled into England, and there obtained a pardon from his majestie, by the meanes of the Marquis of Huntley ; having first gotten a warrand home for a precognition, alledging the said slaughter to have bin committed in their own defence ; upon the reporting whereof, a remission (or respitt) was granted. This accident was apprehended by all men to be the just judgement of God upon these Dumbars ; for these Dumbars of Kilbuyack and Hemprigs hade formerlie joyned together to kill their chief (Alexander, shrief of Murray) in the same toun of Forres, the year of God one thousand six hundreth

and nyne, for the which they were justlie punished by the hand of the Almightye, in being scourges of one another, though they did then escape the hands of justice.

This year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-six, the lords of the great commission for the teinds and surrenders gave a power to the Earl of Southerland, the bishop of Cateynes, Sir Robert Gordon, James Southerland tutor of Duffus, and Robert Gray of Skibo, to value the teinds of Southerland, Strathnavern, and Assint, Edderachiles, Durines, and Slisheches, lying all within the shriffdome off Southerland, and lykewyse to augment the stipends and maintenance of the ministers in every parish, as they should think fitting. Sir Robert Gordon was appointed to be *sine quo non* in this sub-commission; and the condition of the sub-commission was, that he should alwayes be one, and whatsoever any one of the rest should determine with him therein, the lords of the great commission would approve the same, after the report were made to the lords. This cours of sending this sub-commission was taken upon a motion of Sir Robert Gordon made to the lords, for to spair both the paines and the purses of the inhabitants of these remote parts of the kingdome. After great paines and trouble taken by these sub-commissioners (and in speciall be Sir Robert Gordon), the valuation of the teinds, and the provision of the ministers in every parish in the shriffdome of Southerland, were settled be the common consent of the laity and churchmen. Thereafter, Sir Robert Gordon returned to Edinburgh, and from thence into England, to attend his service at court.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-six, some of the Marquis of Huntley's followers and servants did invade the rebell James Grant, and some of his associats, hard by Strathbogy. They burnt the hous wherein he was; but the night being dark and windie, he and his brother Robert Grant escaped; yet they apprehended John Grant (the sone of James Grant), and one John Forbes, the principall rebell amongst them, and in whom James hade most confidence. Whilst they were thus besett, they killed from the hous a servant of the Marquis of Huntley's, caled Adam Rind. John Grant and John Forbes were directed to the marquis (being then at Edinburgh), who delivered them to the lords of the councell. About this time was Patrick Macgregar, *alias* Gilleroy Macgregar (a notorious rebel and outlawe), with three of his complices, taken be the Lord Lorne, and presented be him to the lords of the councell. Some of Gilleroy his associats were also apprehended in Marr, be one John Steuart, and sent be him to Edinburgh; for the which caus this John Steuart was afterward killed by John Dow-garr, and be Gilleroy his brother, and other outlaws of the Clan-gregar.

A power given by the lords of the great commission to value the teinds in Southerland.

John Grant, the sone of James Grant, hanged at Edinburgh.

John Forbes, a rebel, hanged.

Gilleroy Macgregar hanged.

John Steuart slayn be the Clangregar.

Gilleroy his
brother hang-
ed.

John Dowgarr
slayn.

The battel of
Vitstock, neer
the river Elve,
in Germany.

After divers examinations, John Grant, Gilleroy, and John Forbes, with seaven of their complices, were hanged at the mercate crosse of Edenburgh, as I have touched already. Thereafter, the brother of Gilleroy was apprehended, and hanged upon a gallows set up of purpose for him, betwixt Leith and Edinburgh. John Dowgarr was afterward slayn at Spey-side, by the inhabitants of Garmogh.

About the end of the month of September one thousand six hundred thirty-six, the Swedes, under the conduct of Generall Bannier, Generall Alexander Leslie (a Scotsman), and other commanders of the army, obtained a notable and great victorie at Vitstocke, in Germany, against Hatzfield and Marazini (the Imperiall generals in that part of Germanie), and the elector of Saxonie, and other princes. All these joyning their armies together, resolved to feight the Swedes, who lykewyse reinforced their armies, and prepared for battail; both the parties intending to put their fortunes to a day of tryall. The Imperiall and Saxone armies were strongly encamped near the toun of Vitstocke, having the citie on the one syde to defend them, the cloyster (called the Holy Sepulchre), situated upon the mountain Sherpen, fortified on the other syde; sixteen redoubts before them, under which stood their army ranged to fight, and a forrest behind them, serving as a counter-mure for their saiftie. This somewhat perplexed the Swedish, as falling out contrarie to their expectations, yet altered not their resolution to fight; a purpose they hade to give them battell; and though the misfortune of their confederats at Nordlingen, feighting against the Imperiall armie upon the like disadvantage, did dissuade them from it; yet all this could not change their determination; so calling first a councill of warre, where they discovered the state of their own armie, and conjectured at that of the enemy, they resolved to goe on and assault in their trenches.

One impediment there was, which might have stopped [them] in their speedie march, if it hade not bin removed:—a narrow way at Fresdorpe, through which the armie and the badgage must necessarilie passe, and that was also guarded by some Imperiall companies. The enimie was not so terrible as the straitnes of the way; for they beat away the guard immediatlly upon their first arryvall, and cleared the passage; but both sides of it being moorish and fennie, the Swedish were constrained to guard it, from the sunsitting of the twenty-third day of September, with one thousand musketeers, and two regiments of hors, under the leading and command of Collonel Gun (a Scottsman), whilst the main body of the armie was passing through it, till about noon the next day insuing.

Collonel Gun
doth maintain
the passage of
Fresdorpe.

When they appeared in sight of the Imperiall and Saxon armies, their appearance caused the enimie change their postures; the infanterie

being drawn up to the hill top, neer the artillery, and their cavallary placed on both sydes of it, the utmost skirts of it being fortified with waggons. Bannier ordered his armie for assault accordinglie. Collonel Gun had the command and leading of the avantgard of the Swedish armie, consisting of his own regiment, and some squadrons of reformed troops, drawn out of the regiments of Duke Henrie and Duke Francis of Saxon-Lawenberg, and out of the regiments of the Collonels Crakaw, Wittenberg, Slang, and Geise or Gause. Generall Bannier followed him in person, to charge that part of the Imperiall and Saxon armies with their battalia, and with the right wing of his cavallie, whilst the left wing of the Swedish armie, under the command of Leivetenant-General King, General-Major Stalhous, and Grawen Handitch, wheeled about through the forrest to assault the right wing of the enimie; the body of the Swedish army being led by Feld-Marshal Leslie and General-Major Ker. Both the parties prepared to feight. The Swedish cavallie was lined with musketeers, and that devyse was of no small effect to the obtaining the victorie. Collonel Gun came on bravely, and with his avantguard mainteyned the battell in an equall balance by the space of two houres and a half, without any aid from General Bannier, having beaten off eight severall charges made upon him by the enimie in that short space. Then Gun himself being wounded, and his troopes wearied with long feighting, Bannier came in good time with his cavallarie, to the rescue of his wearie avantguard, having placed his cannon with all advantages to play upon the enimies campe. After some charges given them, they began to break their ranks. King and Stalhous, in the meantime, having brought about the left wing through the forrest, and therewith, at the same time, so charged Hatzfeldt, who led the right wing of the enimies armie, that the victorie inclined to the Swedish. The elector of Saxonie used all the rethorick he could to incorage his souldiers; the ordinance on both sides vomiting out their fierie bullets.

Collonel Gun leadeth the avantguard of the Swedish armie.

Collonel Gun sustained severall charges of the Imperiall armies.

Collonel Gun wounded.

Be this time a Swedish reserve of four brigades, under the command of Leivetenant-General Witzdum and Collonel Cuningham (a Scotsman), which served as an arrier-guard to the left wing, stood still in the face of the enimie. Their opposition proved so formidable to the Saxons and Imperialists (who feared a continuall supplie of fresh enimies), that they betooke themselves instantlie to a confused flight; which confusion concluded the battell; the whole campe being thereby exposed to the furie of the Swedish. An happie day this was to the Swedish, and to be recorded to the remembrance of them of that nation which are to come.

The Swedish obtain a glorious victorie.

This was a glorious victorie, but purchased dearlie with the lives of a thousand of the Swedish partie, and upwards, amongst which were

many men wel deserving, but some of speciall note ; as the collonels Cunningham and Berghower, the lievetenant-collonel to Duke Francis of Saxon-Lavenberg, and three other lievetenant-collonels, with sundrie rutmasters, captaines, and under officers. The Collonels Gun, Crakaw, and Lindsay, were wounded, but not mortallie. The Swedish generalls escaped shot-free ; but two of the Imperiall chief commanders were slayn outright ; the two generall-majors (Wilt-drop and Goltz) deadlie wounded ; Wildberger, young Hatzfeldt, Kunigell, and three other collonels slayn, besyds rutmasters, captains, and other officers, who were accompanied in their death by seven thousand of their partners in armes, common souldiers slayn upon the place of battell, and attended with many others, who fell by the sword of the Swedish in the prosecution.

Marazini, the
generall, slayn.

The elector of
Saxon fleeth.

The elector, with the rest, fled to Verber, upon the river Elve. King was sent to persue them, with six thousand hors, and returned not from execution till three dayes after, killing almost as many in the flight as were slayn upon the place of battell, and brought with him fifteen hundred prisoners, thirty coronets, and fyve insignes of dragounes, which being added to ensigns gained in the field, made up the number of two hundredth fiftie-three coronets and ensignes. The elector and General Hatzfeldt having escaped, left all the cannon (fourtie-one in number), their plate, and all their bagage (mounted on eight thousand waggons) to the conquerors, to the inriching not of the souldiers only, but of the verie boyes of the Swedish armie. Amongst the prisoners were one hundredth threescore-and-ten officers, and one hundredth fourtie-six women of qualitie, wives to the Cæsarean and Saxon collonels and their officers, who were gently intertained by the Swedish army.

I have followed the description of this battle at greater lenth then I did first intend, seing many of the chief commanders of the Swedish army were Scotsmen ; and also becaus Collonel Gun (who was born in the toun of Westergarthie in Southerland, and is the Earl of Southerland's cousine) was a chief instrument in obtaining this victorie, and a principall actor and leader therein, as the eye-witnesses of this battell doe testifie and relate.

Collonel Gun
born in Sou-
therland.

1637.
The Lord Reay
intends to sell
the lands of
Strathnaver.

The year of God one thousand six hundred thirty-seven, Sir Robert Gordon returned again into Scotland, to settle some questions which did then aryse betwixt his two nephues, the Earl of Southerland and the Lord Reay, concerning the selling of the lands of Strathnaver or Edderachiles. The Lord Reay was much thralld in debt ; and forced he was, for the releef of his credit, to make away some of his lands, for the portion which his eldest sone (the Maister of Reay) hade with his wife Isabel Sinclair, the daughter of George Earl of Cateynes, could defray little of his debt. Edderachiles lay fair for the Clankenzie, lying next

The Mr of
Reay marieth
the daughter
of the Earl of
Cateynes.

unto Assint (which countrie the Earl of Seafort hath of late evicted from Donald Neilson, the rightous inheritour thereof); and therefore some of them did propose the matter to the Lord Reay, who acquainted the Earl of Southerland therewith. The Earl of Southerland advyseth with his friends, but the resolution is deferred untill Sir Robert Gordon his returne; and in the meantime the Earl of Southerland advanceth a good sowm of money to the Lord Reay (upon the morgage and wodset of Durines) to defray his credit. At Sir Robert his return into Southerland, he advyseth the earl, his nephew, rather to buy Strathnaver; and that becaus they could not condescend upon the validitie and pryces of Edderachiles, and seing also that be the selling of Strathnaver he might yet keep Edderachiles unsold. The bargane was then finished, and the wrytts drawn up: but, I know not upon what scruple or differ, the matter was continued untill the year ensuing; so Sir Robert returned again into England.

In the month of June one thousand six hundreth thirty-seaven, Rachel, Lady of Reay (having obtained a sentence before the judges delegates at London, against her husband the Lord Reay, and shoe being decerned to be his wyfe), came with great pompe into Scotland to prosecute her husband. Shoe caused him to be summoned before the councell at Edenburgh against the twentie-seaventh day of July insuing. He did not appear; William Innes of Sanset did appear for him, and presented his supplication to the councell, desyring a continuation, which was refused; for the stream of the whole body of the secret councell was so bent against him (having formerlie irritated most of them in the Marquis of Hamilton's busines, by making them accessorie thereunto), that the sentence went against him, on her syde, without delay. He was ordayned to give her two thousand pounds sterline for her bypast maintenance during the suite, and three hundreth pound sterline yearlie for her maintenance during his non-adherence. Not long after this, his third wife (Elizabeth Tamsone) dyed in Strathnaver, leaving ane daughter alive behind her.

The fourteenth day of October, this year one thousand six hundreth therty-seven, John Gordon, Lord of Strathnaver (the Earl of Southerland his eldest sone), dyed of the smal-pox, at Dornogh in Southerland, and was there buried; his father and mother having left him during their stay at Edinburgh, where they did then remaine, to the care and breeding of Maister John Gray, dean of Cateynes, with whom his father hade bin formerlie bred during his infancie. Lord John was of the age of fyve yeares at his death, and of als great expectation as a child of that age could be.

The nynteenth day of October, the year one thousand six hundreth thirty-seaven, Captain Alexander Gordon (the eldest sone of Sir Alex-

The Lady Reay
prosecuteth her
husband, and
getteth sen-
tence against
him.

The death of
John Gordon,
Lord Strath-
naver.

Captain Alexr. Gordon, the sone of Sir Alexr. Gordon, goeth in- to Germanie, ander Gordon of Navidaill, knight), imbarcked at Aberdeen, with a strong companie of able and resolute men, for Germanie, and entered into the regiment of Collonel Alexander Cunninghame, for the service of the croun of Sweden. They landed first in the Sound; and from thence they went to the Baltick sea. Captain Gordon took his brother John Gordon with him in that expedition, with some other young gentlemen out of Southerland, where they first shipped in the Ferrie of Vnes, and from thence to Aberdeen, where they imbarcked with Collo- nel Cuninghame for Germanie. This Captain Gordon was afterward slayn in England, at the battell of Edge-hill.

Captain Alexr. Gordon his death.

1637.
The death of Jean Drummond, Countesse of Southerland, and her burriall.

This year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-seaven, the twentie-nynth day of December, Jean Drummond, Countesse of Southerland, dyed at Edenburgh of a consumption. Her death was generally lamented by all that knew her, and chieflie be her husband, who was then at Edenburgh, and was (with the rest of the supplicant lords) a main opposer of the service-book, and new book of cannons, brought in and obruded at this time upon the church of Scotland, as a fore-running of popery. This lady was a wyse, verteous, and comelie woman. A great losse this was to the hous of Southerland. Her corps was carryed home into Southerland, and there buried at Dornogh, as she had appointed in her latter-will and testament; both at her death and in her life testifying her love to the hous of Southerland; preferring to have her corps lye rather there with them then in the south countrie, besyde her father, mother, and the rest of her kinred. Shoe left then alyve behind her two sones and one daughter.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-seaven, there arose a great combustion and storm in Scotland, concerning relligion and church discipline, which threatned the utter ruine of this kingdome; but becaus this will (doubtles) be sett down and written by many eloquent pennes, I will forbear to prosecute the same at large, and I will chieflie relate such things as did concerne the Earl of Southerland, or surname of Gordon.

The bishops of Scotland did, by the helpe and assistance of the archbishop of Canterburie (who was verie powerfull with his majestie), contrive a service-book (or a book of common-prayer) and a book of cannons for the church of Scotland, without the advyse of a generall assembly, and without the knowledge or consent of the rest of the clergie of this kingdome, and procured the same to be approved be ane act of the lords of the secrett counsell, and also be proclamation, commanding the ministers of every parish-church to buy these books, under the payn of rebellion, and putting the disobedient to the horn. The nobilitie, burgesses, gentrie, and commons of the kingdome, of the most relligious and purest sort, joyning with the ministrie, did petition the lords of

his majestie's secreit counsell against these innovations, as contrarie to the custome of Scotland, and as a forerunning of poperie; alledging it to be against the lawes and constitutions of this church and kingdome, to bring in any change of religion or discipline, without a general assembly or parliament.

The Earl of Southerland (as I have formerlie said) being then at Edinburgh, was chosen by the nobilitie and gentrie of the kingdome, to present their petition before the lords of the secreit counsell. They did supplicate, that their demands might be represented to his majestie by the Duke of Lennox, who hapned to be then at Edinburgh, and present at the counsell table, being come into Scotland for the buriall of his mother, Katherine Duchesse of Lennox, who died then at Paisley.

The troubles in Scotland concerning the covenant, and against innovations in religion.

The duke did faithfullie relate the busines to his majestie, who, nevertheles (by the instigation of Canterburie, and the Scottish bishops at court), did slight the matter, as a little uproar in some corners of the kingdome, amongst some ill-affected puritans, and not to be regarded or thought on. Whereupon his majestie, not looking nor weighing their petitions, did goe on with more proclamations, which did generallic incite and stirr up the kingdome (perswading themselves that this proceeded from the bishops), that they did not only protest against his majestie's proclamations, but they did also set on foot and renew the Confession of Faith, formerlie sworn and subscrybed be King James (of happie memorie), and by the nobilitie of Scotland, in the yeares of God 1580, 1581, and 1590, and also made a covenant amongst themselves of mutuall defence against any that would oppose them in this quarrell. This covenant was generallic subscrybed and sworne through the whole kingdome. Then they did not only supplicate for the removall of the service-book, and the book of cannons, but also for the suppression of the high commission, and of the fyve articles confirmed at Perth; yea, for the totall removall of episcopacy out of this kingdome, as things incompatable with the civil and ecclesiasticall lawes and constitutions of Scotland, and contrarie to the tenor and meaning of their subscrybed covenant.

His majestie perceaving that the busines began to come to a greater hight then the bishops did relate or he imagine, he directed James Marquis of Hamilton into Scotland, as his majestie's commissioner, with ane ample power to settle these disorders in the church and state of this his majestie's ancient kingdome; whereupon there was a generall assembly indicted, to be holden at Glasgow in November 1638. I doe forbear to relate the particulars of the commissioner's proceedings during his commission; only thus far, that he discharged the assembly indicted by his majestie at Glasco, and commanded them, by proclamation, in his majestie's name, to ryse and dissolve, under the pain of

A generall assembly holden at Glasco.

treason ; which proclamation they disobeyed, and did make ane ample protestation against it, justifieing their proceedings against all these innovations in religion and discipline. They concluded the general assembly, and printed the acts and constitutions thereof to the view of the world. They decreed that episcopacie should be quite abolished in Scotland ; they condemned the fyve articles of Perth, the high commission, the service-book, and the book of canons, and did excommunicate all the bishops of the kingdome, excepting the bishops of Cateynes and Orknay, who did submit themselves to the generall assembly, and renounced their bishopricks. George Gordon, the Earl of Southerland his brother (a gentleman of good parts, and of a singular good expectation), was chosen and sent laik-elder to this general assemblie, from the presbiterie of Southerland.

The bishops of Cateynes and Orknay doe renounce their bishopricks. George Gordon sent elder to the assembly from the presbiterie of Southerland.
1638.
The death of Mr John Gray.

The twentie-one day of Januar, the year of God one thousand six hundreth thirtie-eight, Master John Gray, dean of Cateynes, dyed at Dornogh ; a vigilant, godlie, and diligent preacher, who did much good in that country, by his good example and conversation. He was much regrated by the inhabitants of Southerland, among whom he hade conversed with great integrity for the space of thirty yeares, during which time he hade a function in the church, and resided for the most part at Dornogh, where he was actuall minister. He was the third sone of Gilbert Gray of Skibo. This Master John Gray left divers children ; his eldest sone is caled Master Robert Gray of Ache-loing.

1639.
The king's royall journey to York.

In the beginning of the year one thousand six hundreth thirtie-nyne, his majestie resolved to take a royall journey to Yorke, and further northward, as he did see occasion. All his majestie's speciall servants were commanded to attend his person, by particular letters from the Earl of Pembroke, lord chamberlane ; and, amongst others, Sir Robert Gordon was written for to that effect. The bishops of Scotland did sunnyse to his majestie, that the very rumour of his own presence, or the least show thereof, would make all the covenanters of Scotland presentlie submit themselves to his majestie's will and pleasure in all things ; but they were far disappointed : the rumour of his majestie's coming into the north with ane army, made them more vigilant and diligent, still urging the king to hear them, and to receave their petitions ; which was hindered and stopped by the great power of their enimes the bishops. Then the Scots prepared armes and ammunition, from Holland and other parts. They tooke the castles of Edinburgh and Dumbarton, and all the strong places in the kingdome, and fortified the toun of Leeth and the coast-syde of Fyfe very strongly, with incredible celeritie. The king being at York with his armie, the Marquis of Hamilton was sent with his majestie's fleet into Scotland, who

Dumbarton and Edinburgh castles taken.

(whilst the king was at Durham) arryved with fourty ships and six thousand land souldiers in the Frith, betwixt Leeth and Bruntiland, and did cast anchor there; yet he could not conveniently land his men upon any syde; for the fort at the Queen's Ferrie was fortified above him, and all these costs in Fyfe and Louthian were strongly manned, and well guarded.

The Marquis of Hamilton arryves into Scotland with the king's fleet.

In the north, the Marquis of Huntley, with all his followers and as-sisters, stood for the king and the bishops. He, with his forces, met first at Turray, and afterward at Kintorr, to hinder the resolutions of the covenanters. He tooke and possessed the toun of Aberdeen for his majestie's use. This did put all the north into a combustion, and renewed the old deadly feudes in those parts, chiefly betwixt the Gordons and the Forbesses, who did alwayes follow contrarie factions. But his majestie and the Marquis of Hamilton (although they sent some armes from England with the Laird of Cluny, Gordon, to Aberdeen), failing to send such supplies of men and money as they hade promised to the Marquis of Huntley, made him unable to performe any thing against the covenanters, who made two severall expeditions from the south into the north against him. At the first voyage he did easily withstand them, and made them retire without advantage; and if he hade not bin countermanded from England, he hade foughten against them. In their second expedition, Generall Lesly, the Earls of Marshall, Montros, and Kinghorne, with dyvers others of the nobilitie and gentry, went from the south with ane army, and great ordinance and cannon, against Huntley, and joyned with the covenanters of the north, in the shires of Aberdeen, Banff, and Murray.

The Marquis of Huntley arryves into the north for the king.

The Marquis of Huntley was not able, in this quarrell, to resist this so great a power, being disappointed of the promised supplie from his majestie out of England; so he came to a treaty with the lords (twelf for twelf); the Earl of Montros being the chief man upon that treaty for the covenanters party. After they hade agreed on all points, the Earl of Montros, with his company, returned to Aberdeen, which they did then possesse. From thence they did writt to the Marquis of Huntley, desyring him to repair thither, for setling the peace of the countrey. He came unto them with his two sones, the Lord Gordon and the Viscount of Aboyn, and twenty-four horsmen only. The covenanting gentry in the north (chiefly the Forbesses and the Lord of Muchkell), were very earnest and importune with Generall Lesly and the lords, to carry the marquis and his sones with them, otherwyse there could be no assured peace nor quietnes in the north; unto the which motion they at last (very unwillinglie) harkned, and did carrie the Marquis of Huntley and his eldest sone (my Lord Gordon) south to Edinburgh, leaving his second sone (the Viscount of Aboyn) in the north,

The Marquis of Huntley is carried by the covenanting lords to Edinburgh.

to settle his father's particular affaires. Then the marquis desired that he might have the wrytt which was subscrybed be him at the treaty and accord with Montros; which when the marquis hade gotten at Aberdeen, he did tear it.

Huntley hade all this time wrytten and sent dyvers messages to the Earl of Southerland, advysing him to looke to his own well and standing, and not to joyn with the covenanters against the king; shewing that he was too busie in comeing to Invernes and Elgin in Murray (accompanied with the Master of Berridell, the Lord Reay, and others), to perswade many to subscrybe the covenant. Southerland his answer, That he would never joyn with any against the king, but against the bishops and their innovations, in defence of the king and his authoritie, the lawes and liberties of the kingdome, and of the religion presentlie professed; that he did hartily intreat Huntley to joyne with them, he being a main pillar of the state, which would be honorable for himself, and good for his native country; that in Huntley's own particular, he would party him against any other subject, but in this quarrell he would not assist him. Whereupon the Earl of Southerland joyned with the Earl of Seafort, the Master of Berridell, the Lord Lovat, the Lord Reay, the Laird of Balnegown, and the Rosses, the Monroes, the Laird of Grant, Mackintoshie, the Laird Innes, the shriff of Murray, the Baron of Kilraack, the Laird of Alter, the tutor of Duffus, and the rest of the covenanters by north the river Spey. Of all these they did still doubt most the Lord Reay's constancy, who (although he had subscrybed and sworn the covenant) did notwithstanding assure the Marquis of Huntley by letter, that he would stand for the bishops, and did send his eldest sone (the Master of Reay) to the Marquis, who was apprehended at Aberdeen with Huntley, and sent south with him. The Lord Reay did work quietly under hand with old George, Earl of Cateynes, a man notoriously known, and with his sone the Lord Berridell, and also with the Lairds of May and Dumbeth, to make a party in Cateynes against the Master of Berridell, promising unto Earl George, that he would make a party in Southerland against the Earl of Southerland. But Reay failed of his aimes in Cateynes; for the inhabitants of that country did more affect and rely upon the Master of Berridell, and did follow him more than they did his father or grandfather. In Southerland, the Lord Reay sped little better; he did only seduce Sir John Gordon of Enbo and his brethren, which was to no purpose or moment.

The Earl of
Southerland
joyneth with
the covenanters
in the north.

The Marquis
of Huntley
warded in the
castle of Edin-
burgh.

At the Marquis of Huntley his coming to Edinburgh, he was put in clois ward there in the castle, with his eldest sone. The Master of Reay hade libertie to returne home, having again sworne and subscriv- ed the covenant, and promising not only to stick fast to their partie

from henceforth, but also to move his father to doe the same. During the marquis his ward in the castle of Edinburgh, his second [sone], (James Viscount of Aboyn), with his friends and associats in the north, grudging at his restraint, did assemble and molest the covenanters in the parts about Aberdeen; who, sending for supplies to the next adjacent provinces (such as Murray, Banff, and Mernes), came with ane armie against the Gordons. The Viscount of Aboyn, perceaving them resolved to feight, dissolved his forces, be the mediation and intreatie of some weill affected friends, least he should indanger his father and brother, who were in the covenanters power. Immediatlie thereafter Aboyn went be sea to England to the king, to acquaint his majestie with the hard estate of the anti-covenanters in these parts. Here you shall observe, that in all the parts and corners of Scotland, not one did come to any head for the king's party and the bishops, but only the Marquis of Huntley with his friends and dependars. After the Viscount of Aboyn his departure into England, the Lairds of Clunie, Gight, Haddo, Abergeldie, Newton, Buckie, Park, Letterfurie, Carnborrow, Craig-Achindore, Innermarkie, and dyvers others of the surname of Gordon, with the Lairds of Banff, Balveny, Cromarty, Foveran, Pitinadden, Crommie, Carnusy, Leivetenant-Collonel Jolnston, and dyvers others of the Marquis of Huntley's friends and followers, taking with them Lord Lodowick Gordon (the Marquis his third sone) as their commander, did invade the Forbesses, the Frasers, the Crichtons, the Lesliees, the Hayes, the Kaiths, and the rest of the covenanters, who were assembled at Turray. After a short skirmish, not far from the toun, the Gordons chased them, killed some of them, and took some prisoners. This was the first slaughter which hapned in that quarrell; which skirmish was caled the Trott of Turray. Then the Gordons went with their forces to the toun of Aberdeen, and tooke it, expelling the covenanters from thence, and threatning to make ane inrode in the Mernes. They hade hardlie staid ten dayes at Aberdeen, whenas the Earles of Marshall, Montros, Athole, and Kinghorne, came thither with ane armie, and made them retire northward towards Murray, as you shal hear afterward.

The Viscount
of Aboyn re-
tireth into
England.

The Trott of
Turray.

About the time that the Marquis of Huntley was warded in the castle of Edinburgh, Sir Robert Gordon, knight-barronett, returned into Scotland, being sent thither be his majestie. Whilst he stayed at Edinburgh with the rest of his majestie's privie-councell, Huntley did intreat him to return into England to acquaint the king with the truth and certaintie of all these proceedings, least his majestie should harken to any information which his enemies would surmyse against him. Sir Robert did willinglie undertake the journey, even with the consent of the lords covenanters, who also desired him to acquaint his majestie

Sir Robert
Gordon sent
into England
be the Marquis
of Huntley.

Sir Alexander
Leslie chosen
generall in
Scotland.

with the truth of all that he hade seen ; for the bishops and their favours did still hide and conceal from his majestie the true estate of things, which did hinder much the peacible proceeding of affairs ; and the lords did expect that Sir Robert would doe his countrie that right, as not to conceal the truth. Sir Robert did meet his majestie at Durham, coming northward with his army, where he did relate at large to the king the true estate of all busines in Scotland, both concerning the publick and concerning Huntley's particular. He told his majestie, that Sir Alexander Leslie (a man highlie advanced abroad in the Swedish warres for his valour, dexterity, and skill in military discipline) was chosen generall of the Scots armies, by the common and unanimous consent of the nobilitie and gentrie of the kingdome, which till then his majestie hade not hard. He told also unto his majestie, that the Scots were resolved to oppose the bishops, with the hazard of their lives and fortunes. The king was grieved for the Marquis of Huntley his warding, and did promise to shew the covenanters no favour, untill he and his sone were released ; which promise his majestie did truelie keep. Sir Robert Gordon having stayed four or fyve dayes at court, returned back again to Edinburgh to the Marquis of Huntley ; from thence he went into the north of Scotland, perswading all men to peace, so far as his power or intreatie could prevaile.

The Viscount
of Aboyn and
Collonel Gun
are sent by the
king to Aber-
deen.

The king coming to Berwick, and busines growing to a hight, the armies of England and Scotland lying neer one another, his majestie sent the Viscount of Aboyn, and Collonel Gun (who was then returned out of Germanie), to the Marquis of Hamilton, to receive some forces from him, and with these forces to goe to Aberdeen, to possesse and recover that toun. The Marquis of Hamilton, lying at anchor in Forth, gave them no supplie of men, but sent them, with fyve ships, to Aberdeen ; and the marquis himself retired with his fleet and men to the Holie-Island, hard by Berwick, to renforce the king's armie there, against the Scots at Dunslawe.

The Gordons
passe with their
forces into
Murray, and
return without
a skirmish.

At Aboyn his arryvall before Aberdeen, he found all his friends dispersed ; the covenanting lords, having chased them northward, were beseiging the hous of Gight, having taken the strong hous of Foveran. The Lairds of Banff, Foveran, and Crummy, with dyvers others, were forced to take them to the sea, and to flee into England ; for the surname of Gordon, with the Laird of Banff and the rest of their associates, at their parting from Aberdeen, flying northward from the Earles of Marshall and Montrois, entered with their army into Murray, thinking to perswade the covenanters of these parts to ly off, untill Marshal and Montrois were returned south. Most part of the principal covenanters be-north Spey were met at Elgin, and hade resolved there to feight against the Gordons ; yet some well-wishers to the peace of the king-

dome (and to the Gordons in particular) delt so effectually betwixt them, that they parted without blood; and the Gordons with their forces retired back again out of Murray, without skirmish or blood drawn, and so passed over into the Enzie, where they dissolved their forces. There was at that time above four thousand men of the covenanters assembled in Murray. There came out of Cateynes a companie of wel appointed men, conducted be Sir James Sinclair, Laird of Murcle. There came out of Southerland a resolute companie, wel armed, led be George Gordon, the Earl of Southerland his brother. The Lord Reay and his eldest sone came thither with the chois men of Strathnaver. Hucheon Rosse of Achincloigh led the Rosses and Balnegown his friends; John Monro of Lumlare did conduct the Monroes; the Earl of Seafort, with his brethren, uncles, and friends, came thither well armed and appointed; the Master of Lovatt conducted the Frasers, and his own friends and followers; the Laird of Grant did lead his own kin (the Grants). Thither came also the young Baron of Kilraak, with his father's friends and followers; the shriff of Murray lead the Dumbars; the Laird of Innes conducted his friends and followers; the tutor of Duffus led his nephew (the Laird Duffus) his followers. All these made up a prettie armie; they merched to Spey-side, where they incamped. The Earl of Seafort was made generall of the covenanters forces assembled there at that time by-north Spey.

The north covenanters incampe at Spey-side.

After the Gordons had returned back out of Murray, and that Banff, with Foveran, and some others of the Gordons' faction (being besett on all hands), had taken the sea for England, as is before mentioned, the Viscount of Aboyn landed at Aberdeen. He did speedily assemble all such as he could find of his followers and friends. The Earles of Marshall and Montrois, with their armie, being at Gight (not knowing what forces Aboyn had brought from England), rose up and retired into the Mernes, least perhaps their passage into the south should be stopped, and also that they might prepare greater forces. They did writt to the covenanters then assembled in Murray, to meet them on a prefixt day, in some convenient place within the shriffdome of Aberdeen, that they might consult how to resist the Viscount of Aboyn, and such as came with him out of England. The covenanters, who were then in Murray, did send George Gordon (the Earl of Southerland his brother), and Captain Thomas Mackenzie of Pluscarty (the Earl of Seafort his brother), to speake the Earles of Marshall and Montrois. They passed at the bridges of Don and Dee with great hazard, and came to Dunnottar. After two dayes stay there, they returned again with certain intelligence to the army in Murray. Then the Viscount of Aboyn and Collonel Gun did merch with their armie from Strathbogie to Aberdeen, and possessed that toun. Some of their companie

The Earles of Marshall and Montros retire into the Mernes.

Aboyn taketh
some prisoners
at Cowie.

made ane inrode into the Mernes, as far as Stanehyve and Cowie, where they took some prisoners who did appertain to the Earl Marshal, and some also of the inhabitants of Aberdeen, who hade fled out of the toun; but having mett at Stanehyve with Marshal his forces, under silence of the night, contenting themselves with these prisoners, they did returne back to Aberdeen, and caused send some men to guard the bridge of Dee.

A skirmish at
the bridge of
Dee, betwixt
the covenanters
and anti-cove-
nanters.

After some few dayes respite, the Earles of Montrois, Marshall, and Kinghorn, with a strong army out of Mernes and Angus, well oppointed and armed, and having great ordinance and artillery, merched out of the Mernes toward Aberdeen, against the Viscount of Aboyn and Collonel Gun. The armies reincountered at the bridge of Die, the river being betwixt them. They skirmished there some few houres.

—— Seaton of Pitmedden was shot dead with a canon, which made the passage of the bridge easy for the covenanters. Leivetenant-Collonel Johnston was hurt; fourteen of Aboyn's foot, and of the inhabitants of Aberdeen, were slayn; as many were killed on the other syde. The ports of the bridge of Dee were beaten down and broken with Montros his cannon. The Earl Marshal first forced the bridge, and passed it with his footmen. Aboyn perceaving that he was not able to resist them, retired, and dissolved his forces, and withdrew himself to Strathbogy. The covenanters took the toun of Aberdeen without resistance, which now was made a patern and president of desolation and pitie by these severall incursions; for all the inhabitants hade forsaken the citie, and were fled from thence; yet the lords did recall them again, and vsed them gentlie, with all discretion. Some did perswade to rase the toun, and to burn it, least it should prejudice them afterward; but that motion was hindred and crushed by the Earl of Montrois.

The pacifica-
tion at Ber-
wick.

The very next day after they hade possessed that toun, the joyfull newes of the pacification made at the campe besyde Berwick came to them, to the great comfort of all parties. Letters came to the covenanting lords from the south, recalling them. The Viscount of Aboyn and Collonel Gun receaved letters from his majestie, desiring them to dissolve their forces, becaus he hade made ane agreement at his campe besyde Berwick with his subjects of Scotland. The articles of pacification I doe omitt, not minding to prosecute these publick affaires, and contenting myself to have summerlie written the proceedings in the north of Scotland upon this occasion.

The armie lying at Spey-side had letters from the Earles Marshall and Montros, shewing them the happie newes of peace, and also their own victorie at the bridge of Die, desiring them withall to dissolve their forces, and to retire to their own homes, which they did joyfullie.

They did lykewyse writt to them, that his majestie was contented and willing to grant unto his subjects of Scotland, not only ane act of oblivion, but also a general assembly, for rectifying the disorders and divisions in the church, and a free parliament for settling and correcting the abuses in the civil government, as the only meanes to quiet and redresse the disordered estate of this kingdome. A general assembly was presently indicted, to begin at Edinburgh the twelf day of August, the year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-nyne yeares; and a parliament to be held about the end of the same month, at the same toun. The Earl of Traquair (lord threasurer of Scotland) was appointed be his majestie to be his commissioner to that effect.

A generall assembly and a parliament indicted in Scotland.

The generall assembly did accordingly begin at the appointed day and place, where they did conclude all things which they thought fitting and needful for the peace and quietnes of the church of Scotland.

George Gordon (the Earl of Southerland his brother) was chosen and sent laik elder by the presbiterie of Southerland to this generall assembly also. Every thing almost was heir determined, which was formerly concluded in the generall assembly at Glasco. The main and chief points here decreed were these: The excluding the episcopacy totallie out of our church; the ratifying and approving of the late covenant; the abolishing of the high commission, and of the fyve articles of Perth; and the condemning of the book of canons, and of the late service-book. All which acts and constitutions were confirmed in this generall assembly be the king's commissioner; and the books were subscribed be him as commissioner. Moreover, there was ane act of counsell made, commanding all his majestie's subjects in Scotland to subscribe the foresaid covenant, under the payn of horning and rebellion; all which was afterward confirmed be act of parliament. Thus you see how the bishops were the caus of their own downfall in Scotland.

George Gordon laik elder for Southerland at the assembly.

The parliament did hold at Edinburgh the last day of August, the year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-nyne yeares; and the lords rode in great state; where a great confluence of subjects appeared from all parts of the kingdome; dyvers also of the English stayed after the king's returne to London, and were there at Edinburgh to see the solemnity. Most of the ancient Scottish nobilitie were present. The lord commissioner did ly at the Abby of Halirood-hous, and ryde in state from thence to the new Parliament-hous in Edenburgh, which was the first parliament was held there. The Earl of Argyle carried the croun; the Earl of Crawford carried the scepter, and the Earl of Southerland carried the sword of honour; who did protest in full parliament, that nothing done therein should be any way prejudiciall unto him in his prioritie of place before the Earl of Argyle, and some others.

The Earl of Traquair, as his ma. com., ratifies the acts of the assembly.

A parliament held at Edenburgh.

The Earl of Southerland carried the sword of honour at this parliament.

Commissioners
to the parla-
ment from the
shyr of Sou-
therland and
burgh of Dor-
nogh.

At this parliament, the Laird of Pulrossie was commissioner for the shriffdome of Southerland, and his uncle, Walter Murray in Pitgrudie, and Robert Gordon in Brora, were burgesses for the burgh of Dornogh. I doe passe over the particulars agitated in this parliament, as little appertaining to my purpose. After two months sitting, his majestie did prorogate this parliament till the month of June one thousand six hundreth and fourtie yeares. I cannot omit one circumstance in this great action, which is this: The Earl of Traquair, who hade bin committed to his lodging at York, as a delinquent, in the month of May preceding, for suffering the covenanters to take the regall honors (to wit, the croune, sword, and septer) out of Dalkeith, did now here ryde in state at this parliament, as his majestie's commissioner; and these very honors and regall insignes were carried before him, as representing the king's majestie's person. Thus you see how variable and unconstant are the affaires of this world.

The Marquis of Huntley being released out of the castle of Edinburgh, by the articles of pacification, and being present at this parliament, was violently (though legally) prosecuted by the Forbesses, and by the Laird of Frendret, for maintaining and harboring some outlawes and rebels, and chiefly John Dow-gare, one of the Clangregar. After much disputing in face of parliament, by advocates on either syde, little or nothing could be proven against Huntley. This John Dow-gare (a notorious rebell) comming, in October or November following, to the village of Garmouth, at Spey-mouth, with sixteen of his complices, in an hostile manner, he was persued by the inhabitants, and killed at the Boat of Spey. His associats were all chased and dispersed; by which meanes the Marquis of Huntley was fred from his enimies persute for that busines. This shal suffice to have bin said at this time be me of these publick affaires, my chief ayme being to write such thing as * did principallie concerne the Earl of Southerland and the surname of Gordon. During all these troubles, John, bishop of Murray (though excommunicate at the generall assembly of Glasco) was suffered and permitted peacibly to injoy and possesse his hous at Spynie, a strong castle for defence. There were dyvers motions made to take that hous into the possessione of the covenanters, least it should be a receptacle for a garryson to molest the country of Murray and the toum of Elgin; yet the bishop was so wel beloved within his dyacy, for his wisdome, hospitalitie, and good doctrine (wherein he was exceeding diligent), that he was never persued nor molested.

John Dowgar,
ane outlaw,
slayn.

* and, MS.

Spynie castle
never persued
by the cove-
nanters.

Sir Robert
Gordon doth
purchase the
lands of Ettles,
Plewlands, &c.
in Murray.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-eight, Sir Robert Gordon, knight-barronett, bought the inheritance of the lands of Ettles, in Murray, from Thomas Innes of Pathneck, and tooke a new infeftment from the bishop of Murray, of the lands of Drany, Ettles, Satur-

hill, and all the rest of the lands which he holdeth in few of the said bishop; then immediatly he obtained a confirmation of the said infestment from his majestie, under the great seal.

This yeir of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-nyne, Sir Robert Gordon did purchase and buy the inheritance of the lands of Plewlands, Ogston, and Belormy, in Murray, from the Marquis of Huntley.

The twenty-fourth day of Januar, the year of God one thousand six hundreth thirtie-nyne, John Earl of Southerland married Anna Fraser, the daughter of Hew Fraser, Lord of Lovatt, a good and provydent lady, and a fit match for him, in regard of the friendship and alliance.

The Earl of Southerland marieth the Lord Lovat's daughter.

This year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-nyne, in the month of August, John Sinclair, Master of Berridell (the grandchild and heir of George Earl of Catteynes), dyed at Edinburgh, leaving two sones, which he hade be the daughter of Colin, Earl of Seafort. He was a relligious and devote gentleman, and of great expectation; his death was much lamented through all the kingdome, and chiefly by the Earl of Southerland, who hade contracted a true and sincere friendship with him, to the great joy of the inhabitants of both these countries; which joy of theirs was soon extinguished, by the untymely death of this noble gentleman in the flour of his youth.

The death of John Master of Beridel.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth thyrty-nyne, Collonel William Gun was knighted be his majestie at Berwick, where also Sir Gilbert Menzies of Pitfoddles was knighted. At the king's return to London, he made Sir William Gun gentleman of his majestie's honorable privie-chamber. Then Sir William returned again into Germany, and passed through France; at his arryvall in the city of Ulme, he married a gentlewoman there of good birth, who hade great possessions and lands.

Collonel Gun knighted, and made gentleman of the privie chamber, and married at Ulme. Pitfoddles knighted.

In October one thousand six hundreth thirty-nyne yeares, Lady Francis Howard, Douches Dowager of Richmond and Lennox (the widow of vmquhile Lodowick Duke of Richmond and Lennox), dyed at London. She was a true patern of nobilitie; and with her dyed the greatest ornament of the ancient nobilitie of England, not having left her match behind her in England. She was buryed at Westminster, besyde her husband, in that stately tombe which she hade erected for them both in King Henrie the Seventh his chappell. She left for her executors, the Earl of Pembrock, lord chamberlane; the Lord Powlet of Hinton-Saint-George; Sir Robert Gordon, knight-barronett, and Sir Robert Py; which burden they discharged and performed faithfully, in paying all the great and many legacies that she hade appointed to be given and payed. She left the most part of her estate to her nephew, James Duke of Lennox, although she hade no children by

The death of Francis, Douches-Dowager of Richmond and Lennox.

his uncle (noble Duke Lodowick) her husband ; and so in her life, and at her death, proved to be a good wife and loving mother to that hous and family. She left a hundreth pound sterling for a legacie for her godsone Lodowick Gordon, the sone of Sir Robert Gordon, besydes what she hade formerly given to him, and besydes the legacy which she left unto his father Sir Robert, one of her executors.

The Marquis of Huntley marryeth his three daughters to Perth, Winton, and Haddington.

At the running out of the year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-nyne, George Marquis of Huntley marryed his eldest daughter, Lady Anne Gordon, to the Lord Drummond, the eldest sone and heir of John Earl of Perth ; and then also marryed his second daughter, Lady Henriette Gordon, to the Lord Seaton, the eldest son and heir of the Earl of Winton. In the beginning of the year one thousand six hundreth and fourty, he marryed his third daughter to the Earl of Haddington.

The conversion of Abernethie, the Jesuit.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-nyne, Master Thomas Abernethie, a Scots Jesuit, was converted in Scotland, and renounced both his order and the Romish religion. He made his recantation sermon at Edinburgh, the twentie-fourth day of August the said year, and discovered many of the popish and Spanish plotts and practices intended against this island, for the reduction thereof to the Roman reileigion, and to the Spanish catholick monarchie, whereof he hade himself bin one of the plotters at Rome. This was thought no smal providence and blessing of God toward this nation, that these things were thus miraculously now discovered, whenas the change of religion was intended and attempted in this island, beginning with Scotland. This Abernethie, whilst he stayed formerly in Scotland as a Jesuit, hade his greatest residence in Cateynes, with the Lord Berridell, a Romish catholick, and went there in a disguised habit, as the Lord Berridell his chamberlane, and baillie of his lands ; sometime he repaired into Southerland to seek his prey, but he did not prevail there.

The Earl of Southerland doth fue some of his high lands.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth thirty-nyne, the Earl of Southerland (be advyse of his best and wisest friends) did sett in fue dyvers of his high lands in Brachat, for payment of the old duty, and a certain sowm of money presently payed to him ; which purpose he hade intended the year preceeding, and hade then disponed in fue the lands of Gruids to Robert Gray of Creigh ; but the busines was at that time crossed be some of the earl's surname in Southerland, through the hartburning which was like to burst out betwixt some of the Gordons and the surname of Gray, which hade almost put that whole countrey into a flame and combustion. Sir Robert Gordon returning from England to Southerland this year, did settle all these fuees, and assisted and advysed the earl his nepheu to goe on in fuing these lands, for releev- ing some of the earl's debts, which he hade contracted for the Lord

Reay, who hade given to the earl the lands of Durines in morgage and securitie for his money, untill they might have time and leisure to settle and finish the bargane for the land of Strathnaver. Master John Gray his name was borrowed to this bargane of Durines when it was first intended.

Whenas the Scots nation did expect nothing but the accomplishment of the articles of pacification concluded at the campe by Berwick, and were preparing themselves to settle the disordered estate of this kingdom, into the which the distempers of the late troubles hade brought them, a new storme invades them. The archbishop of Canterbury, and the Scots bishops, with their faction at court, and all the papists, with such as were enimies to the Scots, did surmyse into the king's ears, that this peace was dishonorable to his majestie; and therefore some cours

was to be taken for renuing this warr against the covenanters. Some papers were burnt at London, which were given by the Scots to the English nobility at the campe, and all ways word broached and sett on foot how to break the pacification. The Earl of Traquair (commissioner for the Scots parliament) was blamed for yeelding so much to the Scots, chiefly concerning the abolishing of bishops, ratifieng of their covenant, and approving of the late assembly at Edinburgh. He, to

make his own part at court (having found a letter which some of the covenanting lords hade signed, and intended to be sent to the French king),

The articles of
pacification at
Berwick are
broken.

posteth into England, showeth this letter to the archbishop of Canterbury, and to the rest of the lords of the councill of England. The effect of this letter (which notthelesse was never sent into France) was

A letter written
be the Scots to
the French
king.

to desire assistance from the French king, and was written when the Marquis of Hamilton was with the English navy in the river of Forth; to the which purpose they had also written to other states and kings, but none of these letters were directed away. This letter was found to

be a just caus for prosecuting the Scots; a warr is concluded against

A warr con-
cluded against
Scotland.

them at the councill table of England, by Canterbury his measures, who governed all; and a parlament is called in England to that effect. The

castles of Edinburgh and Dumbarton are strongly manned with English garrisons, and well victualled, to surpresse the Scots, who (to shew their obedience to their king) did assist to put victuals into the castle of

Edinburgh. General Ruthven, a Scotsman, is by the king made commander of the castle of Edinburgh. One Captain Web, ane English-

man, is first sent from London with a companie to the castle of Dumbarton, and after him Sir John Henrison, a Scotsman, is sent thither by

the king. The Earl of Strafford, lord deputy and lord-lieutenant of Ireland, prepareth also ane Irish army against Scotland, and perswad-

The Irish pre-
pare ane army
against Scot-
land.

eth the Irish in their parliament (which was also assembled upon this occasion) to undertake a share in this warr. The English navy is sent

to stop all commerce and trade by sea, from or into Scotland ; all the Scots ships are arrested in England, and taken by the king's navie, wheresoever they can be apprehended ; their goods are confiscate, and their mariners imprisoned. The king prepares a great army by land, to invade them from England. The Scots send their commissioners into England, to informe his majestie of their greevances ; they are debarred, by Canterburie's persuasion, from the king's presence ; then, afterward, being admitted at their second voyage, they are arrested at London, and the Lord Lowdon (one of the chief comissioners from Scotland) is committed close prisoner in the Tower of London, for being one of those who hade subscriyved the foresaid letter to the French king ; but shortly thereafter they were released, and sent home into Scotland.

The Scots commissioners are arrested at London, and released again.

1640.
The parliament of England assembled and dissolved.

The parliament of England being assembled in Aprill one thousand six hundreth and fourty, they in their judgements finds no just caus to begin a warr against the Scots, and refused to give money or men to that effect ; whereupon the king is advysed by the Canterburians to break up the parliament, which is done, to the great discontent of all the subjects of England. Notwithstanding, his majestie goes on with his resolution against Scotland. The king's armie advances, and assembles from all the parts of the kingdome of England, northward to Yorke and Newcastle. Proclamations are sent forth, proclaiming the Scots traitors and rebels. The toun of Newcastle is fortified, and half of the king's army merches thither, under the command of Lord Connoway, Sir Jacob Aisley, and Collonel Gawrin. The king's majestie goes in person to Yorke, to incorage his army. The papists, and the clergie of England offer both men and money to the king, towards this expedition against the Scots, which is accepted ; yet the generalitie of England, and the best protestants of that kingdome, were very slow in this service, apprehending it to be a plot of the archbishop of Canterburie's, and of the papists, to destroy the protestant relligion, and to bring poperie into this island, when Scotland and Ingland hade bathed themselves in their own blood by civill dissention.

The king goes to York with ane army against Scotland.

The English goe on slowly against the Scots.

The Scots all this time were at a stand, not knowing what to resolve against so great preparations on all hands, by sea and land. They suffer their people to be killed at Edinburgh from the castle ; they patiently suffer their ships to be taken away everywhere without resistance, and their merchants trade and trafick to be undone ; yet, at the return of their commissioners from London, being certainly informed of these great preparations made against them by sea and land from England and Ireland, they begin at last to stirr ; and making a law of necessity, they prepare to defend themselves. First, they blocke the castles of Edinburgh and Dumbarton, and settle all things at home ; then they

gather their forces with speed from all the parts of the kingdome, with all preparations fitt for ane army; and, under the conduct of General Leslie and the Lord of Amond (leivetenant-general of the armie), they passe the river Tweed, partlie at Norhame, partlie at Kelso, with ane armie of thirty thousand foot and three thousand hors, sixteen peece of great ordinance, and fourty smal field-peece, which discharged fyve several shot at one fying. They merched after the Swedish manner, in smal bodies, carrying, instead of rests, half pykes, called swans feathers; having first sent before them into England a printed declaration, shewing the intentions of their coming, and the lawfulness of their proceedings; resolving to present their petitions to his majestie, at what rate soever, to the hazard of their fortunes and dearest blood, and to take nothing from the English but what they would pay for, or take upon their bills, to be repayed by them within six months.

The Scots army
merches into
England.

Before they tooke journey into England, they provyded for their saifetie at home, and how their armie might be provyded for the future.

The castles of Edinburgh and Dumbarton (formerly blocked up) were rendered to them as they hade passed the Tweed. General Ruthven, and Sir John Henrison, were permitted to retire with the English garrison into England; they cleared all the kingdome of Scotland of such as they did suspect, or els they imprisoned them, if they did refuse to joyne with them.

The castles of
Edinburgh and
Dumbarton
rendered to the
Scots.

The Marquis of Huntley and his three sons (the Lord Gordon, the Viscount of Aboyn, and Lord Lodowick), and many other lords; Sir Donald Mackonald of Slait; the Laids of Balveny, Petfoddles, Cromarty, Banff, and Foveran, with divers gentlemen of the north of Scotland, retired into England to his majestie; but the Laird of Drum, and the Laird of Gight, with divers others of the Gordons (who this year hade taken armes against the covenanters about Aberdeen), were apprehended, and imprisoned at Edinburgh. The covenanting lords placed a strong garrison at Aberdeen, commanded be

The Marquis
of Huntley and
his sons retire
into England.

Collonel Robert Monro. They appointed the Earl of Southerland, with his forces of Southerland and Rosse (which was his division) to be watchfull at Cromarty road, if any English, or others from England, should attempt any thing there. They call the Earl of Seafort before

Cromarty
road commit-
ted to the Earl
of Southerland
his care.

their table at Edinburgh; and upon suspicion that he and the Lord of Reay did practise against them, they deteined them some two months free ward at Edinburgh. They caused Collonel Monro take the castle of Spyny from the bishop of Murray, and send the bishop from thence to remain at Edinburgh. They tooke (after a long seige) the castle of Carlework from the Earl of Niddisdail; which castle is within seven myles of Carlyle, or thereabouts, and they suffered him, with his lady and family, to retire into England. They provyde ane army to attend the Irish upon the west coast of Scotland, vnder the Earl of Argyle his

The castles of
Spyny and
Carlework ren-
dered to the
covenanters.

conduct. They left the Earl of Haddington, and Collonel Alexander Eskin * (the Earl of Mar his brother) with a competent armie, upon the borders, if there should be a necessitie of any supplie, and to prevent the garrisons of Berwick and Carlyle from any incursions. For their supply of maintenance, they ordaind that the tenth and twentieth part of all men's estates through the kingdome should be from time to time taken vp to that effect, during the continuance of the war.

* *Sic in MSo.*

The Scots doe
provyde how
to maintain
their warr.

The Earl of
Southerland
sendeth his bro-
ther to the Scots
army.

George Gordon (the Earl of Southerland his brother) was sent by the said earl with some gentlemen out of Southerland, to the Scots armie which was in England, and went with them to Newcastle, where they behaved themselves worthilie. The earl sent also a companie of Southerland men, vnder the conduct of his cousine, Captain John Gordon (the second sone of Sir Alexander Gordon of Navisdaill), vnto the borders, who were appointed to stay in that army, which was committed to the charge of the Earl of Haddington. The Lord Reay and his eldest sone (the Master Reay) kept themselves close in Strathnaver all this year, and joined with neither party, although they hade formerlie subscribed the covenant, which was ill taken on all hands, being suspected be both parties. There went a company of men out of Cateynes with the Lord Sinclair of Rewinshagh, vnto whom the Master of Berridell, at his death, hade partly committed the government of his affairs; this company was placed with the garrison at Aberdeen. A company went also out of Rosse with Collonel Monro, to the army which lay upon the borders.

There went a
company out
of Cateynes,
and one out of
Rosse, to the
armies in the
south.

On Thursday the twenty-seaventh day of August, the year of God one thousand six hundreth forty, the Scots pitched their tents on a hill over against Sir Thomas Tempest his hous, not farr from the river of Tyne. General Leslie sent a drummer to Newcastle with two letters, the one directed to the Viscount Connoway and to Sir Jacob Aisley, commanders in chief, the other to the maior of that toun, desiring a free and quiet passage for the Scots armie over the river Tyne unmolested, that they might goe on to deliver their petitions and demands to his majestie. This was refused to them be the English, who hade formerly sent four thousand foot, and fyfteen hundreth hors, to make good the passage of the river of Tyne against the Scots, at Newburne, where the English hade built dyvers sconces, and placed some ordinance, to preserve their foot, keeping the rest of their army at Newcastle. On Fry-day the twentie-eight day of August, the English hors, with some of their foot, stood on the banck syde by the foord, and on the meadows there, in squadrons, to defend the passage of the river, the rest of the foot staying within their sconces and trenches. The Scots, in the mean time, came down the hill to Newburne, and planted their cannon at a church syde. About noon, the English began to shoot at the Scots,

The conflict at
Newburne, be-
twixt the Eng-
lish and Scots.

which was answered again. The English ordinance continues playing against Newburne church. In this interim, the Scots ordinance began to play feircely against the vppermore trenches of the enimie, and at the first volée killed seaven or eight of them. Then the flood being gone, and the low ebb approaching (which they long expected), they advanced some four troops of hors over the river, toward the English; and making a great lane, they devyde themselves in two squadrons, and leave a space betwixt them, whereby their cannon might the better annoy the English hors, which proved so. Hereupon they forced the English to leave their trenches, and to flie; then immediately they invaded the hors, who being galled and disordered by the Scots cannon, fled apace, leaving the foot to the mercie of the enimie, who persuing their victorie, pressed on them so hard, that they made them through away their armes to get away the more speedily; yet the Scots spared them much in the retrait, giving them time and leisure to flee away, and did not follow the chase very farr, as not thirsting after their blood. The Lord Connoway, general of the hors, and dyvers others, were hurt. Captain Sir John Digbie, Master Wilmouth, commissarie-general of the armie, the Lord Vilmouth his eldest sone and heir, and Captain Oy-neal (ane Irish commander), with many others, were taken prisoners. Captain Porter (a brave young gentleman), and above a hundreth more, were slayn. The Scots gott the English cannon, and a great quantitie of armes. There were slayn of the Scots about six or seaven, but no man of note or qualitie; they caused bury the dead in Newburne church.

The English
armie over-
thrown.

Then the Scots merched to Newcastle, but before their coming, the king's army hade abandoned the toun, and hade retired to Yorke to his majestie. The maior of Newcastle, finding himself vnable to resist, opened the gates of the toun, and yeelded. The Scots entered Newcastle, where they found a great deal of ammunition and provision. Proclamation was made through all the Scots army, forbidding all men, vnder payn of death, to molest or trouble the inhabitants in their bodies or goods. The Scots fortified all places about the toun with all speed; they sent also to the toun of Durham, which they took in and fortified, placing a garrison of two thousand men therein. They settled all things at Newcastle the best way they could, and took great care, by the advyse of the maior, to settle the trade and traffick upon the river of Tyne. Then they sent a part of their army, and tooke the castle of Tynmouth, at the entrie of that river, which also they fortified.

Newcastle,
Durham, and
Tynmouth
castle, taken
by the Scots.
1640.

Having thus settled themselves in Newcastle, and in the bishoprick of Durham, they directed their humble petition to the king, shewing his majestie how all things hade hapned contrarie to their intentions, and what they hade done was in their own defence, being vrged to it

The Scots send
their petition
to the king.

by invincible necessitie ; therefore they humbly intreated his majestie to harken to their humble and just desires.

The English nobilitie petition the king for a parliament.

About this very time, some of the English nobilitie, and the city of London, sent their petitions to his Majesty from London to York, desiring a parliament, as the only and reddest way to settle all these disorders in the state. The English and the Scots petition came in one day to his majestie's hands at Yorke, the one from Newcastle, the other from London. Whereupon his majestie, in answer to the English lords, appointed a meeting at York of all the English nobilitie, to consult of matters concerning the commonwealth ; and wrytts were directed to that effect throughout all England, for their meeting the twenty-fourth of September ensuing. A message was sent to the Scots, that they should direct their particular demands to his majestie against the said twenty-fourth of September, that he, with the advyse of the English nobilitie, might returne them ane answer ; and, in the mean time, that they should not advance southward, nor passe the river of Tye, which devydes the bishoprick of Durham from Yorkshire ; which command the Scots obeyed.

About this time also ane vnfortunate accident hapned at Dunglasse, in Scotland, where the Scots hade made a magasine of some powder and ammunition, for defence of the borders, if any incursions should happin in these parts, which thus befell : The garrison of Berwick understanding that the Scots hade left some peeces of ordinance at Duncce when they marched into England, issued forth out of Berwick to carry these cannons to their toun ; and coming to Duncce, hade gotten the ordinance into their possession. The Earl of Haddington, who was left to govern the borders, heiring of their coming, assembled together a certain number of those who were under his charge, with whom (being accompanied with Collonel Alexander Erskyn) he marched against the English, and overtook them, not farr from Duncce. After a short skirmish, he chased them, recovered the ordinance, and brought them to Dunglasse ; where, sitting at table the nixt day, where the magasyne lay (whether by accident or otherwyse it is uncertain), the hous of Dunglasse was blown up with gun-powder, and the Earl, Collonel Erskyn, and Robert Hamilton (the earle's brother), with dyvers others, were smothered to death amongst the ruins of the hous, to the great regrete of all the kingdome. This fact was ascryved to a servant of the earle's (ane Englishman), who was his barbour, but how truly I know not. The earle's death was much lamented in England and Scotland, by all such as did know him. He left his young wife (the Marquis of Huntley's daughter) big with chield. After the death of the Earl of Haddington, Collonel Robert Monro was caled from Aberdeen, to command the armie which lay upon the borders ; he hade some skirmishes

The death of the Earl of Haddington, at Dunglasse.

Collonel Monro commandeth the army upon the borders.

with the garrison of Berwick, and built a fort hard by that toun, not far from Sir James Duglas his hous, to danton that garrison; which fort the garrison had endeavoured (but in vain) to hinder. In this armie was Captain John Gordon, with the Southerland men, as I have formerlie shewen.

Collonel Monro buildeth a fort neer Berwick.

The nobilitie of England did assemble at York on the prefixt day; they did dissuade the king from ingadging in a warr against the Scots, which, if prosecuted, would prove the ruine of both the nations; they did advyse his majestie, that some of the best affected English nobilitie might treat with the Scots, and heir their demands, who would faithfullie represent them to his majestie; which was accordinglie concluded at that assemblie; and withall, a parlament was appointed to be holden at London the third day of November following. Wrytts and summonds were presentlie issued to that effect; all which was much against the opinion of the Earl of Strafford, lord-lievetenant of Ireland, and then also lievetenant-generall of all his majestie's forces in England.

The English nobilitie meet at York.

A parlament caled in England.

The English and Scots commissioners mett at the toun of Rippen, in Yorkshire, where they concluded a cessation of armes for some few months. They concluded also, that the Scots armie should stay where they were, and should advance no farther southward; that the Scots should have twentie-fyve thousand pound sterline every month (whilst they stayed there), for the intertainment of their armie; that they should send their commissioners to London, to acquaint the English parlament with their desires, to the effect the articles agreed upon might be confirmed there by the king and the parlament of England. The Scots parlament was then prorogated till the fyfteenth day of Januar following; thereafter it was continued till the fourteenth day of Aprill one thousand six hundreth fourtie-one yeares; and last of all it was put off till the

A cessation of armes for some months.

day of August one thousand six hundreth fourtie-one yeares; and his majestie's commissioner was appointed to go into Scotland to the parlament. The English parlament met at Westminster, in London, on the prefixt day. The Earles of Rothes and Dunferlin, the Lord Lowdon, with some of the gentrie and of the barrons, came to London, commissioners for the parlament of Scotland, to deal in this great and weightie busines. It were tedious and troublesome to sett down heir all their demands, or what was granted unto them. All the lawes and statutes which were concluded and agreed upon at Edinburgh in this last session of parlament, either concerning the church or the state, were now approved be the king, and appointed to be ratified be his majestie, or by his commissioner, at the nixt sitting of the Scots parlament; and in particular, ane act of justification, whereby all the proceedings of the Scots, from the beginning of these stirres and broyles,

The parlament of Scotland prorogated.

The Scots commissioners come to London.

The articles granted to the Scots in England.

The Scots incendiaries are charged to appear in Scotland, to be there tryed.

The Earl of Strafford beheaded in London.

Canterbury prisoner in the Tour of London.

were accompted just and lawfull. It was also granted to the Scots, that all incendiaries in these late troubles should be punished according to the lawe; the Englishmen by the parliament of England, the Scots be the parliament of Scotland. Three hundred thousand pound sterline was appointed by the parliament of England to be payed in England to the Scots (besides their monthly intertainment), for ane ayd and supplie towards their charges in this warre; besides also the particular accompt of their ships and goods taken since the pacification. The Scots did summond and charge dyvers of their own countriemen to appear at the parliament in Scotland, to answer there as incendiaries and desertors of their countrie. Amongst others, they summoned the Marquis of Huntley, the Earl of Traquair, the Earl of Airlie and his sone, the Lord Ogilvie, the Lord Gordon, the Viscount of Aboyn, Sir Donald Mackdonald (whom the king called into England by three severall lettres), Sir John Hay, clerk-register, and the Laird of Banif. The Scots did charge and accuse the archbishop of Canterburie and the Earl of Strafford, as the chief of the English incendiaries, who, for this and other things laid to their charge by the parliament of England, were both of them accused of treason, and committed prisoners in the Tour of London. The Earl of Strafford being impeached and accused of treason by the parliament of England, was, after a fair and legall tryall, condemned and beheaded at the Tour-hill in London, in May one thousand six hundredth fourtie-one yeares. The archbishop of Canterburie was continued prisoner in the Tour. But let us proceed to the Scots tratie.

A firme peace concluded betwixt the two kingdomes.

All bordering garrisons, chiefly these of Berwick and Carlyle, were removed for ever by this treatie; all occasions of future discord betwixt the two kingdomes were taken away; all former proclamations and declarations made against the Scots in England, were caled in by proclamation; and the Scots were proclaimed good and faithfull subjects. Thus a firme peace and amitie was concluded betwixt the two nations; which (because it containeth many branches) I do omit, leaving it to those who are more able to performe it, as properlie appertaining to the general historie of these times; and I returne to our Scots parliament.

1641.

Traquair plots against the state of Scotland.

In the month of June one thousand six hundredth fourtie-one yeares, his majestie resolved to goe in person to the parliament of Scotland, to give content to his subjects of that kingdome. In the meantime, the Earl of Traquair (who was summoned to appear at the parliament of Scotland as a chief incendiary betwixt the king and his subjects), did endeavore to make a partie in Scotland, thereby to raise a new stirr, thinking by these meanes to save himself. He perswaded the Earls of Montros, Wigton, Athole, Hume, and Seafort, the Lords Johnston,

Naper, Reay, and many others of the nobilitie and gentrie of Scotland, to joyne in a band together against the Marquis of Hamilton, the Earls of Argyle, Southerland, Egglinton, Cassills, Glencairne, the Lords Lindsay, Balmerino, Sinclair, Coupar, Lovatt, and the most part of the rest of the nobilitie and gentrie of the kingdome, who stood best affected to their sworne covenant and liberties; giving out that, reserving religion and libertie (which they were most assured of from his majestie), they would stand for the king, against any that would in any wayes inroach upon his prerogative; whereof the king getting intelligence by Traquair, his majestie did writt to the Earl of Montros, to incorage him in the busines. This plott being discovered in Scotland, the committee oppointed be the parliament, residing then at Edinburgh, did imprison the Earl of Montros, the Lord Naper, the Lairds of Keir and Blackhall, in the castle of Edinburgh, and did summon all these whom they did suspect to be of the partie, to appear at the next session of the parliament, to answer for themselves. One John Steuart was condemned and executed at Edinburgh, for giving and suggesting fals and sinistrous informations, and for forging and devysing lyes betwixt the king and his subjects.

Montros and others imprisoned in the castle of Edinburgh.

John Steuart executed.

A little before this, another plot was discovered in England, which was contrived by Henrie Peircie (the Earl of Northumberland his brother), by Henrie Germain (the Queen of England's favorite, and master of her horses), and by dyvers others. These hade proposed to themselves to draw the English armie from the north towards London, to awe the English parliament, then sitting there, pretending that they intended onlie to vphold the estate of bishops in England, and to preserve the king's prerogative; with the which plotts the king and queen were privately acquainted by the contrivers: Yet neither of them did succeed, but were discovered and crushed in the budd; for, even as the Earl of Montros was imprisoned at Edinburgh, so dyvers of the English plotters (being discovered) were apprehended and committed prisoners in the Tour of London. Henrie Peircie and Henrie Germain escaped, and fled into France.

A plott against the English parliament discovered.

Peircie and Germain escaped into France.

Whenas the parliament of Scotland was last adjourned and prorogated, the Earl of Southerland, being at Edinburgh attending the affaires of the commonwealth, took a resolution to goe into England to the Scots armie; so, being accompanied with the master of Lovatt (the Lord Lovatt his eldest sone), the Laird of Duffus, and some other gentlemen, he went to Newcastle, and having stayed a whyle in Northumberland and the bishoprick, he went a little southward into England, to see the countrie; and then he returned home to the parliament at Edinburgh, after that some divisions were composed, which were bursting out among themselves. The Scots armie having stayed in

The Earl of Southerland goes with some others to the Scots armie in England.

The Scots army returns home. England for the space of twelf months, they returned into Scotland with great honour and commendation, to the eternall glorie of this nation ; having settled religion and liberties to their own content, and also assisted England against the practise of the popish and prelatical faction ; having al the time of their being abroad (as ane English writter sayeth) behaved themselves rather like saints then souldiers.

1641.
The king com-
eth into Scot-
land.

The king's majestie came down in person to the Scots parliament in August one thousand six hundreth fourtie-one, and stayed at Edinburgh almost four months, where his majestie settled all disorders, both in church and state, to the contentment of all his good subjects, notthelless of the great opposition that was made by the malignant and prelatical faction. Then his majestie returned into England in the end of November one thousand six hundreth fourtie-one yeares.

A parliament at
Edinburgh.

The Earl of Southerland stayed all this time at Edinburgh, during this session of parliament, having then returned from the Scots armie at Newcastle, whether he was sent for to settle some divisions which were likely to break out amongst themselves ; all which were happily composed and taken away. There accompanied the earl all this time at Edinburgh, the Mr of Lovatt, George Gordon (the earl's brother), Lodowick Gordon (Sir Robert Gordon his sone), the Lairds of Duffus and Polrossie, Skibo, with dyvers other gentlemen. The Laird of Polrossie was commissioner for the shire of Southerland at the parliament, and his uncle, Walter Murray of Petgrudie, was burges for the burgh of Dornogh. The Earl of Southerland was much respected at this parliament, and in good esteem, being one of the chiefest that stuck mainly for his countrie. He did bear the sword of honour at the king's first entrie to this parliament, and at the conclusion thereof. The Earl of Marr carryed the sword, the Earl of Southerland the scepter, and the Marquis of Argyle carried the crown. The Earl of Southerland was then also made a privie-councillor by his majestie. His uncle, Sir Robert Gordon, was then also continued a privie-councillor, although the estates of parliament hade displaced dyvers officers and privie-councillors who hade followed his majestie into England during these troubles.

The Earl of
Southerland
carried the
scepter. He
is made a pri-
vie-councillor.

Sir Robert
Gordon sent
be the king to
creat the maje-
strats of Glas-
co.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth fourtie-one, the king being at Edinburch, did send Sir Robert Gordon to the citie of Glasco, with power to choos the majestrats of that town, according to custome ; for the archbishop of Glasco did formerlie, be his right, usually creat the provost and bailies of that citie yearlie ; and now the bishop's right and title faling *jure devoluto*, into the king's hands, his majestie sent Sir Robert Gordon thither to that purpose, where he was receaved and feasted by the majestrats, and created burges of that citie. So, having appointed and chosen their provost and bailies for the ensuing year, he returned back to Edinburch, and gave the king a good account of

his journey. At the finishing and conclusion of this parliament, when the king rode in state from the abbay of Holiroodhous to the parliament-hous at Edenburgh, Sir Robert Gordon (as vice-chamberlane) was one of these that carried his majestie's train.

Sir Robert Gordon on of those who carried the king's train at the parliament.

This year of God one thousand six hundreth fourty-one, the Earl of Southerland did begin to repair the hous at Dunrobin, and finished the great tour the same yeir, wowting it to the top; wherein Anna, Countesse of Southerland, was a very diligent overseer, during her husband's absence in the south, for the most part of that summer.

The tour of Dunrobin repaired.

In the month of July one thousand six hundreth fourty-one, there was a general assembly held at Saint Andrewes, but was presently transported to Edenburgh. It is not my purpose to shew what was determined there, only that the Earl of Southerland was ruling-elder there for the presbiterie of Southerland.

A general assembly held at Edenburgh.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth fourty-two, the Earl of Southerland perfected and finished that bargain which he hade formerly begun with the Lord Reay, for the lands of Strathnaver, and bought them, even from Mowadaill to Invernaver; and at Whitsunday this year one thousand six hundreth fourty-two, the earl did sett these lands to such tenants as he pleased. At this time the earl did quite and discharge to the Lord Reay the claim which he then hade for the lands of Durines, which were fallen into the earl's hands, for not paying of the few-dewties, according to the Lord Reay his infestment bolden of the earl. Sir Robert Gordon did then also renunce, in favors of the Lord Reay, all the right and interest which he pretended to the lands of Farr, Torrisdell, &c.; so now be joyning the Strath of Strathnaver to the earl's propertie in Southerland, and to the hill Bin-moir and Binchie, the earl is become mightie both in manrede and otherways. For performance of this bargaine the earl did fue some of his lands in Southerland this year.

The Earle of Southerland buyeth the lauds of Strathnaver.

Sir Robert Gordon did renunce his title to the lands of Farr, &c.

This year of God one thousand six hundreth fourtie-two, George Gordon (the Earl of Southerland his brother) went with a companie of men into Ireland with General Leslie, being the first captain of the general's own regiment. This armie of Scots consisted of ten thousand men, and were sent under the command of Generall Leslie and Generall-Major Monro, into Irland, to assist the English against the Irish rebels there, in that great rebellion stirred vp be the papists of that kingdome against the protestants.

1642.
Captain George Gordon goeth with Gen. Leslie into Irland.

About the end of May one thousand six hundreth fourtie-two yeares, Captain Gordon assembled a companie in Southerland and Strathnaver, of eight score able men, most part gentlemen, and went with them through Badenoch and Atholl to Stirline (where his randevous was appointed), from thence to Irwin, and so into Irland. Captain George

A regiment of Scots sent into France, to be a guard to the French king.

Gordon did also, this same year, purchase a captain's place in the Earl of Irwin his regiment, which was going into France, to be the French king his guard, and to be a perpetuall league, and also a renewing of the ancient amitie betwixt the French and the Scots, which would be a fitt and convenient meanes afterward to breed the youths of Scotland abroad. Captain Gordon (in regard of his present service in Irland) procured a delay and respite of his journey with his companie into France, untill the month of March one thousand six hundreth fourtie-three yeares.

Ogston and Plewlands called Gordons-ton.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth fourtie-two, Sir Robert Gordon tooke a new infeftment, vnder the great seal, from the king (blensh), of the lands of Plewlands and Ogston, and caled the same the barronie of Gordonstoun. This year also Sir Robert purchased the few-dewties of his lands of the barronie of Drenay, which he payed formerlie to the bishop of Murray, and was now divolved into the king's hands by the fall of the bishops in this kingdome.

Sir Robert purchaseth the few-dewties of Drany.

In July one thousand six hundreth fourtie-two, Sir Robert Gordon of Gordonstone retired from Scotland into England, where he found a miserable distraction betwixt the king and his parlament there, which I forbear to prosecute, being above my pen. Sir Robert stayed at Salisburie the insuing winter; and in the spring one thousand six hundreth fourtie-three, having settled his affaires in England, and obtaining licence from the king to that effect, having also perswaded his mother-in-law (though far stricken in age) to accompanie him, he, with his wife and familie, returned into Scotland; and having shipped at Grevesend the twentie-fyft day of Aprill, they landed saifly at the Cowsy, in Murray, the twenty-fyft day of May one thousand six hundreth forty-three yeares.

Sir Robert Gordon returneth with his family from England into Scotland.

In August one thousand six hundreth fourty-two yeares, Henrietta Steuart, Marquise of Huntley (the daughter of Amies Steuart, Duke of Lennox), having retired into France from the troubles of Great Britane, dyed at Paris; a verteous and prudent lady, in her old age much alienated from that motherly love and affection which shoe was supposed to bear, and did alwais professe to her children, and to the familie of Huntley; for at her death shoe left for her executor Lord Lodowick Steuart, the brother of James Duke of Lennox and Richmond, forgetting and passing by her own children.

The death of Henrietta Steuart, Marquise of Huntley.

The battell of Edgehill.

In October one thousand six hundreth fourtie-two yeares, the battle of Edgehill, by Quinton in England, was foughten betwixt the king and the Earl of Essex, general of the parliament's forces, wherein both parties perswaded themselves to have had the better, which I will not take upon me to determine. This is confessed on all hands, that the hors upon the left wing of the parliament's armie, with fyve regiments

of their foot, did flee at the very first chock of the battell, some of them turning to the king's syde. The rest of Essex his armie stood to it manfully, by the incoragement chiefly of Sir William Balfour, Sir John Meldrum, and Collonel Vrry, Scots commanders. It is also confessed on all hands, that the Earl of Essex kept the place of battle that night following; the darknes whereof stayed Essex his armie from persuing their enimies vp against the hill. The Earl of Lindsay (the king's generall) and his sone, the Lord Willoughby, were wounded, and taken prisoners, whereof the father dyed shortlie thereafter. The greatest number (chiefly of the best sort) were slayn of the king's party; amongst others, the Lord Aubignie (James Duke of Lennox his brother), Captain Alexander Gordon (the eldest sone of Sir Alexander Gordon of Navidail), and Collonel John Monro, who commanded the van of the king's foot (the son of Hector Monro of Assynt) were there slayn. The king's standart-bearer, Sir Edward Vernay, was slayn, and the standard taken, but was shortlie thereafter recovered the same night. The king himself was in great danger, being there in person upon the hill, incorageing his foot to turn down the hill again to the fight.

George Lord
Aubignieslayn.
Captam Gordon
slayn.
Collonel Monro
slayn.

In Februar one thousand six hundreth fourty-three yeares, George Sinclair, Earl of Cateynes, having overlived his eldest sone (William Lord Berridell), and his grandchild (John Master of Berridell), the only sone of the said William, dyed in Cateynes, of the age of three-score-and-eighteen years, leaving his great-grandchild, George Sinclare (the sone of John Mr of Berridell) to succeed vnto him. I forbear to relate the inclination, humour, and qualities of this Earl George, being so well and truly set down and decyphered in the book of the Genealogie of the Earles of Southerland, in the lives of Alexander, John the sixth, and John the seaventh, Earles of Southerland. The same year of God one thousand six hundreth fourtie-three, Sir William Sinclare of Canespy, knight and barronet, dyed also in Cateynes.

The death of
George Earl
of Cateynes.

In the beginning of this year one thousand six hundreth fourtie-three, Captain George Gordon (the Earl of Southerland his brother) assembled a new companie of men in Southerland and in the north of Scotland, and sent them with his leivetenant into France to the Earl of Irwin his regiment, as was formerly agreed upon betwixt the Earl of Irwin and him the year preceding. He stayed himself a whyle in Irland with his other companie there, in General Lesly his regiment, during which time he married in Irland the Lady Rose Macdonald, the daughter of Reinald Earl of Antrum, the year of God one thousand six hundreth fourtie-three, be whom he hath a sone called George, and was afterward made leivetenant-collonel there.

1643.
The death of
Sir William
Sinclare of
May.

Captain
George Gordon
sendeth a
companie into
France.

Captain
George Gordon
don his marriage.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth fourty-three, the warr betwixt the king and the parlament of England waxed hotter and hot-

ter. His majestie gives way to one yeare's cessation in Irland, betwixt the English protestants and popish rebels there, wherein the Scots armie in Irland was not comprehended; which greeved the Scots, and such English as favored the parlament, who did regrete that there should be any cessation at all with such cruel rebels, who hade destroyed so much Scots and English blood of the protestants in Irland. The estates of Scotland desire a parlament from his majestie in this kingdome, which is refused to them; wherevpon they summoned a convention of estates to meet at Edinburgh, for supplying of the Scots armie in Irland. Then they advertise his majestie, desiring his approbation; vnto the which he did consent, but so as they should treat of no other matter save only for the supply of the Scots army in Irland. They supposed this to be against the liberties of the kingdome, to be so restricted and tyed, and therefore they treated also of the dangers which they conceaved did hang over this kingdome, their religion and liberties. Then also there was a general assembly of the church of Scotland, at Edinburgh. In the mean time, there are commissioners sent out of England from the parlament there, to the convention and assembly of Scotland, desiring ayd and supplie out of Scotland (by vertew of their nationall league formerlie made) against the prelaticall and popish faction, who having gotten the king into their power, governed all at their pleasure, and did, by the queen's assistance, endeavour to surpresse their religion and libertie, and to advance poperie; vnto the which request the convention and assembly yeelded, and there made a mutuall covenant with England, to defend one another, their religion, liberties, the king's honour, and the privelleges of both the parlaments, against the popish and prelaticall partie, and all malignants whatsoever; and this covenant was generally sworn and subscriybed in both the kingdomes; which covenant his majestie disclamed and discharged, as a contempt to his authoritie, and repugnant to his prerogative, thus to make any league with another nation without his majestie's consent. Many in Scotland stood out against this covenant, refusing to subscribe it, chiefly the Marquis of Huntley and his second sone, the Viscount of Aboyn; but his eldest sone, the Lord Gordon, followed the estates of the kingdome, and took charge of them, as commander of the forces in the shriffdome of Aberdeen, Merns, and Baniff, jointly with the Earl Marshall, which I doe forbear to prosecute any further, leaving it to a more able pen.

A convention
of estates and
general assem-
bly at Eden-
burgh.

A mutuall co-
venant betwixt
England and
Scotland.

Huntley stands
out against the
covenant.

George Lord
Gordon fol-
loweth the
estates.

The Earl of
Southerland
his division
from Cromarty
to Cateynes.

The estates did then resolve to put the whole kingdome in a posture of warr, devyding the same in several devisions, and oppointing collobels and captaines in every devision. They appointed the Earl of Southerland to be collonel over the forces in Southerland, Strathnaver, Assint, and that part of the shriffdome of Envernes that lyeth by-north

Cromarty, which had bin his division the year preceeding, whereat the Earl of Seafort repyned. In this convention there was a loan and a taxation raised upon the whole kingdome, extending to twelf ordinary subsidies, all to be payed in one year. This loan was promised by the English commissioners to be repayed by England, how soon the kingdomes were settled in peace. This done, the estates doe prepare with all diligence ane armie of hors and foot to goe into England, vnder the conduct of Generall Leslie, Earl of Levin; and to this effect they ordain the fourth man to be levied through the kingdome, but chieflie in the south. The Earl of Southerland and Sir Robert Gordon were present at this convention and generall assembly at Edenburgh. The Earl of Southerland was laick-elder in that assembly for the presbiterie of Southerland, and Sir Robert Gordon was then laick-elder for the presbiterie of Elgin in Murray.

A great loan imposed upon the kingdome.

The Earl of Southerland present at this convention and assemblee.

At this general assembly there was ane employment laid upon Sir Robert Gordon, for visiting the churches of Shetland, Orkney, Cateynes, Southerland, and Rosse; a commission was granted to him and to some ministers to that effect, and they were appointed to make report of their diligence therein at the next insuing general assembly.

Sir Robert Gordon sent into Shetland by the gen. ass.

This year of God one thousand six hundreth fourtie-three, the Viscount of Aboyn, following the king and the prelatial partie, went into England with the Earles of Montros and Niddisdaill. The Earl of Niddisdaill, and the Viscount of Aboyn were cited to appear before this convention of estates at Edenburgh, for plotting with the Earl of Antrum to bring in Irish forces into Scotland. Their missive letters to the Earl of Antrum (tending to that effect) were found upon the said earl, when he was apprehended in Irland the said year by General-Major Robert Monro. Niddisdaill and Aboyn did not appear to make their answer. Their missive letters were red in publick convention; whereupon they were found guiltie, and forfeited, and were proclaimed and denounced rebels and traitors at the mercat crosse of Edenburgh. The Earl of Antrum escaped afterward out of prison in Irland, by the meanes and assistance of Leivetenant John Gordon (the sone of Sir Alexander Gordon of Navisdaill), and fleeth into England this same year.

Niddisdaill and Aboyn forfeited.

Antrum escaped out of prison.

The sixth day of December one thousand six hundreth fourtie-three yeares, Dame Geneviev Petaw, the widow of John Gordon, Lord of Glenluce, the daughter of Gideon Petaw, Lord of Maulet (upon the confines of the province of Beause, near the toun of Howdent in the Isle of France), the mother-in-law of Sir Robert Gordon, dyed at Gordonston, in Murray, the fourscore-and-third year of her age, having, out of her great love and affection to Sir Robert and to her daughter, and to their children, in this her old age, passed the seas from England

The death of Geneviev Petaw.

into Scotland ; having imbarked at Graves-end, she landed in Murray ; a wise, provident, charitable, and verteous lady. She came out of France with her husband into England in the year one thousand six hundreth and three, whenas he was caled out of France by King James of famous memorie. She lived in England for the space of fourtie yeares, with great credite. She was, for her vertue, by King James his oppointment, and Queen Ann's own speciall chois, placed with their majestie's daughter, Lady Elizabeth, afterward Queen of Boheme (who still favored her dearly), to attend her grace in her bed-chamber, together with the Lady Harrington, and to instruct her grace in the French tounge, which she taught her to write and to speak perfectly. I will only add this, that her neighbors in Murray regreted the shortnes of the time they injoyed her ; and as she lived a godlie life, exercising the works of vertue and charitie, so she dyed quietly and happily, and was buried at Kinneddor in Murray.

1644.
The marriage
of Lodowick
Gordon.

The second of Januarie one thousand six hundreth fourtie-four yeares, Lodowick Gordon (the eldest sone of Sir Robert Gordon, knight-baronet), married Elizabeth Farquhar, the daughter of Maister Robert Farquhar of Muny ; the marriage was solemnized at Aberdeen.

The marriage
of Drum,
younger.

About this time, or some few dayes before this, the Lady Mary Gordon, the daughter of George, second Marquis of Huntley, was married to the Laird of Drum, younger (whose father hade bin lately made earl by his majestie). This marriage was solemnised at the Boig of Gight.

The death of
Crag-Achindore,
and Tullogh.

About this time also Crag-Achindore Gordon, and Tullogh Gordon, went with two companies of men into France, and were captaines in the Earl of Irwin his regiment ; these two captaines dyed in that kingdom.

The Scots armie
goeth into
England.

In the month of Januar one thousand six hundreth fourtie-four, the Scots armie merched into England (being about twenty thousand strong, hors and foot), under the command and conduct of Generall Leslie, to assist the parliament there. What that armie performed in England, how they destroyed two of the most flourishing armies the king hade, the one conducted by Prince Robert, the other by the Marquis of Newcastle and General King, and how they did overthrow both these puissant armies at the battell of Yorke ; and how they took in the touns of York and Newcastle, the one by composition, the other by storme and assault, I will not take upon me to relate particularly, being too hard a task for me ; and so I leave it to a more able pen.

Duke Hamilton
imprisoned
in England.

About this time the Marquis of Hamilton (who hade bine lately created duke by his majestie) retiring out of Scotland into England to the king, was questioned at Oxford, and then imprisoned in Pendennis

castle in Cornwall, for not having carried himself in his majestie's service according to the trust which his majestie had in him. His brother, the Earl of Lenrick, was also restrained, but escaped, and fled to the parlament to London, and from thence into Scotland,

In the month of Januar one thousand six hundreth fourty-four yeares, the estates of the kingdome began to proceed against the Marquis of Huntley, for not adhering to the covenant, and not joyning with them, according to the conclusions made at the preceeding session of the parlament. Letters of intercommuning were served against him at all the merkat crosses in the north; and letters were sent north, charging him to deliver his hous to the shriffs of Aberdeen and Banif, to the vse of the publick, and also commanding the shriffs to sease vpon his person. The shriff of Banif cometh to the Boig of Gight to that effect; he is denied intrance, wherevpon protestations are taken on either syde, and so they parted.

The sixteen day of March one thousand six hundreth forty-four yeares, the Marquis of Huntley (having receaved a patent from the king to be his majestie's leivetenant-generall be-north the Carne of Month) setteth forth a declaration for justifying his own proceedings; which, for the reader's better satisfaction, I have inserted in this place, as follows:—

“ I, George Marquis of Huntley. Whereas the committee of estates have (without his majestie's approbation) directed a commission to the shriffs of Aberdeen and Banif, for seasing upon my person, houses, rents, and goods, contrarie not only to the established order of law, which requireth all men to be legally accused before they be condemned, or any such commission be direct against them, but also reflecting upon the lawful priviledges of all his majestie's good subjects of this kingdome, no lesse then the late published act for collecting of ane vnusuall ex-cyse, and for inforcing of a general loan of moneyes throughout the cuntry; and finding some stop in the hoped-for execution of the said commission, these to whom it was instructed have now prepared certain forces from the south, whereby to presse their designes against me, for no other caus but that I refuse to concurre with them in the leavie of men or moneyes, for assisting the present invasion of England, contrarie to my conscience, incompatible with my humble loyaltie towards our gracious sovereign, and so destructive to the late pacification solemnlie ratified by his majestie, and the parlaments of both kingdomes, as no honest Christian (being of this my opinion) can willinglie condescend to be a sharer in it. Therefore, I, the said George Marquis of Huntley, doe hereby declair and protest, that if (in the just defence of myself and friends from these unlawfull violencies, or in the repairing of them according to our weak abilities) any acts of hostilitie shal happin to be committed by vs, against our invaders and their confederats and abet-

The estates proceed against the Marquis of Huntley.

The Marquis of Huntley his declaration.

ters, they may not be imputed to us, otherwyse then of payment of the debts we owe to nature, loyaltie, and honour, and to which no lower interests could inforce us ; which being (as I hope) a sufficient evidence to all the world of my fair intentions for rendering the sincere and humble duties I owe to religion, to his majestie's honour and saifty, and to the lawes and liberties of the kingdome, I humbly intreat and expect approbation from all good men, in this so equitable and necessitate a cais ; withall imploring (vpon my bended knees) such heavenly assistance from God Almighty, and such earthly protection from the king's majestie, against all enimies to true peace and loyaltie, as in their mercie and justice may seem fitt."

The provost
and others of
Aberdeen taken
prisoners.

About the end of March, the Laird of Drum, younger (the Marquis of Huntley his sone-in-law), being accompanied with the Laird of Haddo, young Gight, Collonel Nathaniel Gordon, and about threescore hors more, came to Aberdeen by eight of the clock in the morning, and in dispyte of the inhabitants of the city (who, I confesse, made no resistance) tooke the provost, one of the bailies of the toun, Maister Robert Farquhar, collector of the tax and loan in the north, and the dean-of-gill, and carryed them to Strathbogy prisoners, to the Marquis of Huntley, who sent them from thence to the castle of Achindown. These prisoners were taken upon dyvers considerations : the provost was taken for alledged being to active in informing the state against the Marquis of Huntley ; Maister Robert Farquhar was taken, for being employed by the publick, and to squies some money from him, wherein they could not prevaile ; and the bailie and the dean-of-gill (brethren, called Jaffrays) were taken upon a private former quarrel betwixt them and the Laird of Haddo. Whereupon the Marquis set forth a second declaration, which is also heir inserted.—“ I, George Marquis of Huntley. Whereas, since my late declaration of the sixteenth of this month, the seasing vpon the persons of Patrick Leslie, provost of Aberdeen, Maister Robert Farquhar, collector for the north parts of this kingdome, of the present taxation imposed upon his majestie's subjects by the committee of estats, Alexander Jaffray, bailey, John Jaffray, dean-of-gill of Aberdeen, hath fallen out, and the intention of me the said Marquis of Huntley, and of my friends who have bin actors therein, may perhaps be misconceaved be some who know them not, or misinterpreted by others who are disaffected to them, finding myself obliged, in my own name and theirs, who have bin actors as said is, hereby to declair, that it hath bin done, so farr from any private end, as that neither particular splen against the parties, nor any vanity in ourselves, hath moved vs to it, but only in regard that the foresaid persons are too well known to have bin sedulous fomenters of a dangerous distraction amongst vs, by countenancing and assisting

Huntley's second
declaration.

some men (unhappily diverted) in their neglect of the duties they owe both to conscience, loyaltie, and nature, and by menacing others vnder their jurisdiction from rendering those lawfull civilities which ought to be expected from them; and all for making vs obnoxious to the rigours of other men, to whose ends they concur, which if they should be effectuated, could not but ruine vs, and leave perhaps no great safty to themselves; for preventing of which, we have bin necessitate to endeavour the removall of such obstacles as lye in our proposed way, for maintaining our conscience towards God, our loyaltie towards our gracious sovereign, and our own particular lives and fortunes from destruction. And for verifing that our intentions are only for peace, I, the said George Marquis of Huntley, and my friends above specified, doe further declair, that vpon assurance given, of no violence to be vsed against vs or our adherers, in our persons or fortunes, for not rendring obedience vnto any new act, vntill such time as it shal be ratified in parliament, then not only shal the foresaid persons seased vpon be restored to their liberties, but we shal lykewyse be willing and ready to give such securitie for our legall and peaceable carriages, as the lawes and liberties of the kingdome do require."

Then was the Marquis advertised that his sone, the Viscount of Aboyn, with the Earls of Crawford, Montros, Niddisdail, and divers others, Scots and English, were arryved in Scotland with great forces, and hade taken the toun of Dumfries; and that dyvers of their opinion in Tividail, Perthshire, Angus, and Mernes, were readie to joyne with them. Herevpon the Marquis convened all the forces he could make, hors and foot, Hylanders and Lowlandmen, and appointed his first rendezvous at Kinkairn-a-neil, vpon Dee-syde, thinking to crosse the Carne of Month; but perceaving that they were not so ready as himself to joyne with him, he turned his cours towards Aberdeen, tooke the toun, and settled himself and his armie there, from whence they sent parties into severall places of the shrifddomes of Aberdeen and Banif, tooke dyvers houses, and provyded themselves with horses and armes from all parts.

Dumfries taken, and regained.
Huntley taketh vp armes,

The young Laird of Drum, and his brother, young Gight, Shithin, Seton, Collonel Nathaniel Gordon, Collonel Donald Farquharson, with about sixscore hors and three hundreth foot, leaving the Marquis at Aberdeen (even against the Marquis his opinion), went from Aberdeen to the toun of Munros, tooke the toun, killed a bailie of the toun, tooke the provost prisoner (whom they carried along with them), and did cast the cartowes and cannons in the sea, becaus they were not able to carrie them away. So they made a hastie retreat from thence, hearing that Kinghorne was coming vpon them with the forces of Angus, who tooke some thirty of their foot in their retreat, and sent them prisoners to

They take the toun of Munros.

They be-north
Spey are upon
their guard.

Edenburgh. These be-north them of the shire of Murray presentlie put themselves in a posture of defence, armed a regiment of foot and three companies of hors, and kept them still resident in the toun of Elgin, and did watch continually along the river Spey. The inhabitants of Murray hade some assistance from their friends be-north them, such as Southerland, Seafort, Lovat, the Monroes, and the Rosses, which made them secure and safe.

Calendar sent
to the borders
with ane armie.

Argyle, with
ane armie, sent
north.

Huntley re-
tires to Banif.

He dissolves
his armie.

The Aberdeen
prisoners re-
leased.

Huntley for-
falted and ex-
communicated.

The committee of estates at Edinburgh perceaving these troubles in the south and in the north, sent presentlie to Dumfries, beat those away back to Carlyll that hade formerlie taken Dumfries, took dyvers prisoners there (with the provost of that toun), and sent them to Edenburgh. Amongst others, the Lord of Johnson (who is now Earl of Hartfield), and the Laird of Hemsfield, were imprisoned in the castle of Edenburgh. The Earl of Calendar (Lord Almond) was made general of the Scots forces in Scotland, and was sent with ane armie to the borders, to oppose the English and Scots sent down by the king. Thus much for the south : now the north was like to prove a place of danger ; so the estates employed the Marquis of Argyle in the busines, who making his randevous at Saint Johnstone, and having assembled fyve thousand foot and eight hundreth hors, out of Fyfe, Perthshire, Angus, Merns, and Argyll, he, with Marshall, Kinghorne, Elcho, Burrely, and others, with sundrie good commanders (among whom was Sir James Scot of Rossie), came north towards Aberdeen, having first settled the estates of these of the advers partie in these parts as he passed. At the beginning of this sturr in Aberdeen, Marshal retired himself to Dunotter, and the Earl of Findlater and the Lord Gordon retired themselves into Murray. Huntley perceaving his friends in the south to be repulsed, their friends in Perthshire, Angus, and Mernes to be quailed, and greater forces coming against him then he was able to resist, he leaves the toun of Aberdeen, and comes northward to the toun of Banif. In the mean time, Argyle takes in Aberdeen. The next day Huntley dissolves his armie, which consisted of twelf hundreth foot and three hundreth hors, leaving every man to shift for themselves. Huntley himself retired to the castle of Achindown, and immediatlie did releas the prisoners. Young Drum and his brother retired to some secreit corner. Collonel Donald Farquharson, James Grant, Shithin, and many others, are dispersed to severall places ; Haddo retired to Kellie, a strong hous of his own ; Gight and his sone retired to the hous of Gight. Herevpon they proceeded against the Marquis of Huntley at the next session of parlament, and led a proces of forfaltrie against [him] ; wherevpon he was convicted, declared a traitor, and excommunicate.

The Marquis of Huntley (being thus disappointed of the ayd pro-

mised him by his majestie from Ingland and Irland, and by the royalists in the south of Scotland, and the Marquis of Argyle coming north against him with a powerfull armie from the state), dispersed his forces, and retired to the castle of Achindown, as I have said, from whence he retired into Murray, and, shipping at the Cowsy (in Sir Robert Gordon's bounds), he sailed into Southerland, in May one thousand six hundreth forty-four yeares, and from thence into Cateynes; where not finding himself in surety, he went into Strathnaver, and stayed there with the Master of Reay. Then Argyle persued all the royalists in the north; he beseidged the houses of Gight and Kellie, which both he took, and therein the Lairds of Gight and Haddo prisoners, and sent them to Edinburgh, where the Laird of Haddo, and one Captain Logie, were afterward beheaded. Argyle did then, at Aberdeen, fyne the most of the Gordons, and others who hade followed the Marquis of Huntley, and pardoned dyvers of them, at the intreatie of George Lord Gordon, his nepheu, who was then in service with the state. The Laird of Drum, younger, fled into Catteynes, where he and his brother, Robert Irwyn, were apprehended by his ladie's cousine, Francis Sinclair, the sone of George Earl of Cateynes, and carried along be him to Edinburgh, where he and his brother were imprisoned in the Tolbuith, with the Earl of Crawford and the Lord Rae, who were taken in the toun of Newcastle and sent prisoners to Scotland. There was about twentie thousand merks, Scots money, promised by the state to any man that would apprehend the young Laird of Drum and his brother; part whereof was payed to Francis Sinclair at his coming to Edinburgh, when the Laird of Drum and his brother were delivered there by him.

He retireth into Strathnaver.

Gight and Haddo taken prisoners. Haddo executed at Edinburgh.

The Laird of Drum taken by Francis Sinclair.

This year of God one thousand six hundreth fourtie-four, the Earl of Southerland repaired the little tour of Dunrobin.

1644.
The little tour of Dunrobin repaired.

In the month of July one thousand six hundred forty-four yeares, Alexander Mack-donald (the sone of Coll-Mackillespicke Mackdonald, who hade followed Sir James Mackdonald of Kintyre in all his troubles), landed with fyfteen hundreth Irishmen in the west isles, with a resolution to have joyned with the Marquis of Huntley, and with the Earl of Seafort, in the king's service; but the Earl of Seafort (whatever were his former promises to the king and to the Irish), did not joyne with them, as they expected. Their chief busines in Scotland was to joyn with Huntley, and to vex the Marquis of Argyle and his lands, who persued them at their landing, burnt their ships that transported them, by the assistance he hade of some English ships, and killed divers of their men. Alexander Mackdonald finding the Marquis of Huntley's forces dissolved, and that neither the Earl of Seafort or Sir James Macdonald of Slait (the sone of Sir Donald Macdonald) did joyn

The Irish land in Scotland.

Argyle doth burn the Irish ships.

with him, as he expected, resolved once to have returned back into Irland ; but their ships being burnt, he made vertue of necessitie, and forced into Argyle his countrie, where he assaulted and took a castle appertaining to Sir Donald Campbell, and put a garrison therein.

Clanrenald and
Glengarrie
joyn with the
Irish.

Then the Captain of Clenrenald and the Laird of Glengarrie (both of the race of Clandonald) assembled their forces, and joyned with him. They all merched into Badenogh ; most part of the inhabitants joyned with them.

Southerland
and Seafort
oppose the
Irish.

Then the Earles of Southerland and Seafort, with the Frasers, Grants, Rosses, Munroes, and the inhabitants of Murray, assembled their forces together to oppose them, and came with that resolution to the light of Strathspey ; which Alexander Macdonald perceaving, declyned a fight against them, and went into Athole, where the tutor of Struy, and all the inhabitants of Athol, joyned with them. Then they took the castle of Blair in Athole, where they placed a garrison, and merched to Dun-

Montros com-
eth to the
Irish in Scot-
land.

kell. Here James Graham, late created Marquis of Montrose, the Earl of Airlie, the Lord Kilpont (the Earl of Airth his eldest sone), the Lord Dipple (the Earl of Kinnoul his eldest sone), Sir John Drummond (the Earl of Perth his second sone), and divers south-countrie men, joyned with them. The Marquis of Montros brought with him a commission to be his majestie's lievetenant-generall within the kingdome of Scotland : he appointed Alexander Mac-Col-Macdonald to be general-major of his armie ; and so Montrose with his whole armie merched towards St Johnston.

The fight be-
syde St John-
ston.

At the rumour of their approach, the inhabitants of Fyffe and Perthshire assembled together ; and being a confused multitude, without leaders or experience, they marched forth hastily against them. After a short skirmish, the Fyffe men were overthrown, and about three hundred of them slain ; amongst whom was the Laird of Rires his two sons. Upon the other syde there were dyvers killed. After the fight, the Lord of Kilpont (who was a main man upon Montros his syde) was killed by one of his own partie, called Steuart. Montros marched then to Saint Johnston, which randered to him without resistance ; there he supplied himself with ammunition, [and] with such other provision [as] he needed. He marched from thence to Dundee, which he summoned to rander in his majestie's name, but they would not harken to him.

The fight be-
syd Aberdeen.

Then he marched through Angus and Mernes, so to Aberdeen, where the Lords Forbes, Burley, Muchell, and Frendret, the inhabitants of the toun of Aberdeen, and the gentrie of that shire, with the Lord Elcho his regiment of foot, met him hard by the toun. After a sharpe fight for the space of two houres, Montros hade the victorie, killed about two hundred of the Lord Elcho his regiment, and dyvers of the tounsmen, took Sir William Forbes of Cragivar and some others

prisoners. Heir Lord Lodowick Gordon (the Marquis of Huntley his third sone) behaved himself valiantly, being sent thither be his brother (the Lord Gordon) to show his coming at hand with his forces, being both then upon the states syde. Then Montros entered the town, ^{Aberdeen} where his armie made great havock and spoyle, ^{plundered.} plundered them of their goods, and killed the inhabitants, without distinction of age or of sex, to the number of eight score, which was done chiefly by the Irish and Scots Hylanders. This hapned in September one thousand six hundreth fourtie-four yeares.

The Marquis of Argyle was then sent north be the states with ane army against Montrose. Argyle hasted north; at whose approach Montrose left the town of Aberdeen, and merched with his army to the hills towards Strathspey, Badenogh, and Athole. Whilst he was then at Strathspey, the Earles of Southerland and Seafort, the Frasers, the Grants, the Rosses, the Monroes, and the inhabitants of Murray, assembled their forces together, and opposed Montros at Cragalechie, in Strathspey, and would not suffer him to pas the river of Spey. In the meantime Argyle followed him; wherevpon he retired into Athol. The Marquis of Argyle came then in Murray. The Earl of Southerland met him at Forres, where they settled a cours for the preservation of the north. Invernes was appointed to be fortified. ^{Invernes fortified.} Sir Mungo Campbell of Lawers his regiment, and Buchannan his regiment, were appointed to reside there, as a garrison, to assist the Earles of Southerland and Seafort, and their partakers, as occasion should require. Then did Argyle hast southward after Montros; who, having made a visite into the south, returned into the north, and cometh into Strathbogie. Argyle ^{The skirmish at Fyvie.} cometh again northward after Montrose, who advanced to Fyvie to meet him; there they skirmished together, with smal advantage one either syde, where Captain Kaith (the Earl of Marshal his brother) was killed, who was much regrated be Argyle and his army. Montros was forced to keep the wood of Fyvie; he raised his camp in the night, and went to the hous of Strathbogy. Argyle followed him, and incamped also within a mile of his enimie. After that both the armies hade lyen in that posture fyve or six dayes, Montros raised his army in the night, and withdrew to the hills, and so southward again. Thus did both the armies vex this north part of the kingdome, traversing still up and down, to the vndoing of the subjects. Argyle then perceiving the winter approaching, and leaving the countrie be-north Spey to be protected be the Earles of Southerland and Seafort, and be the Laird of Lawers, and committing the shires of Aberdeen, Banif, and Merns, to the care of the Earl of Marshal and the Lord Gordon, with some companies of hors in Aberdeen and Murray, he retired with his army into the south. Whilst the Marquis of Montrose was lying now at Strathbogy, dyvers

Dyvers leave
Montros, and
come to Ar-
gyle.

of his faction left him, and came into Argyle, to wit, the Earl of Kin-
noul (whose father was lately dead), Sir John Drummond (the Earl of
Perth his sone), Collonel Nathaniel Gordon (the sone of John Gordon
of Ardlogy, the Laird of Gight his brother), Collonel Hay, and Leive-
tenant-Collonel Sibbald. This Collonel Nathaniel went into Montros
afterward at Elgin, and was thought to be the chief perswader of Lord
Gordon to joyne with Montros.

1645.
Montros wast-
ed Argyle.

Alister Mac-Coll and the Clandonald, having a particular quarrel and
malice against Argyle, they perswaded Montros to goe into Argyle his
bounds, where they passed most part of the insuing winter; they burnt
the toun of Inverrara, but could not get the castle; they wasted and
burnt most part of his country. In the meantime he assembled ane
army of some two or three trained regiments, together with his own
friends and followers, and persued Montros to Lochabber, who by this
time was returned by the hight of Lochness, in the beginning of the
year one thousand six hundreth fourtie-fyve. Then the Earls of Sou-
therland and Seafort, the Frasers, the Rosses, the Monroes, and the in-
habitants of Murray, assembling their forces together, went to oppose
Montros, as far as Abertarf; but vpon a suddain Montros returned from
the hight of Lochness, towards Lochabber, against Argyle, who hade
transported half of his armie over the water at Inverlochie, vnder the
command of the Laird of Achinbreck, and he stayed with the rest of
his army upon the other syde; whereof Montros having perfect intelli-
gence, he invaded Achinbreck, and that part of the armie at Inver-
lochie; he killed about eight hundreth of them, with their leader,
Achinbreck, and dyvers of the speciall men of the surname of Camp-
bell. Argyle being not able to releeve them (by reason of ane arme of
the sea that was interiect betwixt them and him), he returned into
his own countrie with the rest of his armie. There was slayn on Mon-
tros his side, Sir Thomas Ogilvie (the Earl of Airlie his sone), and dy-
vers others.

The fight at In-
verlochie.
Achinbreck
slayn.

Sir Thomas
Ogilvie slayn.

Montros en-
tereth into
Murray.

After the fight at Inverlochie in Lochabber, Montros went to Bade-
nogh, and so down the south syde of the river Spey, which he crossed
above Balchastel, and so came in Murray, no man being able to with-
stand him. The gentrie of Murray (being at Elgin) directed Sir Ro-
bert Gordon, Thomas Mackenzie of Pluscardin, and John Innes of Lu-
thers, to deal with Montros, but to no purpose; he was already march-
ing with his armie towards Elgin. His answer to them was, that he
would accept of any that would joyne with him in his majestie's ser-
vice, and obey him as the king's leivetenant-generall. Before this an-
swer could be returned to the gentrie of Murray, they were all disband-
ed, and every man shifted for his own safety. The Laird Innes retired
into the castle of Spinie, which he hade fortified, and provyded with

victuals and provision, and ammunition; Duffus went into Southerland; some went to Invernes, and some into Rosse. Montros came with his armie to the toun of Elgin, the nynteen day of Februar one thousand six hundreth fourtie-fyve yeares; he stayed there and thereabout for the space of eleven dayes; so, perceaving that the gentrie did forbear to repair to him, he sent parties to plunder their lands, and totally wasted the shire of Murray. He caused burne the houses of Innes, Brody, and Grangehill, and the cornes of Lethan, seing they could not take the hous; and becaus the Laird of Innes refused to render vnto him the castle of Spiny, he caused burne the most part of his lands in Murray. At this time the Lord Gordon, with most part of his friends, came in to Montros, vpon what ground I know not; whether the state hade disobliged him in some particulars betwixt him and his neighbors, the Crichtons and the Forbesses, or hade not performed to him such things as they hade promised, or so much as he did expect and deserve; or whether that most of his friends, by warrant from his father, hade resolved to follow his younger brother Lord Lewes, I cannot determine; but by this addition Montros did become much stronger, both in hors and foot. The Earl of Seafort being sent to Montros by the committee of Rosse and Southerland, came to Murray, and met with Montros betwixt Elgin and Forres: they detained Seafort prisoner for some dayes, and then suffered him to depart home, I know not vpon what termes; so Montros left Murray, and marched toward Aberdeen; and by the way he brunt the Laird of Bayn's lands, and some others who refused to come vnto him.

Murray wasted
and brunt.

The Lord Gor-
don joyns with
Montros.

Seafort sent to
Montros.

After that Montros had crossed Spey, and left Murray, there came a partie from Invernes to Elgin, charging all these that hade intercommuned with Montros to come to Invernes. Sir Robert Gordon, Pluscardy, Findrassie, and dyvers others, obeyed, and went to Envernes, where they stayed some dayes. The Laird of Lawers (governor of the toun) knowing in what manner they were sent to speake with Montros by the gentrie of Murray, tooke their bands for appearing to answer to the parlament, when they should be required to that effect, and so they were sent home.

Sir Robert
Gordon and
others sent for
to Invernes.

In the meantime, the estates provyded three armies; one to be commanded by the Earl of Lindsay, another by Leivetenant-Generall Baillie, and the third by General-Major Vrrie. Some of Vrrie his troopes surprysed Collonel Donald Farquharson, and some others of Montros his army at Aberdeen, who came from their campe at Kintor to visite their friends in the toun. They killed Collonel Farquharson, with some others, and retired presentlie along the bridge of Dee southward. Then Montros crossed the river of Dee, and marched to Stanelyhye, which he caused burne, together with Cowie, Fettesso, and divers

Collonel Far-
quharson slayn
at Aberdeen.

Marshal's lands
burnt.

Dundee assaulted, and relieved by Bailie.

Bailie and Vrrie force Montros to retire.

Aboyne returns out of England.

Montros forces Vrrie to Inverness.

James Gordon slain by the garrison of Spinie.

other lands pertaining to the Earl Marshal, becaus he refused to joyne with him. From thence he went through the Mernes and Angus, and so towards Saint Johnston. Baillie and Vrrie joyned together to oppose him, and incamped about Couper in Angus; yet Montros slips them, and stryves to surpryse the toun of Dundee; and to this effect he sent Collonel Nathaniel Gordon with the hors before him, who assaulted the toun, whilst Montros and the Lord Gordon followed. The toun defended themselves valiantlie, and maintained the assault from eleven a'clock in the morning untill fyve afternoon. The Irish burnt the west part of the toun, but the inhabitants from within killed dyvers of their best men. Bailie and Vrrie followed them with speed. Montros hearing of their approach, left Dundee, and retired to the North-water with his army in the night, being loath to ingadge his foot. They followed him hotlie; but his march was so speedie, that Bailie's foot could not overtake them. Vrrie, with the hors, skirmished all the way with them, and never left persuing them till they came to Eggell. In this march, and about the toun of Dundee, Montros left sixscore of his best men. In this retreat, Lord Lodowick Gordon, with some hors, still defended the reir, having now deserted the parliament.

Then Montros went to the hills, where the Lord Gordon left him, and came north to Strathbogie and Enzie to refresh his men. In the mean time, the Viscount of Aboyn escaped out of Carlyle (which was then beseidged by the Scots), and coming north, he joyned with Montros. Vrrie is sent north by the states, with two regiments of foot and three hundreth hors. He cometh to Strathbogy and Enzie, where he incamped a whyle. Then Montros and the Lord Gordon assembled all their forces, and stryve to intrap Vrrie; who hearing of their coming, crosses Spey with his armie, and marches towards Invernes. They follow him with all speed, and came neir to him about Forres; some of their scouts did skirmish. There were some killed on either syde; amongst others, James Gordon (the sone of George Gordon of Reny) was deadlie hurt, and left at Strudders (besyde Forres) to be cured. Vrrie made ane orderly retrait to Invernes; Montros followed him to Nairn, and returned to incampe at Alderne.

Whilst Montros lay at Alderne, the garrison of Spinie sent a partie (among whom were some of the inhabitants of Elgin) to Struders, to trie if they could intrap any of the Irish there; but finding none, they killed James Gordon of Reny, who was lying there to be cured of his wounds, which procured great harme afterward, seing they gave him no quarters.

General-Major Vrrie coming to Invernes (where he met with the Earles of Southerland and Seafort), he draws his forces together. He joyns to him the Laird of Lawers his regiment, with such men as the

Earles of Southerland and Seafort, and the Lord Lovat had there ; so, leaving the Laird of Buchanan his regiment for the defence of Invernes, they march altogether against Montros ; they come in sight of Alderne the nyynth day of May one thousand six hundreth fourtie-fyve ; the enimie ranks himself in battle array, in the most advantageous places he could. The hors was committed to the leading of the Viscount of Aboyn, and Collonel Nathaniel Gordon ; the vantguard of the foot was led by General-Major Mackdonald. Vrrie ordered his men thus : the Laird of Lawers had the van ; Vrrie his own hors from the south were appointed to preserve the right wing of his foot ; and the hors of Murray, and of the north countrie, were oppointed to guard the left wing ; and one Captain Drummond was directed to be their leader. The Earls of Southerland and Seafort were with Vrrie in the reserve.

Having thus ordered their men, they joyned with great violence. Macdonald with his Irish, were thryse repulsed by Lawers regiment and the van ; but the hors, which were trusted to Captain Drummond, being traiterouslie misled by him, were soon rooted by the Viscount of Aboyn, and being driven upon their own foot, they disordered them altogether ; yet the southland foot stood still, and never went out of their first order, but were killed in their ranks, as they were first marshelled. Montros and the Lord Gordon persued hard. All Vrrie his hors were presentlie rooted ; his whole foot were left bear to the mercie of the enimie, who

The fight at
Alderne.

made a great slaughter among them ; yet never foot fought better. The Laird of Lawers, and most part of the foot officers were slayn. Some few were taken prisoners ; among which were Captain Archibald Campbell (the Laird of Lawers his brother), Captain Gordon (the provost of Air his sone), Captain Fraser, and Captain-Leivetenant Gordon of Brora, one of the Earl of Southerland's officers, who was shortlie afterward released by the Viscount of Aboyn, whose prisoner he was. The slaughter of James Gordon at Struders made them take the fewer prisoners, and give the les quarters. The Earls of Southerland and Seafort, Vrrie, and all the gentrie of Murray, retired in safety to Envernes. Urrie lost above ane thousand men at this fight. Montros lost Captain Mackdonald, and about two hundreth others ; who, after this victorie, caused burne the Laird of Caldel's lands, within the shriffdome of Nairn ; then he returned with his armie into Elgin. The death of the Laird Lawers was much lamented. This victorie at Alderne was chiefly attributed to the Gordons and their hors. When Vrrie returned to Invernes, Captain Drummond was accused to have betrayed the armie. He confessed that he hade spoken with the enimie after the word and sign of battle was given ; wherevpon he was adjudged by a councell of warre to be shot to death, which was done.

The death of
the Laird of
Lawers.

Captain Drum-
mond executed
at Invernes.

The Marquis of Montros and the Lord Gordon returning to Elgin,

A part of Elgin and the town of Garmouth burnt.

Findlater's lands and the town of Cullen burnt.

The fight at Aford.

The Lord Gordon slain.

The character of the Lord Gordon.

they caused burne the houses of all those that were accessorie to the inhumaine slaughter of James Gordon of Renie, at Struders, and spared the rest of the town; they caused also the town of Garmouth to be burnt, because most of it pertained to the Laird Innes, and least it should be a resate for a garrison against the Enzie; then they crossed Spey, and went to the Boyn. They caused burne the town of Cullen, and most part of the Earl of Findlater's lands; and whilst they remained there, Vrrie with his horses crossed Spey, and returned south. Then, upon the report of Leivetenant-General Bailie his coming north with ane armie, Montros retired to Balvenie, and thence into Mar. Bailey advanceth north with his armie to Aberdeen, and then to Strathbogy and Enzie, where he refreshed his army. During his being there, the houses of Letterfurie, Buckie, Aradoule, and Auchinreach, were burnt. Then Montros and the Lord Gordon drew neer; Bailie marched towards them; they were in sight of each other above Kaith, and stood both of them in battel array above ane hour, but neither party would persew; wherevpon Montros retired towards Mar. Bailie followed him, untill they came to Aford, vpon the river of Don. The second day of July, the year one thousand six hundreth fourtie-fyve, the Lord Gordon being in sight of them, and perceaving all the cattle of Strathbogy and Enzie dryven before Bailie his army, he selects two companies of hors, and persues these companies of Bailie's to which the cattle were intrusted to, who were guarded by some dykes and folds. At the first incounter they gave the Lord Gordon a salvee of shot from the folds, where he was slayn, with dyvers others. Then Montros approached with his armie; but first he directed some companies to make a fashion of retrait, to draw Bailie's foot from the folds. Bailie followed eagerlie with his hors and foot, and left the folds which guarded his foot. There followed ane sharpe rencounter for the space of ane hour; at last the Gordons, being deprived of their young chief, and pressing hard upon their enemies, put Bailie's hors to flight, who left the foot to the slaughter. There were about seaven hundreth of them slayn, and divers taken prisoners, who were carried to Strathbogie. There were slayn on Montros his syde, the Lord Gordon, the Laird of Buchollie, and Milton Ogilvie, ane Irish captain caled Dickson, and dyvers others. Collonel Nathaniel Gordon, the Laird of Gight, younger, and a great number more of the surname of Gordon, were hurt. Bailie, and the Lord Bocarras (who commanded Bailie's hors), retired with the rest of their armie southward.

This George Lord Gordon, slayn at Aford, was a very hopefull young gentleman, active and valiant, able of mind and body, about the age of twentie-eight yeaes; his death was a great losse to his partie, and much greater to his kindred and particular friends, being taken

away in the flour of his age. He was exceeding courteous and kind, wheresoever he professed, a true and constant friend, and a bitteremie; yet even these did lament his death. He was buried in the cathedrall church of the Old Toun of Aberdeen, hard by his mother. We may accompt the losse of this noble lord, and of dyvers others of our nation (who have perished in this wofull division), the miserable fruits of civill and intestine warr.

Now, as touching the reasons which moved the Marquis of Huntley not to joyne with the Marquis of Montros all this time in his majestie's service, I cannot determine; for great men's reasons are best known to themselves. Some give out the reason to be this, that becaus the king hade formerlie employed himself to be his majestie's leivetenant-generall in the north of Scotland, he would not serve vnder another; others thinke the reason to be, becaus that he ever distrusted that Montros could performe any great matter, unles his majestie would send him some forrane support from England, or any other place. He might well trouble and vex his majestie's subjects in those north parts, which Huntley still shunned to doe. But whatsoever his reason was (which to himself is best known), it is certain that he never joyned with Montros.

Reasons why
Huntley joy-
ned not with
Montros.

We have said nothing all this time of the Master of Rea his carriage in these publick affaires. His father, the Lord Rea, was prisoner at Edinburgh, being taken in the toun of Newcastle, when that toun was stormed and taken by General Leslie. The Lord Rea hade gone the year preceding into Denmark, and was now returned from thence to Oxford to our King, who sent him, with the rest of the Scots then at Oxford, to the north of England, to advance his majestie's service there against the Scots nation. The Master of Rea (being within the Earl of Southerland his division) never joyned with him, payed no loan nor tax, nor any contribution whatsoever of men or money to the publick; neither did he give his personal appearance to any committie; yet the Earl of Southerland, out of his love and favour to him, did passe all this in silence, he being so neer of kin to that earl. And (as I doe believe) since the Marquis of Huntley repared thither, he spared the Master of Rea the more for his sake, and did forbear (so farr as he could) to trouble him, although he was his vassell, and bound by many ties to follow him. The Earl of Southerland sent a messag to the Master of Rea, that if he would be a quiet and good neighbor, he needed not fear any harme from him; which the Master of Rea promised to performe, and therevpon the Earl of Southerland did oversee him, knowing (as the Master of Rea himself did also pretend) that a little charge would sincke him who was alreadie overburdened with debt. Besydes this, the Earl of Southerland knew that the Master of Rea and

The Lord Rea
prisoner at
Edinburgh.

The Master of
Rea his carriage
in publick
busines.

his countrymen were affected the king's way, as they did manifest by their publick speeches; and so much the more by the Marquis of Huntley his residing there.

Duffus and the
Graves con-
stant to the
Earl of Sou-
therland.

Of all the inhabitants of Southerland, Sir Alexander Southerland of Duffus, and the surname of Gray, were the most constant followers of the Earl of Southerland in all these troubles. Dyvers of the earle's own surname (the Gordons) were very backward and remisse; whether it was that they were drawn of by the Marquis of Huntley, or otherwise, I cannot determine.

Aboyn sendeth
parties into
Buchan.

After the fight at Aford, the Marquis of Montros, and the Viscount of Aboyn (now Lord Gordon, by the death of his eldest brother) went with their armie to Aberdeen, to burie the corps of the late Lord Gordon. Aboyn sent dyvers parties into Buchan, who hitherto hade not felt the calamities of the war; they tooke all the horses they could find to strenthen their army in hors. Then Montros and the Lord Gordon, vnderstanding that the estates were to hold a parlament at Saint Johnston, they prepared to march southward.

Aboyn created
Earl.

George Lord Gordon being slayn at Aford, his father (the Marquis of Huntley) resolves to leave Strathnaver, and to come southward and joyne with his friends. He writts to his (now) eldest sone, Aboyn (who was created earl by the king's patent), to come with a strong companie to convey him out of Strathnaver. Aboyn prepares to goe north with two thousand men for his father, intending to goe about Lochnes, either becaus the ferries were troubsome, or becaus he thought some north-countrie covenanters might perhaps trouble him or his followers betwixt the ferries; but his journey is suddenlie stayed by severall letters from Montros, out of Angus, desiring him to come speedilie to assist him in opposing the parlament's forces at Saint Johnston, where the parlament's army was assembled, vnder the command of Vrrie and the Earl of Crawford, Lindsay. Aboyn marches south with his friends, and joynes with Montros above Saint Johnston.

The battell of
Kilsyth.

Then followed the battell of Kylsyth, where Bailie and Crawford led the parlament armie. Montros and Aboyn hade there a great victorie, chiefly occasioned by Aboyn his forwardnes and valour, who led the vantguard, and caused all his followers to put on white shirts above their armour, thereby to fright their enimies. This vnfortunate and dolefull battell was fought the fourteen day of August one thousand six hundreth fourtie-and-fyve. I call it dolefull, being in civill warre, killing one another, their fellow-citizens and neerest friends: The parlament lost above three thousand men; the other partie lost not one hundreth. Thus Montros went like a current speat through this kingdome, which I forbear to relate or prosecute. Montros his ambition over-
swayed his judgement, ascrybing all to himself, which was the occasion

of his ruine and defeat at Philipshaugh; for shortlie after Kilsyth, Aboyn left him, and went north to his father. Alexander Mackdonald forsooke him also, with three hundreth of his own followers; the Irish still abode with Montros. The pest at this time raged at Edinburgh, and in the south; the castle of Edinburgh held out against Montros. Collonel Nathaniel Gordon, and some others of the armie (notwithstanding of the plague) entered the toun of Edinburgh, and released all the prisoners, among whom were Lodowick Lindsay (sometime Earl of Crawford) and the Lord Rea.

The Lord Rea released out of prison.

This year one thousand six hundreth forty-fyve yeares, the estates of Scotland sent ane commission to George Earl of Seafort, whereby they oppointed him to be their leivetenant be-north Spey, upon the Earl of Southerland his refusal of the same; and to that effect they sent sowmes of money to the Earl of Seafort, who, being puft up with this authoritie, contrived and framed ane band, vnder the name of ane humble remonstrance, which he perswaded manie, and threatned others to subscribe. This remonstrance gave so great a distast both to church and state, that the Earl of Seafort was therefore excommunicate by the general assemblie; and all such as did not disclaime the said remonstrance within some dayes thereafter, were, by the committee of estates, declared enimies to the publick. Herevpon the Earl of Seafort joyned publickly with Montros, in Aprill one thousand six hundreth fourty-six, at the seidge of Invernes, though before that time he hade only joyned in private councells with him.

Seafort his remonstrance.

The thirteenth day of September one thousand six hundreth fourtie-fyve (Montros having appointed a parlament to be held at Glasgo the next October following), the battell of Philipshaugh was fought be David Leslie (Leivetenant-general of the Scots armie), against Montros, besyde Tweed, in the south borders, where Montros was vtterlie overthrown, beaten, and chaced. Most of all the Irish were killed, having hardlie escaped himself; many were taken prisoners, most of them Scotsmen; few Irish were taken. Among others, Collonel Nathaniel Gordon was prisoner, and executed thereafter at Saint Andrewes. This battell was fought that same very day twelfmonth that the skirmish was at Aberdeen.

The battell of Philipshaugh.

Nathaniel Gordon executed.

This year one thousand six hundreth forty-fyve yeares, the Earl of Southerland continued within his own division, having his men still on foot, and in readines, to his great charges, and trouble of his countrie-men, by their several expeditions; neither did he know certainlie what to resolve vpon, finding the Earl of Seafort inclyning Montros his way, and the countrie of Cateynes indifferent, cold, and newtral, being wrought vpon by the Marquis of Huntley and his agents; who, in September one thousand six hundreth forty-fyve yeares, prepares to leave

Strathnaver, and causes his sone Aboyn come with ane army into Murray, to meet him. The Earl of Southerland vnderstanding Huntley's resolution (being both of them constant to their own syde), gathers his countriemen, to stay the marquis from coming by land, be force of armes, though all this time he suffered him to lye quietly in Strathnaver, without troubling him ; which the Marquis wisely foreseeing, he comes out of Strathnaver (accompanied with the Master of Reay and three hundreth men) into Cateynes ; and having there dismissed the Master of Reay, he takes boat, and lands with some few of his friends in the Enzie, the fourth day of October one thousand six hundreth fourtie-fye.

Huntley leaves
Strathnaver.

Rea returns
to Strathnaver.

About the end of October one thousand six hundreth fourtie-fye, the Lord Reay being released out of prison at Edinburgh, returned home into Strathnaver. During his absence, the Earl of Southerland and the Mr of Rea kept reasonable good correspondence, as men of several factions and opinions could doe ; but after the Lord Reay his arryval, pretending some commissions from his majestie, and his general, Montros (but not from Huntley), he conveens his countriemen in November one thousand six hundreth fourtie-fye yeares ; he forces his sone and special friends to joyne with him, comes to a part of Strathnaver which he hade formerlie sold to the Earl of Southerland, takes vp all the rents thereof (the tenants for the most part being Sleaght-ean-Aberigh, of his own kin), and takes away the earle's own proper ky out of Baddinlogh, distributing them amongst his friends and followers. In the mean time, his brother, John Macky of Dilret, dyes ; a man of a good inclination, farr from his brother's nature.

Rea takes vp
the Earl of
Southerland's
rents and ky.

The death of
John Macky
of Dilret.

The Earl of Southerland being loath to fall in blood with his neer cousine for some cattle and goods, sent to know the reason of this break of his friendship. The Lord Rea alledged he hade ample commission to doe what he hade done, and that the Earl hade not performed all that was promised at the selling of these lands ; yet he refused that he intended anie thing against the earl, but his people hade mistaken these goods for some others ; and seing there hade no blood as yet hapned betwixt these two countries, newtral friends delt betwixt them for a truce, during the winter following, which was concluded ; for the Earl of Southerland hade greater matters than ky now to looke vnto, and was likely to have greater eninies vpon him then Rea.

In December this year, the Marquis of Huntley and his sone Aboyn did conveen all their forces, and entered Murray with ane armie, where they stayed all the winter following ; during which time Montrose stayed in Stratherne, Straithspey, and Pettie (leaving all his hors in the Merns with Lodowick Lindsay, Earl of Crawford), and beleigars the toun of Envernes, communicating his counsels with the Earl of Sea-

fort. Huntley took, by force, dyvers houses which then stood out against him, such as Burgie, Blerie, and Lethan.

Huntley takes
some houses in
Murrayland.

The parliament's armie preparing northward for Aberdeen, in November one thousand six hundreth fourtie-fyve, gave ane alarm to Lodowick Lindsay, who came with all Montros his hors, in great confusion, out of the Mernes to Kintor, where he met the Marquis of Huntley going vpon ane exploit against the toun of Aberdeen, and perswaded Huntley to retyre from that interpryse. Then went Lodowick Lindsay with all his hors into Buchan, where he brunt the toun of Fraserburgh ; and vpon a new alarum of the parliament's army, he went to Balveny, and from there to Baniff, where his quarters was beaten vp by the southland armie vnder the command of Leivetenant-Collonel Montogonerie and Major David Barclay, who killed dyvers of the Irish that accompanied him, and forced him to retire hastily to Murray, to Huntley, in Februar one thousand six hundreth fourtie-six, whom he met as he was retiring to Elgin from the taking in of these houses ; and so Lodowick Lindsay went with Pettie to Montros.

Fraserburgh
burnt.

The Southland
army forces
Lindsay to
retire.

In Januar one thousand six hundreth fourtie-six, the parliament's armie (vnder the conduct of Collonel Henrie Barclay) came to Aberdeen, and wintered there. Dyvers skirmishes hapned betwixt them and their adversaries ; bot some of the parliament's armies quarters were beaten vp, first be the Laird of Drum, and then by the garrison that Aboyn hade placed in Fyvie ; in the which rancounters dyvers of the southland men were slayn and taken. Then, about the midst of Aprill, General-Major Middleton laid seidge to the hous of Fyvie, and tooke it, sparing the lives of all in the garrison, except Irish and runaways.

Drum and the
Gordons beat
vp the south-
land men's
quarters.

Fyvie taken be
Middleton.

There arose great jealousies betwixt Huntley and Montros, whilst they lay in Murray, which much hindered the proceedings of that syde. This proceeded partlie from Montros his arrogancy, ascrybing to himself the glorie of all that was done, though what was done was most part by Huntley's power ; partlie it proceeded from the mistake of some points in their several commission from his majestie. Huntley his commission was absolute in the north, and was dated the first day of Februar one thousand six hundreth fourtie-four years. Montros his first commission was dated in Februar one thousand six hundreth fourtie-four also ; Montros his second commission was granted in August one thousand six hundreth fourtie-fyve, after Kilsyth ; his third commission was sent him in April one thousand six hundreth fourtie-six ; a part whereof he sent to Huntley to the Boig, concealing the rest ; which Huntley would not acknowledge vntill he did see the whole, which the other refused to produce. Nevertheles, Huntley did two several times adverteis Montros, first by Gorthie Grahame, next by Sir John Dazeill, that if he would advance southward against the eni-

Jealousies be-
twixt Huntley
and Montros.

mie (the Marquis of Huntley having lyen above fyve weeks betwixt Montros and them), that he would joyne forces with him against the parliament's armie; and to take away all pretext of Montros his refusall (to wit, the fear of the enimie's falling betwixt them), Huntley immediatly after Sir John Daziel returned with ane answer from Montros, shewing that he would not come; wherevpon Huntley marched to Dee-syde, with a resolution to goe against Aberdeen, which shortlie thereafter he accomplished.

Captain Dair-
cie bringeth
ammunition to
Montros.

About the end of March one thousand six hundredth and thirtie-six, one Captain Darcie (being directed be the Queen of England) came in a friget with munition to Montros, and landed at Spey-mouth. He came to the Boig of Gight, layd in there a small part of the ammunition, and stayed certain dayes there, vntill Huntley came thither, who presentlie sent a convoy with him to Montros into Pettie, where he stayed vntill the friget came about thither with the rest of the ammunition and cannon; which being delivered to Montros, Darcie returned by sea to Spey-mouth, and sent for his badgage to the Boig, being forbidden by Montros to meddle with Huntley: so, having receaved his badgage, he sailed to Holland, exclaiming at Montros his envious proceedings against Huntley, to the great prejudice of the service.

Tilliquihilly ta-
ken be Middle-
ton.

In April one thousand six hundredth fourtie-six, Middleton came north to command the parliament's armie. He beseidged Tilliquihilly, and took it from the Laird of Drum, who then possessed the same; then he took the hous of Fyvie, as I have said already; then he offered to beat vp the Gordons quarters in Mar, but was repulsed by Aboyn.

Invernes re-
lieved by
Middleton.

In May one thousand six hundredth fourtie-six, Middleton (having left ane regiment of hors and another of foot at Aberdeen, vnder the command of Leivetenant-Collonel Montgomerie, to guard the toun) came with a hastie march through Murray, and vpon the nyynth day of May he persued Montros to Invernes; but before his arryval Montros hade confusedly crossed the water Nesse. Middleton sent Major David Barclay, with a regiment of hors, to pas the fourd above the toun, and over another regiment at a furd betwixt the toun and the sea. They presentlie dispersed Montros his forces, and made him and Seafort flee to the hills; they killed a number of their men, tooke their badgage, and two cannon which were sent to Montros from the queen, by Captain Darcie; thus the seidge was raised from the town of Invernes. Then Middleton went to Bewlie, from thence to the Channerie of Rosse, and there beseidged the castle (wherein the Lady Seafort was, and the ammunition Montros hade from the queen), which he tooke, after four dayes seidge. He vsed the Countes of Seafort discreetly, took all the ammunition, restored the hous to the Countesse, and returned to Aberdeen.

He takes the
castle of Chan-
nerie.

Whilst Middleton was at Invernes, Huntley and his sone Aboyn, with their armie, did march from Dee-syde to Aberdeen, and kept a general randevous at Inverurie, the thirteen day of May. That night, Leivetenant-Collonel Montgomerie, with a party of hors from Aberdeen, made ane infall vpon a part of the marquis his quarters at Kintor, and killed some of his men; but being hotlie persued by the marquis his sone (Lord Lewis Gordon) they retired to Aberdeen, and left some of their fellows behind them. The marquis and his whole army, hors and foot, followed with a speedy march, and came to Aberdeen by twelf a'clock, the fourteen day of May one thousand six hundreth fourtie-six. He drew vp his army upon a heath be-north the Loch, with[in] two musket-shot of the wals of the toun, and vsed some meanes to get intelligence of the enimie's posture. He presentlie stormes the toun in three several parts; the garrison within defended themselves manfullie, and repulsed the marquis his forces twice, vntill a part of the toun was fired; whereat the marquis made his sone Aboyn enter with more forces. These did furiously invade the garrison, and made Montgomerie and his horses retire a back way down to the water of Dee, and swim the river. The foot being forsaken by their hors, they retired within the tolbuith, and the Earl Marshal's and Petfoddles lodgings, caling for a parlie, which was granted; so they rendered themselves all prisoners at war, at the marquis his discretion. The whole garrison, both officers and souldiers (except those that swam the river with Montgomerie), were either taken prisoners or killed. There were taken about three hundreth; Collonel Harie Barclay, Collonel David Ligh-
Huntley takes the toun of Aberdeen.
 ten, with twentie others, leivetenant-collonels, majors, captains, and inferior officers; and also Sir William Forbes of Cragivar, with dyvers other Forbesses and countrey gentlemen, were prisoners. There were men of note killed, Collonel William Forbes, Captain Lockart (the sone of Sir James Lockart of Lee), and three captains of foot. Huntley lost not twentie men in all; he vsed his victorie moderatelie; the very next day he released all the prisoners, taking their oaths that they should never carrie armes against the king and his authoritie. He got a large magason of powder, ball, and match, sixteen colours and ane cornet. This clemencie bred a great commendation to Huntley in the south, vpon the report of these prisoners gentle usage. This was thought to be one of the hottest peeces of service that hapned since this unnatural warr began, both in regard of the eagerness of the persuers, and valour of the defenders.
Huntley his clemency to the prisoners.

As Middleton returns from Invernes, being in Murray, he was advertised that Huntley hade surprysed and taken Aberdeen. He crosseth Spey hastily to meet Huntley, who by that time was retired into Mar. Middleton follows him thither, and cut of some of his men, but could
Middleton persues Huntley into Marr.

follow him no farther, because he hade no foot, and the other was better versed in the passages of that countrie then he ; so he retired to Aberdeen, which he found very confused by this late accident.

A peace proclaimed in Scotland.

In the beginning of May one thousand six hundreth fourtie-six, the king escaped in a disguised habit from Oxford, and came to the Scots armie before Newark upon Trent ; wherevpon his majestie made a peace with Scotland, and sent one Leivetenant-Collonel Car with letters to Huntley and Montros, commanding them to lay down armes, which was obeyed. There were fyve excepted out of pardon by the estates of Scotland ; to wit, James Graham, Marquis of Montros ; Lodowick Lindsay, Earl of Crawford ; General Muir Vrie, Alexander Mackdonald, and the Laird of Gorthie, caled Graham ; the rest of this nation who followed the king's partie, were to submit themselves to the parlament's censure, reserving their lives and their estates, provyding that they should come in at a prefixt day. This peace was proclaimed in Scotland about the midst of May one thousand six hundreth fourtie-six. There was a power sent by the committee of estates to Middleton, to deal with all those that hade stood out against the parlament, and to grant them remissions and passes vpon such conditions as he should thinke most expedient for the service of the kingdome ; wherevpon many came in, submitted themselves, and hade their passes ; among the rest, the Earl of Seafort came in to Middleton, and hade his passe ; yet the church made him make publick pennance in the High Church of Edinburgh, in sackcloath, before they released him from the sentence of excommunication. Those fyve who were excepted out of the pardon left the kingdome. Montros went into Denmark, then to Holland, from thence into France ; Crawford went to Spain, Mackdonald into Irland, Vrie into Holland ; Gorthie made his peace with the state by the Lord Bocarras his meanes, and so returned home.

Seafort makes his peace.

Montros, Crawford, and others banished.

The Earl of Southerland conveens his countreyemen to a head.

In May one thousand six hundreth fourtie-six, the Earl of Southerland (being besett be his adversaries on all hands) assembles all his countreyemen, and such as were most faithfull and constant to him, to prevent the designes of the enimie. The Earl of Seafort's friends were gathering vpon one hand, Rea on the other syde ; Cateynes lay still newters. The Earl of Southerland herevpon resolves to keep his countreyemen at a head besyde the river of Shin, vpon the west syde of his country, where he might easiest prevent the Clankeinzie's designes, who be this time were beseidgeing Donald Neilson, Laird of Assint, in the isle of Assint, because he favored the Earl of Southerland, and for some other pretended particular quarrels. The Lord Rea sent thither a partie of men to assist the Clankeinzie.

The isle of Assint beseidgeing by the Clankeinzie.

In this nick of time the peace is concluded, and certain newes thereof is sent to the Earl of Southerland by his vnclie Sir Robert Gordon.

Bonfires were made everywhere; the Clankenzie retired from the seidge of the isle of Assint, and the Earl of Southerland dissolved his armie at Invershin.

The Earl of Southerland, upon the peace, dissolves his armie.

In the beginning of June one thousand six hundreth fourtie-six, Sir Robert Gordon takes journey into Southerland, to endeavour to reconcile his two nephewes, the Earl of Southerland and the Lord Rea; which though he could not effectuat at that time, yet he left a fair way of reconciliation betwixt them, seing they were yet free from blood one either hand. Now the parlament drew on at Edinburgh. The Earl of Southerland addressed himself thither, not only to assist at the parlament, but also to prosecute his civil actions against the Lord Rea, which were dyvers: First, Whereas the lands of Durines are held be the Lord Reay of the Earl of Southerland in feu, for the payment of a certain yearly few-dewtie, and other irritant clauses, that land now fell into the Earl of Southerland's hands, for not-payment of that dutie. Secondlie, He hade ane action of ejection against him, for possessing himself with the lands of Strathnaver, which he hade formerly sould to the Earl of Southerland. Thirdlie, He hade ane action of spuille against him, for the goods he hade caused take out of Southerland; and, Lastlie, He hade ane action against him for the rest of his lands, for rysing in armes against him, being his superior in all the lands he hath. These were the Earl of Southerland's actions and claimes against the Lord Rea; so the Earl of Southerland leaving a guard to preserve his countrie from private incursions, he takes journey south in July one thousand six hundreth and fourtie-six, and caused summond the Lord Rea to the parlament, to answer to his claimes. The parlament stood fast to the Earl of Southerland, as for one who hade stuke hard to them, and hade most advanced their affairs in the north of Scotland.

The Earl of Southerland's actions against Rea.

The Earl of Southerland repaires south to Edinburgh.

Whilst the Earl of Southerland was at Edinburgh, some of the Sleaghteaberigh came by night, first to Dolay, then to the Grurds, and took away Robert Gray of Creigh his goods, vpon the twenty-seaventh day of August, which he would not suffer to be persued by force, least thereby the country should be put by the eares; thinking that Reay would caus restore his goods, which was not done, pretending that his sone (Robert Gray) hade offended him in some words; which was but a pretext, as it proved afterward; as also Reay refused the fact to be done be his direction or knowledge, in a letter he sent to his vnclie Sir Robert Gordon.

Robert Gray of Creigh his goods taken out of Dolay.

All this while since the peace was proclaimed, the Marquis of Huntley was quiet, vntill the month of October one thousand six hundreth fourtie-six, that Middleton came with forces to the Enzie, and sent a letter to the marquis, shewing that he hade a commission from the states to deal with him to submit himself, or els to prosecute him with

Middleton comes to the Enzie.

armes. The marquis answered, That he would not acknowledge him ; wherevpon he retired to the shire of Aberden, and from thence to Edinburgh.

Robert Leslie came to Huntley with letters from the king.

About the midst of December one thousand six hundredth fourtie-six, Robert Leslie (Lieutenant-Generall David Leslie his brother) came from the king out of Newcastle, with letters and a private commission to Huntley, shewing that his majestie had a mind to free himself from the Scots armie at Newcastle ; and if he might escape, he would come to him to some part of the north of Scotland ; and therefore desired him to have in readiness what forces he could make. Immediatlie after Robert Leslie his going away, Huntley raiseth all the forces he could make, and makes his randevouz at Baniff, which he fortified, and stayed there the rest of the following winter : but that project failed ; for the king was delivered to the English commissioners at Newcastle, and carried by a convoy and committee of both the nations to Humble-hous, in Northamptonshyre.

Huntley fortified Baniff.

The parliament's forces persues Baniff, and are repulsed.

The fourth day of Januar one thousand six hundredth fourty-seaven, some of the parliament's forces which lay in the shiriffdome of Aberdeen, came towards Baniff, and invaded the marquis his quarters without the toun. Little harme was done, becaus a strong partie came speedilie out of the toun to their support ; only some were hurt, and some hors were killed. Afterward, the fourteenth day of the same month, Major Bickerton came to Fisherie with a partie of the parliament's forces, tooke four of the marquis his troopers foraging, and killed two others, one the other syde of the river of Divern, over against Baniff. Then they crossed the river towards the toun ; but the Earl of Aboyn went out presentlie against them, rooted them, killed fourteen, hurt dyvers of them, and took six prisoners, whom he presented to his father.

The birth of Robert Gordon, Sir Lodowick Gordon his sone.

The new model of the armie.

The seaventh day of March one thousand six hundredth fourtie-seaven, Robert Gordon (the eldest sone of Sir Lodowick Gordon, fear of Gordonston), was borne at Gordonston, in Murray.

At this parliament at Edinburgh, in the beginning of the year one thousand six hundredth fourty-seaven, the Scots armie was new-modeled, and the old armie was casheered. There were only six thousand foot and twelf hundredth hors kept vp, to defend the kingdome, and to subdue such as stood out against the parliament, vnder the command of four general persons, General Leslie, Earl of Levin, Lieutenant-Generall David Leslie, Generall-Major Middleton, and General-Major Holburne. The Earl of Southerland obtained at this parliament dyvers acts in his favors : one was for some moneyes that he hade debursed vpon his regiment, to be payed to him out of the moneyes addebt by the parliament of England to the kingdome of Scotland ; his precept

was three thousand pound sterlin. He had another act, containing an order to the general persons of the armie, to give him fyve hundred men vpon publick charges, whensoever he should call for them, to goe against the Lord Rea and his partakers, with a command to all the neighboring shires to joyne with him. He had a third act against the Lord Rae, his sone the Master, William Macky of Bighous, Hew Macky of Dilret, Hucheon Macky of Skowrie, Robert Monro of Achenes, his sone Hucheon Monro, Neil Macky (*alias* Williamson), and Hector Monro of Erobell, excepting and excluding them out of pardon, and forbidding the general persons to grant them any passes or remitts, vntill they satisfied the Earl of Southerland in what he could lay to their charge, and gave him possession of the lands of Strathnaver, and restore all the goods taken out of his country, and give him sufficient caution for the future; reserving also to the Earl of Southerland all his civil actions against the Lord Rea.

In April one thousand six hundredth fourtie-seaven, the parliament's armie came north against the Marquis of Huntley, who presentlie retired himself with some few of his friends to the mountains; they first took Strathbogie, with the commander thereof (Newton Gordon, elder), whom they sent to Edenburgh; then they took Lesmore; then the Boig of Gight, with the captain thereof (James Gordon of Letterfurie), whom also they sent to Edenburgh prisoner, with his brother Thomas Gordon of Clastirim, and others; thereafter they tooke the Isle of Loghtannor in Aboyn, which Huntley had fortified. In brief, they took in the houses of Riven and Inverlochie in Lochabber, and all other places which appertained to him; they placed garrisons in them all. Major David Barclay was made governor of Strathbogie; General-Maior Middleton was made governor of the Boig, and vnder him Lievetenant Collonel John Tours. The lievetenant-general passed then into Kyntyre and the isles, against Alexander Mackdonald and the Highlanders, leaving Middleton to persue the Marquis of Huntley, which he did in Glen-moriston, Badenoch, and other places. He killed some of his followers, and took John Gordon of Invermarkie, Newton Gordon, younger, and Harthill, whom he sent prisoners to Edenburgh, where Newton, younger, and Harthill, were executed. Dyvers of the surname of Gordon were summon'd to Edenburgh, and not only imprisoned there, but also fined. At last, in the month of November one thousand six hundredth fourtie-seaven, Huntley was taken prisoner in Strathdoun, by Lievetenant-Collonel Menzies, and sent prisoner by Middleton to Edinburgh, where he was put in the tolbuith. His sone, the Earl of Aboyn, escaped into France, and his sone Lord Lewes into Holland.

Acts of parliament granted to the Earl of Southerland against Reay.

Huntley retired to the hills.

All his houses are taken by the parliament's forces, and are garrisoned by them.

Newton and Harthill executed at Edinburgh.

Huntley taken and imprisoned at Edinburgh.

Aboyn escaped into France.

The Earl of
Southerland
returns home
from Edin-
burgh.

The Earl of Southerland returned out of Edenburgh in May one thousand six hundreth fourtie-seaven. The Lord Rea, and the Master, hearing of his arryvall, and what he hade obtained against them, did presentlie write to him ; and, in a submissive way, they offer him all satisfaction, so farr as they were able, or lay in their power. The Earl of Southerland being loath to enter in blood with so neer cousins, harkned to a mediation of friends. Many meetings they hade all the insuing summer ; Sir Robert Gordon takes severall journeys thither to reconcile them, and at last, by the assistance of Sir James Fraser, Sir John Sinclare of Dumbeith, Robert Monro of Obstell, tutor of Foules, and John Monro of Leamlare, he persuades the Earl of Southerland to harkin to the Lord Rea's offers. They meit with the Lord Reay the one-and-twentieth of August, at Lairg, in Southerland ; and having there receaved the Lord Reay his propositions, they report them to the

The Lord Reay
his offers to the
Earl of Sou-
therland.

Earl of Southerland. The offers were these :—First, That the Lord Rea and his friends should acknowledge, vnder their hand-write, that they hade wronged their superior the Earl of Southerland, and faithfullie promise never to commit the like in time coming. Secondlie, That they should deliver vp and restore the peacible possession of the lands of Strathnaver to the Earl of Southerland ; and as concerning the dewties thereof (intrometted with by them), they should subscribe and give a hand to the Earl of Southerland, to be filled vp at his pleasure, for satisfaction of the dewties thereof. Thirdlie, That they should restore half of whatsoever goods and hors were taken away from his tenandrie, which was all they could doe, seing the most part of the goods were eaten and destroyed. Fourthlie, Concerning the satisfaction of the gentlemen of the name of Gray, the Lord Rea would submit the matter to themselves, or to any two indifferent men they pleas to choose. Fyftly, That the Lord Reay should deliver to the Earl of Southerland such persons as hade molested the earl's countrie, to be punished at his pleasure, except such as the Lord Rea hade commanded to doe any thing, for whom his own acknowledgment might give satisfaction. Sixtly, That in regard the Lord Reay could not easily, vpon a sudden, find good securitie to the Earl of Southerland for the future, the Lord Rea and his friends should oblige themselves, vnder the pain of fourtie thousand pounds, and upon their honour and reputation, and vnder pain of perjurie and infamie, to observe the former articles ; and hoped, that these things being performed, the Earl of Southerland would passe all bygons, and discharge all actions whatsomever. The friends were reasonable wel pleased with these offers. The Earl of Southerland stood upon two points : the first was, That the Lord Rea should presentlie restore the possession of the lands of Strathnaver, and deliver to him such

malefactors as he gave vp in list : secondlie, That he would give him securitie for the future ; the rest he thought somewhat satisfactorie, and when he did see the Lord Rea perform these things, he should then discharge a cousines dutie to him concerning the actions. So there was a new dyet appointed, and a day prefixt to the Lord Rea to find caution ; and the Master of Rea resolved to goe visite his mother's kindred, the Clankenzie, and to try them therein.

The Lord Rea, in the mean time, returning to Strathnaver, delayed to performe what was condiscended vpon ; yet he gave out that the not-performance was on the earle's part, which moved the Leivetenant-General David Leslie to write to the Earl of Southerland, perswading him to agree with the Lord Rea, seing that a friendlie agreement betwixt so neer kinsmen would prove most profitable ; and the bringing in of ane army to these countries would not only trouble Southerland, but also disenable the Lord Rea to give him any satisfaction. Wherevpon the Earl of Southerland delayed one month longer, vpon hopes of performance. David Leslie did this in regard of his obligation to the Lord Rae, vnder whom he hade served in the warres of Germanie. He did also write to the Lord Rea, desiring by all meanes to settle with the Earl of Southerland, els that he would be forced to caus invade him and his countrie with ane armie.

The Earl of Southerland, in end, perceaving that the time and season of the year was passing away, and seing that the Lord Rea's delay tended only to dryve on the winter, he writs to General Middleton of what proceeded amongst them, who presentlie gives order to Lievtenant-Collonel Campbell to goe into Southerland with a partie of the garrison of Invernes, to assist the earl, who presentlie assembles his countriemen, and takes journey with his armie into Strathnaver, in October one thousand six hundreth fourtie-seaven. Being incamped at Rossell, the Lord Rea hastens to him with his sone and friends, only Neil Williamson excepted, who feared to come, being guiltie in his own conscience. There they ended, and in the presence of the whole armie, the Lord Rae, his sone, and the speciall men of his friends, came in to the Earl of Southerland, and submitted themselves. The Lord Rea himself presenting there, written and subscriybed, a submission to the Earl of Southerland, promising never to offend thereafter in the like kind. The possession of the Earl of Southerland's lands in Strathnaver was presentlie rendered to him. The Lord Rea and all his friends subscriybed a blanke band to the Earl of Southerland, for his and his countriemen endemny, to be filled vp at the earl's own pleasure ; and for security for the future, the lord and his sone gave band to the Earl of Southerland for payment of ane hundreth thousand merks, Scots money, *toties quoties*, that they should breake with him ; and their lands of

1647.
Leivetenant-General Leslie
perswades the
Earl of Southerland to
agree with
Reay.

The Earl of
Southerland
goes into
Strathnaver
with ane armie.

A final agree-
ment past be-
twixt them at
Rossell.

The Lord Rea
comes into
Southerland.

Kintayl to be bound in warrandice of this money, seing the[y] could find no caution to be bound for them. Every one of the friends were bound by a particular band to the Earl of Southerland for ten thousand merks, to be payed to him be them, whensoever they should break with him or his countreyemen. Dyvers malefactors are promised to be delivered to the Earl of Southerland. The Lord Rea takes journey into Southerland with the earl, to draw up these things in better forme, and to receave the Earl of Southerland his determination in all these things which concerned him and his friends.

The perfor-
mance of the
agreement.

The Lord Rea staves in Southerland with the earl the next insuing winter. Sir Robert Gordon is written for to come out of Murray, to perfect this agreement. In Januarie one thousand six hundreth fourtie-eight yeares, all things are subscrib'd and ended betwixt them. The Lord Reay, his sone, and friends, give band to the Earl of Southerland, and to Robert Gray of Creigh, for payment of certain sowmes of money for their losses. The lord and his sone disposes to the Earl of Southerland the woods and fishings of Arunsarie, the lands of Renneivie, and some other grassums in Strathnaver, which lay convenient for the earl's lands there. Some malefactors are delivered to the Earl of Southerland, to be punished at his pleasure ; and the Master of Reay promiseth to exhibit Neil Williamsone, and to put him in the Earl of Southerland's will. This being now performed, and what els was done at

What the Earl
of Southerland
doth freely to
the Lord Rae
and his sone.

Rossee being enlarged and subscrib'd be the Lord Reay, the Master his sone, and his friends, the Earl of Southerland delivered the blank band to the Lord Rea, which was subscrib'd at Rossell for money, that the same might be cancelled and destroyed. Further, the Earl of Southerland confirms the Master of Rea in the lands of Strathnaver and Kintayl, which were not formerly dispos'd to himself. He gives a free discharge to the Lord Rea, and the Master, of the few-deuties of Durines, and thereby dischargeth that claime ; and, moreover, to testifie that his agreement was real, and they should gain by submitting themselves to him, and putting all in his will, and to tye them to him from henceforth, he discharges to them all actions of ejection and spoliation, and whatsoever els he hade obtained against him ; and he writes to the estates of parlament, and to the assembly of the church, that they hade given him satisfaction ; so they were reconciled without one drop of blood, beyond the expectation of all men ; only Neil Williamsone stood out, and possessed violently the lands of Lochnaver, pertaining to Sir John Gordon of Enbo, and that through Sir John his own default, by too much trusting the Lord Rea and his sone, the Master.

Neil William-
son stood out.

The twentie-six day of Januarie, one thousand six hundreth fourtie-eight yeares, Catherin Gordon (the daughter of Sir Robert Gordon of

Gordonston), was married to Maior David Barclay (then governor of Strathbogie), the sone of the Laird of Methers, in the Mernes.

The marriage of Katherin Gordon, Sir Robert Gordon his daughter. A parliament in Scotland, in March 1648.

In Merch one thousand six hundreth fourtie-eight, there was a parliament held at Edenburgh. The Earl of Southerland could not attend that parliament, becaus of setling his affaires at home, and setting of his lands of Strathnaver. At this time Duke Hamilton, who had two yeares before returned into Scotland from his captivity in England (from whence the parliament of England had released him), and subscribed the league and covenant, did now at this parliament make vp a strong faction, pretending the same to be for releasing the king out of the Isle of Weight, where he was detained prisoner by the parliament of England. It was there concluded, that a warr should be undertaken against the parliament of England, for releif of our king. The kingdome was presentlie put in a posture of warr; a great armie of hors and foot was raised out of all the shires; and besyds, fyve months maintenance was imposed vpon this nation, ane vnsupportable burden. This was mightily opposed by the church, and the whole clergie of this kingdome; first by the commission of the church, then in the general assemblie, as vnlawfull and unnecessar. The reasons may be seen in their acts and declarations, so I forbear to relate them; only thus, that the state and church stood now directlie opposite to one another. This moved many to be slow in advancing these levies; amongst others, the Earl of Southerland (being appointed collonel over that division which he hade formerlie allotted to him), declyned the employment. General Leslie, Leivetenant-General Leslie, and General-Maior Holburne, and dyvers of the commanders of the former armie, refused any charge at this time. There were also many dissenting lords, and members of parliament, who disassented to the act when it passed; all which I forbear, leaving the same to the writers of the time. Duke Hamilton was made general, the Earl of Calender was appointed leivetenant-general of the armie; Middleton was made lieivetenant-general of the hors, and * (a Dutchman) was made general-maior of the armie; so they marched into England in July one thousand six hundreth fourtie-eight.

A warr decreed against England.

The church declairs the warr vnlawfull.

Duke Hamilton made general.

* A blank in the MS. The Scots march into England.

The Lord Rea perceaving these divisions in church and state, and that Duke Hamilton his faction was so strong and prevalent (from whom he did expect no favour), he tooke shipping at Thurso, in July this year, and sailed into Denmark, to seek his fortune in that kingdome, where he hade formerlie done good service, leaving the government to * his sone, the Master.

The Lord Rea saileth into Denmark.

Vpon the refusall of the Earl of Southerland (declyning to accept the parliament's offer made to him, for being collonel to the foot within his own division), Leivetenant-Collonel John Monro of Leamlare was made

* In MS^o. of. Leamlare made collonel of the Earl of Southerland's division.

Several gentlemen of Southerland engaged in this expedition.

collonel of the foot of that division. Many gentlemen of Southerland tooke on with Leamlare, to bear charge vnder him in that expedition; Leivetenant-Collonel Robert Gray of Sordell, Captain Robert Gordon (the eldest sone of Alexander Gordon of Carrel), Captain James Southerland in Pronsie, and dyvers others. Robert Gray of Balalon (the second sone of Robert Gray of Geigh) was leivtenant-collonel to Collonel Hew Fraser his regiment of hors; George Murray (the eldest sone of Robert Murray of Pelrossie) was leivtenant of Robert Gray of Balalon his troop; and Hew Murray (the sone of John Murray of Abiscors) was the said Robert Gray his coronet. Robert Gray of Over-skibo was captain of a troop of hors in the Lord Crawford Lindsay his regiment.

Collonel Barclay his division is in this leavie in Southerland, Rosse, and Cateynes. The death of the Lady Duffus.

At this parliament the whole kingdome of Scotland, for hors and foot, was devided amongs several collonels; every one hade his own particular division for his regiment. Collonel David Barclay (at this time a collonel of hors) hade his division for vplifting his horsmen in Southerland, Cateynes, and a part of Rosse.

The last day of March one thousand six hundreth fourtie-eight, Lady Jean Mackenzie (the daughter of Coline Earl of Seafort), Lady of Duffus, dyed at Duffus, being newlie brought to bed of a sone, and left four sones then alyve, by her husband Sir Alexander Southerland. She hade bin formerlie the wife of the Master of Berridell (the grandchild of George Earl of Cateynes last deceased), by whom she hade George, now Earle of Cateynes. She was a comelie, oblidging, relligious, and good lady, much lamented by all her nighbors, but chieflie by her husband, who therevpon tooke a resolution to travell abroad into forrayn countreyes. This lady hade borne seaven sones, and no daughters; three to her first husband, and four to the second.

The Laird of Duffus travels into France.

The Lady Petfoddles perished by sea.

About the beginning of July one thousand six hundreth fourtie-eight, Lady Ann Gordon, Lady of Petfoddles, the daughter of John (sixt of that name) Earl of Southerland, perished by storme of weather, vpon the coast of Holland, as shoe intended to goe into France, being bred in the Romish relligion vnder her grandmother, Jean Countes of Southerland; she resolved to goe thither to inioy the free exercise and libertie thereof. Her husband, Sir Gilbert Menzies of Petfoddles, hade some yeares before travelled into France, in the beginning of our civill broiles in this kingdome, and she did accompanie him thither, where she left some of her daughters to be bred. She was now going into that country to visite them, with one of her youngest sones, who perished with her. Besides many other passengers, there dyed in that ship two of the Earl of Winton his sones, and three of the Earl of Angus his daughters, by James Duke of Lennox his sister. The death of the Lady Petfoddles was generallie much lamented, being for beautie,

iudgement, discretion, and religion (according to her profession), singular.

The year of God one thousand six hundreth fourtie-eight, General-Maior George Monro (the sone of vni^{er} Jhon Monro of Obstel, slayn in Germanie), was sent for by the parlament of Scotland, to come out of Irland with the choisest men of the Scots armie there, to assist Duke Hamilton in this expedition against England, which he willinglie obeyed, becaus that the parlament of England hade so far disoblidged the Scots armie in Irland, in many particulars, which I forbear to relate.

George Monro was no sooner parted with his forces, but the English invaded the rest of our Scots armie in Irland, surprysed the toune of Belfast, Knockfergus, and Culrairie; took General-Maior Robert Monro in Knockfergus, and sent him to London, where he was imprisoned in the Towre. They tooke also Sir Robert Steuart, vnder trust, besyde Londondarie, and carried him into England, from whence he escaped the next year, to work the English more trouble in Irland, as you shal hear.

Some of the Scots armie come over from Irland, to assist Duke Hamilton.

Knockfergus and other places taken by the English. General-Maior Monro imprisoned in the Towre of London. Sir Robert Steuart sent prisoner to London.

About this time Sir William Gun, now General-Maior of the Emperors armie (who hath bin formerlie mentioned in this treatise), having, since his marriage with a rich and noble lady in Germanie, besyde the imperiall citie of Ulne, vpon the Danube, faithfullie served the emperor in his warres in Italie and elsewhere, was advanced by his imperiall majestie, and was by his patent vnder his seal created (he and his heires for ever) a baron of the sacred empire, and besydes, was honored by his majestie with many other noble and gracious favors. This title, whosoever is master off, is said to inioy, by vertue thereof, these priviledges, that in all imperiall dyets they have both place and voyce; that they may purchase land in the empire; that they may muster vp volunteers; that they need not appear, being cited to iudgement, but only in the imperiall chamber.

Sir William Gun created baron of the empire. The priviledges of the barons of the empire.

In July one thousand six hundreth fourtie-eight, there was a new leavie of hors in this kingdome, to the number of fyfteen hundred, pretended to be raised to guard the prince's person, who was then expected to come out of Holland into Scotland, and also pretending that these should keep our borders from incursions, whilst our armie (conducted by Duke Hamilton) were marching into England. But in effect, these hors were oppointed to stay at home, to keep this kingdome from any stur in the duke's absence. These hors were devyded amongst three commanders: the Earl of Lenrick (Duke Hamilton's brother) was to have fyve hundreth; Collonel David Barclay was to have the command of fyve hundreth hors, and the Laird of Garthland was to have fyve hundreth. Collonel Barclay his locality was appointed to be northward from Saint Johnston to Dungesby. But be-

A new levie of hors.

Collonel Barclay hath the command of fyve hundreth hors.

The Scots armie
overthrown
in England.

fore these could be set on foot, our armie in England was overthrown by the English, at Preston in Lancastershire, the seventeen day of August one thousand six hundreth fourtie-eight. Duke Hamilton, Middleton, and most of the commanders, manie also of the armie were taken prisoners, but few were slayn. The Earl of Calendar escaped, and went into Holland; all which hapned through the discord of the chief commanders, whereby the Scots armie and all the king's partakers were betrayed into the hands of the English; and thus it fell forth, as the church of Scotland hade foretold them, who dissuaded them from that journey.

Duke Hamilton
beheaded.

Duke Hamilton was deteyned prisoner in England vntill the ninth of March following, and then was beheaded at London. Middleton was detained prisoner at Berwick, having obtained licence to come thither to see his ladie; but they sent ane troop of hors to bring him to London, to bear his general, who was prisoner, company. By good fortune he escaped from them by the way, and returned into Scotland, where he raised new troubles afterward.

Middleton
escapes.

The dissenting
lords gather
ane armie.

In the verie time that the Scots armie was overthrown at Preston, the dissenting Scotts lords assembled their forces in all the corners of this kingdome. The lord chancelor (Lowdon), the Earls of Eglinton and Cassills, with all the power of the west of Scotland, assembled together.

The Earl of
Southerland
hinders the
levies in the
north.

The Earl of Southerland sturred in the north, and hindered the levies of Rosse, Southerland, and Cateynes, to march southward against the dissenting lords. The Marquis of Argyyle conveyened his men, and drew towards Stirline. The lords of the west marched towards Edinburgh with ten thousand men, vnder the command of General Leslie and Leivetenant-General David Leslie, which the committee of estates (left by Duke Hamilton in Scotland for to reside at Edinburgh) vnderstanding, they presently left the toune, and in great confusion fled to Haddington, and so to Berwick, there expecting General-Maior George Monro with the Scots-Irish forces, who came out of Irland to the assistance of the armie led by Duke Hamilton, and came short of being present at the battel of Preston. George Monro was intysed by the Earls of Crawford, Lenrick, and Glencarne, to assist them, and so ioyning together, they passe by the dissenting lords lying at Edinburgh, and march hastily to Stirline, where they surprysed the Marquis of Argyyle, and killed dyvers of his men, himself hardlie escaping, being but then arryved at Stirlin with ane intent to keep that passage. Argyyle repaired to Edinburgh, to joyne with the rest of the dissenting lords, who presentlie assembled a committee of estates, being some of that committee which was formerlie oppointed to reside at Edinburgh; so finding themselves to be a coram (and so lawfull), they sent proclamations abroad through the kingdome, forbidding all men to obey the committee at Stirline, vnder the highest paines. They oppoint a par-

The committee
of estates leaves
Edinburgh,
and goe to
Stirline.

The dissenting
lords holds a
committe of
estates at Eden-
burgh.

lament to be held at Edinburgh in Januarie following, to rectifie the disorders and abuses bred in the estate by the last unlawfull ingadgement against England.

They indict a parliament.

The two opposite committies of estates began to treat together of a peace, and for setling the kingdome. In the mean time, Leivetenant-General Cromwell (who commanded the English armie at the battell of Preston) came into Scotland with four thousand hors, to prosecute the relicts of Duke Hamilton's armie, as he pretended, which moved the committie of estates at Stirlie to agree presentlie with the dissenting lords. A peace was concluded; all differences were referred to the determination of the next parliament, and so the committee at Stirlie dissolved both themselves and their forces, and Cromwel retired into England.

Cromwell comes into Scotland.

A peace concluded.

In the month of August one thousand six hundreth fourtie-eight, the Marquis of Huntley was removed from the tolbuith to the castle of Edinburgh, which was thought a fitter place for a man of his qualitie; and about that time the report of the death of his (then) eldest sone (James Earl of Aboyn, Lord Gordon) came into Scotland, who died at Paris;—a gentleman of many excellent parts both of mind and bodie, who (if it had pleased God to prolonge his dayes) would doubtes in time have given good proof and testimonie of his worth and vertue; and with him died the hope of that (decayed) ancient family. His father (George Marquis of Huntley) was beheaded at the crosse of Edinburgh, the twentie-two day of March following, and was buried at Seaton, leaving behind him three sones alive, Lodowick, Charles, and Henrie. It was much then controverted in parliament, whether Huntley should have bin executed upon his former proces, or whether his execution should have been delayed vntill he had bin processed of new again, thereby to obtain some smal delay: the nobility were much for a delay; but it was carried against them by pluralitie of voices, at the instigation of the ministrie. It was thought strange that they proceeded so summarlie against him, having (even then) three commissioners from the parliament with the king's maiestie in Holland, to whose service and partie Huntley had stood constant and steadfast from the beginning vntill his end; and carried that commendation with him, to have hazarded his life and estate for the service of his prince. He was a man indued with sundrie good parts, had he vsed them rightlie, of good judgement, and of great abilities, which was overballanced with a too great esteem of himself; too much addicted to his own opinion, and contemning all men's opinion but his own. It is certain that Huntley had the extremity of iustice vsed against him; for the greatest points that could be laid to his charge were committed after the proces of forfaiture was deduced against

The death of the Earl of Aboyn.

The Marquis of Huntley executed.

Huntley remained true to his first principles.

him, so a second proces would have freed them from the imputation of any rigid censure.

John, Master Rea, hade finallie agreed with the Earl of Southerland before his father hade left the kingdome ; yet thinking to advance himself by the civil divisions of this state, in the month of November he hounded out and incoraged his cousin, Neil Macky (*alias* Williamson), chiftane of the Sleaght-ean-Aberigh, to molest the earl's tenants in Strathnaver ; and to this purpose the Mr hade intertained the relicts of the Irishes in his countrey. So Neil assembling some of his own kindred, with these Irishes, invaded the Earl of Southerland's chamberlane in Strathnaver, who was gathering the earl's rents there ; and setting vpon him at vnawars (expecting no such villany), they robbed him and his companie of such rents as they hade gathered in that country, escaping hardlie with their lives ; for the which fact the earl persued the Master of Rea before the insuing parliament. But God revenged the Earl of Southerland's quarrel ; for Neil Macky having taken a iourney, the Februarie following, into Cateynes with his Irishes, to spoyl and molest that countrie, he was opposed at Thurso by Sir James Sinclair of Murkill, with the inhabitants of Cateynes, who killed him and the captain of those Irishes, with fyfteen of their followers, chasing the rest back to Strathnaver.

Neil Macky
slayn in Catey-
nes.

The birth of
Robert Barclay.

The twentie-third of December one thousand six hundreth fourtie-eight, Robert Barclay, the eldest sone of Collonel David Barclay, by Katherin Gordon, the daughter of Sir Robert Gordon, was born at Gordonston. His godfathers were Sir Robert Gordon, and the General-Quartermaster Robert Innes.

1649.
A parliament
held at Edinb.

The fourth of Januarie one thousand six hundreth fourtie-nyne, there was a parliament held at Edinburgh. According to the former indication, all the dissenting lords met. Although the number of the lords were smal, yet the commissioners of shires and burroughs were many : they repealed and annulled all the acts made in the preceding parliament in favors of the late ingadgement against England, displacing all offecers of state, and commanders of their armies that were accessorie thereto, or active therein, and put others in their roomes. The Earl of Southerland was present at this parliament, and was, by the common consent of the parliament, made lord keepar of the privie-seal, in the Earl of Roxburgh's place. He obtained also from the state, a garrison of ane hundreth men to be settled in Strathnaver, vpon the expences of the publick.

The Earl of
Southerland
lord privie
seal.

A garrison
settled in Strath-
naver.

The death of
Charles the
First.

This year was began in England with the tragical end of our soveraigne King Charles, who was sentenced to death at London by his subjects there, and beheaded publickly at Whythall, the penult day of

Januarie one thousand six hundreth fourtie-nyne ;—a treacherous, treasonable, and bloodie act, not to be paralleled in any kingdome. They did not only take away his life, but also changed the whole frame of that government, from being ruled by a king, lords, and commons, in a monarchicall way, into a commonwealth and popular government, disinheriting his maiestie's posteritie for ever from the crown. Our Scots commissioners being then in London, did publickly protest both against one and the other, in behalf of the kingdome of Scotland, and entered their protestations vpon record. Thus, one of the greatest monarchs of the world was not only bereaved of his life by his own subjects, but his posteritie for ever dispossessed of his kingdomes, without honor, without pitie. The Duke of Lennox and Richmond, the Marquis of Hartford, the Earls of Lindsay and Southampton (being then vnder censure, and their estates sequestrated, for following the king) hade libertie (nivertheles) from the parliament to burie the king's bodie at Windsore. Immediatly after the report of the king's death, the parliament of Scotland proclaimed the Prince at the mercat crosse of Edinburgh, King of Scotland, Ingland, France and Irland, be the name of Charles the Second, and sent commissioners to his majestie into Holland, where he then remained.

The commonwealth of England.

King Charles the Second proclaimed king.

In Februarie one thousand six hundreth fourtie-nyne, Donald Macky, Lord Rea (having retired to Denmark), dyed in that kingdome ; his body was carried back again into Scotland, and buried in Strathnaver, at Kirkebell, with his predecessors. He was a man of a quick wit, and speedie resolution, and of dyvers able qualities ; but these good parts were surpressed by his evill inclination ; a great dissembler, and much given to lust. He left his hous in a weak estate by his prodigalitie. To him succeeded his eldest sone, John Macky the Master of Rea.

The death of Donald Lord Rea.

The two-and-twentieth day of Februar one thousand six hundreth fourtie-nyne, Thomas Mackenzie of Pluscardin (the Earl of Seafort's brother), Sir Thomas Urquhart of Cromartie, Collonel John Monro of Leamlare, and Collonel Hew Fraser, accompanied with a number of their friends and followers, assaulted and tooke the toun of Invernes, expelled the garrison, rased and demolished the walls and fortifications of the toun, pretending that the parliament had sent private commissions to apprehend them ; wherevpon Leivetenant-General David Leslie was directed with his forces against them. Vpon the report of his coming, they retyre to the mountains of Rosse. In the mean time, while David Leslie is at Chanrie, he is advertised that the Lord Ogilvie, Leivetenant-General Middleton, and some others in Angus and Mernes, hade stirred vp the men of Athole to make some insurrection. So Leivetenant-General Leslie putting a garrison in the castle of Chanrie, and setting with Sir Thomas Urquhart, Collonel Monro and Collo-

Invernes taken, the fortifications rased; by Pluscardin and others.

Lt.-Gen. Leslie
pacifies the
stirrs in the
north.

nel Fraser (devyding them from Pluscardin), he retires with diligence southward, to settle the inhabitants of Athol, and leaves Collonel Gilbert Ker, Leivetenant-Collonel Hacket, and Leivetenant-Collonel Strachan, in Murray, with three troops of hors, to attend Pluscardin and the rest of his partakers, if they should make towards Murray.

The Lord Rea
ioyns with
Pluscardin.

David Leslie settles the Atholmen; but in his absense from Rosse, Pluscardin regains the castle of Chanrie, and chaseth away the garri-son. He writs to his sister's son, the Lord Rea, inviting him to ioyn with him, pretending that he hade his maiestie's commission to take armes, which was not so. The Lord Rea obeyes, and comes to him with three hundreth able men, wel provyded with armes and other necessities. Being thus ioyned, to the number of eight or nyne hundreth men, they stay in Rosse, oppressing their neighbors their, untill they should hear from their associats in the south, and did chiefly trouble those who first joyned with them and then deserted them. Then David Leslie returns again into the north, and with him the Earl of Southerland, sent be the parlament to assist him. In their way they startle the

Middleton and
Ogilvie ioyne
with Pluscar-
din.

Lord Ogilvie and Middleton, who flee north, and ioyn with Pluscardin, who is now more forward then before, having such associats, and full assurance that many more will ioyne with them, if they advance southward; which they doe, and goe to Badenogh to increas their forces, where Lord Lewes Gordon (now Marquis of Huntley) ioynes with them, having refused (or neglected) the offers which the parlament hade made to him, to restore him to his father's honors and estate, if before the first day of May he would submit, and come into the parlament, and satisfy the church, for he was excommunicate.

Huntley ioynes
with Middle-
ton.

The Earl of
Southerland
is sent north
to rais forces.

David Leslie parted his armie: he follows the enimie with a partie towards Badenogh; he directs the Earl of Southerland northward, to convey the forces of Rosse, Southerland, and Catteynes, and with him he sends fyve troops of hors, vnder the command of Ker, Hacket, and Strachan, to keep Middleton and his associats from returning back into Rosse. Huntley and Middleton perceaving that David Leslie followed them, and that, for preventing their going into Athol, he hade returned a little southward to Glenesk, they dislodge from Badenogh, and march down Spey-syde towards Balvaine, where Huntley, Ogilvie, and Rea doe stay with the armie; Middleton and Pluscardin depart with a troop of hors, to treat with David Leslie for a reconciliation; Lord Charles Gordon is sent to the Enzie to rais hors there.

Lord Charles
Gordon sent to
rais hors in the
Enzie.
Middleton's
armie surprys-
ed at the castle
of Balveny, by
Coll. Carr.

But before Middleton could find David Leslie, Ker, Hacket, and Strachan doe march with their troops in all hast from Rosse; and coming through Murray, they take some of the countrey gentlemen with them, and speedily crosse the river Spey. They apprehend the enimie's watches earlie by breake of day; they surpryse Reay and the

foot forces at the castle of Balvenie, the eight day of May one thousand six hundreth fourtie-nyne; they take him, and almost all their foot, to the number of nyne hundreth, Clankenzie, Strathnaver men, and Badenogh men; they killed about fourscore before they were taken. The Marquis of Huntley and Ogilvie escaped, having their quarters at the church of Mortlagh, a mile from Balvenie castle. Car directs all the foot home into their own countries, taking their oaths to keep the peace in time coming. He directs Rea to Edinburgh, with ten or more of his kin and friends. Mackenzie of Redcastle, and some other prisoners of his surname, were sent to Edinburgh with the Lord Reay, and were al put close prisoners in the tolbuith of Edinburgh. Hucheon Macky of Skowrie (whose daughter Rea hade married a little before) was licensed to goe home with the inhabitants of Strathnaver. Huntley, Ogilvie, Middleton, and Pluscardin made their reconciliation with David Leslie, giving securitie for keeping the peace from thenceforth; so they all dissolved, and every man returned to their own houses, leaving the Lord Rea to suffer for the rest.

Rea sent prisoner to Edinburgh.

Huntley, Ogilvie, Middleton, and Pluscardin make their peace.

Whilst Huntley and Middleton were now in Badenogh, they took the castle of Riven, by the indiscretion of him that kept it, which was now rendered again, as also the castle of Chanrie. Collonel Car, with some of his troops, returns presentlie into Rosse; he besidgeth Reidcastle, which at last he takes, and demolisheth the same, and causeth hang some of them that kept it. He puts a garrison in the Earl of Seafort's house of Brain, and in some other places in Rosse; so, having pacified that countrey, he returnes into Angus to David Leslie, and from thence to Edinburgh.

Redcastle demolished.

A garrison in Brain.

The thirteen day of May one thousand six hundreth fourtie-nyne, Lucy Gordon, Sir Robert Gordon his daughter, dyed at Gordonston, of ane hidropsie, at the age of three-and-twentie yeares. She hade overtoiled herself in watching and attending her mother, who (two months before) had bin dangerouslie sicke; and as she lived, so she dyed, a good Christian, having untill her death exprest a real testimony of her religious education, vnder such a verteous mother and grandmother. She was burried at Kinnedder, hard by her grandmother.

The death of Lucy Gordon.

This year also two principall men in Southerland dyed; Sir John Gordon of Enbo, and Robert Gray of Creigh. Sir John his estate was muche decayed, and that not so much by his falt as by the Lord Rea and his familie, by whom he was hardlie vsed and much wronged, not only by letting him suffer for the debt for which he was suretie, and was forced to pay for them, but also in hunding out and suffering their kinsmen (Neil Williamson, formerlie named) to possesse and oppresse his lands in Loghnes, in Strathnaver, which lands the Lord Rea hade sold vnto the said Sir John. This was a great vngratitude in the

The death of Sir John Gordon of Enbo. The death of Robert Gray of Creigh.

Lord Rea, whom John had absolutelie followed beyond all men, yea preferring Rea before the hous of Southerland, who had him still in suspection for Rea his caus. Vpon the other part, Robert Gray of Creigh, from small beginnings, by his own vertue and industrie, and by the fauour of the hous of Southerland (whom he constantlie followed to his end), attained to a good fortune, and left a competent portion to euerie one of his children. This should teach Southerland men to depend vpon none but vpon the Earl of Southerland, vnder his maiestie.

George Monro knighted.

The Scots take several towns in Irland.

Collonel Gordon governor of Culrain.

Cromwell subdues Irland.

Collonel Gordon gets a protection from Sir Charles Scoot.

Kinnowl, with dyvers others, land in Orknay

I have shoven alreadie, how that after the agreement at Stirlie, all armes were dissolved in Scotland on either syde; at which time General-Maior George Monro returned into Irland, from whence he went into Holland to King Charles, by whom he was then knighted, and sent back again by his maiestie with commissions into Irland. Being arryved in the province of Vlster, he ioynes with the Viscount of Aires, Collonel George Gordon (the Earl of Southerland's brother), Sir Robert Steuart and others; they assemble the rest of the Scots forces there; they invade the English, they overthrow them; they take the towns of Belfast, Knockfergus, and Culrain, the year of God one thousand six hundredth forty-nyne; they proclaim the Viscount of Aires (who had formerlie renued, and presentlie thereafter disclaimed the covenant) leivetenant and commissioner for the king in Ulster, and oppoint Collonel George Gordon governor of Culrain; they besedge and take London-derie, by the meanes of Sir Robert Steuart, who had lately escaped out of England, where he had bin a prisoner, and reduced (almost) all Irland to the king's obedience (except Diviling), by the assistance of the Marquis of Ormond and Lord Inchqueen. But Leivetenant-General Cromwell coming out of England into Irland with an armie, he quicklie recovered these places, and all Irland, for the parliament of England; and having left Collonel Ireton and Sir Charles Scoot to governe Irland, he returns victorious into England. After Cromwell's departure out of Irland, Sir Charles Scoot (being governor of Vlster) gave a protection to Collonel George Gordon, with libertie to possesse his own and his ladie's lands in Vlster.

About the end of September this year, the Earl of Kinnowl, accompanied with a number of Scots and Danish commanders, with some two hundredth Danish common souldiers, came out of Holland, and landed in Orknay, expecting the arryvall of James Graham with greater forces, and a commission from the king. The Earl of Morton (having then the commandement of Orknay), together with the inhabitants of that island, did ioynes with Kinnowl. Presentlie thereafter, the Earl of Morton dyed, and within few dayes Kinnoul dyed also at Kirkway in Orknay, unto whom his brother succeeded.

In October thereafter, the Earl of Southerland planted a garrison of

one hundreth men in Strathnaver, in the Lord Reay's chief hous at A garrison
planted in
Strathnaver. Toung, vnder the command of Captain William Gordon, the sone of Captain Adam Gordon of Kilcalmkill, that dyed in Germanie. The garrison had the maintenance of Southerland, Cateynes, Strathnaver, and Assint, allowed to them for their intertainment, by order from the parlament, which the Earl of Southerland caused take vp dewlie, for the use of the garrison.

In the beginning of November this year one thousand six hundreth fourtie-nyne, Leivetenant-General Leslie came with nyne troopes of hors as far as Chanrie in Rosse. He placed strong garrisons in Brain, Garrisons
planted in
Brain, Cro-
martie, and
Ellandonon. Cromartie, and in Ellandonnan in Kintayl, the Earl of Seafort's strongest hold. So, having setled the north, and sent proclamations into Orknay to summond the Earl of Kinnowl and his adherents to come in and give obedience to the state, he returned into the south, about the midst of the same month, vpon a report that there were like to be some commotions in Angus and Merns, which were quelled (if any were intended) at his return thither.

In March one thousand six hundreth and fiftie yeares, the parlament was held at Edenburgh. After mature deliberation, they resolve the second time to trie his majestie, if by any meanes they could reclaim him, and move him to come into Scotland and imbrace the covenant. 1650.
Commissioners
sent by the
parlament to
the king in
Holland. To this effect they again sent commissioners into Holland to his maiestie, having formerlie sent commissioners to the same purpose, with smal or no successe, so powerfull was the malignant and English partie about him. The Lord Brodie (one of the Senators of the Colledge of Iustice) was one of these commissioners sent be the parlament into Holland; who, together with Sir Lodowick Gordon (fear of Gordonston), were chosen commissioners by the shire of Murray to this parlament.

About the beginning of March or the end of Februar this year, James Graham (sometime Earl of Montros), being loaded with titles and honors by his maiestie, came out of Holland into Orknay, accompanied with General-Maior Urrie, and divers other commanders and officers. James Graham, vnder the titles of his Excellencie James Marquis of Montros, Earl of Kincarn, Lord Graham, Baron of Mugdock, Knight of the noble order of the Garter (commonlie caled the order of St George), Leivetenant-Governor and Captain-General for his Majestie of the kingdome of Scotland, &c. transported his armie out of Orknay, and landed in Cateynes in April one thousand six hundreth and fiftie, James Graham
landeth in
Cateynes. not exceeding fifteen hundreth men. With ane arrogant pride, he thought with that number to overrun this kingdome, which a man of his experience would not have undertaken, without the assurance of friends in Scotland.

James Graham causeth the inhabitants of Cateynes sub-scribe new bands.

James Graham compells the inhabitants of Cateynes to sub-scribe certain new papers and bands, swearing obedience to his excellencie, as to the king's generalissimo; which he presents also to the ministers there. They doe all sub-scribe these papers, except one Mr William Smyth, whom (vpon his refusall) he sent to his ships to be put in irnes; but this minister was afterward released.

The Earl of Southerland conueens his countrey-men.

The Earl of Southerland advertised the state hereof with all diligence, and gathered his own countrey-men to oppose James Graham. He writts also to the two troops of hors quartered in Rosse, desiring them to come into Southerland to his assistance against the common enimie, which they refused to doe, having no order to that effect, and their commanders being at Edinburgh; wherevpon the Earl of Southerland went to the borders of his own countrie next vnto Cateynes, to resist the enimie.

James Graham guardeth the Ord.

James Graham hearing that the Earl of Southerland was conueening forces to oppose him, he sendeth fyve hundreth men to guard the Ord, which is a strait passage at that end of Cateynes next vnto Southerland, and with the rest of his armie he besiedged the castle of Dumbeth, a strong place, wel stored with victuals, but ill guarded, the master thereof, Sir John Sinclare, being then in Rosse, and his lady only, with some few servants, dwelling at that time in the castle. There passed some skirmishes betwixt the Earl of Southerland's men and James Graham his guard that kept the Ord. After some few dayes seidge, the castle of Dumbeth was rendered to James Graham, vpon very fair conditions, which were ill observed; only the lady hade leave to transport her baggage with herselfe. James Graham committed the custodie of that castle to Maior Whitford, and to the Laird of Delgedie, with a strong garrison.

The castle of Dumbeth taken.

The Earl of Southerland retires to Rosse.

After he hade stayed a whyle in Cateynes, he leaves his brother Harie Graham with some men, to assemble the inhabitants of Cateynes, and so to follow him with all diligence; and he proposes to goe forward to Southerland; which the Earl of Southerland vnderstanding, not being able to resist him, becaus he hade no hors, he retires from Helmesdail to Dunrobin, where he parted his men; some of them he sent to the hills and heights of the countrey with their cattle and goods, to preserve them from the enimie, and he brought three hundreth over with himself into Rosse, to ioyn with that shire and with the troopes there. So having put strong garrisons in Dunrobin, Skelbo, Skibo, and Dornogh, he retired into Rosse, where the gentrie and troopes lying there did put themselves vnder his command.

Garrisons put in Dunrobin, and other places in Southerland.

James Graham comes to Southerland; but before he parted out of Cateynes from his brother Harie Graham, he sent the Laird of Brimmes (Sinclare), Hew Macky of Delret, and Hucheon Macky of

Skowrie, unto Strathnaver, to assemble what men they could in that countrie, and that his brother should come that way with the Cateynes men, and ioyn with them, and from thence they should advance wheresoever he were, or els invade Southerland. The first night that James Graham came to Southerland, he incamped at Gartie and Helmesdaill, the second night at Kintredwell, the third night at the Ruiff's; and passing by Dunrobin, some of his men were killed and taken by the garrison, having come betwixt them and the sea; but the armie past above the castle, to the hill. The next day Montros did write to William Gordon, captain of Dunrobin, to deliver him his prisoners; but he kept them still in prison, vntill they were delivered to the Leivetenant-General Leslie. The fourth night he incamped at Rein in Strathfleet. The fift day he, with his armie, lay at the Gruides, in Brae-chat. The sixth day he marched to Strathoikell, and from thence to Carsbisdaill, where he stayed some dayes, expecting to hear from Pluscardin and the Earl of Seafort's friends, who promised him assistance; and now he thought himself sure, having passed the river of Port-ne-couter, and hearing by his best intelligence that there was but one troop of hors in Rosse, he directed word to the Earl of Southerland, that though he spared to burne and spoyl his countrie at this time, yet before it were long, he should make his own neighbors undoe him.

James Graham
marcheth
through Sou-
therland.

James Graham
did no harme
to Southerland.

David Leslie assembles all his troopes, and hade a randivous at Brechen. He directs, with all diligence, Hacket and Strachan north to their troops, with ane order to the troops lying in the shires of Banif and Murray, and the Irish troop to ioyn with them, and ioyntlie to draw towards the enimie. Being come to Rosse, where Collonel Ker and Strachan's two troops were quartered, those fyve troops, to wit, Collonel Montgomerie's troop, the Irish troop, commanded by Captain Cullace, Collonel Ker's troop, Leivetenant-Collonel Strachan's troop, and Leivetenant-Collonel Hacket's troop, met at Tayn in Rosse, and ioyning with the Earl of Southerland, the Laird of Balnegown, and Collonel John Monro of Leamlare, hade a councill of warre, where it was concluded, that the Earl of Southerland should returne to Southerland, to keep the north syde of the river Portnecowter, and to oppose Harie Graham with the Cateynes and Strathnaver men, and to preserve his own countrey from them, whose chief aime was to burne the countrey of Southerland, having command from James Graham so to doe; that the fyve troops of hors, with so many foot as were then readie of the Monroes and the Rosses (not passing four hundreth) should advance to find out the enimie, who was then at Carbisdel, being espyed and found out by the travel and diligence of Collonel John Monro of Leamlare, and his sone Captain Andrew Monro, who incoraged the troops to goe

Hacket and
Strachan comes
north to their
troops.

A councill of
warr.

on, and promised to be their leaders, which they performed faithfullie and valiently.

Upon the twentie-seaventh day of Aprile one thousand six hundreth and fiftie, Hacket and Strachan merched with their troops vp along the south syde of Portnecowter, vntill they came to Ferne, over against Creigh. There they kept themselves quiet in the broom of Ferne, within a myle and a half to the enimie, till Captain Andro Monro returned from skowring the fields. He told them that James Graham hade sent some fortie hors to trie where they were; therefore he adyysed them to send out one troop onlie, that the enimie might perceave them, and to let the rest of the troops lie still in the broom, that the enimie might thinke they were no more, which they presentlie did; so the enimies hors returned with that intelligence to James Graham, which was also confirmed be Robert Monro of Achines, who was James Graham his chief scootmaster in these bounds, and who was with his three sones in James Graham's armie.

Vpon this intelligence of the approach of some hors, James Graham ordered his armie: General-Maior Vrrie led the vanguard, and James Graham commanded the bodie of the armie. Then he gave presentlie order that his armie should retire to a wood and a craggie mountain, which was not farr distant. Hacket and Strachan, immediatlle after the retreit of James Graham's hors, ordered their troops. Strachan and Cullace (with two hundreth hors, selected out of the whole troops) hade the vantguard; Hacket and the rest followed, having but a smal distance betwixt them. They all posted as fast as they could, to overtake and prevent the enimie, before he could attaine the wood and cragie rocks. Strachan overtooke and invaded them as they entered the wood, though he hade verie ill riding ground. The Danes, and some of the commanders, receave them stoutlie, and gave them ane volie of shott, which did little harme; then they began all to run to the wood, and to disband; but Hacket and the rest of the troops coming on them, they entirly dispersed them. The Monroes and the Rosses entering the wood, did kill many. Two hundreth in one companie ran to the river, thinking to passe over there, but they were all drowned. The troopes continued killing them for the space of two houres. James Graham escaped, and the Earl of Kinnowl, with some few others. There were taken prisoners about four hundreth: The Viscount of Frendrett (the Earl of Southerland's sister's sone), Vrrie, Collonel Gray, and many other commanders, were prisoners. All the rest were killed and drowned; and amongst them the Laird of Pitfoddles, younger (the Earle of Southerland's other sister's sone), being standart-bearer (a brave young gentleman), was slain defending the king's stan-

James Graham
overthrown at
Carbisdell.

Frendret ta-
ken.

Pitfoddles
slayn.

dart; and one Collonel Gordon was also killed, with many other officers. The Viscount of Frendret was hurt in tuo places of his bodie, and sent to Dunrobin to be cured of his wounds. This victorie was the more memorable, becaus not one man of the victor's syde was slayn, only one trooper was drowned in the river, following the enemie too eagerlie. This miraculous victorie hapned the twentie-seaventh of Aprill one thousand six hundreth fiftie yeares, at fyve o'clock in the afternoon, at Craighoynnechan, besides CarbisdeU. In the verie field the victors gave thanks to God for their happie successe, and so returned with their prisoners to Tayn, where they kept them untill the leivetenant-general came, who gave order for conveying them south to Edenburgh to the estates. He directed also the king's standart south, with all James Graham's papers, which were found among the baggage. The counciemen of Rosse and Southerland continued the killing of such as escaped from the battle, many dayes thereafter.

Collonel Gordon slayn.

James Graham and the Earl of Kinnowl escaping, with six or seaven in their companie, wandered vp that river the whole insuing night and the next day, and the third day also, without any food or sustenance, and at last came within the countrey of Assint. The Earl of Kinnowl being faint for lack of meat, and not able to travel any farther, was left there among the mountaines, where it was supposed he perished. James Graham had almost famished, but that he fortun'd in this miserie to light vpon a smal cottage in that wilderness, where he was supplied with some milk and bread. Immediatlie after the fight, Captain Andro Monro (formerlie mentioned) did write to Neil Mackcleud, Laird of Assint, who had married his sister, desiring him earnestlie to apprehend any that should come in his countrey, and chieflie James Graham. The Laird of Assint was not negligent, but sent parties everywhere. Some of them met James Graham, accompanied only with one Maior Sinclair, ane Orknay man. The partie apprehends them both, and brings them to Ardreck (the Laird of Assint his chief residence). James Graham made great offers to the Laird of Assint, if he would goe with him to Orknay; all which he refused, and did write to the leivetenant-general, that he had James Graham in his custodie, who presentlie directed Maior-General Holburne, with a partie of foot, to bring him to Southerland, which was done. James Graham was two nights in Skibo, and from thence he was conveyed to Brayn, and so to Edinburgh. Being presented there before the parliament, he was sentenced to be hanged publickly, at the merkat crosse of Edinburgh, and to be quartered; his head to be put above the tolbuith of Edinburgh, where his vncl (the Earl of Gowrie) his head was formerlie placed, the year one thousand six hundreth. His four quarters were oppointed to be sent to Glasco, Stirling, Saint Johnston,

James Graham wanders to the hills of Assint.

James Graham apprehended at Assint.

James Graham sent to Edinb.

James Graham executed and quartered.

and Aberdeen, there to be hung vp, and his bodie to be buried in the Borrow-Mure, where the most odious malefactors are vsuallie hanged and buried; all which was dewlie performed. He was executed the twentie-one day of May one thousand six hundreth and fiftie yeares. He hade bin formerlie forfalted and excommunicated. The ministers delt verie earnestlie with him to acknowledge his offence, that he might be absolved from the dreadfull sentence of excommunication, which he refused to doe, and so dyed obstinat. He hade sent a seditious declaration into Scotland the preceding winter, full of arrogance, sedition, and vain-glorie; and he hade caused printe ane historie of his proceedings formerlie in Scotland, full of lies and untruths. One of these was put vpon either of his shoulders when he was vpon the scaffold, which were both formerlie burnt by the hand of the hangman. Thus perished James Graham (sometime Earl and Marquis of Montros), when (in his own conceit) he was at the top of his glorie; a man certainly indued with great gifts, if they hade bin rightlie employed.

Harie Graham
escapes into
Orknay.

About the time of this conflict, the Earl of Southerland sent Captain William Gordon (formerlie mentioned), with three hundreth men, towards the hights of Cateynes, to try what Hary Graham was doing; but before Captain William could overtake him, he hade hard of the overthrow, and hade shipped all his men for Orkney. Captain William came to Thurso in pursuit of him, as he was setting sail in the road.

The gentrie of
Cateynes are
sent south to
the parliament.

The leivetenant-general coming north, he gave order at Tayn for sending south such prisoners as were taken at the fight. He directs back again to the south most part of his troops, takes only fyve troops with himself, with some of Holburn's regiment, and some of the Earl of Southerland's countriemen; so he and the Earl of Southerland march into Cateynes. The leivetenant-general cals for the gentlemen of that countrie, examins their offence in a councell of warre, and directs them

The castle of
Dumbeth re-
gained.

south, to be censured by the parliament. Then he beseidged the castle of Dumbeth, which was valiantlie defended for some dayes, till the vse of their well was taken from them; so wanting water, they were forced to render themselves in the parliament's will. The leivetenant-general sends them all south to the parliament; most part of the commanders

The Danes all
sent home.

were executed at Edenburgh. The Danes were sent home unto their own countrie: so, having settled Cateynes, he sends Captain Cullace with his troop to Orknay, and retires to the south. Before Cullace could arryve in Orknay, Harie Graham and Collonel Johnston hade left the countrie, and very hardly escaped by sea into Holland. The cuntry people gave Captain Cullace all obedience, and assisted him to apprehend such of James Graham's followers as hade remained in that countrie. George Drummond of Ballach was taken, with divers others, whom Cullace carryed south with him out of Orknay, except Drum-

mond of Ballach, who hade dyvers times escaped before. So being returned to Cateynes, he caused him to be shot at the post, least he should escape from him. Thus, having setled the isles of Orknay, and pacified the people, he returned with his prisoners into the south.

Captain Cul-
lace paci-
fied Orknay.

In June one thousand six hundreth and fiftie, the Earl of Southerland went south to the parlament, with a resolution to settle with the Lord Rea (if it were possible), and to bring him out of prison, which could not be effected, be reason of the Lord Rea his inabilitye to give any reasonable satisfaction to his creditors. The Laird of Assint went then also south to the parlament, to creave his reward for the apprehending of James Graham, which he receaved from the estates. Twentie thousand pound Scots was secured to him, some whereof was given him in hand: he was also made captain of the garrison of Strathnaver, with the consent of the Earl of Southerland, who, before James Graham his coming out of Orknay, hade made the Laird of Assint his shriff-depute in Assint, and lykewyse hade oppointed Collonel John Monro of Leamlare his shriff-depute in Slisichiles. The estates at the same time did bistowe a reward vpon Hacket and Strachan, for their good service against James Graham. One thousand pound sterline and ane gold chain was given to either of them.

The Laird of
Assint reward-
ed for taking
James Graham.

Assint shriff-
depute of As-
sint.

Hacket and
Strachan re-
warded.

The twentie-fourth day of June one thousand six hundreth and fiftie, the king and the Scots commissioners landed at Garmouth in Murray, having come out of the Lowe countries in Holland ships. There came with his majestie about fyve hundreth in his train, among whom were dyvers lords and others of the English nation; some also of our Scots nobilitie came with him, who, by proclamation from the parlament of Scotland, were commanded to forbear coming into the kingdome without licence; such as Duke Hamilton, Lawderdaile, and others. How soon his maiestie landed, he subscrybed the covenant, and also the league and covenant. He parted from Garmouth to the Boig of Gith, where he stayed three or four nights. Thither went dyvers of the gentrie of Murray, to kiss his majestie's hands, whom he receaved kindlie. From the Boig his maiestie went to Strathbogie, and from thence to Aberdeen, and so south to Falkland, one of his own houses.

1650.

The king land-
ed at Spey-
mouth.

The king sub-
scribes the
covenant.

Sir Alexander Southerland of Duffus came home with his maiestie out of Holland, having bin abroad fyve yeares in France and Holland, being much bettered by his travels. The parlament sent commissioners from Edinburgh to his maiestie, welcoming him into Scotland, and withall intreating him to put away all those English from him, as also such Scots lords and others as were forbidden this kingdome, without licence obtained, which his maiestie did: the Duke of Buckingham only stayed with him. But these things concerne the general historie

Duffus returns
from his tra-
vells.

of Scotland, and are farr from my purpose ; therefore I will prosecute them no farther.

General Crom-
wel entereth
Scotland with
ane army.

No sooner was the king arryved into Scotland, but Oliver Cromwell, general of all the English forces in England and Irland, invaded Scotland with a great armie, against the national covenant, and against all the oathes and treaties of the English. This unexpected coming of the English did surpyrse Scotland, who expected nothing lesse ; yet in a verie short space they assembled ane armie, which (after dyvers skirmishes) forced the English to make a hastie retreat from Edinburgh to Dunbar ; where, in a stormie, tempestous night, the Scots (having so encompassed and inclosed the English armie, as that they seemed to have had no safe retreat) were suddenlie, in a desperate manner, invaded by the English, and surprysed ; so the whole Scots armie was dispersed by their own too secure negligence, and their too great confidence in dispising the enimie. This hapned the third day of September one thousand six hundreth and fiftie yeares. Many great presumptions and probabilities there were, that the Scots armie was betrayed by some of their general persons, who gave order that night to extinguish all their matches. What proceeded betwixt the English and the Scots, whilst the English possessed all be-south Forth, except the toun of Stirlin, whether the Scots armie then retired ; how they skirmished with Collonel Ker at Hamilton, and took him prisoner ; how the castle of Edinburgh was rendered to him by the Laird of Dundas (governor thereof), and by the captain thereof, caled Abernethie, I doe not intend to prosecute, as not appertaining to my purpose, leaving them to the writers of our publick histories.

The infall of
Dunbar.

The castle of
Edinburgh ta-
ken.

The Earl of
Southerland
sent south with
his regiment.

About the end of August one thousand six hundreth and fiftie, the Earl of Southerland went south to Edinburgh, and brought with him out of his division ane regiment of ane thousand men, to assist his king and countrie ; but the fatall infall of Dunbar hapned before their arryvall at Edenburgh ; so they were commanded to stay at Stirlin, and the Earl himself went to the king to Saint Johnston ; from whence he was sent north by his majestie to conveen more forces.

The Lord Rea
prisoner with
Cromwell.

After the infall at Dunbar, that Cromwell took the touns of Edenburgh and Leith, he released all the prisoners there, except John Lord Rea, whom he kept still prisoner with him. He vsed him well ; at last he gave him libertie to goe north and see his friends and his own countrie, vpon his faithfull promise to returne to him the twentie-sixt day of Februar insuing, which he did performe. In the month of May follow-ing, Cromwel gave the Lord Rea libertie again to return into Strathnaver, for other six months.

About the beginning of October one thousand six hundreth and fiftie,

the king made ane escape from the lords who then governed, and forsooke them hastily, to joyne with the Marquis of Huntley and Leivtenant-General Middleton, Crawford, Sinclair, Ogilvie, and many others of Duke Hamilton's faction, who were caled malignants; but matters falling out not to be so readie as the king expected, he was perswaded to return again from Alova to Perth, where the Marquis of Argyle and that faction did then remain. David Leslie was sent with a thousand hors against the Marquis of Huntley, and such as did assist him; who, vpon the sight of his maiestie's letters, commanding them therevnto, did lay down their armes. Wherevpon, shortlie after, all busines was packed vp again and quieted, both by church and state. Ane act of indemnity past to such as were readie to take armes with Huntley; and all who hade bin formerlie caled malignants were brought in, and remitted, upon their satisfaction to the church; the particular declaration whereof I referre to the publick histories of the kingdome.

The king intends to joyne with Huntley.

The sixteen day of October one thousand six hundreth and fiftie yeares, Maister George Gordon, the sone of Sir Robert Gordon of Gordonston, dyed at Dunrobin, in Southerland, of a burning feaver, and was buried at Dornogh, in the sepulchre of the Earles of Southerland, the two-and-twentie year of his age, in the flour of his youth;—a gentleman wel beloved of all that knew him; learned, godlie, and of great expectation; much lamented by the Earl of Southerland and all the people of that countrie amongst whom he then conversed, but chieflie be his parents, who hade so carefullie bred him.

The death of Mr George Gordon.

This year one thousand six hundreth fiftie-and-one, began with a busines of great consequence in Scotland. The first day of Januarie one thousand six hundreth fiftie-and-one, King Charles the Second was crowned at Scoone, with a great applaus and acclamation of ioy.

1651.
Charles the Second crowned king, at Scoon.

In the month of March one thousand six hundreth fiftie-one, the Earl of Southerland sent a regiment of Southerland and Strathnaver men, wel appointed, to Stirling, to his maiestie; which the king did thankfully acknowledge by his letter to the Earl of Southerland, vnder his hand and seal, dated in April this year, for anticipating many who lay neerer, and promised more to his maiestie then he hade done.

The Earl of Southerland sends another regiment to the king.

A parliament was held in Perth, in March one thousand six hundreth fiftie-and-one, where Lord Lodowick Gordon was restored (*ad integrum*) to his father's honors and estate; being formerlie acknowledged by all men as Marquis of Huntley. He was the first of that name Marquis of Huntley. He did then reconcile himself to the church, having bin formerlie excommunicate for assisting Montros. This Lodowick Marquis of Huntley married Marie Grant, the daughter of Sir John Grant of Freuchie, by whom he hath George, and dyvers other children.

Louys Marquis of Huntley restored.

Duffus created lord. This year one thousand six hundreth fiftie-and-one, Sir Alexander Southerland of Duffus was created Lord of Duffus, and Baron of Parliament; so that now two lords (Rea and Duffus) are the Earl of Southerland's vassalls.

Huntley commands the gentrie of Aberdeen and Baniff shires. This year one thousand six hundreth fyftie-one, Huntley was made commander and leader of all the gentlemen in the shires of Aberdeen and Baniff, together with all his own friends and vassalls, and such of the gentrie of Murray and elsewhere as would willinglie follow him. The Count of Saint Paule (a French nobleman), who came into Scotland to his maiestie's assistance, was made his leivetenant.

The Earl of Southerland commanded to watch the north coasts against the English ships. In June this year, his maiestie hearing that dyvers English ships were sent into Orkney, and to the northern parts of this kingdome, did write vnto the Earl of Southerland to stay in the north, and to watch the coast, and attend the English ships, in case they should land any men in these bounds, or attempt any thing; and withall, that he should substitute his nephew, the Viscount of Frendrett, in his place, to command the Earl his regiment in the armie till his own coming.

The English passe into Fyfe.
King Charles goeth into England.
St Johnston taken.
About the beginning of August one thousand six hundreth fiftie-and-one, the English passed over with their armie into Fyfe, in flat-bottomed boats, and landed at Inverkeithing. The king presentlie therevpon went with ane armie of ten thousand men (hors and foot) into England, by the way of Carlyle. The Lord Duffus was sent from Stirling with a partie of thirteene hundreth foot, to keep the toun of Saint Johnston; which being destitute of provision, he was forced to render to General Cromwell, the eight day of August one thousand six hundreth fiftie-one yeares, vpon verie reasonable conditions.

Dundee taken by storme.
Presentlie after the deliverie of Saint Johnston, Cromwel followed the king into England, having left Lievetenant-Generall Monck with a part of his armie in Scotland. From Saint Johnston the Lord Duffus sent that partie which he commanded, to defend the toun of Dundee, with his Maior, Angus Southerland, there to assist General Maior Robert Lumsden, to maintain that toun against the English, which was nevertheless stormed and taken, the first day of September insuing. The said General-Maior Lumsden, and Maior Southerland, with many others, were slayn. The English found great riches in Dundee, whether the most part of the wealth of Scotland was conveyed.

The committies of state and kirk surprysed and taken at Eliot.
After the deliverie of Saint Johnston, the committie of estates went to Forfar, and from thence to Eliot, where they were surprysed be the English, about the end of August one thousand six hundreth fiftie-one, being betrayed by Maister William Buchan, general scoot-master of the Scottish armie, who convoyed and led the English thither by a secret and quiet way. Here were taken prisoners, General Leslie, the

Earls Marshall and Crawford, the Lord Bargenie, Sir James Lockart of Lee, with dyvers others ; with severall ministers, being commissioners of the general assemblie, who were all sent presentlie to London by sea.

After the taking of Dundee, the English marched to Aberdeen; then the rest of the committee of estates meet at Inverurie, where Huntley was chosen preses ; and motions were made among them for divolving the whole power of the kingdome in his hands ; but the sudden coming of the English armie into these parts brake that determination, and every man retired in hast be-north Spey, except Huntley, who went into Strathdown with his forces ; but the English returne presentlie southward.

A committie of estates meet at Inverurie.

The third of September one thousand six hundreth fiftie-one, King Charles with the Scots armie were quite overthrown at Worster in England, after a sore fight, being oversett with numbers at least fyve to one. The king escaped into France. Most part of his armie was either killed or taken ; many noblemen and commanders were taken. Duke William Hamilton was there slayn.

The Scots overthrown at Worcester.

About the beginning of September this year, Sir John Sinclare of Dumbeth, knight-baronet, dyed at Dumbeth, without any heires-male begotten of his body. He devyded his estate betwixt his brother Alexander's sone and his own daughter's children ; which daughter was married to the Barron of Kilbraike. He oppointed his brother's sone to be Laird of Dumbeth ; his lands in Rosse he settled vpon his grandchild, the Barron of Kilbreak's second sone. He hade married to his second wife Katherine Fraser, the Lord Lovat's daughter (sister to the Countesse of Southerland), by whom he hade no issue.

The Laird of Dumbeth his death.

The twentie-one of November this year, the Marquis of Huntley (who was now most powerfull in this kingdome) made ane agreement with the English at their second coming to Aberdeen. The Lord Bocarras also dissolved his troopes ; so that now all the Lowlands in Scotland (south and north) submitted themselves to the power of the English.

Huntley agrees with the English.

Bocarras disbands his troops.

What differs and controversies hapned in the state of Scotland this year one thousand six hundreth fiftie-one, and what shisme was in the church, concerning the admitting to parlament and places of publick trust, those who were formerlie caled malignants, first in the commission of the church, thereafter in July, in the generall assemblie, where it break out to a publick protestation (as it did formerlie by way of remonstrance) against the general assemblie (who owned the inbringing all the malignants), I leave the declaration thereof to those who are better acquaint with these state affaires then I am.

A division in the church.

Thus, at lenth, the English armie having none to oppose them, they crossed Spey in December one thousand six hundred fiftie-one, and came into Murray, and so to Invernes, where they planted a garrison ;

The English crosse Spey.

thence they marched through Rosse, Southerland, Cateynes, and Ork-nay, putting all these countreys vnder contribution and assessment, planting garrisons where they pleased.

Thus, with the losse of the libertie of my nation, I end both this year one thousand six hundreth fiftie-one, and my collections, having neither hart nor incoragement to proceed therein.

FINIS.

Laus Deo.

This whole Booke was copied out of the Author's own copies, in the year 1656.

APPENDIX I.

CONTINUATION OF THE SUCCESSION OF THE EARLS OF SUTHERLAND,
FROM THE CONCLUSION OF THE PRECEDING HISTORY TO THE PRESENT
DATE.

[*Abridged from Douglas's Peerage, Second Edition.*]

19th Earl.—GEORGE succeeded his father John, 18th Earl, in 1663, died March 4th, 1703, and was buried in the chapel at Holyroodhouse. He married, August 11th 1659, Jean, eldest daughter of the Earl of Wemyss, widow of Archibald, Earl of Angus, son of the first Marquis of Douglas, and mother of Archibald, Earl of Forfar; she died January 1715, leaving issue,

1. John, Lord Strathnaver,
2. Anne, married, in 1683, to the third Viscount of Arbuthnott.
3. Jane, born 1665, died young.

20th Earl.—JOHN, was of the privy council to King William, under whom he commanded a regiment of foot in his campaigns in Flanders. He was also a commissioner of the union, and a privy-councillor to Queen Anne, and rendered eminent services to government during the rebellion in 1715. He was invested with the order of the Thistle, and obtained permission to resume the name and arms of Sutherland, in place of those of Gordon, which had been borne by the Earls of Sutherland since the marriage of the Countess of Sutherland with Adam Gordon, second son of the Earl of Huntly, about 1510. He had also permission for his family to bear the double tressure in their coat of arms. He was chosen one of the sixteen representative peers of Scotland in several succeeding parliaments. He died June

27th 1733, having married, first, Helen, daughter of Lord Cochrane, son of the first Earl of Dundonald, by whom he had

1. William, Lord Strathnaver, who died before his father, July 19th 1720.

2. Jane, married to John, Lord Maitland, son of the fifth Earl of Lauderdale.

3. Helen, died young.

He married, secondly, Catherine Tollemache, daughter of the Duchess of Lauderdale, and widow of Lord Doune, son of the sixth Earl of Moray; and, thirdly, the widow of Sir John Travel; but had no issue by either of these ladies.

His son William, Lord Strathnaver, was also actively engaged against the rebels in 1715; had the command of a regiment of foot at the battle of Glenshiel in 1719, and died in 1720. He married Catherine, daughter of William Morison of Prestongrange, M. P. commissioner for the union; and by her, who died in 1765, left

1. William, who succeeded his grandfather as Earl of Sutherland.

2. Helen, married, 1740, to Sir James Colquhoun, baronet.

3. Janet, married, 1740, to George Sinclair, Esq. of Ulbster.

And other children, who died young.

21st Earl.—WILLIAM was born in 1707, and succeeded his grandfather in 1733, before which he served in parliament for the county of Sutherland; was chosen one of the representatives of the Scottish peerage in 1734, and was admitted F. R. S. He took an active part in the King's service during the rebellion of 1745, and died at Montauban in France, December 7th 1750. He married, April 2d 1734, Elisabeth, daughter of the third Earl of Wemyss, who died February 20th 1747, leaving,

1. William, Lord Strathnaver, born May 29th 1735.

2. Elisabeth, married, in 1757, to the Honourable James Wemyss of Wemyss.

22d Earl.—WILLIAM, succeeded his father in 1750; was a captain in the 25th regiment of foot in 1755, aide-de-camp to the King, and colonel of a regiment of infantry in 1763; and was chosen one of the sixteen representative peers of Scotland the same year. He married, April 14th 1767, Elisabeth, daughter of William Maxwell, Esq. of Preston, in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, (sister to the Viscountess Glenorchy) by Elisabeth, daughter of William Hairstons, Esq. of Craigs, in the county of Dumfries, who became second wife of Charles Erskine of Alva, Lord Justice-Clerk, and died at London, in her 90th year, October 24th 1806. The Earl and Countess of Sutherland died at Bath in June 1766, much lamented. Their issue were,

1. Catherine, born May 23d 1764, died 1766.

2. Elisabeth, born May 24th 1765, who succeeded her father as Countess of Sutherland ; married, September 4th 1785, George Granville Leveson Gower, Viscount Trentham, since second Marquis of Stafford, K. G. Their issue are,

1. George Granville, Earl Gower, and Lord Strathnaver, born August 8th 1786.

2. Charlotte, born June 8th 1788.

3. Elizabeth Mary, born November 8th 1797.

4. Francis, born January 1st 1800 ;
and three sons, who died young.

APPENDIX II.

INVENTORY OF WRITS OF THE EARLDOM OF SUTHERLAND.

1. Charter by Hugo Freskyn, to Mr Gilbert, Archdean of Murray, of the lands of Seelbot, in Sutherland, &c. without date.
2. Charter of confirmation thereof by Willielmus Dominus de Sutherlandia, son and heir of the said Hugo Freskyn, without date.
3. Charter of confirmation of the said first charter by William, King of Scots, dated the 29th of April; but the year is not mentioned.
4. Charter of confirmation of the foresaid first charter, by Alexander II. King of Scots, dated 26th December 1235.
5. Agreement between William, Earl of Sutherland, and Archibald, Bishop of Caithness, concerning the property of certain lands therein mentioned, dated at the cathedral church of Caithness, the 10th calends of October 1275.
6. Renunciation by Kenneth, Earl of Sutherland, son of the deceased William, Earl of Sutherland, in favour of Reginald de Moravia, of all claims which the said Earl of Sutherland had upon the said Reginald's possessions and tenements within his earldom, dated at the chapel of St Andrew's, in the year 1330.
7. Extract charter by Robert, King of Scots, to William, Earl of Ross, of the lands of Dingwall, and of the lands of Frenerosherie, within the earldom of Sutherland, dated at Cullan, the 5th of August, in the 16th year of the King's reign.
8. Extract charter by David, King of Scots, in favour of William, Earl of Sutherland, and Margaret his spouse, sister to the King, and the heirs to be lawfully procreated betwixt them, erecting the whole earl-

dom of Sutherland into a free regality, dated at Lanark, the 10th of October, in the 17th year of the King's reign.

9. Extract charter by David, King of Scots, in favour of William, Earl of Sutherland, and Margaret de Bruys, the King's sister, and the longest liver of them, and the heirs to be lawfully procreated betwixt them, of sundry lands in the shires of Forfar, Kincardine, and Aberdeen, dated at Dunbritane, in the 17th year of the King's reign.

10. Extract charter by David, King of Scots, confirming a charter granted by William, Earl of Sutherland, to Nicolas de Sutherland, his brother, of the lands of Torboll and others, lying within the earldom of Sutherland, dated at Edinburgh, the 17th of October, in the 34th of the King's reign.

11. Charter by David, King of Scots, confirming a charter granted by William, Earl of Sutherland, to John de Tarale, of six davoch lands of Ruchy in Strafflete, dated at Perth, the 28th of January, in the 35th year of the King's reign.

12. Instrument on the resignation of the earldom of Sutherland by John, Earl of Sutherland, in the King's hands, in favour of John Sutherland, his son, and apparent heir, dated the 22d of February 1455.

13. Precept under the privy-seal, (following on said resignation) directed to the keeper of the great seal, for issuing a charter in favour of the said John Sutherland, and *his heirs*, of the said earldom of Sutherland, reserving the liferent thereof to the said John, Earl of Sutherland, the father, dated the 23d of February 1455.

14. Charter proceeding thereupon under the great seal, in favours of the said John Sutherland, et hæredibus suis, of the earldom of Sutherland, containing a reservation of the father's liferent, &c. dated at Inverness, the 24th of February 1455.

15. Precept under the quarter seal following thereupon, for infeffing the said John Sutherland in the said earldom, dated the 25th of February 1455.

16. Brieve from Chancery, for serving Elizabeth Sutherland, daughter to John, Earl of Sutherland, heir to her father, dated 4th of May 1509, with an execution on the back, dated the 23d day of the said month of May, and year foresaid.

17. Instrument upon the judicial renunciation of the earldom of Sutherland, by Alexander Sutherland, son of John, Earl of Sutherland, in favours of John Sutherland, son and heir of the said John, Earl of Sutherland, and Elizabeth Sutherland, daughter of the said Earl, (wife of Adam Gordon of Aboyne), and their heirs, dated the 24th day of July 1509.

18. Instrument of sasine on a Chancery precept, issued on a retour, in favours of John Sutherland, son and heir of the deceased John, Earl of

Sutherland, in the lands and earldom of Sutherland, &c. dated the 14th of December 1512.

19. Commission under the quarter seal to William, Lord Ruthven, and others, as sheriffs of Inverness, for executing a brief of idiocy, for cognosing John, Earl of Sutherland, within the court-house of Perth, dated the 3d day of May 1514.

20. Instrument upon the cognition of the said brief, whereby the said John, Earl of Sutherland, judicially declared Elizabeth Sutherland, his sister-german, wife of Adam Gordon, and her issue, (failing heirs of his own body,) to be next and immediate successors to him and to his heritage, and he interdicts himself to the said Adam Gordon, and John Sutherland, burgess of Elgin, as his curators, dated the 13th of June 1514.

21. Instrument upon the proclamation of the briefs taken from Chancery, for serving a noble lady, Elizabeth Sutherland, daughter and heir of the old Earl of Sutherland, and citing all persons to compare within the court-house of Inverness, the 3d of October, to see the said briefs served, dated the 17th September 1514.

22. Special service of Elizabeth Sutherland, sister-german of John, Earl of Sutherland, as nearest and lawful heir to him in the earldom of Sutherland, dated 3d October 1514.

23. Instrument upon the said service, wherein Mr Robert Munro, brother and procurator of Alexander Sutherland, did appear, to oppose the service of the said Elizabeth, dated the said 3d of October 1514.

13. Precept from Chancery for infesting the said Elizabeth as heir, served and retoured to the said John, Earl of Sutherland, her brother, dated the 24th of October 1514.

25. Instrument of sasine following upon the said precept, and upon the precept of the Earl of Huntley, as sheriff of Inverness, issued thereon, in favours of a noble lady, Elizabeth Sutherland, wife of Adam Gordon of Aboyn, heir to umquhill John, Earl of Sutherland, her brother, in the earldom of Sutherland, dated the last day of June 1515.

26. Contract 'twixt John, Earl of Caithness, on the one part, and Adam, Earl of Sutherland, and Elizabeth, Countess of the same, on the other part, whereby the Earl of Caithness became bound to recover the castle of Dunrobin, then in the hands of Alexander Sutherland, and deliver it to the said Adam and Elizabeth, Earl and Countess of Sutherland, for which cause the said Adam, Earl of Sutherland, and Elizabeth, Countess of the same, shall infest heritably, by charter and possession, the said John, Earl of Caithness, in twenty pounds worth of land in Strath-ullie, &c. dated at Spynie, the 3d of September 1516, with an extract or transumpt of the said contract from the cathedral church of Moray, dated the 4th of March 1524.

27. Charter granted by Elizabeth, Countess of Sutherland, and heritable lady of the earldom of Sutherland, with consent and assent of a noble lord, Adam Gordon, her husband, Earl of Sutherland, in favour of the said John, Earl of Caithness, of her lands of Helmsdail, &c. dated the 5th September 1516.

28. Precept of sasine following thereupon by the said Elizabeth, Countess of Sutherland, and heritable lady of the said earldom of Sutherland, with consent of a noble and potent lord, Adam Gordon, Earl of Sutherland, her husband, dated 7th September 1516.

29. Copy bond of reversion by the Earl of Caithness, relative to the said contract, reciting, that the said Elizabeth, Countess of Sutherland, and with consent of Adam, Earl of Sutherland, her spouse, anailized to him the lands of Helmsdale, &c. dated the 5th of September 1516.

30. Gift by Adam Gordon, Earl of Sutherland, and Elizabeth Sutherland, Countess, and heritor of the same, with one assent, in favours of John Murray, burgess of Dornoch, of the marriage of Janet and Elizabeth Clyne, daughters and heirs to umquhill William Clyne of that ilk, dated the 10th of May 1518.

31. Contract 'twixt Elizabeth, Countess and heriture of Sutherland, and Adam, Earl of Sutherland, her spouse, on the one part, and Alexander Gordon, Master of Sutherland, their son and apparent heir on the other part, whereby the said Elizabeth, with consent of Adam, her spouse, shall make procuratory to resign the earldom of Sutherland in the hands of the King, in favour of the said Alexander and his heirs, preserving the frank tenement of the same to the said Elisabeth and Adam, the longest liver of them, for all the days of their lives, dated at Elgin, the 9th day of November 1527.

32. Procuratory by Elizabeth Sutherland, Countess of Sutherland, and heritable lady of the same, with the consent of a noble lord, Adam Gordon, Earl of the said earldom of Sutherland, her spouse, for resigning the earldom of Sutherland, in the King's hands, in favours of Alexander Gordon, Master of Sutherland, her eldest son, reserving to herself, and the said Lord Adam, her spouse, and the longest liver of them, the frank tenement of the said earldom, &c. for all the time of their lives as said is, dated at Elgin, the 10th of November 1527.

33. Charter by James, King of Scots, following on said resignation, in favours of Alexander Gordon, son and apparent heir of Adam, Earl of Sutherland, and Elizabeth Sutherland, Countess of Sutherland, his spouse, of all and whole the earldom of Sutherland, and all and sundry lands of the same earldom, &c. which earldom and lands thereof belonged to the said Elizabeth heritably, and were resigned by her with advice and consent of the said Adam, Earl of Sutherland, her spouse, in the King's hands, to be holden by the said Alexander Gordon, et hæredibus suis, of the King, and his successors, in fee and heri-

tage, as freely, quietly, fully, wholly, honourably, well, and in peace, in all, and by all, as the said Elizabeth, or her predecessors, Earls of Sutherland, held or possessed the said earldom and lands of his Majesty, or his predecessors, before the said resignations; reserving, nevertheless, the frank tenement of the whole foresaid earldom, and whole lands thereof, &c. to the said Elizabeth, Countess of Sutherland, and Adam Gordon, her spouse, by reason of the courtesy of Scotland, and the longest liver of them for all the time of their lives, dated at Edinburgh, the 1st day of December 1527.

34. Instrument of sasine following on a precept issued on said charter in favours of the said Alexander Gordon, of the said earldom, and whole lands of Sutherland, containing the reservation above, written in *ipsissimis verbis*, dated the 20th December 1527.

35. Special service of John Gordon, as nearest and lawful heir to the said Alexander Gordon, Master of Sutherland, his father, in the earldom of Sutherland, dated 4th May 1546.

36. Instrument of sasine on a Chancery precept for infefting the said John Gordon, Earl of Sutherland, as heir to the said Alexander Gordon, Master of Sutherland, his father, in the said earldom of Sutherland, dated 7th June 1546.

37. Charter by Mary Queen of Scots to John, Earl of Sutherland, and Lady Elizabeth Campbell, Countess of Moray, his spouse, and the longest liver of them in conjunct fee, and to the heirs lawfully procreate or to be procreate between them; which failing, to the lawful and nearest heirs whatsoever, or assignees of the said Earl, of all and sundry the lands of the earldom of Sutherland, with the tower, &c.; which lands and earldom, with the tower, &c. belonged heritably of before to the said John, Earl of Sutherland, and were resigned by him in the Queen's hands, dated the 6th of August 1546.

38. Instrument of sasine on a precept of sasine following on said charter, dated 13th October 1546.

39. General service of John, Earl of Sutherland, as nearest and lawful heir of Elizabeth, Countess of Sutherland, his grandmother, dated 23d June 1567.

40. General service of the said John, Earl of Sutherland, as nearest and lawful heir of Adam, Earl of Sutherland, his grandfather, dated said 23d of June 1567.

41. Instrument of sasine, dated 27th July 1573, following on a Chancery precept for infefting Alexander, Earl of Sutherland, as heir, served to John, Earl of Sutherland, his father, in the earldom of Sutherland and lands thereof.

42. Instrument on the resignation of the earldom of Sutherland by Alexander, Earl of Sutherland, in favours of John, Master of Sutherland, his eldest son, and his heirs and assignees whatsoever; reserving to the

said Alexander, Earl of Sutherland, his liferent of the said earldom during all the days of his life, dated 18th March 1580.

43. Charter by James, King of Scots, following on the said resignation, to the said John, Master of Sutherland, son and apparent heir of Alexander, Earl of Sutherland, and to his heirs and assignees of the earldom of Sutherland, and whole lands of the said earldom; reserving to the said Alexander, Earl of Sutherland, his liferent of the said earldom and lands, dated the 23d March 1580, with a precept of sasine following thereon.

44. General service of Alexander, Earl of Sutherland, as nearest and lawful heir of Elizabeth, Countess of Sutherland, his great-grandmother, dated the 12th January 1590.

45. General service of the said Alexander, Earl of Sutherland, as nearest and lawful heir to Adam, Earl of Sutherland, his great-grandfather, dated same day.

46. Charter under the great seal in favours of John, Earl of Sutherland, and his heirs male therein mentioned, of all and whole the earldom of Sutherland, and all and sundry lands of the said earldom, &c. which belonged formerly to the said John, Earl of Sutherland, and were resigned by him, in the King's hands, in favours of his heirs male, and of tailzie therein mentioned, containing a novodamus of the said earldom and lands, and of certain other lands therein mentioned, then annexed to the said earldom, in favours of the said John, Earl of Sutherland, and his heirs male, and of tailzie therein specified, containing also an erection of the said earldom and lands into a regality and sheriffship, upon his Majesty's understanding, by inspection of our ancient records, and old infeftments granted by his progenitors to the predecessors of the said John, Earl of Sutherland, and particularly by King David's charter to the said Earl's predecessors, that the said earldom was granted holden into a free regality, dated the penult day of April 1601.

47. Precept of sasine following thereon, same date.

48. Instrument of sasine following on said precept, dated 3d June 1601.

49. Retour of the special service of John, Earl of Sutherland, as nearest and lawful heir male of John, Earl of Sutherland, his father, in the earldom of Sutherland, and whole lands of the said earldom, dated the 4th June 1616.

50. Retour of the general service of John, Earl of Sutherland, as nearest and lawful heir of William Earl of Sutherland, first of that name, (who died in the reign of King Alexander II.) by his other ancestors therein named, dated the 14th of May 1630.

51. Retour of the general service of John, Earl of Sutherland, as nearest and lawful heir of William, Earl of Sutherland, (who died in

the reign of King David,) by his ancestors therein named, dated the said 14th May 1630.

52. Retour of the general service of John, Earl of Sutherland, as nearest and lawful heir to John, Earl of Sutherland, (who died in the reign of King James the Fourth,) by his ancestors therein named, dated the said 14th of May 1630.

53. Instrument of sasine, dated 28th of April 1662, on a charter under the great seal, and precept thereon, in favours of George, Lord Strathnaver, eldest lawful son of a noble and potent earl, John Earl of Sutherland, and his heirs male, using the surname of Gordon, and bearing the ensigns of the family of Sutherland, and his heirs whatsoever, of all and whole the earldom of Sutherland, and whole lands of the said earldom, &c. which charter proceeded upon the resignation of the said John, Earl of Sutherland; and the precept is said to be dated the 21st February 1662.

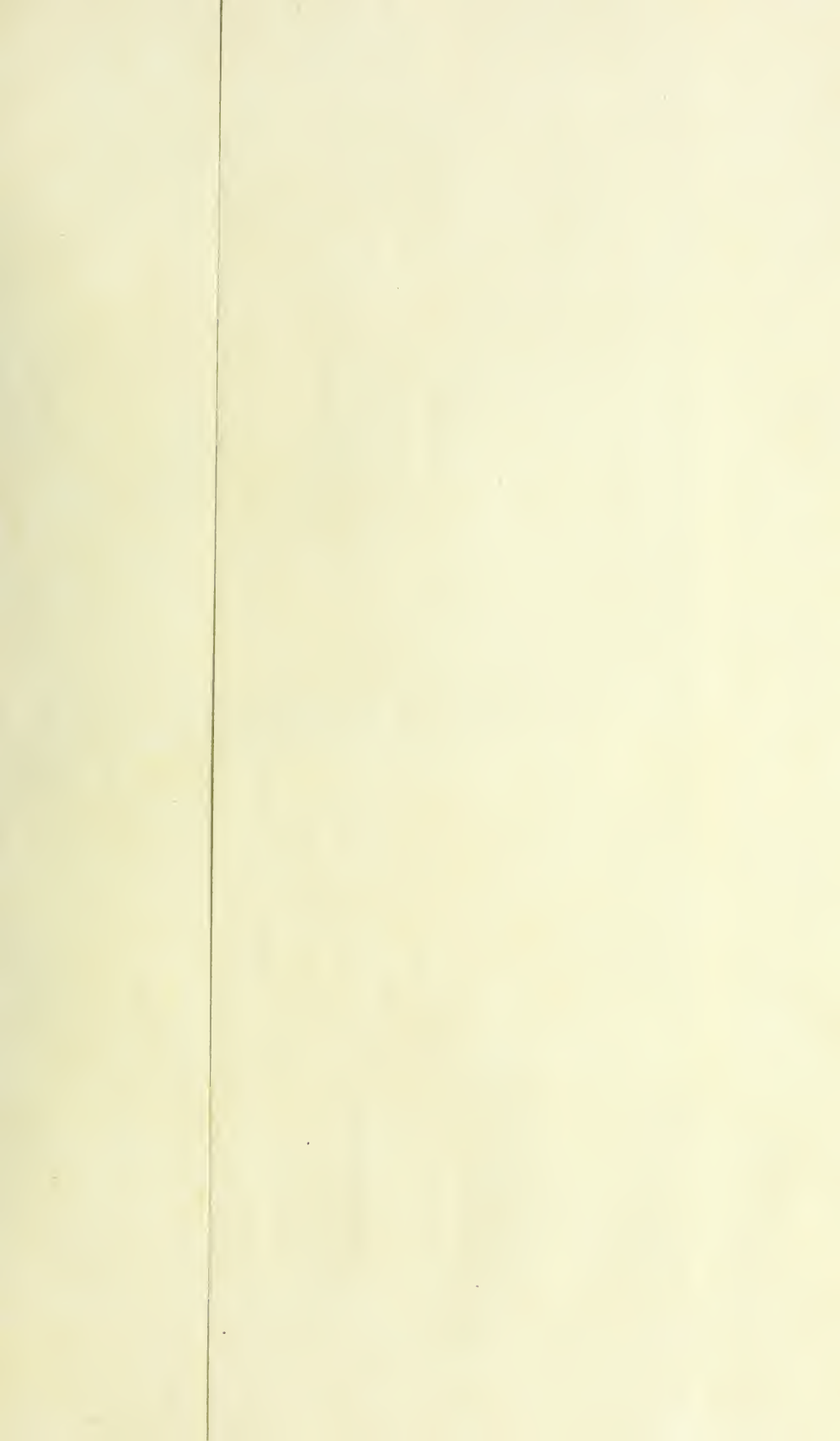
54. Charter under the great seal in favours of John, Lord Strathnaver, only son of George, Earl of Sutherland, and the heirs male of his body; which failing, to his heirs female therein mentioned, of all and whole the earldom of Sutherland, and all and sundry the lands of the said earldom, &c. under the reservations therein mentioned, proceeding upon the resignation of the said George, Earl of Sutherland, and containing a precept of sasine, dated the 24th of June 1681.

55. Precept of sasine in favours of the said John, Lord Strathnaver, of the said earldom of Sutherland, and lands thereof, proceeding on said charter, dated the 23d of April 1687.

56. Instrument of sasine following thereon, dated the 23d of May 1687, and recorded in the general register of sasines at Edinburgh, the 14th of June thereafter.

57. Charter under the great seal in favours of William, Lord Strathnaver, only son of John, Earl of Sutherland, and the heirs male of his body; which failing, to his heirs female therein mentioned, of all and whole the honour and dignity of Earl of Sutherland, and all and whole the earldom of Sutherland, and all and sundry the lands of the said earldom, &c.; reserving to the said John, Earl of Sutherland, during all the days of his life, the said title, honour, and dignity of Earl, and certain lands and casualties therein mentioned, irritant, resolute, and other clauses, which charter proceeds upon the resignation of the said John, Earl of Sutherland, contains a precept of sasine, and is dated the 29th of March 1706.

58. Instrument of sasine following thereon in favours of the said William, Lord Strathnaver, dated the 27th of May 1707, recorded in the general register of sasines, at Edinburgh, the 1st day of July thereafter.



APPENDIX III.

INDENTURA INTER WILLIELMUM COMITEM SUTHERLANDIE ET
ARCHEBALDUM EPISCOPUM CATHANIE.

X. KAL. OCTOB. M.CC.LXXV.

OMNIBUS Sancte Matris ecclesie filiis, hoc scriptum visuris vel audituris, Archebaldus miseratione divina Episcopus Cathannie, Salutem Eternam in Domino. Cum diutina controversia quondam exorta fuit inter venerabiles patres predecessores nostros, Gilebertum, Willielmum, et Walterum bone memorie Episcopos Cathannie nomine dicte ecclesie ex una parte, et Nobiles viros Willielmum clare memorie, et Willielmum ejus filium, comites Sutherlandie, super Castro de Schythebolle cum quibusdam aliis terris, videlicet sex davatis de Schythebolle, et sex davatis de Syttheraw, cum passagio, et duabus davatis terre cum dimidia de Miggewet, Swerdildale, Creych, cum piscaria de le Bunnach, de Cuttheldawach, de duabus davatis de Monimor, de duabus davatis de Awelec, de tribus davatis de Promsy, de una davata de Roweherchar, de tribus quarteriis de Haskeldale, de dimidia davata de Hachencossy, de tribus davatis de Thorebolle, de duabus davatis de Kynalde, et de quatuor davatis de Large: In quibus terris et castro dicti predecessores nostri, nomine ecclesie Cathannie, jus sibi vendicabant a predictis comitibus, et dicta controversia in non modicum dispendium ecclesie Cathannie, et graves sumptus dictorum comitum diu fuit agitata et prelata usque ad tempus nostrum, et Willielmi filii predicti comitis clare memorie: Tandem viri fideles, et pacis zelatores prelati ecclesiarum, nobiles viri, comites et barones, et alii quem plures fidedingni pressuris et angustiis ecclesie Cathannie, et laboribus et expensis predictorum comitum compacientes, zelo caritatis instincti partes suas diligenter interposurunt, ut pacem et unitatem inter ecclesiam Cathannie nos et successores nostros, et predictum nobilem Willielmum comitem, et ejus heredes, ordinarent, et in perpetuum stabili-

INDEX.

- ABERDEEN**, roll of the Scotch nobility there, 55
 fight beside the town, 520, the town plundered, 520, 521, stormed by Huntley, 533
- Aberigh**, John, loses an arm at Drum-ne-Coub, 66, submits, *ib.*
- , William, slain, 207
- Abernethie**, a Jesuit, converted, 498
- Aboyne**, James, Earl of, rises for the King, 491, sent to Aberdeen, 492, 493, takes that town, 494, takes some prisoners, *ib.* retires to England, 501, forfaulted, 512, returns to Scotland, 524, leads the horse at Aldern, 525, created Earl, 528, marches to meet his father, 530, repulses Middleton, 532, escapes to France, 537, his death, 545
- Acrigell**, castle of, rendered to Sir R. Gordon, 379
- Adam**, Bishop of Caithness, killed, 30
- , Earl of Sutherland, governs the country during the time of Earl John, 83, 85, his children, 87, his death, 103
- Aford**, fight of, 526
- Aires**, Viscount of, proclaimed lieutenant of Ulster by the royalists, 550
- Aldern**, fight at, 525
- Ald-gowne**, conflict of, 183
- Ald-Quhillin**, skirmish of, 96
- Aldy-Beth**, conflict of, 106
- Aldy-Charrish**, battle of, 78
- Alexander II.**, King, punishes the rebels of Caithness, 31
- , Earl of Huntly, assists the Ogilvies at Arbroth, 71, defeats the Earl of Crawford, and obtains the lands of Brechin, 72, relieves King James, 73, his death, 76
- , third Earl of Huntley, his death, 98
- , Earl of Sutherland, born, 133, succeeds to the earldom, 149, escapes out of Sutherland, 153, married to Barbara Sinclair, 151, returns to Sutherland, divorces Barbara Sinclair, and marries Lady Jane Gordon, 154, his children, 169, obtains the wardship of Duffus, 170, exempted from the Earl of Caithness's jurisdiction, 172, obtains the superiority of Strathnaver, 180, 192, relieves the isle of Assint, and is reconciled to the Earl of Caithness, 181, pursues the Clangun, 185, feud with the Earl of Caithness, 195, invades Caithness, 196, retires, 197, reconciled to the Earl of Caithness, 200, 204, his death, 232
- Alexander**, Master of Sutherland, 87, his marriage and children, 95, governs the country, and defeats John Macky, 97, his death, 101
- , son of William, third Earl of Sutherland, declared heir apparent of Scotland, 51, his death at London, *ib.*
- , Sir William, Earl of Stirling, undertakes the plantation of Nova Scotia, 371
- Allen** Sutherland, thane of Sutherland, 22, defeats the Danes, *ib.*
- Andrew**, Bishop of Caithness, 26
- Anna**, Countess of Sutherland, her death, 345
- Antrim**, Earl of, his escape out of prison, 513
- Arbroth**, conflict there, 71
- Archibald**, Bishop of Caithness, 35
- Argyle**, Earl of, gets possession of King James VI.'s person, 172, gets a commission against the Earl of Huntley, 226, pursues the Clangregor, 247
- , commands an army against the Irish, 502
- , Marquis of, made general in the north of Scotland, 518, takes Aberdeen, *ib.* burns the Irish ships, 519, defeated at Inverlochic, 522
- Arkill**, description of the deer on the hill of, 3
- Assint**, isle of, besieged by Macky, 181
- , Sir R. Gordon made sheriff of, 374
- , besieged by the Clankenzie, 534
- , lairds of, their genealogy, 262, troubles in their country, *ib.*
- , laird of, takes Montrose, 555, his reward, 557
- Athole**, David, Earl of, revolts against King David Bruce, 47, slain at Kildrumic, 48
- Aubigny**, George, Lord, slain at Edgchill, 511
- Baillie**, General, commands an army in Scotland, 523, relieves Dundee, 524, defeated at Kilsyth, 528
- , surname of, come into Sutherland, 81
- , Margaret, Countess of Sutherland, 70, difference with her son, 79
- Baillies** appointed in Sutherland, 362
- Balcanquill**, Walter, preaches a sermon against the Octavians, 234
- Balcolmy**, laird of, apprehended in Herries, 270
- Ballendallogh**, house of, taken by the Earl of Huntley, 213

- Ballogh, Donald, slain in Ireland, 68
 Balnagown, Sir Robert Gordon obtains the non-entry of, and returns it to the laird of Balnagown, 278
 ———, Mary Gordon, Lady of, her death, 252
 ———, Ross of, origin of the family, 36
 Bamf fortified by Huntley, 536
 Banes, the, from whom descended, 66
 Bannockburn, battle of, 38
 Barclay, Colonel David, marries Sir Robert Gordon's daughter, 541, 542, commands 500 horse, 543
 ———, Sir William, defeated and drowned at Munlires, 34
 Baronets of Nova Scotia instituted, 371, 395, get a ribband as a cognisance, 410
 Bealligh-ne-Broig, conflict of, 36
 Berridell, John, Lord, endeavours to satisfy Lord Forbes for the burning of the corns at Sanset, 334
 ———, writes to Sir Robert Gordon, 337, imprisoned for debt, 339, writes again to Sir Robert, 363, who endeavours to get him released, 366, offers to go against his father, 367, released, 372, settled in the government of Caithness, 380, hangs William Kennethson, 464, his death, 497
 Berwick taken by John Gordon, who is slain there, 52, 53, taken by Sir John Gordon of Huntley, 55
 ———, pacification there between the King and the Covenanters, 494, it is broken, 499
 Bigland, battle of, 42
 Binchlibrig, fight of, 259
 Binqhullin, skirmish of, 245
 Bintoik, conflict of, 247
 Bishops restored in Scotland, 206, 222
 Black Parliament held at Perth, 41
 Blair-ne-Pairk, combat of, 77
 Blare-Tannie, conflict of, 69
 Bocarras, laird of, disbands his troops, 561
 Bothwell, Francis, Earl, endeavours to seize the King, 205, his death, 207
 ———, James, Earl of, marries Queen Mary, 145
 Boynton, Sir Robert, slain at Berwick, 56
 Brackley, Baron of, slain by the Clanchattan, 217
 Breachat, a part of Sutherland, 4
 Brechin, battle of, 72
 Breive, office in the Highlands, 268
 Broray, coal-pits and salt-pans established there, 237
 ——— erected into a burgh of regality, 243, the bridge repaired, 360
 Bruce, Lady Margaret, married to William, Earl of Sutherland, 49, dies in child-bed, 51
 ———, Robert, a Jesuit, his dealings with Crichton, 211
 Buckingham, Duke, of his death, 406
 Bulton, Earls of Ross, 36
 Buy, Farquhar, slain, 207
 Bwy, Kenneth, kills the Earl of Sutherland's herdsman, 197, invades Sutherland, 199
 Cabberogh, rode of, 218
 Caithness, Bishop of, renounces his bishoprick, 487
 Callendar, Earl of, general of the Scots forces, 518
 Campbell, Sir John, of Caddel, sows dissension between the Earls of Huntley and Murray, 214, slain, 217
 ———, Sir Mungo, governor of Inverness, 521, 523
 Canada planted by the English and Scotch, 408
 Car, George, excommunicated, 219
 Carleywagh, conflict of, 264
 Carlework Castle taken, 501
 Carnegie, laird of, has the custody of the Earl of Sutherland's woods, 152
 Carne-Teaghie, 242
 Carram, battle of, 43, 55
 Catholics, proceedings against them, 219
 Cattey, a name of Sutherland, 2
 Catteynes, why so called, 2, 18, 19
 ——— bishoprick of, lands appertaining to it, 35
 Catti, description of that nation, 15
 Channonry, castle of the, taken by the Clankenzie, 155
 Charles I. King of Great Britain, comes to the throne, 394, appoints a commission for mitigation of his revocation, 400, crowned at Edinburgh, 462, his journey to York, 488, goes with an army to York, 500, comes to the Scotch army, 534, comes to the parliament at Edinburgh, 508; executed, 546
 ——— II. proclaimed in Edinburgh, 547, lands at Speymouth, 557, crowned at Secon, 559, goes into England, 560
 Cheyn, Reynold, account of him, 54
 Christall, a rock of, found at Golspy, 259
 Christianus, King of Denmark, his visits at London, 255
 Clagh-ne-Haire, conflict of, 47
 Clanchamron pursued by Huntley, 109
 Clanchattan, fight with the Clankay, 59, civil discords among the clan, 99, two hundred of them hanged, 100, kill the Baron of Brackley, 217, dissension with the Earl of Murray, 391, 412
 Clangregor defeat the Colquhouns of Luss at Glenfreon, 246, outlawed, 247
 Clangun, how descended, 92, their feud with the Sleaght-ean-Aberigh, 174, pursued by the Earl of Sutherland and Caithness, 181, settled in Sutherland, 361
 Clankenzie, quarrel with the Monroes, 155, they besiege the Isle of Assint, 534
 Clanlaghlan, their depredations, 461
 Clanronald, Macdonald of, joins the Irish forces landed in the west, 520
 Clan-wick-kin-win, their depredations in Caithness, 464, some of them are hanged at Dornogh, 465
 Clan-wic-worgan, 303
 Clare, Sir John, defeated in Orkney, 136
 Clyne, lands of, obtained by the Sutherlands, 95
 ———, skirmish of, 202
 ———, Sutherland, laird of, wounded by John Gordon of Enbo, 398, takes Angus Roy, 403, imprisoned, 404, reconciled to John Gordon, 405
 Colquhon of Luss, dissension with the Clangregor, 246
 Comedies performed at Dunrobin, 252
 Connaldagh, Torquill, imprisons his father, 268, released by Tormot Macloyd, 272
 Corrachie, conflict of, 141, 142
 Covenant, troubles respecting the, 486
 Crabstane, conflict of, 165
 Cracock, house of, built, 169
 Craigh Lairn, skirmish of, 196
 Crawford, Earl of, slain at Arbroth, 71
 ———, Alexander, Earl of, defeated at Brechin, 72, forfeited and restored, 73
 ———, James Lindsay created Earl of, 55
 ———, Lodowick, Earl of, imprisoned at Edinburgh, 519, defeated at Kilsyth, 528, commands the horse under Montrose, 530, 531, banished, 534
 Crichton, George, Earl of Caithness, 73
 ———, Robert, of Coulands, kills James Leslie, 419
 Crighton, Father, his negotiations in Scotland, 211, devises the Spanish blanks, 219
 Creagh-Drumi-down, conflict of, 173
 Cromwell enters Scotland, 545, subdues Ireland, 550, his troops cross the Spey, 561

- Cruner, the, slain by the Kaiths, 92
 Cullace, Captain, pacifies Orkney, 537
 Cullen, Captain, recovers the castle of Skibo, 111, beheaded, 112
 Culloiden, rode of, 358
 Cumberland spoiled by the Earl of Fife and Sutherland, 56
 Cunningham, Colonel, in the Swedish service, killed, 484
- Darcy, Captain, brings ammunition from Holland for Montrose, 532
 Danquintie, Alex. Gordon of, killed in Lochaber, 461
 David Bruce, King of Scotland, 44, goes into France, 45, defeated and made prisoner at Durham, 49, 50, released, ib.
 Dee, bridge of, skirmish there, 494
 —, rode of the bridge of, 213
 Del-reawigh, skirmish of, 90
 Dilred, Hector, laird of, 55
 Diurais, Daniel, King of Brittany, 25
 Donaldson, David, his servant slain in Strathully, 233
 Dornoch, town of, 6, the cathedral built, and the fair instituted, 31, burnt, 156, the pillars of the church blown down, 255, reparation of the cathedral, 309, 346, a slait quarry found near the town, 346, erected into a burgh-royal, 406, 451
 Dounreich, castle of, built by Paul Mactire, 37
 Douglas, Marquis of, the title created, 462
 —, Archibald, governor of Scotland, slain at Holydown, 45
 —, Archibald, Earl of, slain at Otterburn, 56
 Dounrobin, castle of, 8, built by Robert, Earl of Sutherland, 26, taken by Alexander Sutherland, the bastard, 95, garrisoned by Montrose, 552, the tower of the castle repaired, 509, 519
 Dowgare, John, an outlaw, prosecuted, 496
 Drum, laird of, marries the Earl of Huntley's daughter, 514, imprisoned at Edinburgh, 519
 Drumlea, the Danes defeated there, 22
 Drummond, Captain, shot by the parliament forces, 525
 Drummond, Jean, Countess of Sutherland, her death, 486
 Drumnecoub, conflict of, 64, 65, 67
 Duddington, rode of, 206, 225
 Duffus, chapel of, built by St Duffus, Bishop of Ross, 32
 —, lairds of, their descent, 52, 54
 —, Jean, Lady of, her death, 542
 —, laird of, gives his bond of service to the Earl of Sutherland, 100, slain, 102
 —, laird of, entered heir to his father, 342, agreement with Sir R. Gordon, 344, difference with John Gordon of Enbo, 364, reconciled to him, 373, his brother wounded by Enbo, 398, quarrel with the house of Sutherland, 402, dies, 404
 —, Alexander, Lord, joins the Earl of Sutherland, 527, travels abroad, 542, raised to the peerage, 560
 —, William, laird of, his death, 328
 Dumbraith, William and George, lairds of, persecuted by the Earl of Caithness, 329
 Dumbarr, battle of, 558
 —, Alexander, slain by Alexander Sutherland, 80
 —, Alexander, slain by William Dumbarr, 260
 Dumbarr, Gavin, Bishop of Aberdeen, 94, reconciles the Earls of Sutherland and Caithness, 99
 — of Kilbuyak, kills some of the Dumbars of Hemprigs, 480
 —, Patrick, sheriff of Murray, slain, 216
 —, Sir James, obtains the lands of Golspitour, &c. 80
- Dumbars, discord among that surname, 260
 Dumbarton Castle taken by the Covenanters, 488
 Dumbeth Castle taken by Montrose, 552, retaken, 556
 Duncan, King, slain by Macbeth, 22
 Dundee assaulted by Montrose, 524, taken by storm, 560
 Durham burnt by the Scots, 49, battle of, 49, 50
 Durines, description of, 10, given up to Macky, 296
- Eddirachilis, description of, 9
 Edgehill, battle of, 510
 Edinburgh, tumult against the Octavians, 234, an assembly and parliament held there, 495
 — Castle, taken by the Covenanters, 488
 Edward I. fights a single combat with Sir Adam Gordon, 34
 — II. defeated at Bannockburn, 38, and at Bigland, 42
 — III. defeats the Scottish at Holidown, 45
 — Baliol invades Scotland, 44
 Elgin, part of the town burnt, 526
 Elizabeth, Countess of Sutherland, served heir to her brother, Earl John, 87, her death, 103
 Elizabeth, Queen, her death, 249
 Elliot, the committees of church and state surprised there, 560
 Elphinston, Lewis, drowned, 338
 —, William, Bishop of Aberdeen, 87
 Enbo, battle of, 32
 Enfants de Mat, account of, 171
 Errol, Francis, Earl of, 113
 Evesham, battle of, 33
 Ewen Aird hanged at Dornoch, 465
- Falkland, rode of, 205
 Farquharson, Colonel Donald, killed, 523
 Felton kills the Duke of Buckingham, 407
 Fife, a colony sent from thence to Lewis, 270, return thither, 273, forsake the island and return again, 274
 Fife, Earl of, invades England, 56
 Fingask, Thomas, Bishop of Caithness, 52
 Flodden, battle of, 86
 Forbes, Arthur, executed at Paris, 171
 —, Black Arthur, slain, 165
 —, John of Pitsligo, slain at Arbroth, 71
 —, John, master of, repudiates his wife Margaret Gordon, 165, taken prisoner, 167
 —, John, a rebel, hanged, 481
 —, Lord, obtains the lands of Dumbraith in Caithness, 299, 330, his corns at Sanset burnt, 332, charges the perpetrators to appear at Edinburgh, 333, agreement with the Earl of Caithness, 336
 Forbeses quarrel with the Gordons, 164, assemble to attack them, 229
 Forests in Sutherland, 3
 Frendret, lairds of, how descended, 74
 —, James Crichton, laird of, married to Lady Elizabeth Gordon, 360, quarrel with John Gordon of Rothemay, 416, who is slain, 417, reconciled to his son, 418, quarrel with the laird of Pitcaple, 419, his tower burnt, 420, his lands wasted by the Gordons, 474
 —, Viscount of, wounded, 554, 555
 Fyvie, skirmish of, 521
- Garloch, laird of, differences with the Clan-wic-Gilcholme, 277
 George, Earl of Caithness, submits to the Earl of Huntley, 113, made judiciary of the diocese of Caithness, 145, implicated in the murder of John, Earl of Sutherland, 147, obtains the wardship of Sutherland, 150, lives at Dunrobin, 151, his pro-

- ceedings in Sutherland, 153, imprisons his eldest son, 163, his death, 177, his designs, 178
- George, second Earl of Caithness, 179, kills David and Ingram Sinclairs, 180, reconciled to the Earl of Sutherland, 181, marries the Earl of Huntley's sister, 182, feud with the Earl of Sutherland, 194, reconciled to him, 200, invades Sutherland, 201, reconciled again, 204, invades Sutherland, and retires again, 241, beheads a servant of Macky's, 253, prevented from hunting in Bingrime, 256, meets the Earl of Sutherland at Elgin, 258, maltreats the Earl of Orkney's servants, *ib.* his quarrel and agreement with Macky, 266, conceals Arthur Smith, a false coynor, 279, quarrels with Macky, 280, imprisons Angus Heriagh, 281, denounced rebel, 282, pursues Sir R. Gordon at Edinburgh, 284, agreement between them, 286, difference with the Lord Gordon, 287, delivers up Lord Maxwell, 289, collects forces to invade Sutherland, 296, dissolves them, 296, sent to Orkney to quell the insurrection there, 299, takes the castle of Kirkwall, 300, obtains a pension, 310, accuses the Earl of Sutherland of conspiring to take his life, 311, burns the Lord Forbes's corns at Sanset, 332, his pardon stayed, 334, denounced rebel, 335, articles of agreement with Lord Forbes and Macky, 336, obliged to resign the hereditary sheriffship, and some of the feudals of Caithness, 338, reconciled to Macky, 347, difference with Sir Alexander Gordon, 352, reconciled to Sir Robert Gordon, 361, denounced rebel, 367, tries to put off his trial, 370, his creditors go into Caithness, 372, obtains a new protection, 373, comes not to his trial, 375, writes to Sir R. Gordon, 376, abandons the country, 378, his death, 511
- , Lord Gordon, his marriage, 85
- , Earl of Huntley, his death, 81
- , fourth Earl of Huntley, 98, governor of Scotland during King James V.'s absence, 103, defeats the English, 108, made governor of the north of Scotland, 109, takes Strabister, 111, made knight of the order of St Michael, 113, taken prisoner at Pinkie, 128, challenges the Duke of Somerset, 129, his escape, 130, obtains the earldom of Sutherland, 132, imprisoned and fined, 133, invades England, 136, obtains a gift of Strathnaver, which he gives to young Macky, 137, reconciled to the Earl of Athol, 138, slain, 141
- , fifth Earl of Huntley, forfeaulted and imprisoned, 143, restored, *ib.* governor of Scotland for Queen Mary, 155, defeats the Earl of Morton, 162, his death, 171
- , Marquis of Huntley, 171, pursues the Earl of Arran, 181, his life, 207, accused of corresponding with Spain, 212, imprisoned, 213, feud with the Earl of Murray, 214, wardened and released, 217, forfeaulted, 225, goes to France and returns, 230, his buildings, 231, reconciled to the church, 232, refuses to deal between the Earls of Sutherland and Caithness, 295, pursues the laird of Frendret, 475, forced to give satisfaction, *ib.* sends for his son to Scotland, 477, imprisoned, 479, his death, *ib.*
- , Earl of Enzie, afterwards Marquis of Huntley, made knight of the Bath, 261, difference with the Earl of Caithness, 287, prepares to invade Lochaber, *ib.* pacifies that district, 294, pacifies it again, 356, his difference with Mackintoshie, 357, 358, reconciled to him, 360, joined in commission with Sir Robert Gordon against the Earl of Caithness, 370, 372, goes into France, 373, 374, made captain of the Scots gens d'armes in France, 383, sickens, 390, musters the company, 395, gets a commission against the Catholics, 410, 411, goes into France with his gens d'armes, 460, succeeds his father as Marquis of Huntley, 479, rises for King Charles, 489, imprisoned at Edinburgh, 490, three of his daughters married, *ib.* released, 398, retires into England, 501, stands out against the covenant, 512, forfeaulted, 515, his declaration, *ib.* 516, takes Aberdeen, 517, dissolves his army, 518, excommunicated, *ib.* retires into Strathnaver, 519, reason for his not joining Montrose, 529, returns into the south, and wastes Morray, storms Aberdeen, 530, jealousy with Montrose, 531, fortifies Bamf, 536, imprisoned, 537, executed, 545
- Gilbert, Earl of Caithness, 37
- Gilchalm, laird of Rasay, killed 278
- , John Mac, laird of Rasay, slain at Lag-giewreed, 236
- Gilleroy, Macgregor of, hanged, 481
- Girnigo rendered to Sir R. Gordon, 379
- Glammis, Lord, taken prisoner by Huntley, 213
- Glasgow, general assembly held there, 487
- Glenfreon, conflict of, 246
- Glengary, laird of, dissension with the Clankenzie, 248
- , Macdonald of, joins Montrose, 520
- Glenlivet, battle of, 227
- Golspie made a parish church, 361
- Gordon, origin of the family, 24, in Britainy, 25, several families of that name descended from two bastard sons of Alexander, Earl of Huntley, 61
- , of Haddo executed, 519
- , of Huntley, descent of the family, 43
- , Adam, fights under Sir William Wallace, 37
- , Adam, brother to John, seventh Earl of Sutherland, goes to serve in Germany, 450, his death, 471
- , Adam, killed by Francis Hay, 340
- , Adam, a rebel, obtains his pardon, and accuses the Marquis of Huntley, 478, goes to Germany, 479
- , Adam, of Aboyne, marries Elizabeth Sutherland, 82, Earl of Sutherland, 85
- , Adam, of Auchindoun, his exploits in favour of Queen Mary, 165, *et seq.* travels in France, 170, tutor of Huntley, 172, his death, 175
- , Adam, of Kilcalkmill, goes to Germany, 473, returns to Scotland, 477, goes again abroad, *ib.*
- , Adam, Dean of Caithness, 104
- , Alexander, governs Sutherland in the ab- of Earl John fifth, 132, his death, 133
- , Alexander, Bishop of Aberdeen, 87, his death, 94
- , Alexander, designed Bishop of Caithness, 111, made Archbishop of Glasgow, 112
- , Alexander, Captain of Inverness, executed, 141
- , Alexander, Colonel in the Swedish service, 478
- , Alexander, Bishop of Galloway, 137, treats for Queen Mary's relief, 158, dies, 172, his life, 290
- , Alexander, of Huntley, fights at Bannockburn, 39, invades England, 41, fights at Holydown, 45, kills the Earl of Athole at Kildrumie, 48, slain at Durham, 50
- , Alexander, of Kilcalkmill, invades Caithness, 198
- , Captain Alexander, killed in Germany, 486
- , Alexander, Colonel, slain in Monteith, 180
- , Alexander of Sidderay, his death, 411
- , Lady Ann, married to the laird of Pitfodels, 384
- , Bernard, a celebrated physician, 37
- , Bertram de, kills Richard I., 24, 28, 29, executed, 30

- Gordon, Duke of, constable under Charlemagne, 25
 —, Elizabeth, marries Alexander Seton, 60,
 her death, 68
 —, Lady Elizabeth, married to the laird of
 Frendret, 360
 —, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert, dies,
 471
 —, Francis, agent in England for the King of
 Poland, 477
 —, Francis, dies in Germany, 363
 —, George, Bishop of Galloway, 181
 —, George, brother to John VII, Earl of Su-
 therland, sent as elder for Sutherland to the as-
 sembly at Glasgow, 487, leads a company of Su-
 therland men to the covenanters, 493, lay elder
 for Sutherland at the assembly at Edinburgh,
 495, sent to the Scots army under Lord Leven,
 502, goes with General Leslie to Ireland, 509,
 buys a captain's place in the Earl of Irwin's re-
 giment in France, 510, his marriage, 511, gover-
 nor of Colerain, 550
 —, George, Captain, slain, 217
 —, George Lord, wounded at Spyre, 460, joins
 the covenanters, 512, comes over to Montrose,
 520, killed at Alford, 526
 —, George, of Gurtay, slain, 193
 —, George Posthumus, born, 329
 —, George, son of Sir Robert Gordon, dies,
 559
 —, Gilbert, perishes in the snow, 246
 —, Godfred, a Spaniard, taken prisoner, 197
 —, Houchcon, of Enbo, sent into Lochaber,
 329
 —, Hugh, of Drumoy, dies, 278
 —, James, a Jesuite, dies, 363
 —, James, of Letterfurie, General of the King's
 navy, sent to France, 86
 —, James, of Letterfurie, imprisoned, 478
 —, Jane, Countess of Sutherland, 168, her
 death, 409
 —, Lady Jane, divorced from the Earl of Both-
 well, 145
 —, Lady Jane, wife to Houchcon Macky, her
 death, 312
 —, Jane, of Cuttle, dies, 278
 —, John, made Captain of Wigton, by Wallace,
 37
 —, John, kills Albert Wallenstein, 474
 —, John, slain at Berwick, 48, 50, 53
 —, John, called Red-priest, slain, 58
 —, John, Captain, executed, 216
 —, John, Lord, marries a daughter of James
 IV, 85, his death, 90
 —, John of Buckie, sheriff-depute of Inverness,
 422
 —, John of Drummo, settles in Sutherland,
 104
 —, John, of Enbo, invades Caithness, to ap-
 prehend Arthur Smith, 282, retires, 284, sent to
 Lochaber, 294, a difference with Sir Robert Gor-
 don, 352, his power weakened, 356, dies, 408
 —, John, of Kilcalmkill, dies, 371
 —, John, of Rothiemay, cause of his quarrel
 with Frendret, 416, slain, 417
 —, John, of Rothiemay, son to the last, burnt,
 412, 420
 —, John, Dean of Salisbury, his life, 291
 —, John, of Sideray, 372
 —, John, Lord Strathnaver, his birth, 461, dies,
 485
 —, Katherine, married to Perkin Warbeck, 81
 —, Lodowick, Sir Robert's son. his marriage,
 514
 —, Lord Lodowick, distinguishes himself at
 Aberdeen, 521
 —, Lucy, her death, 549
 Gordon, Monsieur de, Governor of Calais, 137
 —, Colonel Nathaniel, attacks Dundee, 524,
 fights at Alderney, 525, taken and executed,
 529
 —, Patrick, of Craigtoun, settles in Suther-
 land, 245
 —, Colonel Patrick, in the service of the King
 of Poland, 474
 —, Richard, executed by Richard I. 29
 —, Robert, ancestor of the Gordons of Loch-
 invar, 36
 —, Robert, overthrows the English, and kills
 their Captain, Richard Mountfort, 48
 —, Robert, third son to John VII. Earl of Sou-
 therland, born, 478
 —, Sir Adam, defeats the Welsh at Munher-
 ed, 34, fights a single combat with Edward I.
 ib
 —, Sir Adam, knighted by King Robert Bruce,
 and obtains the lands of Strathbogie, 38, slain at
 Homildoun, 60
 —, Sir Adam, of Huntley, son of Alexander,
 50
 —, Sir Adam, of the Park, knighted, 343
 —, Sir Alexander, of Cluny, knighted, 343
 —, Sir Alexander, his marriage, and children,
 262, sent into Lochaber, 294, governs the coun-
 try during Earl John's imprisonment, 298, con-
 troversy with the laird of Duffus, 342, knighted,
 343, difference with the Earl of Caithness, 352,
 takes Angus Roy from the laird of Clyne, 403,
 retires with his family to Ireland, 449
 —, Sir George, fined, 341
 —, Sir George, of Gight, slain, 174
 —, Sir John, fights with Lord Ogilvie, 140, his
 intended match with Queen Mary, ib. execut-
 ed, 141
 —, Sir John, of Enbo, makes a faction in Su-
 therland with Macky, 322, difference with the
 laird of Duffus, 364, reconciled to him, 373,
 wounds the laird of Clyne, 397, imprisoned, 398,
 reconciled to the laird of Clyne, 405, made a ba-
 ronet, 472, his death, 549
 —, Sir John, of Huntley, defeats the English at
 Carrau, and takes Berwick, 55, 56, slain at Ot-
 terburn, 56, his family, 57
 —, Sir Patrick, of Auchindoun, governs the
 earldom of Huntley, 175, killed, 229
 —, Sir Robert, sent to St Andrew's, 239, tra-
 vels into France, 249, enters into the King's ser-
 vice, 256, returns into Scotland, 262, obtains a
 commission to apprehend Arthur Smith, 279, law-
 suits with the Earl of Caithness, 284, goes into
 England, 285, his marriage, 289, obtains a remis-
 sion for the slaughter at Thurso, 297, left gover-
 nor of Sutherland, 313, his life, 314, assumes the
 government, 322, his transactions with Macky,
 324, answer to Lord Berridale, 337, returns into
 Scotland with his family, 343, wins the silver ar-
 row, 344, his answer to Macky, 349, difference
 with John Gordon of Enbo, 352, reconciled to
 Macky, 354, weakens the power of Enbo, 356,
 assists the Earl of Enzie against Mackintosh, 358,
 359, reconciled to the Earl of Caithness, 361,
 meets the Duke of Lennox, 362, goes to Eng-
 land and France, ib. offer to him from Lord Ber-
 ridale, 363, pays most of the debts of the house
 of Sutherland, 364, works the relief of Lord Ber-
 ridale, 366, gets a commission against the Earl of
 Caithness, 367, 369, reconciled to Macky, 373, goes
 into France, 374, accepts the commission against
 the Earl of Caithness, 375, collects his forces,
 376, his answer to the Earl of Caithness, 377, en-
 ters Caithness, ib. letter of the council respecting
 him, 381, gets a commission for punishing the
 wearers of pistols, 383, goes to England, 384, ap-

- pointed one of the curators of the Duke of Lennox, 390, 400, made knight baronet, 395, returns into Scotland, 399, buys Backies and Golspie-Kirkcoun, 400, returns into England, 409, made sheriff of Inverness, 410, sent to pacify the commotions in the north, 417, dissolves the rebels, 418, apprehends two of James Grant's men, 420, made vice-chamberlain of Scotland, 422, his character, 447, sells the lands of Golspitour to the Earl of Sutherland, 449, carries the King's train at the coronation, 462, decides some marches in Rosse, 465, sent commissioner into Zetland, 468, made a privy counsellor, 470, purchases the lands of Drany, 480, presides in the commission for valuing the teinds, 481, sent to England by the Marquis of Huntly, 491, buys the estate of Pleulands, in Murray, 496, sent to choose the magistrates at Glasgow, 508, renounces his title to the lands of Far, 509, sent to Shetland, 513, goes to Inverness, 523
- , Sir Robert, of Lochinvar, gains a prize at the barriers, 261
- , Sir William, slain in the Holy Land, 35
- , Sir William, imprisoned in Blackness, 409
- , Viscounts, in France, 24
- , Viscount of, assists the Prince of Condé, 152, assists the Protestants in France, 160
- , William, slain at Holydoun, 46
- , William of Gight, slain at Flodden, 86
- , William, Bishop of Aberdeen, 112, his death, 172
- , William, of Overskibo, settles in Sutherland, 245
- Gordunia, a town in Macedonia, 25
- Gordons, quarrel with the Forbesses, 164
- Gordonston, when first called so, 510
- Gowry, Earl of, his conspiracy, 176, 240, beheaded, 177
- Graham, David, of Fintry, excommunicated, 219, beheaded, 221
- , Henry, commands the Caithness and Strathnaver men, 553, escapes to Orkney, 556
- Grant, James, turns outlaw, 414, taken, 416, escapes, 459, his son hanged, 460
- , John, son to the rebel James Grant, 481
- , John, of Ballendalloch, taken by James Grant, 459
- , John, of Carron, killed, 415
- Grants, feud with the Gordons, 214
- Gray, Alexander, imprisoned by the laird of Duffus, 103
- , George, of Sordell, his death, 409
- , Gilbert, of Skibo, warder at Edinburgh, 200
- , Gilbert, of Sordell, his death, 392
- Gray, John, Dean of Caithness, his death, 488
- , John, of Skibo, settles in Sutherland, 105
- , Robert, kills Angus Mackallister, 253
- , Robert, of Creigh, his lands spoiled by the Strathnaver men, 535, his death, 549
- Grinds, skirmish of, 97
- Groynard, conflict of, 238
- Gun, Alexander, beheaded at Inverness, 144
- , John, cited at Edinburgh, for the burning of the corns at Sanset, 333, imprisoned, 334, released, 335, retires out of Strathnaver, 349, his death, 355
- , Colonel William, distinguishes himself at the battles of Norlingen, 471, and Witstock, 482, 483, sent to Aberdeen by King Charles I, 492, knighted and married, 497, made baron of the Roman empire, 543
- Gunpowder Plot, 252
- Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, joined by several Scots gentlemen, 402
- Hacket, Colonel, marches against Montrose, 553
- Hacro, Patrick, betrays the Castle of Kirkwall, 300
- Haldenrig, battle of, 108
- Hamilton, Duke of, sent by the King with a fleet to Scotland, 489, imprisoned, 514, made general of the Scotch army, 541, defeated and executed, 544
- , James, Marquis of, made lord steward of the King's house, 385, his death, 386
- , Marquis of, accused of treason by Lord Reay, 453
- Hamiltons, their pretensions to the crown, 76
- Harbister, Simon, kills Adam, Bishop of Caithness, 31
- Harlaw, battle of, 63
- Harpisdell, conflict of, 63
- Hartfield, Earl of, imprisoned by the Covenanters, 518
- Hay, Francis, kills Adam Gordon, 340, executed, 341
- , James, banished to France for a tumult, 188
- , William, created Earl of Errol, 73
- Helena Stuart, Countess of Sutherland, her death, 144
- Helmisdail, house of, built by Margaret Baillie, Countess of Sutherland, 79
- , skirmish of, 194
- Henry, Prince of Wales, fights at the barriers, 261, his death, 287
- Herald Chisholme, Thane of Caithness, kills John, Bishop of Caithness, 27, he is hanged, and all his family gelded, ib.
- Heriagh, Angus, imprisoned by the Earl of Caithness, 281
- Herries, isle of, spoiled by Donald Gorme Macdonald, 244
- Halidownhill, battle of, 45
- Holyroodhouse, raids of, 205, 206
- Homildoun, battle of, 60
- Hotspur, Henry Percy, defeats the Scotch at Homildoun, ib.
- Houchensone, Neill, laird of Assint, killed, 264
- Hugh Friskin, Earl of Sutherland, 27
- Huntley, chapel of, built, 38
- , descent of the Gordons of, 43
- , earldom of created, 71, tailzied to the heirs male, 82
- , Elizabeth, Countess of, her death, 78
- , Henrietta, Marchioness of, her death, 510
- James III, King, slain at Bannockburn, 79
- IV., King, his friendship with Oy-Donnel, 85, slain at Flodden, 86
- V., King, goes into France, 103
- VI., King, refuses to invade England, 210, goes against the Popish lords, 221, goes again north, 230, sentiments of the English on his succession to the crown of England, 249—252, progress to Scotland, 343, letter respecting the Earl of Caithness, 368, letter to the Duchess of Richmond, 386, his death, 392
- Jane Stuart, wife of Alexander, master of Sutherland, 95, her five husbands, 106
- Innes, laird of, defends the castle of Spynie, 523
- Inverness, burnt by the Lord of the Isles, 67, the castle repaired, 207, the fortifications rased, 547
- John, bishop of Caithness, 26, killed by Herald Chisholme, 27
- , Earl of Caithness, binds himself to serve King Edward, 37
- , Sinclair, Earl of Caithness, assists Alexander Sutherland in his claim to the earldom, 95
- , Master of Caithness, his death, 157, 164
- I., Earl of Sutherland, 55, invades England with the Earl of Fife, 56, his death, 57
- II., Earl of Sutherland, 70, his death, 75
- III., Earl of Sutherland, 75, difference with his mother, 79, his death, 83

John IV., Earl of Sutherland, 83, declared an idiot, 84

— V., Earl of Sutherland, 106, his marriage and children, 113, made lieutenant north of Spey, 128, governs the earldom of Murray, and goes into France, 131, governs the earldom of Ross, 134, invades Strathnaver, *ib.* wounded in Fife, 138, forfeited, 142, restored, 144, 145, assists the Queen against the rebels, 145, poisoned, 147

— VI., Earl of Sutherland, 233, visits George, Earl of Caithness, *ib.*, bears the sword of honour at the parliament, 235, returns from France, 239, dispute with the Duke of Lennox as lord admiral, *ib.*, his marriage and children, 240, invades Caithness, 242, takes a new investiture of the earldom, 243, goes to visit the Earl of Orkney, 248, the Earl returns the visit, 252, sells the feulands in Caithness to Earl George, 253, meeting with the Earl of Caithness at Elgin, 258, a grant of money given to him by the inhabitants of Sutherland, 259, travels into France, 278, made heritable admiral of the diocese of Caithness, *ib.* law-suits with the Earl of Caithness, 285, agreement between them, 286, gives up Durines to Macky, 296, collects his forces at Strathully, 297, warded for his religion, 298, his death, 313

— VII., Earl of Sutherland, 314, served heir to his father, 340, committed to the care of Mr John Gray, 362, entered to the feu-lands, 374, makes choice of his curators, 382, sent to Edinburgh and St. Andrews, 389, served heir to the old Earls of Sutherland, 421, some strive to sow dissension between him and Sir Robert Gordon, 448, buys the lands of Golspie-tour from Sir Robert Gordon, 449, his marriage, 459, redeems the wedset lands, 460, agreement with Lord Reay, 463, joins the Covenanters, 490, carries the sword at the parliament, 495, marries Lady Anna Fraser, 497, feus some of his highlands, 498, Cromarty-road committed to his care, 501, goes to the Scotch army, in England, 507, made a privy counsellor, 508, buys the lands of Strathnaver, 509, made colonel of the forces north of Cromarty, 512, resigns, 529, relieves the isle of Assint, 534, his actions against Lord Reay, 535, invades Strathnaver, 539, agreement with Lord Reay, 540, made lord privy-seal, 546, plants a garrison in Strathnaver, 550, retires before Montrose into Ross, 552, keeps the pass of Port-ne-couter against Montrose, 553, sends two regiments to the King, 558, 559, guards the north coasts, 560

Johnston, laird of, taken prisoner by the Lord Maxwell, 186

Irish prepare an army against Scotland, 499

Irwin, Earl of, brings a Scotch regiment to France, 510

Isla disputes about the isle of, 237, given to the Earl of Argyre by the King, 238

Isles, Donald, Lord of the, his rebellion, 62, imprisoned, 67, resigns his earldom, 77

Kaiths, conflict with the Strathnaver men, 69

Kenneth, Earl of Sutherland, 44, slain at Holic-dounhill, 45

Kennethsone, William, taken and imprisoned at Dornoch, 328, released, 336, expelled out of Caithness, 463, hanged, 464

Kildrume, castle of, built by St Gilbert, Bishop of Caithness, 32

Kildrumie, battle of, 48

Kilcalmkill, lands of, sold to John Terrell of Doill, 99

Kilsyth, battle of, 528

Kinnoul, Earl of, invades Orkney, 550, his death, *ib.*

Kirkwall, castle surrendered, 300, cast down, 301
Knock-wick-Neill, the Macniels murdered there, 66

Laggiewreid, skirmish of, 236

Lairg, skirmish of, 97

Lakes in Sutherland, 5

Laud, archbishop, imprisoned, 506

Lavers, laird of, killed at Aldern, 525

Leayde-Reayfe, meeting of the Sutherland and Caithness men, 241

Leckmelme, conflict of, 185

Leich, Thomas, murdered, 311

Lenox, genealogy of the house of, 113, 120

—, Esme Stuart, Duke of, succeeds to the title, 385, dies, 389, his death, 177

—, James, Duke of, succeeds to the title, 390, chooses his curators, 400, travels abroad, 422

—, Lodovick, Duke of, comes to Scotland, 362, his marriage, 371, his death, 384

—, Matthew, Earl of, goes into England, 111, regent of Scotland, 155, his death, 162

Lesley, Alexander, Lord Leven, imprisons Huntley, 489, chosen general of the Covenanters, 492, gains the battle of Newburne, 502

—, John, of New Leslie, taken prisoner, 281

—, Patrick, provost of Aberdeen, imprisoned by Huntley, 516, released, 518

Lewis, isle of, troubles there, 267

Lewis, Marquis of Huntley, joins the royalists, 548, makes his peace with the Commonwealth, 549, restored, 559, agrees with the English, 561

Lilburn, Sir John, defeated and taken prisoner at Carram, 55

Lindsay, Earl of, commands an army in Scotland, 523

—, Thomas, slain at Thurso, 366

Livingston, Elizabeth, Lady, dies, 335

Lochbroray, 5

Lochinvar, origin of the Gordons of, 35

—, John Gordon of, made Viscount Keanmore, 467

Loch-salchie, skirmish of, 93

Loch-shin, 5

Logan-gan-wich, convocation of, 240

Lorn, Lord of, difference with the Earl of Sutherland, 466

Loth, water of, turned into a different channel, 252

Lovatt, Lord, slain by the Clanchamron, 109

Love, Peter, an English pirate, taken and executed, 276

Loudon, Lord, imprisoned in the Tower, 500

Mac-Allister, Angus Mac-Kenneth, killed by Robert Gray, 253

Macbeth, slain, 23

Macdonald, Alexander, lands with 1500 Irish in the west, 519, made major-general of Montrose's army, 520

—, Angus, of Kintyre, feud with Sir Laughlan Maclean, 186, released, 188, imprisoned at Edinburgh, 192, executed, 239

—, Donald Gorme, of Slait, troubles with Sir Rory Macleod, 244, defeats his forces, 245

—, Dug, invades the Clanchattan, 217

— of the Isles, overthrown at Strathflect, 74

—, Sir James, kills Sir Lauchlan Mac-lain, 237, flies to Spain and returns, 238, dies, 239

Mack-Angus-Rory, William, imprisoned at Tain and Castle-Sinclair, and escapes, 280

Mackenzie, rise of that family, 77

—, John of Kintayl, gives his band of service to the Earl of Sutherland, 112, baillie of the Earl of Sutherland in Ross, 134

- Mackenzie, Kenneth, Lord of Kintaile, dissension with the laird of Glengary, 248, made Lord Kintayle, 267, lays a plot to obtain the isle of Lewis, 269, escapes from prison, 271, buys the isle of Lewis, 274, dies, 275
- , Murthow, killed, 278
- , Thomas, of Pluscardin, razes the fortifications of Inverness, 547
- Macgregor, Alexander, dissension with the laird of Luss, 246, executed, 247
- MacJames, John Mackean, defeats Donald Glasle Macleod, in Uist, 244
- MacIntosh, chieftain of the Clanchattan, slain at Claghnettaire, 47
- MacIntoshie, Hector, slain at St Andrews, 100
- , Laghlan, slain, 99
- , Sir Laghlan, refuses to go with the Earl of Enzie to Lochaber, 356, his further differences with that Earl, 357, ward at Edinburgh, 369, his death, ib.
- , William, executed at Strathbogie, 131
- MacIver, John, slain, 259
- MacKames, kills George Keith, 92
- Macknald-Duy, Alan, subdued, 294, 356
- MacKorkill, William, escapes from Macky, 353
- Macphail, John, quarrels with William Paip and his brothers, 251
- Macraith, Robert, chaplain of Golspy, 88
- Mackrenald flies to Spain with Sir James Mackdonald, 238, 329
- Macky, genealogy of the family, 307
- , Angus, reconciled to Nicholas, Earl of Sutherland, 59, defeated by Donald, lord of the Isles, 63, slain, 69
- , Angus of Bighous, imprisoned, 354, his marriage and death, 451
- , Donald, invades Sutherland, 106, imprisoned, 107, takes the castle of Skibo, 111, submits to the Earl of Huntley, 112, gives his band of service to the Earl of Sutherland, 131
- , Sir Donald, his marriage and children, 267, account of his life, 306, invades Caithness to take Arthur Smith, 282, retires, 284, sent into Lochaber, 294, and into Caithness, 297, his faction in Sutherland, 322, renounces his possessions there, 326, is knighted in England, 335, agreement about the marches of Dirmore, 344, reconciles himself to the Earl of Caithness, 347, causes of his discontent against Sir Robert Gordon, 348, goes again into Caithness, 351, seeks to entrap John Robson, 352, goes into Strathally, 353, reconciled to Sir Robert, 354, his sisters married, 360, subscribes a submission, 362, joins with the laird of Murkle against the Clangun, 365, does not come to the meeting at Elgin, 366, reconciled to Sir Robert Gordon, 373, comes to Sir R. Gordon in Caithness, 380, buys the lands of Rea and Dounray from the Lord Forbes, 389, endeavours to make a faction in Sutherland, 399, undertakes an expedition to Germany, 401, sows a dissension between Duffus and Sir Robert Gordon, 402, created Lord Reay, 406. See Reay, lord
- , Donald Balloch, invades Assint, 203, 265
- , Hutcheon, succeeds Y-Macky in Strathnaver, 164, wastes the Brea-Moir, 173, escapes from Caithness, 184, rebels against the Earl of Sutherland, 194, reconciled to him, 195, repudiates his wife, Elizabeth Sinclair, and marries Lady Jane Gordon, 200, takes a new infestment, 201, invades Caithness, 203, quarrel and reconciliation with the Earl of Caithness, 266, 267, obtains Durines from the Earl of Sutherland, 296, his death, 301, his life, 308
- , John, invades Sutherland, and is defeated, 91, submits to Earl Adam, 93, defeated by Alexander, master of Sutherland, 97, his death, 101
- Macky, John, travels into France, 298
- , John Beg, governs Strathnaver, 173, slain, 174
- , John, of Dilred, married to the daughter of James Sinclair of Murkle, 360, his death, 530
- , John More, invades Sutherland, 137, dies, 173
- , John Reawigh, his battle with Ross of Balnagown, 78, his death, ib.
- , Neill Naverigh, beheaded by his nephews, 90
- , Neill Wasse, imprisoned at the Bass, 64, his death, 68
- , William, defeated by the Sutherland men, 183, favours the Earl of Caithness, 204, his death, 267
- , Y, of Far, slain by Nicolas, Earl of Sutherland, 58
- , Y, invades Sutherland, 133, his rebellion, 134, imprisoned, 135, released, 136, obtains a gift of Strathnaver from the Earl of Huntley, 137, takes Hugh Murray prisoner, 151, obtains the heritable right of Strathnaver, 163, his death, 164, his life, 307
- , Y-Roy, his issue, 79, gives his band of service to Adam, Earl of Sutherland, 89
- Maclean, Sir Lachlan, imprisons Angus Macdonald of Kintyre, 187, taken prisoner, 189, released, 190, invades Isla and Kintyre, 191, imprisoned at Edinburgh, 192, engaged in the plot against the Octavians, 234, slain by Sir James Macdonald, 237
- Maclean's nuptials, 191
- MacLeod, Malcolm, of the Lewis, his difference and battle with the Mackys, 61, slain, 62
- , Sir Rory, troubles with Macdonald of Sleat, 244, reconciled to him, 245, repudiates Mackenzie's daughter, 267, imprisoned by his son Torquhill, 268
- Macloyd, Murthow, invades the Fife colonies in Lewis, 270, imprisoned by his brother Neill, 271, executed, ib.
- , Neill, pardoned at Edinburgh, 271, executed, 275
- , Tormot, released by the lord of Kintaile, 271, burns the camp of the Fife undertakers, 272, his death, 275
- MacNeill, Thomas, kills the laird of Freshweik, 64, executed, 65
- Mactire, Paul, account of him, 37
- MacRob, George Mackean, imprisoned, 185
- Magnus, Earl of Caithness, causes Bishop Adam to be killed, 30, he is slain by his servants, 31
- Malbie, Sir Nicholas, slain in Ireland, 21
- Malcolm Kean-Moir, King, creates Walter Earl of Sutherland, 24
- Malcolmsone, James, slain, 100
- Malesius, Earl of Caithness, Orkney, and Strathern, gives the earldom of Caithness to the Earl of Ross, and is forfeited, 49
- Maltrevers, Lord, marries Lady Elizabeth Stewart, 400
- Marazini, general, killed at Vitstock, 484
- Marble, hills of, in Sutherland, 4, 6
- March, Patrick, Earl of, governor of Scotland, 44
- Marr, Earl of, his death, 177
- , Donald, Earl of, governor of Scotland, slain at Duplin, 44
- Marshall, Earl of, retires with his forces into the Mearns, 493, forces the bridge of Dee, 494
- Mary, Queen, returns to Scotland from France, 139, progress to the north of Scotland, 140
- , Queen regent, goes to the north of Scotland, 134, her death, 138

- Maxwell, Lord, invades England, 110, banished from Scotland, 186, returns and is fined, 209, apprehended by the Earl of Caithness, 288, executed, 289
- Meldrum, John, suspected of burning the house of Frendret, 421, executed, 467
- , Robert, confined in the Fleet, 456, released, 457.
- Melgum, John Gordon of, burnt at Frendret, 412, 420
- Menzies, Gilbert, of Pitfoddles, married to Lady Ann Gordon, 384, knighted, 497
- Middleton, General, takes Fyvie, 531, his further exploits, 532, pursues Huntley into Mar, 533, treats with Huntley, 535, takes all his houses, 537, taken prisoner and escapes, 544, makes his peace with Leslie, 549
- Ministers, their power diminished, 223
- Mar, Angus, laird of Assint, his children, 262
- Moir, William Mackallister, beheaded by the Earl of Caithness, 253
- Monroe, Hector, of Clynes, marries Sir D. Macky's sister, 360
- , John Bacclawigh, his fight with Macintosh, 47
- , Colonel John, slain, 511
- , Colonel John, of Leamlare, colonel of the northern division, 541
- , Colonel John, of Obstell, killed in Germany, 473
- , Robert, pursues the Earl of Caithness, 367
- , Robert, laird of Fowls, killed in Germany, 473
- , Major-General Robert, governor of Aberdeen, 501, commands the border army, 504, imprisoned in the tower, 543, defeats the parliamentary army in Ireland, 550
- , Sir Hector, of Fowls, his death, 473
- Monroes of Milntoun, advanced by Earl John, 146, quarrel with the Clankenzie, 155
- Montford, Simon, Earl of Leicester, slain at Evesham, 33
- Montrose, taken by Huntley's faction, 517
- Montrose, James, Marquis of, treats with Huntley, 489, retires into the Mearns, 493, defeats Aboyn at the bridge of Dee, 494, dissolves his forces, 495, imprisoned by the covenanters, 507, takes Dumfries, 517, appointed his Majesty's lieutenant-general in Scotland, 520, gains the fights beside Perth and Aberdeen, *ib.* pursues Argyle, 521, defeats him, 522, burns and wastes Moray, 523, attacks Dundee, 524, gains the battles of Alderne, 525, Aford, 526, and Kilsyth, 528, defeated at Philipshaugh, 529, his jealousies with Huntley, 531, flies to Holland, 534, lands in Caithness, 551, marches southward, 552, invades Sutherland, *ib.* defeated, 554, executed, 555
- Morton, Earl of, resigns the regency, 173, his death, 175
- , Earl of, commander of Orkney, joins the Earl of Kinnoul, and dies, 550
- Morweir Cattey, Gaelic title of the Earls of Sutherland, 18
- Mountfort, Richard, slain, 48
- Mudyard, John, the Earl of Huntley employed to apprehend him, 134
- Murkle, Sinclair of, sheriff of Caithness, 339, joins with Macky against the Clangun, 365
- Murray, wasted by the Earl of Huntley, 73
- , Earl of, his lands spoiled by the Clanchattan, 100, feud with the Earl of Huntley, 214, slain, 216
- , Earl of, dissension with the Clanchattan, 391, 412, gets a commission of lieutenantry, 392, 412, 413
- Murray, Alexander, slain by Mac Iwer, 259
- , Alexander, of Abirscors, his death, 449
- , Hutcheson, of Abirscors, imprisoned, 139, wastes the laird of Duffus' lands, 156
- , Hugh, taken prisoner by Y-Macky, 151, dies, 262
- , James, Earl of, his influence on Queen Mary, 139, aspires to the crown, 141, his death, 154
- , John, of Abirscors, defeats the Strathnaver men, 93
- , John, Bishop of, not molested by the covenanters, 496
- , Randolph, Earl of, governor of Scotland in King David's monarchy, 44
- , Reynald, of Cubin, agreement with Kenneth Earl of Sutherland, 44
- , Richard, obtains the lands of Skelbo from his brother Saint Gilbert, 31, defeats the Danes at Enbo, 32, slain, 33
- , Sir Gideon, refuses at first to pass the remission for the slaughter at Thurso gratis, 298
- , Walter, of Petgrudie, commissioner for the borough of Dornogh in parliament, 508
- , William, slain by the laird of Clyne, 132
- Murrays come into Sutherland from Germany, 13, defeat the Romans, 14, the surname still common in Sutherland, 19, difference with the Gordons, 202
- Musgrave, Captain Thomas, taken prisoner at Carram, 55
- Mwys, lands of, redeemed by Sir R. Gordon, 355
- Neame, John, executed, 312
- Neill, Angussonne, laird of Assint, executed, 263
- Neilson, Donaldbane, laird of Assint, 264, 265
- Newburn, battle of, 502
- Newcastle, taken by the Scotch, 503
- Niddisdail, Earl of, retires to England, 501, faulted, 513
- Northumberland, Henry, Earl of, invades Scotland and retreats, 55
- Nicholas, elected bishop of Caithness, but rejected by the Pope, 35
- Nicolas, Earl of Sutherland, 58, his death, 59
- Norfolk, Duke of, enters Scotland, 108
- Norlingen, battle of, 471
- Nova Scotia, plantation there, 371, arms of the plantation, 395
- Ochiltree, James Lord, reveals Lord Reay's accusations against David Ramsay, 455, imprisoned, 458
- Octavians, tumults against them in Edinburgh, 234
- Ogilvie, Lord, fights with Sir John Gordon, 140
- , Sir Alexander, his imprisonment and death, 71
- Olaus Enetus, a Dane, defeated by Alane, thane of Sutherland, 22
- Ord, hill of, 8
- Orkney, insurrection there, 299, quelled by the Earl of Caithness, 300, invaded by the Earl of Kinnoul, 550
- , Patrick, Earl of, visits John Earl of Sutherland, 252
- Otterburn, battle of, 56
- Oy-Donnel, visits King James IV. 85
- Oy-Suliwant, said to be the ancestor of the Sutherland clan, 20
- Oy-Suliwant-Beaire, anecdote of him, 20
- Pape, William, and his brethren, come to Sutherland, 256, leaves the country, 257

- Parishes of Sutherland, 3, 9
Percy, Henry, his plot against the English Parliament, 507
—, Henry Hotspur, taken prisoner at Otterburn, 57
Perth, combat there between the Clanchattan and Clankay, 59, fight beside the town, 520, taken by the English, 560
Pelaw, Genevieve, wife to John Gordon of Glenluc, her death, 513
Petty, raids of, 218
Phillipsaugh, battle of, 529
Pinkie, battle of, 128
Pronsie, controversies about the tithes of, 342
Pitfoddles, Ann Gordon, lady of, perishes at sea, 542
Preston, the Scotch defeated there, 544
Ramsay, David, accused of treason by Lord Reay, 452, confined to his house, 456, appointed to fight a duel with Reay, 457
Rasay, isle of, disturbances there, 276
Rats, none in Sutherland, 7
Ratter, Alexander, chaplain at Golspié, 71
Reawigh, John, laird of Assint, 263
Reawigh, Murthow, an outlaw in Caithness, 37
Reay, Donald Lord, the title created, 406, returns out of Germany and accuses David Ramsay of treason, 452, confined to his house, 456, a duel with Ramsay, 457, quarrels with Lord Seaforth, 458, his third marriage, *ib.* agreement with the Earl of Sutherland, 463, sells lands to Sir John Gordon of Enbo, 472, mortgages Far to Sir Robert Gordon, 473, goes about to sell the lands of Strathnaver, 484, joins the covenanters, but is suspected, 490, joins the covenanters, 493, imprisoned at Edinburgh, 501, sells the lands of Strathnaver, 509, imprisoned at Edinburgh, 519, 527, released, 529, invades Sutherland, 530, the Earl's actions against him, 535, Strathnaver invaded, 539, agreement with the Earl of Sutherland, 540, sails into Denmark, 541, his death, 547
—, John, master of, marries a daughter of the Earl of Caithness, 484, his conduct during his father's imprisonment, 527, succeeds to the title, 547, joins the royalists, 548, imprisoned, 549, 558
—, Rachel, Lady, gains a law-suit against her husband, 485
Reid, Robert, Bishop of Orkney, his death, 137
Richard I. King of England, slain at Galliard, by Bertram Gordon, 28, 29
Richmond, Frances, Dutchess-dowager of, her death, 497
Rie-cross, an ancient monument, 7, 33
Rimisdale, the marches there between Sutherland and Strathnaver settled, 354
Ripon, meeting of the English and Scotch commissioners there, 505
Rivers of Sutherland, 4
Robert I. Earl of Sutherland, 26
— II. Earl of Sutherland, 59, distinguishes himself in England, 61, his death, 69
— Bruce, King, answer of the Scotch nobility to Philip King of France respecting him, 37, defeats the English at Bannockburn, 38, answer to the Pope's legate, 39
Robson, Alexander, burns the Lord Forbes' corns at Sanset, 332
—, John, invades Strathnaver, 173
Ronie Rode, 186, 208
Ross, Earls of, 36
—, Hugh, Earl of, slain at Holydown, 46
—, John Stewart, Earl of, 63
Ross, Alexander, of Balnagown, slain at Aldy-Charrish, 78
—, Macdonald, a notorious robber, beheaded, 68
Roxburgh, castle of, taken by William Earl of Sutherland, 48
Roy, Angus, taken by Sir Alexander Gordon from the laird of Clyne, 403
Ruthven, General, commander of Edinburgh castle, 499, retires into England, 501
—, road of, 175
Ruogig-Hansett, conflict of, 68
Saint Barr, Bishop of Caithness, 25
Saint Duffus, Bishop of Ross, 32
Saint Gilbert, Bishop of Caithness, account of him, 26, obtains the lands of Skelbo, 28, transfers them to his brother, 31, made bishop, *ib.* instituted treasurer of the North of Scotland, 32, his death, *ib.*
Saint Gilbert, Cathedral of, 6
Saint William, Bishop of Caithness, 25
Sandeels, manner of taking them, 5
Scotland, nobility of, write to the Pope in support of King Robert Bruce, 40, troubles respecting the covenant, 486, terms granted by the King, 505, the army new-modelled, 536, England invaded, 541, the Scotch defeated at Preston, 544, dissensions in Scotland, *ib.*
Scott, Sir Charles, governor of Ulster, 550
Seaforth, Earl of, 77
—, Colin, Earl of, quarrel with Lord Reay, 458, his death, *ib.*
—, Earl of, commands the covenanters north of Spey, 493, imprisoned at Edinburgh, 501, detained prisoner by Montrose, 523, issues a remonstrance, and is excommunicated, 529, besieges the Isle of Assint, 534
Seton, Alexander, marries Elizabeth Gordon of Huntley, 60
—, Sir Alexander, governor of Berwick, 45
—, of Meldrum, from whom descended, 61
—, Sir William, sent to pacify the commotions in the North, 417
Seill-Neill and Seill-Phail, from whom descended, 66
Seill-wick-Iver, driven out of Caithness, 464
Seill-Wohan, divided from the Seill-Thomas, 327
Seill-Worchie-Reawigh, their descent, 254
Silver mines in Sutherland, 6
Sinclair, Alexander, married to Sir Donald Macky's sister, 360
—, Sir Andrew, sent from the King of Denmark to England, 367
—, Barbara, divorced by the Earl of Sutherland, 169
—, Francis, fights a duel with Sir W. Sinclair, 363
—, Francis, apprehends the laird of Drum, 519
—, George, of May, banished from Caithness, 178
—, Captain George, apprehends Lord Maxwell, 288, killed in Norway, 289
—, Henry, struck senseless at Kirkwall, 300
—, Henry, slain by the Clangun, 184
—, James, of Murkle, invades Sutherland, 198, banished from Caithness, 199
—, Sir John, of Dumbeth, his death, 561
—, John, of May, buys the lands of Dumbeth, 389
—, John, of Stirkage, killed, 283
—, Issobell, poisons John, Earl of Sutherland, and his lady, 146, her death, 147
—, Lord, of Ravensheugh, commands a company of Caithness men under Lord Leven, 502
—, Sir John, of Greinland, his death, 374

- Sinclair, Oliver, defeated at Solway Moss, 109
 —, Sir William of May, fights a duel with Francis Sinclair, 363, his death, 511
 —, William, Earl of Orkney, marries Margery, daughter of John, Earl of Sutherland, 70
 Skelbo, lands of, granted to St Gilbert, bishop of Caithness, 28, transferred to his brother Richard, 31
 Sleaght-Alister-Wick-Angus, their descent, 263
 Sleaght-ean-Abergh, feud with the Clangun, 174
 Sleaght-ean-Reawigh, their descent, 262
 Sleaght-ean-Roy, how descended, 68, 304
 Sleaght-ean-Voir, from whom descended, 92
 Sleaght-Kenneth-Wick Allister, from whom descended, 59
 Sleash-chilish lands, how they came to the Monroes, 65
 Smith, Arthur, a false coiner, 279, killed 283
 Solway-Moss, conflict of, 109
 Spanish blanks, account of the, 220
 Spynie-Castle, not molested by the Covenanters, 496, surrendered to them, 501
 Stewart, Allen, Earl of Caithness, 63, killed, 67,
 —, John, Earl of Ross, 63
 —, John, slain by the Clangregor, 481
 —, John, executed, 507
 —, Robert, disinherited by King David, and restored, 51
 —, Walker, Earl of Caithness, 62
 Stewarts, branch royal of the house of, their genealogy, 116
 Stirling, rode of, 186
 Stoniehill, Herald, thane of Caithness, gelded and hanged there, 27
 Stafford, Earl of, collects an Irish army to invade Scotland, 499, beheaded, 505
 Strathbogie, granted to Sir Adam Gordon, by King Robert Bruce, 38, name changed to Huntley, 110
 Strathern, Maurice Murray, Earl of, 49
 Strathfleet, combat of, 74
 —, lands of, bought by the Gordons, 236
 Strathnaver, description of, 10, subjected to the Earl of Sutherland, 58, invaded by Alexander, master of Sutherland, 97, a garrison planted there, 546, 550
 Strathully, lands, given by Earl Adam to the Earl of Caithness, 89
 Strome, Castle of, surrendered to the Clan-Kenzie, 248
 Stuart, Andrew, bishop of Caithness, his death, 93,
 —, Andrew, bishop of Caithness, causes the laird of Duffus to be slain, 102
 —, Robert, bishop of Caithness, 111
 —, Robert, rebels in Orkney, 299, gives up the Castle of Kirkwall, 300, executed, 301
 —, Sir Robert, imprisoned by the English, 543, his service in Ireland for the King, 550
 Surnames in Sutherland, 11
 Sutherland, description of, 1, why so called, 19, 20, origin of the surname, 20
 —, Earls of, their privileges, 12, a new indentment taken, 73
 —, precedence of the earldome before that of Caithness, 235, erected into a separate sheriffdom, 451, ratified in parliament, 462, a commission for valuing the teinds, 481
 —, Alexander, the bastard, obtains the lands of Thoroboll, 70, pretends title to the earldom, 83, which he renounces, 84, marries the sister of John Macky, 93, makes an insurrection, 95, slain, 96
 —, Alexander, of Dilred, executed and faulted for the murder of Dumbur of Cumnock, 80
 —, Countess of, drowned at Unes, 75
 —, John, an outlaw, pursued by the Earl of Caithness, 266
 Sutherland, John, slain by William Murray, 132
 —, John of Forse, entered into the lands of Drummoyle, 76
 —, Kenneth, lands given to him by his brother, Earl Robert, 59, confirmed by the Duke of Albany, 62
 —, Nicholas, obtains the lands of Thoroboll and Pronsie, from his brother, Earl William III., 52, obtains the lands of Duffus by marriage, 54, resigns the barony of Thoroboll, 61
 —, Robert, slain by John, Earl of Sutherland, 81
 —, William, his marriage, 133
 Sutherlands of Berridale, from whom descended, 58, burn the lands of the Clynes, 139
 Tarnoway, rode of, 215
 Terrell, Alexander, executed for rebellion, 95
 —, John, obtains some lands in Sutherland, 52
 —, Jonet, entered into the lands of Strathfleet, 79
 Thurso, skirmish of, 282
 Tilliangus, conflict of, 165
 Tong, residence of Macky, 11
 Torquhill Dow, laird of Lewis, 269, beheaded by the Clankenzie, 270
 Torran-Dow Reywird, battle of, 91
 Torran-Roy, conflict of, 156
 Toskie, John, tortured for burning the house of Frendret, 467
 Traquair, Earl of, lord commissioner at the assembly and parliament, 495, plots against the Scots Covenanters, 506
 Tullibardine, Andrew, a traitor in the time of King David Bruce, 45
 Turray, trot of, 491
 Tuttin Tarwigh, battle of, 61
 Vidomar, Viscount of Lemoges, refuses to give up some discovered treasures to Richard I., 28
 Uist, isle of, spoiled by Sir Rory Macleod, 244
 Vitstock, battle of, 482
 Voada, Queen of the Britons, defeats the Romans, 14
 Urquhart, lands of, given to William, Earl of Sutherland, 51
 Urry, General, commands an army in Scotland, 523, defeated by Montrose, 524, defeated at Aldern, 525, excepted out of the peace, 534
 Wallenstein, Albert, killed by John Gordon, 474
 Walter, first Earl of Sutherland, 23
 Western islanders, their character, 188
 Wick, town of, burnt, 196
 William I., Earl of Sutherland, 30, his death, 33
 — II., Earl of Sutherland, 33, fights at Bannockburn, 39, reconciled to King Robert Bruce, 41, goes into England with the King, 42, his death, 44
 — III., Earl of Sutherland, 47, takes the castle of Roxburgh, 48, his marriage and children, 49, obtains the regality of Scotland, ib. taken prisoner at Durham, 50, lands granted to him by King David, 53, his death, 54
 —, the Lion, King of Scotland, orders Herald Thane of Caithness to be hanged, 27
 William Sinclair, Earl of Caithness, slain at Flodden, 86
 Williamson, Neil Macky, slain in Caithness, 546
 Woir, Donald Mack Thomas, hanged by the Earl of Caithness, 267
 Worcester, battle of, 561
 Zetland, Sir Robert Gordon sent there in commission, 468
 Zouch, Lord, sent ambassador to Scotland, 224

Edinburgh :
Printed by George Ramsay & Company,
1812.

